BLACK PEARL
Dark Heart
A True Story of Betrayal, Deceit and Cruelty. A Chronology of Evil Perpetrated on Grandparents.

Prologue

I have been thinking for a few weeks now about documenting this event. I have asked myself over and over, what is your goal in doing so? Thus far, I have come up with three reasons:

1. For therapeutic purposes: This alternate universe Julie and I have been forced to live in for these last three months has been so overwhelming to our senses, to all our senses, that documenting these events will in this case help us *not* forget the minutia. In the minutia hides the perfectly clear facts and truths that can be pesky things when bumped up against lies. The cold and calculating dismantling of another person's life should never be taken lightly. We still do not know where this most merciless and unnecessary journey will lead us, therefore, it is important we document these events so that there will be no ambiguity as to what happened, when and if we get to the end.

2. Attempt to be made whole again: Julie and I were broadsided by this. From virtually every angle we were misled in every direction. The magnitude and calculation of deception put into this by our very own daughter leaves us feeling hollow and empty, leaves us feeling as though we were treated like fools. "A lie can travel halfway around the world while the truth is putting on its shoes." (Mark Twain) I am angry for you, Edwin Gregory Husby. To be cruelly ripped away from your grandmother and grandfather after having lived with and been raised by them for 2 ½ years, is not kind, nor in your best interests. It shows an enormous lack of empathy and compassion towards your own child, needless to say the crushing blows this treatment has wrought on Julie and me. Since you are a part of this event, Eddie, this written record will offer me a hope that *you* will hold your mom accountable for this inhuman treatment of your grandparents that have loved you dearly and have proven that beyond doubt for the last 2 ½ years, and beyond.

3. As some sort of leverage: this is probably the most naïve of reasons. Julie and I are completely powerless. Jeff, Jilian, and Nichole have virtually no influence at this point. We've all tried reason and logic, to no avail. We do not know what is in store for you in the future. We have absolutely no legal authority over you. In the state of Oregon there are no grandparent rights. We've thought about obtaining legal representation to pursue seeing you with some sort of visitation, however, we risk angering your mother and complicating this issue further. At this point, your mother is acting like Sméagol, and you are the one ring rules them all (Lord of the Rings). Something inside me tells me that having this written record of the actual facts may someday offer me some sort of leverage. I guess, ultimately, documenting this lets me feel as though I'm one step above helpless.

I am a 57-year-old man. I have raised four children to adulthood. I have been happily married for 32 years. In supremely honest retrospect, Julie and I were wonderful parents. I could only have dreamt of having parents like her and I. My father left when I was three and I never saw or spoke to him again. I take this cruelty to you, Eddie, and my wife very personally. I have a reputation for telling the truth, much to my chagrin, in many cases, whether you want to hear it or not. In this document I simply offer you the truth. When a lie is told it must be confronted. You can never let a lie live unchallenged, or you become part of the lie.

Stand witness to the most challenging time in my life. Stand witness as I helplessly watch my wife go through the grimmest time of her life. I have watched my wife cry more in any one of the last 12 weeks than I have in our entire 32 years of our marriage combined.

Gregory Lee Husby / November 2, 2013

INDEX

Prolog

Chapter 1: Goodbye Charlie (Page 1)
Chapter 2: Paint Your Wagon (Page 14)
Chapter 3: The Day the Music Died (Page 24)
Chapter 4: Six Drops of Essence of Terror, Five Drops of Sinister Sauce (Page 46)
Chapter 5: Come Down from Your Fences and Open the Gate (Page 67)
Chapter 6: Call It Like I See It (Page 84)
Chapter 7: Here Comes the Sun, And I Say It's All Right (Page 110)
Chapter 8: Ipso Facto (Page 134)
Chapter 9: Descending Dawn (Page 157)
Chapter 10: Genesis of Blades (Page 185)
Chapter 11: The Girl Who Cried Wolf (Page 221)
Chapter 12: If Only in My Dreams (Page 235)
Chapter 13: Man in the Wilderness (Page 259)
Chapter 14: Don’t Let the Sun Catch You Crying (Page 284)
Chapter 15: Honorable Intentions Never Guarantee Success (Page 294)
Chapter 16: Like Sands in The Hourglass (Page 309)
Chapter 17: In the End, There Are Two Kinds of Men (Page 329)
Chapter 18: The Cart Pulling the Horse (Page 337)
Chapter 19: The Hare and the Tortoise (Page 355)
Chapter 20: Perpetual Purgatory (Page 372)
Chapter 21: In the Clearing Stands a Boxer (Page 385)
Chapter 22: When Logic and Proportion Have Fallen Sloppy Dead (Page 408)
Chapter 23: That Big Somewhere Out There (Page 426)
Chapter 24: The Event Horizon (Page 456)
Chapter 25: Watching The Wheels (Page 477)
Chapter 26: The Big Misfire (Page 494)
Chapter 27: Zugzwang (Page 523)
Chapter 28: Soulless (Page 558)

Epilogue The Phoenix Rises (Page 570)

***Note to reader: I have done my best to edit, spell check and format this book for grammatical errors, punctuation, and spelling. I appreciate your understanding. The writing of Black Pearl, Dark Heart has taken over a decade to complete.

Thank you.

BLACK PEARL, DARK HEART

Written by Greg Husby

Chapter 1

"Goodbye, Charlie"

The year is 2010, August 1, to be exact. The whole family was getting together at Jilian (my eldest daughter) and Tyler's (Tyler, being my son-in-law) apartment for a barbecue to celebrate Julie (my wife) and my being married for 29 years. It was our anniversary. We were in your birth city of Kalispell, MT, Eddie. I remember when Julie and I had arrived at the apartment there was a heaviness in the air, an odd mood among everyone. We were barbecuing on the patio. There was Jeffrey, Jenny, Jilian, Tyler, Julie, and I. Half the group was standing up, the other half were sitting down. In hindsight, I had definitely sensed that something was off that day. It was when we were opening gifts and reading cards that I heard crying. Both Jilian and Jenny were crying. I remember thinking it was odd because it wasn't a sad time. I think I may even have asked, 'what's wrong?" The whole thing just felt peculiar, like something was amiss.

The following day we were all getting together at our house. I remember it being early evening, the sun was just going down. Julie summoned me and said that Jenny had something she wanted to tell us or talk to us about. We went into the living room; Julie and I sat down. There are moments like these you remember. The older you get and the more you have been through them, you begin to recognize when something big is about to hit you, call it a parental seventh sense. This is one of those moments. I knew that what was about to come out of Jenny's mouth would most likely impact my life dramatically, as has always been the case in moments like these. What a difference a day makes. Why there had been crying the day before was about to become apparent to me. Jenny had already told Jilian and Tyler many days prior as to what Julie and I were about to find out now.

I'll never forget the look on Jenny's face. There had been a couple other times I've seen that look before. Both had occurred in the very same garage of that house.

The first came in 2006; Jenny had taken me in the garage and told me she had something she wanted to tell me. For some months now she had been going with Julie to The Jehovah's Witness Kingdom Hall. Jenny told me she now wanted to become a legitimate Jehovah's Witness.

To join the church. This is something I had expected, given I had been watching her go frequently with Julie and surmised that it was inevitable. Knowing that initially she would probably act a zealot and not celebrate birthdays or Christmas, or the like, I was saddened. I would miss her in that regard after having celebrated such events with her for the last 16 years. But nonetheless, not being a Witness myself, I took it like a champ. I wished her well and felt that in the very least it would keep her on the straight and narrow for the future. Now I lived with two Jehovah's Witnesses. It is not my place in life to stand between people and their personal beliefs.

The next came in 2008; once again I was summoned to the garage by Jenny. She had been working for Best Buy for a brief period of time and enjoyed it, while going to college. She had recently graduated with her associate arts degree (2 years) from Flathead Community College, at age 17. Jenny had chosen to be homeschooled throughout her high school years. I was a constant driving force in encouraging her to accelerate at a fast pace to graduate high school early and thus continue the pace into college. Once in college, to a lesser extent, Jenny did continue to accelerate up to the point she received her associate degree. Knowing I wanted her to continue to a four-year degree, she now was once again in that garage changing what I thought was a given. Jenny told me she wanted to drop out of college and work full time at Best Buy. I did everything I could to dissuade her, citing that there is no future in retail and that she needs to look at the big picture. Ultimately, once again, the stack was stacked against me, and the writing was on the wall. There was nothing I could do. I always felt that Jenny had so much to offer, and that college and a career were her future.

This one really hurt me. All the work she put in to advancing her education and future was now in jeopardy. Any hopes of returning to school to finish her degree evaporated shortly thereafter.

So here Julie and I sit, in our living room, looking up at our daughter and waiting for her to enlighten us. To both Julie and I, at this point in our lives we viewed Jenny as simply working at Best Buy and living her life, enjoying her friends.

Jenny said, "I am pregnant." Jenny is 19 years of age, and we didn't even know she had a boyfriend. I remember there was a look in her eye of almost pride and contentment. I was dumbfounded, as anyone in their right mind would be. This is big, I thought. There's no way to explain what goes through your head in those first few seconds when time stops, and the overload/meltdown begins in your brain. Everyone at some point in life will experience it. There's no way your mind can keep up with the myriad of synapses that take place as you begin to realize the massive impact of what you have just heard. For me, my first thought was the challenges she will face. What is the role of the potential father? Who is the potential father? From then on you can only imagine.

Julie and I looked at each other and realized that at that very moment our lives had changed forever.

I remember Julie asking Jenny questions, but other than that the rest of the night is a blur. I remember now, events come to mind, during this period where I'd question myself as to Jenny's conduct. There had been times where I had seen her go to work dressed up and wearing makeup a bit beyond Best Buy needs, if you know what I mean. She was always very rude, which is Jenny's trademark when she is hiding something. She wouldn't even say hello or goodbye during this period in question. One time I even called Julie and said she had better keep an eye on Jenny, something was up. *Herein is where I think the conflict begins.* As a Jehovah's Witness, Jenny is strongly encouraged to only associate with other witnesses, thereby, limiting the pool of eligible young men for her to get to know. Any association with the opposite sex, let alone any association involving a physical or personal relationship, is strictly frowned upon. At Jenny's age, on dates, she needed to be chaperoned by other couples, as per the standards set by her religious beliefs.

Jenny knew all this and accepted it. She had grown up going to church with her mother and sister and was fully aware of the protocols and standards set by the church she chose to join. It is a right and wrong thing. This would come back to haunt her terribly and is probably one of the main driving forces behind what is occurring currently. Being a Jehovah's Witness takes a strong commitment to integrity and morality. Not being one but having been married to one for 32 years and having associated with many Jehovah's Witnesses, I find them to be very good people. Any group that espouses morals and kindness, I have no quarrel with. I do say, however, that if you are going to commit yourself to a set of principles and portray yourself that way, then you should be true to yourself and those around you by being who you say you are.

Being a Jehovah's Witness and becoming pregnant out of wedlock is a cardinal sin. A person can become dis-fellowshipped for conduct out of character or unbecoming of a Jehovah's Witness. The situation Jenny now found herself in surely put her in this category. Again, in hindsight, I think this was shattering to Jenny. Jenny was always a perfectionist and always wanted to be perceived as one. Jenny would later say that being pregnant out of wedlock and going to the Kingdom Hall was like wearing a scarlet letter. Now pregnant, Jenny would have to go to the elders of the church and inform them. I have never been a Jehovah's Witness. Individual's choice.

Obviously, this was very hard on Jenny's mother, my wife, Julie. Having your daughter get pregnant outside of wedlock as a Jehovah's Witness is not something a mother looks forward to. Jenny would be publicly reproved in church. This means an elder simply announces from the podium that "Jenny has been publicly reproved." He does this in front of the congregation but does not tell the reason why. In the church, however, news travels fast. Aside from the fact her tummy would be showing soon, the cat was out of the bag. Jenny was summoned to a meeting with three elders in attendance at the Kingdom Hall. Because of her strong commitment to the church and

her strong desire to continue in the congregation, she was not dis-fellowshipped. The elders always liked Julie and Jenny. Julie had never been in any trouble with the church, and now Jenny would be welcomed back by her fold and be encouraged by her many brothers and sisters throughout her pregnancy.

Jenny told us the expectant father-to-be name was Sean Hellman. He also worked at Best Buy. Jenny and he had had a short relationship. Sean was originally from Atlanta, Georgia. He had had some issues with drugs, as well as other personal problems. His parents had sent him to Montana to board him in an upscale rehabilitation facility, in other words, a home for troubled youth. Transplanting and paying for your child to be in one of these exclusive group homes can be quite costly. In Sean's case, he graduated from the facility and now being an adult decided to stay and take up residency in Kalispell, Montana. His parents offered him some financial support while living in Kalispell, but also expected him to work.

I, as your grandfather, personally really do not know a great deal about Sean. Jenny never did afford her mom and dad the courtesy of bringing him by to meet us. Initially, Jenny made it clear she had no intention of marrying Sean. She said he had indicated that he did want to marry Jenny, however, Jenny said she did not love him and did not want to be married to a man she didn't love. However much of that being true I cannot tell you. Knowing what I know now, everything Jenny has told me in the past is suspect.

At some point, shortly thereafter her announcing she was pregnant, I asked Jenny to ask Sean to call me on my cell phone. I was doing my best to follow what protocols I could give the situation. I was interested in hearing from Sean as to what he saw his role as being in this child's life. I wanted to know for my own curiosity, as well as for Jenny's future. I remember following up with Jenny a few times inquiring as to whether she had given Sean my number and she assured me she had, still, no phone call from Sean. Weeks went by. Throughout this period, I would hear bits and pieces of conversations between my wife and Jenny. A pattern in my head began to develop based upon these conversations I overheard and at times were part of. Jenny would always be upset over something Sean had done or said. Some missed appointment or rude comment he had made to her. This constant needling and conflict did not appear to me to be a good omen.

Julie and I later found out that Jenny had in fact, prior to even informing her mother and father she was pregnant, met with Sean's parents and let them know she was pregnant. Julie and I were the last to know. Do I see a pattern developing here? This was not something I was so happy about. I would think that Julie's mother and father should have been the first to know. Evidently, Jenny did not. When I look back now and remember those days Jenny would be leaving the house and would act unkind, I knew something was amiss. I wonder why she couldn't simply have brought the gentleman over to the house and introduced us to him, simply been honest and upfront. I had personally encouraged her many times not to limit herself to only those gentlemen at the

Kingdom Hall. I always wanted her to be a well-rounded person. I always encouraged her to be self-reliant and advised her to get a career so that she would not have to depend on anybody for financial support. Ultimately, now I think Jenny wanted the complete opposite. In any case, being 19 years of age, a Jehovah's Witness and pregnant out of wedlock torqued her mind.

Jenny lived with her brother, Jeffrey, for much of her pregnancy. During this period, Jenny continued to work at Best Buy and so did Sean. There was constant conflict and drama. It's not hard to imagine the type of environment and the humiliation Jenny must have gone through as her tummy began to grow. People talk and coworkers' gossip, life is hard. At home, we were all on board. We were focused on you, Eddie. Once we found out you were a boy and that your mother was going to name you after my brother and I, as well as keep the last name of Husby, I was honored. Everyone was excited and a multitude of plans were being made. No one really knew at this point what role Sean was going to play in this. Throughout this period, he had been lukewarm about the whole thing. If anything, he was erratic. He would show up one day for a doctor's visit with Jenny, then be rude and not talk to her the next day at work.

Julie and I were getting irritated. Jenny's moods and emotions were now constantly on edge over what Sean had done or said on any given day. Virtually every day it was something new. It began to affect Jenny's attitude and thus affected ours. This continued to escalate until the evening of January 14, 2010. Rather than elaborate further, I will let this letter speak for itself:

January 14th, 2010

To: John & Julie Hellman
2816 Baccurate Drive
Marietta, Georgia 30062

From: Greg & Julie Husby
723 5th Ave. East
Kalispell, MT 59901

Dear John & Julie,

Julie, I very much appreciate your calling me last evening to introduce yourself. I had hoped for some time now your son would have taken the initiative to introduce himself to the parents of the daughter he impregnated some seven months ago. To be very clear, in October, Jenny (at my request) gave Sean my cell number and asked him to contact her parents. Sean, from the onset of Jenny's pregnancy, has been aware of our web page (greghusby.com) and my contact

information there as well. When Jenny has confronted and questioned him as to why he has not tried to meet her parents he has stated, “I have been acting like a coward.” Seven months have passed and his having said this comment to Jenny on more than one occasion speaks volumes as to his character.

An unexpected pregnancy is not a reason to marry. From the onset, Jenny has made it abundantly clear that she has no intention of marrying Sean. She does not want to live a life of unhappiness with a man she doesn’t love. Upon hearing this from her, Sean stated, “he just stopped caring.” Periods as long as three weeks have passed without him inquiring about her or Edwin’s status or condition or health. According to Jenny, he is cruel and combative in his conversations with her. He had not even bought her a bottle of water, or asked her what she may need in anticipation of his son’s birth.

Instead, Sean has said and done a variety of things that truly show what is in his heart. **Here are a few primary examples** (Brady, Sean’s soon to be ex-roommate, is very good friends with both Jenny and her brother, Jeff):

When you came to visit Julie, Jenny was excited to meet you. She looked forward to the three of you going to dinner as had been planned. Instead, Sean cancelled dinner for no apparent reason, only to find out you both had instead had dinner with Brady and his family that night. Jenny was hurt.

Page (2) of letter to Sean’s parents.

In October, Sean (personally) informed Jenny he was *sleeping* with another girl. A girl Jenny had gone to elementary school with. This was unnecessary and cruel. It was a clear effort to be vindictive and mean. Jenny was hurt and cried. Dear God, he impregnates this girl and then boasts of sex with another girl while my daughter is carrying his child? What kind of man does this?

About a month ago, Sean told more than one person (verbatim), “In two years, I get three (3) million dollars from my trust fund. I am going to take the baby. Judges give babies to rich people. Not poor girls that live with their brother.” This is from the mouth of your son. How do you think my daughter and her family respond to such a comment?

He gives his shifts away at work and complains he has no money to Jenny. Debt collectors call his job regularly. He has a reputation of being a pathological liar and is genuinely disliked by many people he works with. He is inconsistent and does not follow through on commitment. He has a history of drug abuse, and is currently taking prescription medication regularly (according to multiple sources). He makes Jenny chase him down for his portion of his child’s medical bills. He misses appointments he is committed to attending.

(Page 7)

Finally, and most disturbing, shortly after your calling me last evening, Sean finally called me. We momentarily conversed; he excused his not calling me prior because his "cell phone had been crushed a month ago." I said I would like to meet him next Monday. He agreed, and I asked him to call me Sunday to confirm……

Ironically, seconds after hanging up with him, Jenny and my wife walked in the door. Jenny was crying and my wife was comforting her. She had just left Sean, having discussed the Montana Parenting Plan necessary in this type of situation to avoid problems. Here is what she said to me:

He was argumentative. Sean stated (verbatim), "My parents and I are not paying a dime until you get a paternity test." Jenny replied, "OK, that's perfectly fine". To which Sean replied, **"Well, my mom will be disappointed, she thought you would be angry."** He further told her he doesn't want Edwin on his insurance for secondary coverage.

The implication is obvious. Implying Jenny is a gold-digger, and Sean may not be the father. What kind of man makes these comments, true or not? There is absolutely no explanation or excuse for his conduct throughout.

Page (3)

It is more than obvious to me that Sean is funneling you misinformation and lies about his conduct and actions. No doubt a long-term issue he has battled with for many, many years. He has no checks and balances here in Montana. No one or family to answer for his actions. He is a blatant liar and manipulator. All of which I am sure you are aware of and have had to deal with for some time. I have raised four children from birth to adulthood and have seen it all. His conduct and actions have greatly diminished the wonder and joy of what my daughter should be experiencing, married or not.

In conclusion, please inform your son I have no intention of meeting him personally on Monday. If I felt that any constructive outcome would result, I would do so in a minute. I avoid liars and people that deal in cruelty; I do not converse with them.

Sean **DOES NOT** want to be here. He has stated to numerous people that he wants to move. He wants to go back to Georgia and go to college. He stated this just two (2) days ago to someone at work who immediately relayed it to my daughter. This person is a reliable source and not the only one to have heard him say it. Whether or not he is honest with you about this, I cannot say.

Frankly, Sean (in my humble opinion) is not father material, yet. Perhaps, he needs to finish college and grow up, mature, and do this without the constant pressure it appears he cannot handle. Leaving him in this situation may do more harm to his mental health than good. He does not want this burden. To force it upon him, I believe, will not at this time be positive for him, Jenny, or Edwin. He appears trapped and faltering and seeking a way out. Consider what he is saying to you may not in fact be what he is feeling, or he may be simply trying to appease you. Let him

move, finish college, grow up and when he does, Edwin will always be his son. He can come back and establish a relationship when he is ready. Jenny and Edwin need peace and happiness during these crucial first months, not the unhappiness and resignation of an unwilling participant.

Absolute and total respect from Jenny and her family will always be there for you and yours. You are Edwin's grandparents. We absolutely want you and your family's involvement throughout his life. I am a family man and I truly hope you believe this. You can visit here at any time you wish. Jenny and Edwin can come to visit you there. The same applies to Sean. However, why set our families up to fail if Sean does not want to be here and fulfill his responsibilities completely? The situation may deteriorate and worsen beyond repair. None of us want this. But the indications do not point towards common interest from Sean currently. In the future it might, given space and maturity. From the outside perspective, let's not force him to feel what isn't there. It never works.

Page (4)

Jeff had talked to Sean a few days ago about working with Jenny on the Parenting Plan. Jeff felt as though he had made headway with Sean's noncompliant attitude. In fact, upon leaving the conversation, Sean stated to Jeff's girlfriend, "you have a really good man there (meaning Jeff)." It is apparent no headway was made after last night's rudeness to my daughter.

Jenny was upset all night over the cumulative effect of Sean. She had expected a kinder tone after his discussion with her brother. She has been at the hospital since early this morning having contractions. She is still there with her mother. At the conclusion of this letter, I will be going back to join them.

I hope you and your husband will consider my humble thoughts and read the sincerity in my heart. I love my daughter more than life itself. I love Edwin more than life itself. There will be no more cruelty to my daughter.

There is no animosity towards you or your husband, only the hope that clearer heads prevail, so that positive and what is best occurs.

Most Sincerely and Respectfully,
Gregory L. Husby

I had had enough of watching my daughter suffer during her pregnancy. Sean's conduct needed to be addressed by his parents. Here is their response:

January 18, 2011

Dear Greg and Julie,

Regarding Greg's email of January 14th, we must admit that we are puzzled by your decision to send such a hurtful letter less than 24 hours after we had both tried to reach out to your family. (Julie via telephone, and John via email.) We can only assume that you chose such a course of action because emotions clouded your better judgment. We understand that you must have been in a highly emotional state, with Jenny in the hospital having stress-induced labor pains, which you believed were brought on by the news that Sean is requesting a paternity test. We support this request because it will enable us to disregard any rumors we may have heard and allow us to confidently plan for Edwin's future.

We have not shared your letter with Sean. However, we did question him about two of your statements regarding his meeting with Jenny on Thursday evening, 1/13. You state that Sean said, "My parents and I are not paying a dime until you get a paternity test." Sean unequivocally denies using such confrontational language. You also state that Sean "further told her he doesn't want Edwin on his insurance for secondary coverage." Sean was dumbfounded to hear this. He said he did ask Jenny questions about the insurance, because he was trying to understand what was required (our guess is that he had probably never even heard the term "secondary insurance" before), but he absolutely did not refuse to put Edwin on his policy. At this point in our conversation, Sean started to cry, and kept asking why Jenny would put such a negative spin on what he believed had been a mature and productive conversation. Obviously, the only two people who really know what was said on Thursday evening are Sean and Jenny, and their recollections of the tone of the conversation, and the exact words used, vary dramatically. Our guess is that the same would hold true for the other accusations you make in your letter – there are two sides to every story.

What is obvious, however, is your vehement dislike for Sean. It is hard to imagine how Sean (or any person) could overcome the deep-seated negative opinion and resentment you have towards him, particularly without his family or any other support network around to encourage him. Any mistake that Sean would make in caring for Edwin (and he will no doubt make many, as will Jenny – all new parents do) would be viewed by you as validation of your negative feelings. The constant stress, blame and arguing that would inevitably result from your dislike of Sean could easily create a negative atmosphere that would be counterproductive to our shared desire to raise Edwin in an environment reflecting the unconditional love of his entire family.

All of us love Edwin from the depths of our hearts, and we need to let this love guide us in all the decisions we make, actions we take, and words we choose to say. We need to do our best to ensure that Edwin grows up knowing how very much he is loved. However, given your negative attitude toward Sean, it's hard to imagine that such an atmosphere would be possible if Sean and Jenny were actively sharing Edwin's hands-on, day-to-day care. For this reason, we are considering that perhaps the best course of action might be for Sean to move away from

Kalispell. That way, you and Sean would not be constantly butting heads over Edwin's care. Sean (and we) could still visit Edwin frequently, and Jenny and Edwin could come to visit us. There is no doubt in our minds that, growing up in your home, Edwin would be well cared for and surrounded by love. He would also feel our love long distance, and in person when we were able to be together. Even though Sean and Kevin (our younger son) have never lived near their grandparents, aunts, uncles, or birthmothers, they have always known how very much they were loved by each of these members of our family. So, it would be with Edwin. It would also be our hope that once you were not required to interact with Sean on a day-to-day basis, you would be able to refrain from speaking negatively of Sean to Edwin as he grows. It certainly would not be productive or healthy for Edwin to know of your negative feelings toward Sean.

We plan to share these thoughts with Sean, but we are not sure how he will receive them. We know that he is very excited about Edwin's upcoming arrival and is very much looking forward to having a strong, close relationship with his son. Obviously, living far away from Kalispell would significantly alter the relationship he had been expecting. The final decision rests with Sean, and we will support him whatever he decides.

We love our son deeply, just as you love your daughter, and our fervent hope is that we can all work together to support our children, and their child. When we first met Jenny over a year ago (Julie had dinner with her in October 2009, and John had dinner with her in December 2009), we could see that she was outgoing, caring, and smart. We're sure she will be a good mother, just as we know that Sean will be a good father. Jenny and Sean seemed like such a happy couple; we were surprised when it did not work out between them. But even though their love for each other has faded, they each love Edwin with all their hearts. It is our job, as their parents, to give Sean and Jenny the love and support they need as they work together to create the best plan possible for raising Edwin, whatever that plan may be.

Sincerely,
John and Julie Hellman

Once again, in hindsight, the constant flow of things Jenny was telling us about Sean now seems questionable. I personally never saw any of this conduct Sean is accused of. The only conversation I ever had with Sean was in my letter and it was brief. The only other time I would see Sean would be at the Hampton Inn, in Kalispell. It would be the last.

On the day Eddie was to be born, Jenny made the personal choice not to contact Sean at the actual point in time she was going to have the baby. I was not made aware of this until well after the fact. I believe Sean was at work that day, but it wouldn't take long for word to get out that Jenny had given birth. Sean's parents were in Atlanta, Georgia.

After Jenny had been admitted to the hospital, she requested that none of her information be given out to the public. She wanted to remain completely anonymous during her stay. We all entered the birth room; Jenny was well into labor and the nurses were monitoring her regularly. It was a wonderful atmosphere. Everyone was excited and eagerly anticipating your arrival, Eddie. The labor was a relatively short one and as the moment neared you were to enter the world, I stood and looked out a window and listened. Everything was background noise as I stood there and reflected on my life and that in mere moments, I would meet my first grandson, the namesake of my brother and I. Extraordinary.

I heard your beautiful voice. I sit here crying as I remember it. You were perfect. We were all there to witness it. You came out without a hitch, and everyone fell in love with you instantly. I know I did.

Very proud Grandparents
Greg & Julie Husby

The next day, when we were all once again visiting the hospital, the telephone rang. I picked it up and at the other end was Sean's mother. She was upset and asked to speak with Jenny. Jenny told me to tell her that she would call her back. I relayed the message and hung up the phone. Evidently, someone had alerted Sean that Jenny had in fact had the baby.

Eddie had jaundice and required special lighting to overcome the problem. There was a piece of durable medical equipment (DME) that emitted a certain light frequency that in time would overcome this deficiency. This unit would also have to be taken home and used for two weeks after discharge from the hospital. This we did. It was difficult. No newborn infant wants to sleep or lay on a flat and cold piece of glass that has a light bulb underneath that shines endlessly. But it had to be done.

A couple of weeks after your discharge, Sean's parents came to visit their son in Kalispell. We were aware they were coming. They wanted to see you, Eddie. They came and with them came another couple. The woman in this other couple, whose name eludes me, is your real grandmother. Sean was given up for adoption at an early age by his birth mother to the Hellman's. The Hellman's raised him until his drug issues caused him to be sent to the rehabilitation facility in Montana. She had come along with her new husband and the Hellman's to see her blood grandson. You, as a newborn, and Jenny spent time with both the Hellman's and your real grandmother. Again, however, something was amiss. We had heard through the grapevine that Sean was leaving and moving back to Atlanta, Georgia. He was not aware of the fact that we knew this. A friend of a friend had informed us that this was in the works. The next day Jenny was to meet both couples at the Hampton Inn, where they were staying. They had not let on to Jenny that Sean would be leaving with them or shortly thereafter go back to Georgia.

I decided to go with Jenny to this meeting. They were playing her for a fool. They weren't even going to tell her that they were taking Sean or that he was even leaving. This had to be addressed and so I went to do so. They were going to take their son and go back to Georgia and leave Jenny on her own without even telling her until after the fact.

When we walked into the hotel the next morning, Jenny, Eddie, and I, all were in the lobby. We all sat down. Jenny took Eddie out of the car seat and handed him to Mr. Hellman. Eddie immediately began to cry. Mr. Hellman tried to calm Eddie to no avail. I reached out and took you, Eddie, you almost immediately stopped crying. Mr. Hellman commented on that fact. Jenny then began to talk with them about a variety of things as I walked around holding you. There was a document they wanted Jenny to sign, some kind of release. I told Jenny not to sign it. At some point during this meeting, I realized they had no intention of informing Jenny that Sean was leaving the state. I sat down and said," I understand Sean's leaving?" You could have heard a pin drop. In this momentary silence they ultimately admitted that Sean was in fact leaving. The Hellman's would not give Jenny any commitment as to what Sean felt his responsibilities were towards you, Eddie. They themselves would not commit to anything on your or Jenny's behalf. After that, the conversation gradually began to go downhill.

At this point, Mr. Hellman and I were standing face-to-face. Mr. Hellman had Eddie in his arms. Jenny walked over and took Eddie, then said, "We are done." I gathered the diaper bag and the car seat as Jenny signed the paper, they had requested her to. I stood there watching, I looked over at Sean who was sitting in a chair in the lobby. Our eyes locked. It would be the last time I saw Sean. I wondered if he realized what he was walking away from. I thought of my own father leaving my mother when I was three years old never again to return. I thought of you, Eddie, and

how your life would be different as a result. Having done nothing but be born, you now had your first strike against you. I will never know what Sean was thinking for those few seconds our eyes met. In an odd kind of way, I felt sorry for him. Leaving a child is a link forged on your chain of life that is far heavier than all others to carry through eternity.

For whatever reason, the Hellman's obtained a lawyer in Kalispell, while back in Georgia, to request a blood sample from Jenny. Jenny responded to the lawyer, agreeing to meet at a specific time at the hospital for the sample. Jenny responded in letterform to the lawyer's return address. Nothing ever came back. No response, no appointment…… nothing.

Jenny decided to never follow up and that was the last of the Hellman's. She would be left with medical bills totaling over $4,000. At this point in her life, Jenny had enough on her plate, so Julie and I paid off all her medical bills. From that point forward for the next 2 ½ years, Julie and I would fill in all the financial missing pieces for Jenny and Eddie, most willingly.

Chapter 2

“Paint Your Wagon”

For the first few days after your release from the hospital you stayed at grandma and grandpa’s place. It was called, “The Brick.” A quaint three-story enclosed apartment building converted from an old hospital. Julie and I lived on the second floor. Jenny and Eddie then moved back in with Jeffrey for the next two months. After that, Eddie and Jenny once again moved back in with us to The Brick. Jenny was going back to work. I, your grandpa, recently had surgery on my Achilles tendon, left ankle. I had injured it playing on the over 50 softball leagues for men. I had rounded first and was heading for second on an outfield hit when heard a pop in my ankle. I tore my Achilles tendon. I was home and unable to walk for a long period after that. I would watch you during the day while Jenny worked. It was truly a challenge, but I loved you so much that I would’ve done anything for you. We had fun, I fed you, I changed your diaper, I held you, I sang to you, I carried you, I showed you everything I could think of. Julie did the exact same thing. We loved you. We still love you. We will always love you. I would sit on the floor virtually the whole day because I could not walk after having had surgery on my ankle and during recovery. You and I spent a great amount of time getting to know one another over those months. For the vast majority of your first year of life, I watched you. Julie did the exact same thing. I made you a videotape of the first year of life (this birthday video, as well as many, many other videos and pictures will be given to you along with this book).

Eddie, listen to your grandpa, I used to walk the halls of this old hospital with you. I would gently swing the light chandeliers and as they swayed, I would say, “Light, light, light.” Forgive me, I am crying. I would walk throughout the facility, now apartments, and identify different things repeating their name over and over for you. I did this virtually every day with you. As the months rolled by, I would even hold you up at the downstairs public water faucet and you would drink from it without touching it. I would roll you up and down the halls talking with you, pointing at pictures and statues, showing you how to open and close cupboards. Early on, I would push you in your stroller doing these things. Later, I would pull you in a plastic radio wagon we had purchased. You and I were very good friends back then.

My God, the time you and I have spent together. In your earliest months of life, I was there with you. Your mother was working 40 or more hours a week. While she was gone, either Julie or I watched you, took care of your every need and instilled love in you. You have become the light of our lives. Life had taken on a whole new meaning. Since this letter is from me to you, Eddie, this is my viewpoint. I may relate at times to the perspectives of both my wife and me. I do this primarily because she deserves as much, if not more, of the same respect I have for our commitment of love, kindness, and devotion to both you and your mother throughout your life and long before. I did everything I could to enlighten, inspire and show you love.

(Page 15)

I cannot be more thankful that I have the video and the pictures to show you virtually the entire gambit of where we've been since your birth. These visual facts only corroborate my chronological order of events and add credence to my descriptions thereof.

Eddie, for 10 of the first 12 months of your life either Julie or I watched you and took care of you when your mother was at work, or out with friends. We bathed you, held you for hours upon hours, changing your diaper and keeping you safe and clean. I would entertain you and be your clown for hours upon end. Julie, having raised four children to adulthood, relished every waking second being near you and caring for you. With Jenny being so busy with work and everything else, your grandma and grandpa fell in love with you and treated you as one of our own, special unto itself. Jenny was able to go out whenever she wanted, and in turn, your grandmother and grandfather smothered you with love and affection.

Winter came and went that first year of your life. I would bundle you up and pull you out in the snow in your wagon. You and I bonded. I was the only man in your life. Your Uncle Jeff loved you dearly. He was young and finding his way in life. Your grandma and grandpa could not have cared more. Your mother, Julie and I ever so much enjoyed watching you grow each day. Those were good times. We all had the same focus and drive. Ultimately, we all wanted to move to Portland, Oregon. The economy was in a horrible mess, there was little work to be found in Kalispell, Montana, a long two-hour drive off the main freeway. Many businesses were closing in the Flathead Valley, and then suddenly Julie's job laid her off. You, Eddie, were about a year old, we all decided to move to Portland. Jenny sought a Best Buy transfer to the Portland area and got one. A telephone interview with Portland Best Buy locked her in a position and we were on our way.

Jenny, you, Julie, and I were heading back to Portland, Oregon. Jilian, now married to Tyler, had her life in Kalispell. Life is a funny thing. It has a way of pulling families apart. Jeffrey now had a wonderful girlfriend, and they were trying to find their way. He wasn't ready to move and would be staying in Kalispell. However difficult, and believe me it was, we were leaving two of our children in a state where we had taken them to raise them. Both, however, were making sound judgments and moving down life's path in a positive direction. We trusted them. Therefore, leaving them was bittersweet. Jeffrey, ultimately and in time, wanted to migrate along with us to the Portland area. Julie and I felt confident he would come down the road. With fingers crossed Julie, Jenny, Eddie, and I began to prepare for our journey and new life to Portland, Oregon.

In early March, Julie and I took a road trip to the Portland area. We leased a two-bedroom townhome in Happy Valley, Oregon. In the end, we decided on a two-bedroom based upon the fact we thought at your age you should be in a room with your mother. It was a perfect location, near a large mall and right across the street was a firehouse. Two of your first words were, "fire truck." Your grandma and I still currently live in that same complex. It's been about three months now since we've seen you. Every time I hear the fire truck, siren blaring, heading out to a call, I think of you.

Also, in this two-bedroom unit we leased was a loft. This loft would become my office. You and I would spend vast amounts of time sitting there at my desk on YouTube watching fire truck and train videos. Later we would expand to ABCs and numbers. Grandma and I bought you an iPad. On this iPad I would put many, many YouTube videos I had converted to MP4 for iPad. These were specific videos that you were quite fond of and had taken a liking to. You and I cherished this time together at my desk.

Moving to Portland with her mother and father was completely and totally a decision made by Jenny herself. From the beginning she made it very clear that this is exactly what she wanted. With that, we began preparations to move in earnest. We began condensing all our belongings. Everything we had acquired over our 29 years of marriage was in a 10 x 20 storage locker and in our three-bedroom apartment at The Brick. In the end, in late April 2012, we set off in the largest U-Haul truck rentable. It was time to condense our lives. So much is acquired over so many years, but in the end, it takes very little to make you happy. I still had my business, American Medical Review formerly, (American Medical Review, Inc.). For 18 years this business had afforded my family virtually everything they ever wanted. Now, I was going back to where it had all begun, Portland, Oregon, where my business had started. This business had allowed me to live wherever I had wanted because of its being fax and computer based. The business was now much, much smaller than it was so many years ago, but it still affords us a good living.

My hope was for Jenny and thus, you, Eddie, to find a better future and more opportunity in Portland, Oregon. I had known since the beginning that there was no future for Jenny at Best Buy. It had now been five years and she had been passed over many times for promotions. We had agreed that when we got to Portland, she would seek better employment. I promised I would help. I was really hoping we may be able to find her employment somewhere in the medical field, as it pays well and has good health insurance.

Having AMR as a constant source of revenue and seeking employment as well in the Portland area as a second source of income was my goal once we relocated. Having lived in Oregon City, some 15 years prior, acclimating would be easy. I felt the employment sector offered a vast amount opportunity in comparison to those offered in Kalispell, Montana. I knew your grandma would be staying home with you, Eddie, each day while your mother went to work. It was my duty to bring in the lion share so that you could have the best of care, in that being my wife.

Once we moved, in late April, Julie would have to return to Kalispell to stay for several weeks with a friend of hers while the office she worked in was closing. The company she worked for had been sold and was relocating, thus, Julie being laid off. Because she had a very nice boss, Julie was able to leave early and join us in Portland a month earlier than scheduled. She was given her severance package and later joined Jenny and I on May 27, 2012.

Jeffrey joined us for the journey, primarily to help with the unloading. When we all arrived in Happy Valley, in late April, we quickly unloaded everything from the truck into the townhome in garage and returned the U-Haul. A couple days later, Jeffrey took the train back to Montana. About five days later, Julie did the same. It was tough to say goodbye to both. I knew it could possibly be two months before I saw my wife again. With Jeff, I had no idea when I would see him again.

Then it was just Jenny and I, and of course you, Eddie. The Best Buy Jenny and transferred to was about five minutes away, driving a car. At this new Best Buy, she was once again selling cell phones and service. I immediately got online to Craigslist and began looking at the help wanted section. I wasn't looking for me at this point, as I was watching you. Your mother was making $11 an hour and that certainly would be difficult for her. Prior to this, Jenny and I had polished up her resume. I would painstakingly go through each ad to determine if it paid well, was local and offered insurance. I was very diligent in doing this for Jenny. I easily sent out over 100 resumes with cover letters for her. I also watched you every day, Eddie. Your mother and I always got along well, and these times were no exception. I have always treated Jenny like a Princess.

One day, an attorney's office contacted a hiring service that had advertised a job I had applied for, for Jenny. They were interested in interviewing her. Now it was all up to Jenny. After several interviews and an actual day on the job, they hired her. She was now making $15 an hour and working in a lawyer's office. I was very proud, and I thought it was a great opportunity for her now to be in the legal field. Her new job was less than a half-hour away from where we currently lived, but it was an easy drive for Jenny. I felt good about this happening. She was now making a great wage, with more opportunity, wonderful health insurance for both you and her and the job offered some prestige. I felt it was good for her psyche as well. She seemed to enjoy working there and immediately struck up a friendship with a coworker in the office. Before grandma joined us, Jenny and I got you a cat. The cat's name was, "Cinderella." It was your first pet. You loved that cat, and that cat loved you. As you played it would lie next to you and just watch you, as if protecting you. It we get in your crib and lay with you as you slept. You would drag small twine around the house as it chased you. Your young and beautiful laughter filled our hearts.

On May 27, 2012, when Julie joined us, she began to watch you every day. I began looking for work and luckily, after a great deal of effort, I secured a position with the local food company as their only semi-truck driver, as I have a commercial license. It paid well and offered great insurance. As I write this letter, I still work for them over a year later.

So now everything was in place. I had a good job with health insurance for both Julie and I, as well as my secondary income with American Medical Review. Jenny had a good job with health insurance for both her and you. Early on grandma spent every day organizing and unboxing, making everything wonderful. She watched you every day and loved every minute of it. All of us got into an organized routine. I got up about 4 AM every workday. I tried to stay as quiet as possible for the three of you. I would leave the house about 5:30 AM. Jenny would get up about 7 AM and leave for work about 8 AM. Jenny would bring you down in the morning and hand you to Grandma and she would watch you all the rest of the day. Later, you would come down the steps and stick your head around the corner and smile. These are very hard memories after not having seen for well over two months now. For the next 15 months, this is how every workday went.

This next part may be somewhat difficult for me, but I need to share with you.

I love you, Eddie. Up until some two months ago, for your grandmother and I, this had been the most joyous time of our lives. This overall period in which we all lived in Happy Valley together, the four of us, I recall as being unmarred or problematic at all. These were very good times. Jenny, Julie, and I laughed and treated each other well. I continually, and consciously, went out of my way to encourage and praise Jenny for staying focused on what was important. Jenny continued to go with her mother to church on a regular basis. She seemed perfectly content. Jenny would regularly go to concerts and out for the evening. We never once stood in her way of doing what she wanted. We were always willing and eager to watch you when she went out anywhere. Your grandmother and I encouraged her to go out and meet new people, through the church, her current work, or with her old friends at Best Buy, there were many opportunities for her to do so. And she went out quite often. The only thing we required of Jenny was that she keep us informed as to where she was and what time we could expect her home, and we expected her to follow through on those commitments. We just didn't want to worry needlessly, as well as the obvious concerns.

Eddie, I have raised four children to adulthood. I fully recognize that Jenny having to live with her parents as a single mother may have at times been difficult. There are many things that are difficult for many people, for many reasons. We did everything we could to afford opportunities for her to be independent and enjoy her life. Personally, I feel Jenny was torn between trying to be a good Jehovah's Witness and an inner desire to live outside that realm. I think it created massive conflict within her. Rather than express herself honestly and live life as she wanted, I'm assuming she constantly fought the inner struggle.

From that first incident in the garage back in 2006, when Jenny informed me she wanted to become a Jehovah's Witness, she had diligently went to meetings regularly with my wife. When we arrived in Happy Valley, both girls went out and immediately joined a new Kingdom Hall together. Since that time, they both seemed relatively happy with her and their congregation. In fact, Jenny had gone out to social events with a few people from her new hall. In other words, she acclimated well and seemed to be a content Jehovah's Witness throughout this period.

I am not a Jehovah's Witness. I have never been one. Jenny was always aware that she could just as easily leave the Jehovah's Witnesses without any repercussions or problems whatsoever. Jenny knew fully well that I would never allow any pressure to be put upon her. I think towards the end, rather than be honest to herself and her mother about her desire to leave her faith, she chose to lie. Towards the end everything else Jenny was doing and saying was a lie, so why be honest about your faith. These were all her choices. I always encouraged Jenny to look outside the realm of only the Jehovah's Witness circle. I did not want her to limit her opportunities in life, but rather leave all doors open and use good judgment. There are times that Jenny would come to me and say that she was disappointed in the availability of men in her Kingdom Hall. I would encourage her to look outside the Kingdom Hall, at her work, through her friends, socially. As a father, I have no desire to see my daughter unhappy. I fully understand the need for her to find a significant other. I encouraged her to do so. At one point, naïvely, I told her to look on the social websites (such as match.com, eHarmony). I thought what harm in meeting someone local that has her same interests for coffee, or a drink, or something innocuous. Now Jenny being 22 years old, her judgment is her own. I wanted to have faith in her choices, after all, she had you, and there was a lot at stake.

Make no mistake, Eddie. Your grandmother and I knew the very night that our daughter stood there in our living room and told us that she was pregnant with you that the day would come she would meet someone and our role in your life would be minimized dramatically. We did not fool ourselves in any way, shape, or form nor at any time into thinking you were ours, other than as your grandparents. Quite to the contrary, I tried to remain cautiously guarded, all the while knowing after having lived with you for well over two years that someday saying goodbye would be difficult. Goodbyes are always tough on me. The worst goodbyes are the "unsaid goodbyes forevermore." This is where you see your friend or loved one, but do not realize it is the last time you will ever see them. You never get a chance to say goodbye.

In late July 2013, Jenny told me she had met someone on *match.com*. She said he appeared to be a nice guy and that he was an engineer. He owned his own home and wanted to meet her. She done a background check on him and everything appeared copacetic. She showed me a picture of him and asked me what I thought. I tried to be encouraging, yet all the while knowing this dating online stuff can be very shady. Stories abound about the downside of these online services. I know Jenny has not been on many dates in her life and that she is still somewhat naïve. Nonetheless, both Jenny and I approached Julie. Obviously, this is outside the Jehovah's Witness pool, but I stand by Jenny and ultimately Julie was cool with it. I encouraged Jenny to tell the guy

to come to our side of town, thus Jenny would not have to drive into downtown Portland. However, he insisted it be in downtown Portland and Jenny demurred. The date was set, and Jenny was excited. I was excited for her. I had always felt that Jenny and my relationship was a very good one. I genuinely felt in my heart she loved, respected, and appreciated everything I had done for her throughout her life. She would always call me, "Daddio." I would always call her, "Princess." I had three princesses in my life: Julie, Jilian, and Jenny. I can only think of maybe three times in all our lives that Jenny and I bumped or had a significant beef. We had always had a wonderful relationship, this I honestly believed. But tonight, would turn out to be one of those three times.

Jenny's *match.com* date night came. I simply asked her to keep Julie and I informed during the evening. After all, she's going out to meet a complete stranger she met online, in a large city she's not familiar with. As a father inside am worried sick. Not only is this a first for Jenny, the meeting a stranger online aspect, but she has a 2 ½-year-old child. Of course, I was very worried. I thought, if anything, this would at least open a new horizon for her and instill confidence by experiencing this. If Jenny kept us informed at a couple points throughout the evening as to her status, I had no problem with her plan. Why would I? Grandma and grandpa get to watch Eddie for the evening.

Before leaving on her date, Jenny said that she would text us when she got to the bar, text us when she got inside and then text us when she left to come home. This was what she offered as to what she wanted to do to keep us informed throughout the evening. Again, we were worried and just wanted to be assured she was safe. What she offered was totally acceptable to me and off she went on her date.

After almost an hour and a half I began calling and texting Jenny. Julie and I were beside ourselves with worry. Jenny forgot to text us when she got there. She then forgot to text us when she went inside. Finally, she called and apologized for forgetting. I let her know how worried we had been in no uncertain terms. She told us she would be home at 1 AM. At 1:25 AM, Jenny calls Julie and says she'll be home shortly, she's on the freeway. It had been a long night for your grandmother and I, we were simply very worried about Jenny.

Jenny finally got home and came to our bedroom door. I stood up from bed and said something to the effect, "Do not tell me you are going to do something and then not do it. You (Jenny) told us that you would text us. You didn't. We were very worried." Then I slammed the door and went back to bed. The next day we found out from Jenny that this person she met was very much into himself and didn't seem too interested in her. This is pretty much the outcome I had expected. Jenny, by her own choice and without any pressure, told us she was taking her profile down on *match.com* and we assumed that was the end of online dating. In all honesty, Julie and I were very much relieved.

I want to talk about your and my relationship, Eddie. Imagine, you're a 2 ½-year-old little boy. Since day one, your grandfather has not only been there for you, but has been the primary male influence in your life. We were best friends. My wife, your grandmother, calls us, "best buds." I did all I could for your mother to fill in and help in any way possible. No doubt, your

grandma did as well. I, personally, know what it's like not to have a father when you're young. I spent much of my free time being with you. Taking you to the park or taking you to look at the rail cars and engines, taking you on walks, or to the mall and chasing you around. These thoughts are so deep now, so emotional. So many times, over these last two months I have cried.

I think it is because my father left when I was three years old that somehow, as a result, I formed a special bond with you. This makes perfect sense to me. Aside from that fact, you are named after my brother and me. Further, you are my first grandson. Even more, you carry my last name. But first and foremost, I know you love me.

There are so many examples. You and I were the guys of the house. You were all boy. I taught you your first steps, I taught you to run. I taught you how to throw rocks. I taught you love and compassion, even at your age. I would wrestle with you on the living room floor. You would sit in my lap in my recliner chair and look up and give me kisses. I taught you to say your ABCs and your numbers. We listened to the beautiful sounds of music. I taught you to be careful. I called you, "Captain Giddle." I brought you candy each day from work. You were the spring in my step and my morning star. You were my best friend (in my heart you will always be). Throughout the day at work all I thought of was getting off, getting in the car, and getting home to see Eddie.

Every day I would drive up, park the car, and see you looking through the blinds. I would open the front door and you would run back to the living room, pick up a toy, bring it back to me and show it to me as if it were new. We would hug. I would hug so closely. I would sit down and take off my boots while you stood there patiently waiting. I would give you the two pieces of candy I carried all day in my pocket. You would sit in my lap, sometimes for an hour. We would watch cartoons and you would drink a bottle. At the grocery store, I would buy chocolate and strawberry mix for your milk. This did make your mom or grandma unhappy, but I know what Eddie likes. We would poor a few drops of either the chocolate or strawberry into your milk and we would call it, "a chocky." Your old grandpa took care of you.

Your mother's room was upstairs next to grandma and grandpa. Your mother slept on a twin bed, and you slept in your crib. At night, because I had to get up early at 4 AM, I would go to bed around 8 PM. Later, when grandma and Jenny would go to bed, you would often cry heavily when your mother put you in your crib to go to sleep at night. I would hear you crying. I would always hesitate to go in, because Jenny is your mother and calming you is her responsibility. But time after time, I would hear your crying continue. Continuing to the point I would get up out of bed, knock on Jenny's door, enter, and walk over to your crib. At times, Jenny would be standing there looking down upon you or lying in bed. Either way, I would walk in, walkover to your crib and put my hand on your head. I would gently run my fingers through your hair and say," it's okay, it's okay." (Oh, the tears) I would gently stroke your head, and within a matter of seconds you would calm down and become quiet. I would stand there, continuing to brush your hair with my fingers and say, "time to go nigh-nigh, time to go nigh-nigh." I would look at you and you would look at me. I would hold your hand. After a short period, I would slowly walk to the door, open it gently, exit the room, and close the door. You would go to sleep, and I would go back to bed. My best estimate is that this occurrence happened at least 3 to 4 times a week for a year.

I use this example to highlight the bond/relationship I have had with you prior to writing this letter. This is merely one example of many. I not only took you under my wing, I took you into my heart. I have an excessively big heart, again, much to my chagrin. Without a father there, I felt a certain duty. I still do. There are times, quite frankly, I thought your mother to be cold to you. She used you as a showcase child, in public as well. There was more appearance as opposed to substance. Luckily, your grandmother and I were perfectly suited to fill in those needs. I only say these things because they are true. I, unlike Jenny, have Julie to corroborate these facts. At the end of the day, what it is, is what it is.

These specific issues will become more relative and apparent later in this letter.

Personally, Eddie, it's important to me to you understand what you meant to me in the morning hours. I get to work about 6 AM. Most of the time it's pitch black. I would walk, after parking my car, and look up at the sky and at the first star I saw I would make a wish. All these wishes were made for you. You are my morning star. It's as if you instill a sense of relevancy for me, in my older age. Almost as a knight in shining armor, I knew I would always be stand-up for you and that I would never let you down. Basically, every morning I went to work you gave me hope and I felt a deep sense of loyalty to you. I can assure you, beyond doubt, that my wife and I did everything humanly possible to help your mother as much as possible. There should be no mistake here. Your uncle, Jeffrey, is someone you can rely on. He is your grandfather's son. He will never let you down. You have my word. He can verify and give credence to virtually everything I have portrayed as the truth here. Again, when you speak truth, you have nothing to hide.

Chapter 3

"The Day the Music Died"

April 28th, 2014

It's been almost 5 months since I have written. Shortly after writing the previous portion of the story, I went to see my private physician because I was fighting severe depression. We had lost all hope and Jenny had not responded to any of our pleas. While sitting in the physician's office, Julie was with me and equally depressed, the doctor's nurse came in to speak with us about the source of the depression. Julie and I explained what we were going through and how it was thoroughly devastating our lives. The nurse was extremely sympathetic and suggested without hesitation that we should take our daughter to court and seek visitation rights as grandparents. This was not a new thought to Julie and me. We had considered doing this many times throughout the four-month period prior. Our hope was to resolve this and not allow the bitterness to get any worse. At this point however, after four months of begging, all our hope was gone. Julie and I were at the end of our rope, something in the way this nurse said this to us, or suggested this to us, brought us to our last option. The nurse left the room, Julie and I looked at each other and decided that this would be the route we would precede. Once began, there would be no turning back.

Where to begin? Where it began. I remember the day as if it was yesterday. I remember the moment, as if it had just happened. It's a unique event when something as benign as an automated alert from your cell phone provider triggers events that will change your life forever.

I was working as a semi-truck driver for a small food company in Boring, Oregon. They processed fruits for use in yogurt mix. The biggest customer was Safeway. I was the company's only driver and I drove a very large tractor that had a very large sleeper unit in it, for what reason I do not know, as I never drove the truck other than during the day and never out of town overnight. It was a very good job. I made a very good wage. This company I worked for had a satellite warehouse located some 5 miles from the main plant. One afternoon, shortly after 1 PM, I received a text on my phone. I was standing in front of the docks of the satellite warehouse, the sun was shining brightly. I was hosteling a 53' trailer from the main plant over to the warehouse to be unloaded. I looked down at my phone and saw that it was our cell phone provider alerting us that are allowed minutes had reached 80% usage. I remember thinking, "what the hell?" I immediately forwarded the email to Julie and asked her to check into it. I began to feel a sense of gloom, as if something was coming, what it was I did not know. I have raised four children and know that when something seems odd to you, it usually is.

I waited about 45 minutes and Julie called me on my cell phone. She said she had contacted our cell phone provider and that out of our 800 minutes allowed for out-of-network calling some

640 had been used. Julie further told me that the phone calls were being made to Alaska. We both knew instantly that it was Jenny. I think our dismay came in two separate bundles. One; that she was having such extensive conversations with someone in general, let alone being in Alaska. Two: that she would run up our allowed minutes to such a high level without even alerting us that she had done so, just out of common courtesy. Honesty was the cornerstone of her, Julie, and my relationship. There was obviously nothing honest about all this. My mind immediately began to go into hyper-drive. It had been very recently that she had experimented with *match.com* and left on that date. She obviously had continued the process, even after assuring us she had stopped and deleted her account. Whatever was going on was obviously not on the up and up. I guess the immediate sadness of not knowing the extent of the lie or lies you have been subjected to leaves a vacant and hollow feeling in your gullet. That's what I felt.

"Who in the hell does Jenny know when Alaska?" Both Julie and I ask one another. Julie got mad and said she was going to call Jenny at work immediately to ask what was going on.

I waited about another half an hour; Julie called me back and said that Jenny had in fact did not delete her account on Match.com. That she had continued speaking with a few men who had contacted her prior to her supposedly deleting her account. She said they were just talking and that they were just friends. Julie said Jenny was not aware that she was using our minutes up, with all of us being on the same telephone plan.

Things began to make sense. Jenny had been coming in late after work; she would also leave shortly after coming home after work for long periods of time. She was also staying up very late at night having conversations with this person in Alaska. I had sensed a degree of secrecy coming out of her for a period prior to being alerted to this over-usage of minutes. I had seen this before out of Jenny during the period in which Eddie was conceived. A sixth sense is something you develop over many, many years. Be it id, ego, or superego, I had sensed the same feeling from Jenny for a period prior to this exploding on Julie and I. Deceptiveness, aloofness and blatant lies are always telltale signs. It's at which point discovery is made that determines how deep each cut is.

That night when Jenny got home the mood was very tense. I had come home from work at my regular time. Julie had been watching Eddie all day. When Jenny arrived, we all sat down to talk.

Jenny assured us there was nothing to worry about and that they were just friends talking. I did all I could as her father to warn her about meeting men online, especially men that live far away in other states, that it is normally not a good idea. I told her she knew nothing of this man other than what he showed himself to be in his profile. As a father, frankly I was terrified. Julie was beside herself. Jenny portrayed herself as a Jehovah's Witness and fully knew that what she was doing was well out of the boundaries of what was acceptable. Julie felt a deep sense of betrayal. After the last episode with Jenny having met someone online and after Jenny's assurances it would not ever happen again, her mother was hurt. Their relationship went beyond mother and daughter. It was a friendship based upon a common religious belief that transcended motherhood,

or daughterhood. For seven years they had sat next to one another in church singing, praying, and sharing honesty among other parishioners. Jenny had not been honest with her mother, or her father.

I specifically remember sitting in the living room with Eddie in my arms rocking back and forth in my chair. Jenny was sitting on the carpet at the base of the steps. I talked to my daughter about the risks of opening oneself up to someone they've never met, someone that perhaps trolls the internet for girls much like herself. Though Jenny had graduated with a two-year degree at age 17 and now worked in a lawyer's office, all of which were made possible with great contributions of time and effort by her father, she was still quite naïve. Jenny sat there looking at me as I spoke to her, nodding her head up and down, as if in agreement with me. I remember the look, the stair on her face, positively acknowledging her father's offering his council of the years. As the eternal optimist I felt as though I had made some valid and endearing points with Jenny that day. I further reiterated to her that Julie, and I wanted her to get her own apartment so that she could become more independent and that we would help her. Julie and I had always been supportive of helping Jenny better herself and move forward in life. She and I had always been very close as daughter and father; at least I had always felt that. She certainly had always stated and given that impression to me, as well as to all, as far as I knew. She was now 22 years old. Julie and I had devoted our lives to her and Eddie for the last 2 ½ years. We had been devoted parents to her for all the time prior. In hindsight, as parents we could not have done more or stood by her in a more noble or unselfish fashion. To dispute this is to dispute reality.

A week went by. Again, I received a text from our cell phone provider. It alerted me to the fact that we were now at our maximum allotted minutes used and that any used thereafter we would be charged for. My heart fell to the ground. Jenny was still calling this person. She had no regard for the fact she had used all our allotted minutes. The last week had been a very cold and aloof one. She was still late coming home from work, going out after she had come home from work and would stay up late to talk with this person who worked the graveyard shift in Alaska. Obviously, everything I had said to Jenny meant nothing. She had not been speaking in any depth to Julie or me throughout the previous week. We were scared to death. We did not know what to think because we were told nothing. We were terrified for Eddie as he is Jenny's baby, and her ultimate course of action will dictate his. We are virtually innocent bystanders drawn into something that can have such a devastating impact as to destroy our lives. Yet, we are lied to and left out in the blue to drift in worry. Jenny was not being honest to Julie and me. I felt it was time to confront her on a different level.

For the last year and a half Julie had been watching Eddie every day from 7:30 in the morning up until 5:30, or later in the evening. Julie and I would watch Eddie many evenings when Jenny would go to concerts or out for the evening. If Jenny took a trip out of town Julie and I would watch Eddie. Now, we were relegated to simply being lied to and left out of the loop. Our feelings appeared to now become less and less important. For Eddie's first year of life, it had been I who had watched him more than anyone. It was incumbent upon Jenny to be open and honest with us. Out of respect for Julie, as well as me, it was time to get to the bottom of the secrecy we were being subjected to. I called Jenny and asked her to please be honest and let us know what

was going on. Little did I know that Julie and my fate had already been sealed by Jenny. She was now just blatantly lying to us without any regard for right and wrong, or our feelings.

She would not give any specific details as to what was going on between her and this person in Alaska to me over the phone. She continued to say it was nothing and that she was interested in a person that worked in Portland at a paint store. I did not believe her as it was apparent now, she was now lying regularly without any regard for Julie or my feelings. I told her that if she continued this conduct of lying and deceitful, I would have no choice but to call Eddie's father to intervene. I had never in my life threatened my daughter with anything. In this case I had no choice. Her choices now involved the life of my wife and my grandchild. This deception and secrecy Jenny was perpetrating was terrifying Julie and me. I just begged her to be honest and she wouldn't. I had hoped by threatening to contact Eddie's father that I would rattle her cage and make her realize it's time to be honest with her parents. Looking back, I believe it only fed into what Jenny wanted in the first place. As with most children, all they need is an excuse, and they'll be more than happy to point the blame elsewhere. Finding fault in others alleviates one's own burden and often these faults are direct manifestations of the accuser's own actions. It's like matter and antimatter, smoke, and mirrors. Truth and lies will forever be locked in a battle. Those who accuse will forever use lies as their primary weapon. Much like a surgeon uses a scalpel, a lawyer the law and a dreamer his mind, a liar needs to speak a few words and wars can start.

Jenny hung up on me and would not answer the phone when I tried to call her back. About a half hour later Julie called me and was frantic.

After I had spoken on the phone to Jenny, she had immediately left work and went straight to our house, ran in the door, Eddie was sitting in his highchair eating. Jenny went to the highchair forcefully pulled Eddie out of it. Julie said," what is wrong, what is wrong." Jenny said," Dad said he was going to call Sean." Julie kept telling Jenny to calm down. But Jenny would have no part of it. She was simply overreacting. Little did we know at this moment, Jenny had already put into play the plans that would break her parents' hearts. She was merely using this event as a pretext to create an issue for her.

Jenny began to take Eddie to the car outside. He wasn't even dressed, and he only had a diaper on. Julie followed Jenny out to the car and told her to calm down. Julie got in the car to stop Jenny from leaving, at the same time I was calling Jenny on the phone after having hung up with mom. Jenny answered the phone when I called, and I asked her what was going on? She said she was taking Eddie because I had said I was going to call Sean. I assured her I had no intention of calling Sean and that I was merely trying to persuade her to be open and be honest with us about what she was doing. She had no money, no diapers, and no clothes for Eddie. We talked for a bit on the phone, she, and I, and I convinced her to come to where I was working so that I could give her my credit card so that she could go buy some diapers for Eddie. She agreed to come; I gave her directions and waited. After an hour I began to call her, as I was worried. She never answered my calls. I began to cry with worry. I called Julie and continued to frantically text and call Jenny. She told me she was on her way to me when we had last spoke and I was worried something had happened while she was driving. For 2 ½ hours, I called and called, texted and texted. I counted

35 attempts in 2 ½ hours. I finally texted her that I was going to notify the police because I was worried, then she answered the next call. She simply told me she had changed her mind about coming and that she would be in touch with me in a few hours and hung up. By this point, Julie and I were basket cases. Not only for two weeks had Jenny been acting incredibly irrational, lying and being very deceptive, now she had extricated Eddie from the house in such a fashion. Julie and I were at our wits end. Jenny's life is hers and we have always encouraged her to live it any way she wants, obviously within reason. Eddie, however, is not only our grandson but a child we have raised for 2 ½ years. We have put incredible amounts of devotion, time, and love to him. For obvious reasons, in many ways, the bond with Eddie is like that of our own child. Her decisions affect him and therefore affect us.

Both Julie and I have been there since day one of Eddie's life. Jenny watched as Julie and I enveloped that child, along with her, in a cloak of love and devotion. The countless hours, days, and weeks during that first year of his life that I walked with, talked to and taught him so much. Julie and I taught Eddie how to sit, how to crawl, how to stand, how to walk, to say his first words and to understand simple communication. Julie and I, for the following year and a half (Julie being primary and watching Eddie everyday alone) taught Eddie his ABCs and numbers, colors, and shapes. I would spend countless hours converting YouTube educational instructional videos on ABCs and numbers to formats that would work on his iPad, Julie and I had bought for him. At age 2 ½, Eddie was more capable on an iPad than most adults are. I would convert videos of the diesel and steam trains and include them in the videos as well. Not a day went by where you would not find Eddie and I sitting at my computer desk watching videos on YouTube about ABCs, numbers, trains, trucks, or cartoons. I will always cherish those times with him. For 2 ½ years of my life, Eddie was my best friend. I always felt as though I was his best friend as well. For crying out loud, he's named after my brother and me. He carries my last name. He's my first grandchild. There is nothing in the world I would not do for Eddie.

So that evening after I got home from work, Julie and I waited for Jenny and Eddie to come home. We had no idea where she had been all day. In my heart I could not believe that Jenny had let me sit in that parking lot for 2 ½ hours waiting for her to come as she had promised, and yet she wouldn't even text to tell me she wasn't coming. I remember sitting in the cab of my tractor, a full day's work ahead of me, I cried numerous times with worry, not only for what Jenny was doing at that moment, but for what I sensed was to be something bigger. She was not the same girl Julie and I had raised and lived with. She was cruel and seemed to not care about our feelings. All my life, and certainly since finding out she was pregnant with Eddie, I have always been kind to Jenny. I understood what she was about to face as a single mother. I did all I could every day to brighten her life and earnestly filled in some of the gaps that create such hardship on a woman raising a child alone. I know this very well, as I watched my mother raise four children alone for many years.

Financially, Julie and I devoted a great deal of our personal resources to helping Jenny through this period, as well as providing everything possible that Eddie might need. In 2 ½ years Jenny never paid for a penny of babysitting to Julie and me. Every time we would go out to dinner, I would never let Jenny pay. I would send her flowers at work to make her feel better on Valentine's

Day, I would buy her virtually anything she needed within reason if she did not have the money. Julie and I bought Eddie thousands of dollars' worth of toys. I would fill up with gas and wash her car on a regular basis to make life easier for her. In fact, Julie and I did everything we could to help Jenny and make her life as easy as it could be given the circumstances. She was now treating us as if we were enemies.

That night, when Jenny came home (I think it was a Tuesday), I had gone to bed early to avoid any confrontation and to allow Julie an opportunity to speak with her in private. Our hope was to get to the bottom of what was going on. Jenny told Julie that she and this person in Alaska were just friends and that, in fact, she was becoming interested in a gentleman that worked at a Sherman Williams paint store in Portland. She said that he had a little girl and that they were friends. She implied that she and Eddie had been to the park with this gentleman and his daughter in the past. She agreed with Julie not to come home late from work anymore and that she would try and be more open and honest. Little did Julie know; Jenny was lying to her face.

For the next two evenings the pattern remained the same. Jenny would come home late from work, she then would take Eddie to "the park," and inevitably come back well after dark. She was still non-communicative to both Julie and I, or the conversation was perfunctory and vague. After three evenings of this I felt as though we were getting nowhere fast. So, on Friday night when Jenny got home, I asked her if Julie, her, and I could sit down and talk. I explained to Jenny that she was still coming home an hour late from work each night, that she was still going out with Eddie to the Park well into the dark hours of the night and that her demeanor and attitude toward her mother and I had changed, and we just wanted her to be honest with us about what was going on. Jenny got very defensive, told us she didn't have to explain anything to us and that she was going to take Eddie and leave. She picked Eddie up and went up to her room to gather a few things, I followed her up the stairs. I begged her to stop and think about what she was doing. I told her she didn't have to leave and there was no reason to. I asked her why she is doing what she is doing, why she is acting the way she is acting towards her mother and me? I begged her to please not go with Eddie and to instead just try to understand why her mother and I are so confused about her actions. I told her that Julie and I love her and Eddie very much and that we are scared because of the way she acted towards us. Jenny agreed to stay, I went to bed, and Julie and I got no sleep over worry. I decided to leave very early in the morning (Saturday now) and take a drive to the coast so that Julie and Jenny but have an opportunity in the morning to talk about things and perhaps get Jenny to open up about what is really going on. After all, they were mother and daughter and the best of friends, they had attended church and sat next to one another for the last seven years.

Having had no sleep all night, I left at 6 AM in the morning and drove to the Oregon coast. I got some coffee and pulled into a parking lot that overlooked a beautiful sandy beach. After a few moments my eyes got heavy, and I lay down in the back seat and closed my eyes. I awoke some two hours later to the sound of a motorcycle parking next to my car. I sat up and texted Julie to see if there was any positive news. Julie texted me back and said that the conversations had been fruitful, and she felt good about the outcome. Apprehensively, I breathed a sigh of relief. I felt as though Julie certainly would be able to get through and uncover whatever was turning my daughter

into an alien that I did not know. I started the car and began the long drive back home feeling hopeful.

Julie told me that Jenny (again) had said she was becoming interested in this gentleman that had a little girl and worked at the paint store. She and Eddie were going to meet them at the park that evening. She said that the person in Alaska she had been texting and speaking to would be flying into Portland airport on Tuesday and had asked her if they could go to dinner. She had never met him and was considering meeting him and going to dinner. Julie told me other than that everything seemed normal. I felt as though the gentleman with the little girl that lived in Portland seemed like a plausible candidate. However, the person from Alaska concerned me greatly. Jenny had told us he was 38 years old, her being 22 years old; this was a major concern to Julie and me. I had visions of some pervert trolling the Internet looking for young girls and lying to them throughout. As a father, what would you expect? At this point, all Julie and I could do was stand back and watch. Jenny no longer included us in her life; we were being pushed aside without any regard for who we were and what we had done for her throughout her life, as well as in her darkest moment when she needed us most. I, nor Julie, had ever let Jenny down at any point in her life. Her conversations were monotone, terse and cold. It's as if she knew something we did not, and oh did she.

The rest of Saturday was uneventful. I took Eddie to the mall and walked around. I let him ride some coin rides and chase me around the water display. We laughed, but something in my heart told me or warned me of an impending doom I could not see (again, id, ego and superego). All the pieces of the puzzle were there I just could not put them together in my head. Sunday morning, we all decided to go to the beach. Jenny was unaware I had been there the day before. We packed sandwiches, some beer, chips, and then headed out. We talked and laughed, things seemed normal, I felt as though something was still not right. Jenny was being anything but completely open.

There was a specific moment when I fully realized there was a problem larger than I had imagined. First, a little background: When I had located the job for Jenny and the lawyer's office, she had been working there for about a year now, she had been very happy and enjoyed her job tremendously. Over time, however, Jenny began to dislike her job. She did not get along with anyone in the office, albeit one coworker who had quit and moved on to a different job sometime back. On a regular basis she would come home upset over some comment someone made in the office she taken personal, or she would be overlooked for some menial reassignment she wanted. She said a few times that her boss and coworkers would call her immature. She would always complain about the monetary raises she deserved but would never get. It seems she took things very personally, things that didn't need to be taken that way. Jenny, as well, never had the humility to admit when she was wrong or had made a mistake, never. Julie and I would always encourage her to rise above it or to confront it. Whatever it was, Julie and I were always supportive of Jenny. More recently, issues at work had gotten much worse, according to Jenny. Only two weeks prior she had told me she wanted to look for a new job. I had told her I would once again get online and send out applications on her behalf along with cover letters after I got home from work each day. So, let's be clear, for two weeks prior to going to the beach on this fine Sunday morning, after

work I would come home and sit at my computer for at least an hour or two and fill out applications and resumes for Jenny in an effort to help her find a new job. This, mind you, is after I worked all day driving a semi- truck and having been up since 4 AM in the morning. This is what I do and have always done for my children, anything to help them to better their lives. Jenny knew I had been doing this for two weeks as I would update her daily as to how many I sent out and to what type of employment positions they were for. I was very diligent once again in doing this for her.

As we drove along to the coast that morning, Julie commented to me that Jenny had gotten the raise she had been looking for from her job. I was ecstatic. This is all Jenny had been talking about for the longest time and it finally now had come to fruition. I looked in the rearview mirror and looked in Jenny's eyes. They were black as coal and her face was expressionless. Being a bit confused by her expression, I asked her if she was happy about that. She simply nodded her head beaming out a blank and hollow stare. That sixth sense kicked in again. My brain could not quantify the look on her face and the news I had just heard about her raise.

I had the most wonderful time at the beach with Eddie that day. We played and played at the surf's edge, for some reason each moment that day I cherished it dearly. Instinctively something inside me began to actively attach all the odd pieces of information, as well as all of the misinformation together. Julie and Jenny sat and talked on the sand, laying on a blanket and drinking wine. Julie would later say that Jenny was making comments and statements that were out of the context of the conversation. Such as," you know mom, older men want to have children right away when getting married." In hindsight, it was a very nice day altogether, the four of us. Little did Julie and I know it would be our last.

-----Grandfather and grandson on the beach the day before Jenny's lies changed everything.

The next day, Monday, August 12th, 2013, Jenny, and I went to work. Julie stayed home with Eddie. That night Jenny had said to Julie that she wasn't sure if she wanted to go meet the person from Alaska the next evening at the airport. This was encouraging to Julie and me. We felt as though there was a possibility the relationship with the person in Portland was taking hold. In my heart of hearts, I truly hoped she would not meet the person from Alaska. There was something about a 38-year-old man trolling the internet for my daughter who was 23 that just didn't sit right. I don't think there's a man alive that wouldn't feel the same way if his daughter were in this position. Her telling her mother that she was considering not going to see him at the airport was the brightest bit of sunshine Julie or I had seen in many days. Our hope was short-lived, however, the next day Jenny decided to go.

I told Jenny to be incredibly careful, to perhaps meet him at the airport and have dinner at a restaurant there. I told her I felt very uncomfortable with her meeting a strange man at the airport and taking him in her car to a restaurant. I told her to keep us informed throughout via text and telephone so that we would not worry. She told us his layover was only for two or three hours and then he would be flying on. This we found encouraging. She told us she was going to leave directly after work to go see him. We gave her all the final warnings we could think of and then we worried in silence.

I came home from work; Julie and I waited that evening for some kind of update. Eddie and I were sitting in my chair, Eddie on my lap, when the phone rang. Jenny was asking me if she could bring this person from Alaska to our house to meet Julie and me. I told Jenny the perhaps it was best they spin the time visiting and getting to know one another rather than us meeting this person at this point. I assumed they were at the airport and his time was limited. She insisted that they come by so that we can meet him. I hung up the phone and looked at Julie and we were both dumbfounded. I had no particular desire to meet this person at this point. It made virtually no sense to Julie and me as to why Jenny was bringing this person to our house. This vortex of uncertainty that Julie and I were living in was beginning to spin out of control. Jenny was now contradicting herself on a regular basis. It's as if she didn't realize the conversation, she had had moments before was completely contrary to the things she was saying now. Our confusion was of no concern to her. Our worry was of no consequence to her. So, we waited for Jenny to walk through the door with her internet date from Alaska.

About 30 minutes later the front door opened. Jenny walked in first, behind her was this person. I will be descriptive in the fashion I would describe anyone. He was of a mild build, very large face with many freckles. He had a big smile on his face. He put out his hand and approached me. I had already risen from my chair to shake his hand. I looked in his face and thought that he had a very odd look, all the time remembering he's 38 years old. He seemed hyped up and was extremely talkative. He grabbed a chair from the kitchen table and placed it directly in front of Julie and me, Julie sitting on the couch to my left. Remember, I have never met this man before in my life. The first thing out of his mouth was to tell Julie and me that he had told Jenny not to tell us anything about him. He told her to lie to us. Those are his words. I remember wanting to stand up and punch him right in his pretty teeth. He went on to explain that they had been talking for about a month now and that they had never met before in person. He said over that time between the texts and telephone conversations that he had fallen in love with Jenny. All this time, Jenny is standing near us three. At this point she drops to her knees at his side, placing her hands on his leg and dreamily looks up into his eyes continuously. Julie and I have entered the twilight zone. There's no time to mentally calculate or quantify what is occurring in these brief seconds.

This person, who from this point I will identify as being named, "Scout," then went on to tell us how wonderful a family man he is and how he has looked at my webpage and thinks Julie and I are the most wonderful parents in the world. We must be, he explained, by having raised a daughter like Jenny. He said he had a little boy and owned a home in Cottage Grove, Oregon. He worked for two weeks in Alaska and then returned and lived two weeks in Oregon because of his work schedule. He said he had been doing this commute for years. He had been married in the past and then divorced. He then had a child out of wedlock, this being the eight-year-old son that lives in Cottage Grove. All the time I'm wondering why I need to know all this.

He would not stop talking. I don't think it was his being nervous, I believe he is just impertinent. All the time, Jenny is perched like some gothic gargoyle at his feet, never looking at her mother or I, but instead her eyes remained locked on to the face of this talking head. Her face was etched in an adoring smile like a porcelain geisha. I felt as though I had walked onstage to some play through a back door that I thought was the front.

Then Scout told us that he and Jenny were getting married. He then eased his hand into his pant pocket, took out a very small box and opened it. Inside the box was a ring, no doubt Jenny's wedding ring. Jenny put out her hand and Scout slipped a ring on her finger that carried a single black pearl. I had never seen a black pearl before, now this arrogant asshole was slipping one attached to a ring onto my daughter's finger. Julie just sat there absolutely perplexed.

I no longer wanted to punch him in the face, I wanted to kill him. This man had told my daughter to lie to my wife and me, having put us through living hell for the last few weeks. Now he has the audacity to walk into my home telling me he is going to marry my daughter, which obviously includes Eddie, after telling me he based their relationship upon lying to us? This man was not only a hypocrite, but I also felt as though he had some psychological problems. He sings this song about family, yet he tells my daughter to lie to her family causing incredible friction, hurt and sadness. This would later become standard operating procedure for the person we now call Scout.

Let's be clear, this man just asked to marry my daughter he'd never met before tonight. He's cavalier and disrespectful when it comes to the manner in which he addresses my wife and me. There is only one reason I do not forcefully show him the way to my front door. That is Eddie. Instinctually, everything in my body was saying be careful. Any decisions made in a rash fashion, or any words spoken that can be misinterpreted or misused must be squelched. For the sake of Eddie and realizing there is a great deal more here than meets the eye made me realize it was a time to listen rather than speak. Many things began mentally to fall into place with regards to Jenny's conduct over the last few weeks. Again, there was no way to decipher in a moment's time the reams of data being thrown at Julie and me. I remember throughout this event periodically glancing at Julie and seeing a woman whose heart was breaking before my eyes. This is my wife and after 32 years of marriage I could tell these few moments in time had made her a great deal older. My heart ached for her. My heart ached for Eddie. Julie sat speechless throughout this event. No doubt in shock.

I think it was Julie that asked Jenny how she felt. She simply agreed with virtually everything Scout said, never breaking pose. Julie and I looked at each other. I thought to myself, what can I say? Who am I? There was no time to formulate a defense or response. It's like a team showing up to a hockey game that's already been playing two full periods. By the time we hit the ice, the other team scored beyond reach, well beyond reach. Something inside me told me that my disagreeing in any fashion would only be used as a pretext later for something that's already been predestined.

I believe I said something like, "Jenny's an adult." My heart all the time aching and dying because the realization that we were losing Eddie was slowly seeping heavier through the massive trash I had just heard, but now began rapidly reaching my brain at a faster rate. This would obviously mean that Eddie would be moving out. Everything in the world that was odd was odd that night. To fall in love is every girl's dream. To have your daughter fall in love is every parent's dream. To share that journey with your family in honesty and openness is paramount, especially if you live with them and even more especially when they've so unselfishly and lovingly devoted their lives to you and your son.

Before Julie and I could say a single word after being told he was marrying Jenny, Scout told us they were in fact being married the following morning. Their marriage had been planned for some time. In fact, earlier that day Scout had asked Jenny to marry him in front of his parents who had flown in from Alaska to be at the wedding the following day. Julie and I were obviously late getting in the loop. The wedding would be held at the courthouse in Portland the next morning. I wanted to strangle Jenny. I knew then and began to accept the fact that my daughter was a complete and blatant liar. The blatant disrespect and betrayal to Julie and I is something I cannot explain. There could be no finer example of a human being utterly and without care sacrificing loyalty and honor. This bizarrely orchestrated fiasco built on cold, calculated deception and manipulation cut me to the core. Everything I had ever thought in my life was now in question. I could not fathom how my daughter could do this to her mother. This is the exact opposite of what Jenny promised her mother. I have always encouraged Jenny to date anyone she wanted if he was

a good man: it was with the understanding that Jenny adheres to her own standards of decency, respect, and morality.

There was nothing we could do. To do or say anything would be to merely invite a confrontation. To say anything in opposition would only serve as a catalyst for God knows what. To try and address in any way the inhumanity of what we just experienced, Julie and I, would mean nothing to these two soulless people who just told us we no longer mattered. This person should have asked me for my daughter's hand well prior to asking her for her hand in front of his family. This is protocol. My daughter was aware of this, and any fool man is aware of this. Jenny, however, is more culpable as I have no doubt if she had insisted it be done the proper way it would have. But, for this pie faced Eskimo to disrespect my wife and I in such a fashion told me exactly who he was. He undoubtedly had calculated that our love for Eddie would allow him to say or do whatever he wanted. I often wonder if we had said we objected what would've happened. My best guess would be that Jenny had fully prepared for that contingency, being the devious calculative person, she is. They may have both expected it.

By the time it was over I was sick to my stomach. Jenny knew full well that Julie and I now began to easily unravel all the lies. She could've cared less. We watched Eddie as they left, and she drove that person to wherever he was going. At this point there was no way to know what was true and what were lies.

Julie began to cry; I sat in my chair holding Eddie trying to understand what the future held. I moved to the couch to console Julie. I'll never forget that we all three that night sat there hugging while Julie cried. My mind was like the inside of a beehive. I could not focus on any one thought for more than a few seconds. There were too many thoughts to think. Eddie. Eddie. Eddie....

With Jenny acting so erratic, Julie felt as though we should do everything, we could to be constructive and accepting. Any negativity would have a direct effect on our relationship with our grandson. This deceitful game we had been drawn into was now being fully controlled at the hands of Jenny and Scout. This deception they had perpetrated had come to fruition. The reality of what had just happened to Julie, and I was just settling in.

Julie felt as though, given Jenny was being married the very next day, we should put on our best face and get some champagne to hypocritically and with great contempt celebrate our daughter's blatant betrayal. Of course, I'm being facetious, but Julie was right. The full-blown masquerade ball had now become evident. The depths of disingenuousness perpetrated by Jenny hadn't even yet begun to be realized. Julie went to the store and bought two bottles of champagne. When Jenny returned, we all sat down: Julie, Jenny, Eddie I and the 800-pound gorilla in the room. Jenny knew we would not bring up what she had done and how she had done it. We now entered Jenny's world of plasticity. The one place in life this man hates being most.

After almost a year's time of having to get up at 4 AM every morning, I had never once been late for a day's work. I now had to make a phone call and tell my boss that my daughter was to be married at 9 AM the following morning; therefore, I needed the day off with short notice. I

remember feeling the fool trying to explain to him why this was so abrupt. My boss knew about Jenny and my grandson, I bragged often about them at work. Knowing me and the type of person I am, I have no doubt he sensed my embarrassment.

I went to bed and waited for Julie. I had no desire to speak to Jenny further that night. I know my wife better than any person on this planet and I know she did everything she could to be positive and encouraging from this point forward with Jenny. Though inside her heart was breaking, she would never show it. She too realized at this point we had no choice in this matter. That night Julie took out her wedding dress and cut off a portion so that Jenny could have it for her hairpiece. The elephant in the room slept quietly that night, and so did the 800-pound gorilla. It's as if nothing mattered, only the next morning. After dedicating our lives to this girl for the last 22 years, the last 2 ½ dedicated to her and our grandson, she had given us a little over 12 hours' notice that she is marrying a man from Alaska who has instructed her to lie to her family from the beginning since she met him online and has chatted with for less than a month and has only met for the first time this evening. If it were Jenny alone, I would be terrified. At this point, however, it appeared as though Jenny had thrown her lot in with the devil. Now Julie and my only concern were for Eddie's safety and welfare.

When Julie came to bed that night, she made a rather astute observation from earlier in the evening. When Jenny and Scout had entered the front door, Jenny called to Eddie, he stood up and walked over to her and then hugged Scout. Scout said, "hi Eddie," as if having spent time with him prior. Scout did not acknowledge Eddie personally in the room for the rest of the conversation throughout the evening. The web of lies begins to unravel for Jenny. *Everything* had been a lie up to this point. Julie and I have no doubt that they have seen one another well prior to this evening.

The next morning, August 13th, 2013, both of us having not slept a wink, I dressed in my finest black suit and Julie her most beautiful dress. The fog was so thick in my mind that I could barely process what was occurring. Eddie, of course, is oblivious to all that is going on around him. I tried to deal with Eddie to free up the girls to prepare for the wedding. Evidently, the day prior Jenny had spent the entire day with Scout. He had not flown in on an airplane the evening prior as she had told us. How long he had been in town we do not know. But the day prior she and Scout had been out shopping for Jenny a wedding dress and Scout, a suit, as he did not own one. They had obtained the marriage license and all the other incidentals needed to perform a bare-bones wedding. The most disturbing part of this I found was that Jenny had quit her job a week or more prior. The reality of what that meant began to sink in. I remembered sitting in the car just two days prior on our way to the Oregon coast and looking in the rearview mirror wondering why after so much whining, Jenny finally gets her raise that she had so wanted from her job, yet she appears to care less and had a vacant and hollow stare. She had already quit her job and was lying. Further, all those nights I had spent hours over the last two weeks diligently filling out applications and cover letters, attaching them to resumes and sending them out for my daughter had been a ruse. While Jenny sat downstairs watching TV and drinking wine, I would be sitting up at my desk scouring through the want ads dissecting each opportunity to ensure only the best for my daughter. All the time she knew she had no intention of taking a new job. This level of coldness and the

abuse of the kindness of another human being is unconscionable. This is Jenny, a full-blown narcissist.

The ride to downtown Portland to the county courthouse still seems surreal to this day. It's as if Julie and I were sitting with a stranger in the car as we drove. The heaviness of my heart was beyond description. I suffered so for Julie. Her eyes were swollen from crying. She held my hand tightly as we drove. I can only imagine her sense of betrayal. Julie and Jenny had been closer than close, the best of friends. The many values Jenny had espoused over and over to Julie. Julie had stood by Jenny when she had got pregnant out of wedlock in the most noble of ways. Because of Julie's churches deep respect for Julie's character and Julie's unblemished history with Jehovah's Witnesses, Jenny was able to walk into the church with Julie at her side without the least bit of scorn or humiliation. Because of Julie's support Jenny was accepted into the fold and forgiven. I am not a Jehovah's Witness. I never have been. But I do respect people who have a moral code that values long established norms. Now, Jenny has once again disrespected her mother in the eyes of a religion that she had joined, knowing full well the standards she had to abide by. This is Jenny.

Once at the courthouse, we went up to the floor where the ceremony would take place. We found the courtroom and waited outside in the hallway with the long wooden benches. I began to walk Eddie around the hallways. Julie sat on the bench and could not stop crying. On one of my roundtrips with Eddie I saw two people standing in front of the same courtroom Julie was sitting. It was Scout's mother and his stepfather. Her being a bit rotund and having her son's unique facial features, him being bearded and demure, there was no doubt who ran the show. She looked hard-core and mean. She did not smile. I walked over and put out my hand to shake theirs both, neither arose. She seemed very unfriendly. The one thing both they and we shared, it appeared, was a sense of the unreal. They looked as in shock as we were. Scout's mother kept staring at Julie because Julie was crying. Julie explained that she was only crying because she was sad to see Eddie go on such short notice. She wished she had had more time to adjust. And that was virtually the extent of the conversation with his parents that morning. My concern was with Julie that morning, not with them in any way.

By this time, my younger son Jeffrey and his wife Nichole had arrived at the courthouse. Jeffrey was in as much shock as his parents were. The night before, after Jenny had left our house to take Scout back to wherever he went, she had called Jeffrey and informed him that she would be getting married the next morning. Jeffrey was furious. He now too realized that Jenny had been lying to him for some time. He further realized the extent to which this would devastate Julie and I, given the lack of respect being shown to our family by Jenny. As an uncle, Jeffrey had shown incredible devotion and love to Eddie over his short life to this point. The male bond to Eddie was second only to that of mine. Now, for the first time, he would be meeting the person who would instantly be Eddie's stepfather. We all knew nothing of this man except what Jenny had told us and thus far everything Jenny had told us had been lies. Emotions ran the full spectrum that day. When I first looked into Jeffrey's eyes that morning at the courthouse, I could see the confusion and concern there. Nichole, had been a very close friend to Jenny and sat dismayed and looked upon Julie and

I with pity for what we were going through. She too now began to realize the extent to which Jenny's lies had taken all of us.

The courtroom door opened and out stepped the judge, he beckoned us all in. We stood where he instructed us to, and the ceremony took place. Such a fog was omnipresent that day that to this day I can barely remember much of the detail. I remember walking Jenny up to the judge and Scout and then walking away. I then remember the judge telling Jenny and Scout they were married. They kissed. Then Jenny turned around and walked directly towards me, put out her arms and I hugged her. She spoke into my ear*," I married him because he's just like you, daddy."* Those words will forever ring in my ears. She could not have been more wrong.

It was now just before 10 AM, to put my best foot forward I offered to take everyone out to breakfast. After breakfast, Scout and Jenny would come over to the house and load up as much of Jenny's in Eddie's belongings as they could into the back of Scout's truck to transport up to Cottage Grove, an approximate two-hour drive southerly. Everything was now happening so fast that Julie and I barely had a chance to think. Scout and Jenny would honeymoon for three days, leaving Eddie with us to watch. After that, Eddie would simply live two hours away.

The breakfast had been surreal. Scott's mom appeared to take great offense to my being so involved with Eddie. There had been a lot of activity and Eddie was acting up. I tried to do what I had done for the last 2 ½ years of his life, be a good grandpa. Jenny was in another world having just been married. As was normally the case, she left it to Julie, and I to take care of her son. It was very awkward as I felt as though I was being scrutinized as Jenny sat there and watched Eddie cry and fuss while I attempted to calm him. During breakfast I had a better chance to speak with her husband, Scout's stepfather. He seemed like a henpecked man.

After breakfast, I had taken Eddie to the park so as not to confuse him during the moving process. I walked with him around the park feeling life leaving me second by second. Everything I had known was now changing. My wife was suffering. I was worried for Eddie. I did not know this Scout person. I wasn't given the opportunity to get to. It was like being in a house of mirrors, nothing made sense, and nothing was real. Less than a day ago this would have been incomprehensible. Today it's the new reality. I walked that park with Eddie for over two hours while they cleaned out everything they wanted of Jenny's and Eddie's and left what they didn't behind, including Eddie's cat. When Jenny and I had first arrived in Portland Jenny had pleaded with me to allow her to get Eddie a cat. I have never said no to Jenny and this time would be no exception. She had finally settled on one that had been up for adoption that no one had wanted for a long, long time. We named it Cinderella and soon it became Eddie's constant companion. Eddie loved that cat. Cinderella would lay while Eddie played with his trains and repeatedly knock the train over is a came down the track. Eddie would laugh. Jenny simply said she would leave that up to us to get rid of Cinderella. That's all. Julie and I could not keep the cat as it hurt too much to remember. Much like the fact that the day Jenny moved out we gave our notice to move as it would be impossible for us to live in the same place where we shared so many memories with our beloved grandson, Eddie. I would always be looking for him coming down the stairs, or I would miss seeing his highchair in the kitchen next to the table, or long for the many hours we would sit and watch

video clips at my desk, and so on and so on. Ultimately, Julie was very fortunate to find another member of her church that was looking for a wonderful cat for her grandchildren. Jenny never asked about the cat again.

You wonder if Eddie ever missed that cat or ever thought about Cinderella again. It's a thought I ponder, as he and I were about the same age when my father left. I wonder at that age if I sat and wondered where my dad had gone or if he would ever be back. I can't remember, but I have absolutely no doubt that immediate separation on a permanent basis from something loved dearly can't be healthy, no matter what planet you live on.

For the next three days we had Eddie. Julie and I were complete basket cases. Julie was totally devastated. She does not show her emotions outwardly on a regular basis. She's one of those kinds of gals that keep it penned up inside of her. She internalizes it and does her best to minimize an outward appearance of the emotion. In this case, however, Julie's eyes were swollen red, and sadness cloaked her as I had never seen in all our marriage of 32 years. I was helpless to help my wife. All I could do was stand there and watch her suffer and offer her meager possibilities of the positive side of what had just occurred. It is in times of crisis that I have always led with a level head. Critical thinking in the form of analyzing a desperate situation in deciding on a plan of immediate attack is a skill I have honed over the years, many times much to my chagrin. All I could think of was to salvage any and all possibilities for the future. If we were to lose Eddie in this fashion, meaning was such disrespect shown us, I would have to be in fear of what direction Jenny and her new partner were taking our relationship with our grandson. It had become immediately apparent to Julie and me that Scout was very dominating, and Jenny was very submissive. My immediate concern was to establish that we accepted Scout and that we wanted to be part of their lives. I was congenial, respectful, polite, and honest. Julie had been the same. We wanted to do absolutely nothing to rock the boat. In three days, we would have to drive Eddie down to Cottage Grove, to see where Scout and Jenny lived and where Eddie would be living from that day forward. At this point, it had been less than 24 hours when this was all laid upon our doorstep by our daughter.

For those three days I had to get up every morning at 4 AM to go to work all day. I cried, I cried, I cried. I would cry in the shower, I would cry when getting dressed, I would cry on the way to work, I would cry while warming up my truck in the early morning hours before the sun had risen and I was alone, all alone. I would call Julie and she would be crying. It was Eddie.

In 1963, as a seven (7) year old child I would try and sing these Japanese lyrics without knowing their meaning. I loved this song and thought it was beautiful. Later in life I learned the words' meanings. This is the song I thought of on those cold dark mornings when I looked up:

“I Look Up as I Walk”

I look up as I walk
So that the tears won't fall
Remembering those those spring days
But I am all alone tonight

I look up as I walk
Counting the stars with tearful eyes
Remembering those summer days
But I am all alone tonight

Happiness lies beyond the clouds
Happiness lies up above the sky

I look up as I walk
So that the tears won't fall
Though the tears well up as I walk
For tonight I'm all alone tonight
(whistling)

Remembering those autumn days
But I am all alone tonight

Sadness lies in the shadow of the stars
Sadness lurks in the shadow of the moon

I look up as I walk
So that the tears won't fall
Though the tears well up as I walk
For tonight I'm all alone
(whistling)

We knew nothing about this person, we had been lied to more than told the truth, our bond with Eddie, which had always been encouraged and promoted by Jenny, was now thrown aside as if we were discarded toilet paper. These two enormous blows to our psyches cannot be described. There are no words. After 32 years of protecting my wife so carefully from danger and sadness, I agonized over how to help my wife through this betrayal of her own daughter. Julie and I had been extraordinary parents to Jenny. There could not have been a child that was more loved. The bond between Jenny and her mother had always been extraordinary and that is why this crushed my wife’s heart. She simply could not believe that Jenny had done this to her. Julie looked upon Eddie as she had looked upon her own children, with complete unselfishness.

I would go to work each day and I did not care that at times during the day as I made my stops, I would find myself crying in my truck. Nothing mattered. My wife was suffering, after 2 ½ years Eddie was now going to be raised by a person that I had all told spent some two hours with total. As importantly, my youngest daughter, with whom I had felt all my life I had had a wonderful relationship, walked away from everything she had portrayed herself to be so convincingly. The level and degree to which Jenny chose to vacate and abandon all the principles and morals she had condemned others for was beyond hypocritical. She had virulently berated her own sister mercilessly with respect to moral and family related matters throughout the past. Now, from so many directions, she had hurt so many people without so much as apologizing for anything. Instead, Jenny was off on a three-day honeymoon. When I look back on those three days, I have no idea how I got up and went to work each day. **Husby's never give up.** When I look back at what I know now, that is the only way to describe it. It is something I told my children all their life.

I would come home from work; Eddie would be waiting at the blinds for me, on each of those three days when I walked through the door after working Julie began to cry. Each day she would be sitting in my recliner with her legs tucked up underneath her and her eyes swollen red. It killed me to see my wife like this. We had no choice but to go on. The three days went on as they would have had this not happened, I cannot explain how heavy our hearts were and how the sadness crushed our spirit. We wanted to overlook the way we had been treated by Jenny and her new partner; we had no choice but to think of the future and our relationship with Eddie. Our relationship with Jenny was incomprehensible at that point. What relationship? All the lies told to Julie and me, all the deceptions, all the disrespect and lack of concern for our feelings made it quite clear that the relationship between Jenny and her parents was only founded on Jenny's terms. There were by far, even at this point, way too many square pegs to fit in round holes than could be addressed with any hope of resolution. We would have to bandage our wounds, put away our hurt feelings and do what good parents do best, think towards the future and forgive.

Friday after I got off work, Julie had prepared the remaining items to be taken that night down to Cottage Grove. This would be the last day we lived with Eddie. There's no way to tell a kid that's 2 ½ years old they won't be coming back to live here. You just know how lonely it's going to be when he's gone. I was letting go of my best friend. In hindsight, I had known a day like this would come, someday. I fully accepted that and wanted it. Julie did as well. But the manner and way is all important. It was like we were in a nightmare, and we could not wake up. It was a very long drive.

Scott's house was a quaint older home on a small lot that had been remodeled, yet it still retained a lot of the older features. A two-bedroom average sized one-story with a creek running behind it. It had previously been used as a physician's office. We arrived, Julie, Eddie and I went in. Julie and I unloaded some of the items out of the car that Scout, and Jenny had either forgotten to take or couldn't because lack the room in their own vehicle that day. Scout was very friendly, praised me on my webpage (greghusby.com), how much he had enjoyed going through it and how wonderful a father I was. He again commented on how wonderful Julie, and I must be because of how wonderful Jenny is. Jenny, however, seemed somewhat distant. She had a different air about

her. She was now married; she had taken up residence in a 38-year-old man's home. His home is filled with nice things, complete with all the amenities. I will later find out that he made approximately $160,000 a year at his employment. Both of his parents, meaning his mother and stepfather worked all their life in the field of pumping oil into tankers in Valdez, Alaska. As Eskimos, no doubt in these positions they are most likely afforded preference. I'm sure as well, that Scout was grandfathered in by his parents. All of which, I feel him fortunate and have no issue with. He is gone for two weeks to work and then two weeks home, and the cycle doesn't change. Jenny will have a husband that lives with her every other two weeks for the foreseeable future. Obviously, this doesn't bother her or him. More importantly, it's not my business and I don't make it any.

We decide to go to dinner at a Mexican restaurant there in town. Jenny is not in a good mood. Julie comments on it to me in private as well. We only assume that perhaps there may have been an argument between both her and her partner. Something is amiss without doubt. There is a very uneasy feeling throughout the evening. It was understood, against my better judgment, that Julie and I would spend the night and leave the following day. I felt somewhat uneasy about this simply because they were newlyweds. After dinner we went back to the house and prepared for bed. Eddie now had his own bedroom and it had been decorated nicely in anticipation to Eddie moving into his new home. This would be his first night there. Where Julie and I would sleep was directly on the other side of a very thin wall to Eddie's room. Julie and I were concerned about how Eddie would react that night. Jenny was not the kindest when it came to putting Eddie to bed at night, as I explained earlier. After finishing brushing my teeth, I walked in to see Julie sitting on the bed in the room where we would be sleeping. At that same moment, Jenny in a loud voice said," Eddie is going to bed; no one is to open his door." With that, Jenny carried Eddie into the room, sat him down in his crib and walked out turning off the light and closing the door. Eddie began to cry. Julie and I looked at each other somewhat shocked by the abruptness with which he had been put to bed. We had not even been given a chance to say goodnight to him. We had no idea what was going on.

Eddie cried. Five minutes went by, and he cried louder. Julie and I sat there speechless looking at the roof in the dark. I was becoming angry. At 10 minutes, Eddie was screaming in terror. I know this child and I know how cruel this was to him. Julie began to cry. At 15 minutes, Eddie was screaming so loud he was losing his voice and his breath. By now, Scout and Jenny had gone to bed and closed the door to their room. Trevon, Scout's nine-year-old boy, was on the couch in the living room with his eyes wide open listening to Eddie. This was the first day he had met his new mother and stepbrother. At 20 minutes, I could take no more. My grandson needed me. I got up and walked to Eddie's door and opened it. Julie agreed I should go. I walked into Eddie's room and closed the door behind me and walked over to his crib side. He was screaming and crying. I picked him up and he was wet with sweat from having cried so hard. He wrapped his arms around me and held me. I told him I loved him over and over. I don't know if Jenny and her partner knew that I had walked in the room because of his calming so suddenly, I didn't care. So much sadness had rendered me helpless to this point; proudly my inherent nobility left me no choice but to do the right thing. I calmed Eddie until the hard sighs subsided, whispering ever so softly. I remember telling him that I was going to lay him back in his crib and lie on the floor and

hold his hand. There is no way I could've put Eddie into that crib without him crying again had I not. I laid him down and then lay on the circular carpet beneath his crib. He reached his arms through the rail and took my hand. We lay there silently. Once or twice a minute, Eddie would rise up and look down upon me laying on the floor and say," okay." I would say, "Yes, Eddie, it's okay." Over and over and over he did this. I laid there crying, tears flowing out of the sides of my eyes as I looked there Eddie's little hand in mine. I don't think I've ever been sadder in my life than that moment. After about 20 minutes he fell asleep. I laid there listening to him breathe for probably an hour more. I finally got up and quietly went back to Julie. She was lying there awake. I hugged her and we cried. We tried to console each other, but there were no words that had a chance of succeeding.

The next morning, we all got up and had breakfast. There was no mention of the night before with regards to Eddie. If they had known I had gone in, they did not mention it. Scout made breakfast and did the dishes. I had been watching the interaction between Trevon and Eddie. I was very impressed with how kind he was towards my grandson. He was very gentle and friendly to Eddie. Jenny had earlier told Julie and I that Trevon played Little League baseball. I knew immediately that I would like this kid. I think he took a liking to me as well. Prior to coming to see Eddie's home, I had taken one of my old baseball bats that I had from when my older boy who had played so many years ago. I had for many years kept it in my office as memorabilia. It was size 28, perfect for a kid his age. I had gone by a sporting goods store and picked up some new tape for the handle. When I was done it looked new. I wanted to present it to Trevon as a gesture of friendship. I also brought a large bag of baseballs and my mitt. I asked Scout if Trevon, he and I could go to the park so that I could pitch some balls to Trevon.

When we got to the park Scout played as the catcher, Trevon was batting, and I pitched. I must have thrown around 100 pitches over the next 30 minutes. I could tell that at age 8, Trevon was not up to the skill level he should be. Having managed and coached baseball for 10 or more years cumulatively with children ranging from age levels 5 to 18, I could just tell that there had not been a lot of practices with this kid. He missed the ball continually. I would offer suggestions to Trevon in a kind fashion while pitching, but his father was needling him more aggressively from behind. It got to the point where Scout was being so intense that Trevon began to cry. I decided to end it; I walked over to Trevon and put my arm around, hugging him up next to me. I told him it was okay, and that baseball just took a lot of hard work and if he stuck in there that in no time, he would be much better. I think Scott was a little embarrassed at having made his son cry in front of me. The ride back to the house was a bit uneasy. Scout seemed a bit agitated. I don't know why.

We then had sandwiches for lunch. Eddie would need to go down for a nap. Julie and I wondered how that would go. I was not in the mood to see a repeat of the night before and listen to Eddie cry hysterically for no reason. I decided to simply ask Scout & Jenny if they would mind if I went in and lay down on the floor next to Eddie until he went to sleep, as I was leaving shortly thereafter. The obvious reluctance was there in their faces. By this point, the cold reality of life was about to take its toll on two old people who had just been given their walking papers without any notice or the slightest bit of concern about their hearts. I took Eddie into his room and shut the door.

I laid him in his crib, knowing this would be the last time I would see Eddie after having been there for him every day of his life. I assured him I was not leaving the room and that I would lie on the floor and hold his hand again. He remained calm. I told him I loved him over and over and over. I cried. He once again continued to every so often lift up, look down upon me and say," okay." I have never in my life felt so helpless and devastatingly sad. Inherently, instinctively, and genetically I was predisposed to challenge everything that was occurring. But in the end, I realized I had no power or authority. It was apparent that Julie and I would be relegated to being appreciative for any scraps of time they may allow us in the future. The manner in which they had taken us to this point, this very moment, did not offer encouragement and promise of a positive start. Throughout the time that Julie and I had been in Jenny's new home, Jenny had been anything but warm to us. At the time, Julie and I could not discern whether the atmosphere was being created by Scout or by Jenny, or simply by both. She and I had said nothing but positive with regards to everything. At no time did we show to either one of them the reality of our hearts being broken. It was apparent it wouldn't have mattered either way.

I laid in there with Eddie for about a half-hour until he went to sleep. I sobbed silently, knowing that when I stood up and left the room, Julie and I would be leaving. We had no idea when we would see him again. Imagine how difficult this was for Julie and I having been 66% of this child's life for so long and now being cast aside in such a fashion. It was devastating.

Before I left Eddie's room, I took my cell phone and took 4 or 5 final pictures of him lying in his crib asleep. To this day, I have yet to look at those pictures, still so very painful. There is nothing in the world I hate more than goodbyes. Julie will attest to this. This was the hardest goodbye I have ever had to face in all my life. I cried heavily. I walked out of the room and stood at his door. It was time to go. Julie got up and approached and hugged me. Scout and Jenny then came into the kitchen area, they saw I was crying, I hugged each one of them and asked them to please be patient with Eddie as this was a new home, a new room, a completely new environment. I said he's going to be confused not having Julie and I around. I was emotional and again pleaded with them to please have patience with Eddie. I have watched Jenny with Eddie for the last 2 ½ years and frankly for this reason I worried. She had always been, in my opinion, less than understanding and less than patient. As her father and being an honest man, I can say that.

At that point, Julie and I left to return to Happy Valley on the two-hour drive. Both Julie and I cried and held hands all the way back home. One thing I know for sure, you never run out of tears drops.

(Page 45)

August 17th, 2013
The last time we saw Eddie for five (5) months.

Chapter 4

"Six drops of essence of terror, five drops of sinister sauce."

The last five days had been the most emotionally draining days of our marriage, thus far. Life doesn't take that into account though. It goes on, and on, and on. After what had just happened to Julie and me, we both felt like climbing into bed, rolling up in a ball and never getting out again. We already missed Eddie……. And yes, Jenny. We still could not fathom that she had done this to us. Perhaps we held out some odd hope that she would wake up from this trance that she'd been put under. We couldn't believe that in the blink of an eye our lives had changed so cruelly at the hands of our own daughter. I felt a fool to have been misled so easily. Having been manipulated in such a fashion without any suspicion of the dire degree to which Jenny was discarding Julie and me. Had I misjudged Jenny all these years? I scanned my brain to try and understand at what point in the past I missed a clue or a subtle sign she wasn't sincere in her conduct or truthfulness. I fully well knew that Jenny was more than capable of lying, but I thought those days were gone. Over these last 2 ½ years, Jenny had bought Julie and I the most beautiful "Thank You" cards and had written deeply heartfelt expressions of appreciation to both Julie and I for our support for her and Eddie. She would tell us repeatedly how wonderful parents we were and how lucky she and Eddie were to have us. I still have these cards to this day. One in particular she had written two months prior to her betrayal to Julie and me, Jenny wrote this: *"Unselfish and Noble actions are the most radiant pages in the biography of souls."* There was an absolute and total disconnect for Julie and me. This is not the girl we had raised, lived with, and devoted our life to the last 23 years. Julie and I seriously question if she was mentally balanced.

It's incredible what the human being can endure. Someone once told me," If it doesn't kill you, it'll make you stronger." I immediately thought when I heard that, that was a place I did not want to be. Now I sat on the furthest end of the spectrum on that exact line. These were the darkest moments of my life…… to this point.

Julie and I had to move from our apartment. The omnipresent and lingering memories, the emptiness and silence of rooms that used to be full of laughter and love, instinctively, you move forward putting Band-Aids wherever you can stop the bleeding. Both Julie and I agreed we would focus on boxing up our belongings and finding a place to start anew. There was much to be done. I had to go to work on Monday, which was very hard on me in the morning, alone looking up at the night moon. Julie and I persevered and accomplished a lot. Probably because we had to stay busy so as not to have time to think. We use *Facetime* on our cell phones periodically with Eddie. Jenny always seemed aloof and distant. Her conversations were empty and superficial. She was no longer our Jenny; she talked as if she had been married for years. In the back of her head, she knew what she had done to us and avoided any conversation that went backwards. She would only speak

of what she had bought, where Scouts parents have vacation homes and what a good parent Scout is. She never asked about her cat, how we were doing in the move, or how we were feeling. She never offered to come down and clean up the mess she made when moving, or the many stains she had left on the carpet or offer to help us as we have helped her so, so many times in the past. It's as if everything in her past had ended.

My understanding is that Scout had Trevon out of wedlock some eight years ago. He never married Trevon's mother. Scout bought a home in Cottage Grove, OR to be near his son while growing up, because that's where Trevon's mother had married and settled. Sometime thereafter, Scout married a different lady. They were together for a short period of time until she found out that Scout was having an affair with the baby-setter. She left Scout and the baby-setter moved in. While the baby setter was living with Scout, he was trolling the Internet and found Jenny. Something tells me that Trevon has seen more than he should have in his short life. Further, Scout has a severe chromosomal problem. One of his chromosomes is bent. He inherited this from his mother. She has had many miscarriages because of this, and so has his sister and his x-wife. This chromosome abnormality causes miscarriages at any point during the pregnancy as well as a high chance for severe deformity and mental illness in the baby. At his home, Scout had said to Julie and me that he wanted to have many babies with Jenny. He had not told Jenny about the chromosome issue prior to the marriage. In my opinion, this man is nothing but a disgusting liar that thinks because he has a good income, he can treat people any way he likes. It's the oldest story in time. He has absolutely no humility and could care less that he misleads and uses people without regard for their feelings, a true narcissist, with OCD. It was apparent as well to Julie and me, that Scout has a problem with growing up. His slang verbiage is that of an effeminate junior high school girl, using such words as, "I'm gushing for Jenny." There's something peculiar about this 38-year-old man and his communicative interactions with my 23-year-old daughter. What kind of 38-year-old man meets a 23-year-old girl online while living with the baby setter his wife divorced him for because of an affair? Further, he marries his 23-year-old after a 40-minute breakfast. Go figure.

On Thursday, August 22 (nine days after their marriage), Jenny called Julie and invited us to once again come down the upcoming weekend to stay the night. She said Jeff and Nichole would be coming as well and we can all drive down together. She said that we could meet at the State Fair in Eugene and after that we could all drive up to Cottage Grove and spend Saturday night. Jenny wanted Jeff and Nichole to see where she lived. Sounded innocuous enough, I didn't think it was a good idea, however. This is a couple that had been married less than two weeks and we spent the night in their home twice during that time. It was spending the night for the second time that I didn't approve of. I remember the first time and how odd Jenny's behavior had been. I had hoped we could have just had Eddie. Besides, shouldn't the newlyweds spend their time acclimating and getting to know one another perhaps? But Jenny insisted and the plans were set. No matter what, Julie and I got to see Eddie and that was paramount.

Saturday morning: Jeff, Nichole, Julie, and I set out for the OR State Fair. We arrived early at the fair and meandered for a bit until Scout, Jenny, Trevon, and Eddie arrived. We all met at the center of the fair; it had just opened. All four of us greatly anticipated seeing Eddie. As they came towards us, the four of them, Eddie was in his stroller. We hugged and exchanged greetings, Julie

and I kissed and hugged Eddie. It was wonderful to see him. We went to the food court, and all bought various favorites from the many vendors. I pushed Eddie in his stroller over to the taffy vendor and bought a bag. Eddie and I love taffy. We then all began to walk around the amusement area, and we went on a couple rides. At one point, Eddie began to fuss a bit and I kneeled to talk with and calm him. In a cold fashion in front of everyone, Jenny told me to stop, and that Scout would take care of it. I stepped back, looked at Julie and walked a few yards away. I was just trying to help my grandson who was upset. It did kind of hurt, but no one would know it as I made no outward display. Throughout the day Jenny had been very cold and uppity, frankly. She had an air about her, and so did Scout, of superiority. It appears they had perhaps even had some tension earlier in the day or throughout. In all their effort to act like a couple that had been married for 20 years, there was still uneasiness between them as well, as with the rest of us.

Nicole would say later, having been one of Jenny's best friends prior to this new reality, that at one point during the visit at the fair Jenny made a telling statement. She said that she was "fucking sick and tired of Scout and Trevon calling Jenny, Summer." Nicole said she was quite upset about this and swearing. Evidently, Summer is the name of the babysitter that was living with Scout and Trevon prior to Jenny moving in. That must be a bit uncomfortable.

Nicole also said that at another point, she and Jenny were standing in line to get some food. Jenny was bragging about all the new items Scout had purchased her. For instance, Jenny was sporting a pair of Dolce-Gabbana sunglasses she said cost $500. She also showed Nichole and an expensive hand purse from Coach, said she Scout had bought her multi-pairs of blue jeans from some expensive maker that cost $140 each, and so on and so on. Being naïve to such things, I hadn't noticed any of it. I had just noticed how Jenny was acting like a person I did not know and was extremely distant to her mother and me. Later, Nichole would tell Jeff, Julie, and I this, she told us that when Jenny was done showing her all these things Scout had bought her, Nichole had said in jest to Jenny, "share the wealth, girlfriend!"

A little later we all got together under a beer tenders' tent and had a well-deserved beer. Scout and Jenny said they were going to leave Trevon with us and take Eddie and go back to their home. The rest of us wanted to stay and continue having fun at the fair. We would bring Trevon later and have a hot dog barbecue at their house before spending the night. It was a little afternoon at this point, for the next couple of hours Julie, Nichole, Jeff, Trevon, and I had a great deal of fun. We ate, went on rides, went to the shops, and toured the livestock displays. Trevon impressed me as a nice regular kid. He and I hit it off. I've always seemed to be able to connect with young kids, especially young boys. Having raised two myself from birth to adulthood and having spent so many years with them in organized sports and around other kids, I have realized that kids can sense honesty and then open up leaving no walls. I could tell that this young man liked all of us; he took a liking to Nichole. She is beautiful, blonde, and young. The circle of life is an awesome thing to watch and revere. I began to look forward to this young man being in I and my family's life. I could tell that his heart was not mean. The importance of this is critical and relieving in the context of his relationship with my grandson. I thought to myself that his mother and stepfather were doing a very good job with him. During his two weeks was Scout, he was not allowed to play video gaming that had any combat or violence. Yet, when he was home with his mother and

stepfather he could. When talking with Trevon about his gaming, he told me that he has asked Jenny many times to play with him, she says she will, but she never does. Perhaps he too was cast into this mother/son relationship so abruptly and without any mental preparation. Julie and my perception were that Trevon did not like Jenny. The dynamics behind Scouts failed prior relationships and their impact on his son are probably very complex. He may have had a very close relationship with this "Summer" person. I, for one, will do everything in my power to bond with Trevon. It is imperative and crucial that he treats Eddie like gold. I asked Trevon as a personal favor if he would take Eddie under his wing to protect him and be his friend for Julie and me. I felt he was honored I had asked, and he assured me he would. I believed him.

It was late afternoon when we decided to leave and head to Cottage Grove. By this point we were all very tired. We had been up since early in the morning, the sun had been sweltering hot all day, and we had had a few beers. Trevon, on the way back in the car, had to sit next to Nichole and in just a few minutes was fast asleep with his head lying comfortably on her shoulder. We all talked about the day's events, and this is when Nichole told us about her earlier verbal exchanges with Jenny. We were all in agreement that the mood was very distant. Everybody said that it just felt weird the way Scout and Jenny were acting.

When we got back to Cottage Grove it was late in the afternoon. I had driven and by this point I was feeling very tired. Everyone settled in, while Julie and I spent time with Eddie. At some point, shortly after the sun went down, Scout started barbecuing hot dogs on the back deck. We all had another beer or two, as well as a couple of hot dogs. Scout told us all that he had had a severe drinking problem in the past and for that reason did not drink currently. I thought to myself, this should be interesting. Jenny drinks heavily. In fact, the standing take on Jenny is that before she puts her purse down or hugs Eddie after arriving home from work, she will first have to put a glass of wine in her hand.

I was extremely tired, and my mind was simply swamped with the data overload. Eddie was beginning to fuss while Jenny was preparing him for bed, so I felt it was a good time to turn in myself and perhaps I, given we were leaving in the morning, could put Eddie to sleep in his crib.

I respectfully announced to everybody, citing the fact that I was beat and that I was turning in. I thanked Scout and Jenny for their hospitality, bid goodnight to all and went to brush my teeth and get into my sleep uniform. I asked Jenny if she would mind if I lay in with Eddie until he fell asleep. She said, "Okay," even though it seemed a bit apprehensive.

I picked up Eddie and we went in his room closing the door behind us. I was simply going to wait for him to go to sleep and then retire to my own bed. I stood over Eddie's crib looking down on him. As had been for the last 12 days, my life was somewhat foreign to me. The calamity of being broadsided in such a life altering manner had left me mentally comatose. The trying to begin to make sense part of what had just happened had not even yet begun. It's very simple, Jenny and Scout know that if we want to continue seeing our grandson, they can do whatever they want to us and we will have to accept it. It is apparent to Julie and me that we have not accumulated any

chits or credits for the immense sacrifice and dedication we have shown. Your heart breaks knowing the callousness of this person you thought you knew.

I hugged and kissed my grandson. I lay on the carpet next to his crib, his arm extended through the wooden slats and his hand grasping mine. The self-reassuring, "okay," is spoken as he periodically rises before falling to sleep. I had no idea, once again, when Julie and I might see this young boy, we had raised every day of his life for the last 2 ½ years. I cried and fell asleep on the floor. I woke an hour or so later and walked by the glass sliding door, seeing everyone still outside, on my way to bed. I slept.

The next morning Julie and I awoke early. She told me that the previous evening everything had went relatively well. She said that when Trevon was getting ready to go to bed, he would not hug Jenny good night. She said that really seemed to irritate Jenny. Other than that, she said Jeff was his usual comical self and in rare form. He had everybody in stitches. Confidence and good humor, that's Jeff.

It wasn't too long before I heard the pitter patter of Eddie's little feet coming into the room. He made a beeline for Julie and me, climbing up on the bed between us. This is a little boy that loves his grandma and grandpa with very good reason. We were his life. It shouldn't take much imagination to understand the depth and bond he has with my wife and me. No doubt, he has missed us having had our relationship severed so abruptly. Common sense dictates this. His confusion in instantly living with a man other than his grandpa in a completely new environment, while at the same time instantly being separated from his grandmother who has spent more time with him that his own mother over the last year and a half. Again, so abruptly, without any gradual process and an opportunity to acclimate, let alone adjust.

For the next two hours Eddie lay with us on that bed. Julie had gotten up earlier and went to shower and get coffee. Eddie and I laid there looking at educational videos and games on my cell phone. Every time I would move a bit, he would raise his leg and lock it on mine. He had to be touching me. He missed Julie and I, there was no doubt about this. He and I had spent his entire life being close to one another to this point. Just being with one another was nice. This separation had probably been confusing for him. It was heartwarming to see him and spend some alone time together again. I knew in my heart that soon we would be leaving, and it filled my eyes up many times while lying there. Life just wouldn't be the same anymore not having Eddie around every minute of every day. That is just a fact of life. But one must do what one must do, and I knew that like it or not this new alternate universe is where Julie and I would now reside. We had to adapt or die. If being told the truth isn't even an option from our daughter, Julie and I will have to accept walking on eggshells for the foreseeable future.

I showered and spent the remaining part of the morning sitting in Eddie's room on the floor with him playing with his toys. Each bittersweet moment was filled with a myriad of memories and reflections. I had known from the first day in my living room when Jenny had told Julie and I that she was pregnant that I would forever be bonded to this child. After having spent so long with Eddie, it was like walking away from my own child. It's a phenomenon one must live to

understand. Only a simpleton could not appreciate such a dynamic. Make no mistake, I know fully well Eddie is Jenny's baby and not Julie's and mine.

As the moment to leave drew near, I committed myself that there would be no crying. I wanted to be as upbeat as possible and show Eddie that everything was, "okay." Eddie could sense we were preparing to leave and as Jeff began to put his socks on, Eddie told him to take them off and then physically tried to. That moment made my heart very heavy. I could see Julie was sad and suffering greatly. She had been crying earlier in the morning and now hugged Eddie goodbye putting on a very good face. We all hugged Eddie goodbye and said goodbye to the others. As we walked out the door to get in the car, I turned back to look at Eddie. Scout, Jenny, Trevon, and Eddie stood at the residence doorway. Eddie had a look of dismay on his face that cut me to the core. He appeared confused and began to say something and reach out towards us, and then Jenny pulled him by the shoulders into the house and shut the door. Julie commented about the cold way in which Jenny had said goodbye. We had both attributed it to the possibility that perhaps they had been arguing. We all four drove home mostly in silence. I cried and questioned God that day.

It was now August 26, 2014 (Monday). It had been a very difficult night for both Julie and me. We missed not only Eddie, but our daughter. It had been less than two weeks since Pandora's Box had opened. Julie and I were still reeling from having lost our grandson in such a fashion and were still coming to terms with our daughter having had so coldly deceived us. For Julie, it appeared as though she was simply crushed. I know this woman better than any person on this planet and I can tell you that I had never seen her so lost in all the 3+ decades I had lived with her. I struggled terribly simply in finding the will to go on. Jenny, having done this to me, let alone her mother, cut so painfully deep. I had always believed, and had been led to believe by Jenny, that her and my bond was rock solid. With what she had done to her mother after having been her best friend, daughter, and confidant, I realized that Julie and I both had been betrayed on such a level as never seen in my entire lifetime. I felt so sorry for Julie. I helplessly watched my wife being brutalized for no reason other than for greed, it made me sick. Jenny's absolute lack of kindness and decency after having had so much done for her by so many people was despicable. If Julie and I were to continue seeing Eddie, we would have to hide this pain and succumb to this warped soap opera Jenny had created. After this last visit, it was apparent that Jenny was a completely different person than we had known. Each day when Julie and I awoke our eyes were swollen red from having cried all night. We had no spirit, no drive and very little hope. We now had to focus on moving to a new apartment that had no old memories.

Luckily, an apartment that had been completely renovated opened directly next to the swimming pool. A two bedroom that was available immediately. Within two weeks of giving our notice we moved into a new apartment in the same complex. Each morning I would go to work at 4 AM, Julie would stay home for the next three days and pack, move and clean. Not one time did Jenny offer to help in any way, shape, or form. On Thursday, I called Jenny to *Facetime* with Eddie in the mid- morning hours. She did not answer but did call me back later in the afternoon to *Facetime*. I was on the freeway on my way to get Julie after she having been at a doctor's appointment. When Jenny called, I told her that I was driving, and I would not be able to *Facetime*

with Eddie at that time. During our conversation, I told Jenny that yesterday (Wednesday) I had come home from work to find her mother sitting in my recliner chair crying heavily. I told Jenny Julie was crying because she had remembered that the day Jenny was supposedly to meet Scout for the first time at the airport, that she (Jenny) had told Julie that morning that she wasn't even sure she was going meet him. Julie realized that all the time Jenny was lying. She was in fact going to marry the man the very next day and was toying with her mother's mind. In hindsight, it is very cruel what Jenny did.

I further told Jenny then I was hurt by the fact she was having me spend a great deal of time, after having worked all day, pointlessly sending out cover letters and resumes on her behalf. She had already quit her job and had no intention of finding a new job in our area. She knew she was marrying and moving away and yet let me diligently, unselfishly, and caringly completely waste my time. I think the most fundamental aspect of the cruel nature of her having done this to Julie and I is the fact that Jenny knew we would find out she had misled and lied to us with such abandon as to be evident she did not care. These were just two particles of what was a mountain of lies Julie and I had been told.

I was not yelling at Jenny, nor was I being rude, I was merely trying to convey to her the level of hurt her mother and I were dealing with. It was the first time in the last two weeks after having had all this happen that I addressed and questioned her reasoning for such deception. As Jenny's father I felt it was time. I am not the kind of man that lives under the thumb or in a fog. If there is an issue that is causing dissension, confusion, or can be misinterpreted, there comes a point where clarity becomes necessary. When you are at the level of hurt, sadness and despair Julie and I were facing during that period, there's sometimes simply no place left to go. I quite frankly wanted to hear from my daughter, for the first time, why she had done this to her mother and me?

Jenny began to accuse me of hypocrisy. She questioned why Julie and I had come to her new home, be so cordial and yet now choose to bring up the past. I told her that both issues were separate and that one did not negate the other. I told her that we love our grandchild and that we would walk over broken glass to see him. I explained it was only normal for Julie and me to be feeling hurt given what she had done to us and the way she did it. I was merely trying to explain our natural emotions. Each word I spoke I checked carefully. I never lost sight of the fact during this conversation that Julie and my relationship with Eddie superseded our emotionality of having been abused by Jenny. There was a line I would not cross, nor would I even get near it. On the other hand, even in the twilight zone there must be some vapers of reality.

Jenny was now full-blown loud and obnoxious on the phone. Two days prior, Scout had returned to Alaska to work for his two weeks shift. She had been alone for two days. She was indignant that I had the audacity to question her motives or bring up any slight past transgression she might remotely be connected to during this fairytale romance of hers.

As I pulled up to the curb, Julie standing there patiently waiting, the last thing Jenny said to me before hanging up was this," you don't have to have a relationship with Scout and I, you can just see Eddie whenever you want." The line went dead. Julie got inside the car, and I told her what

had happened. We were obviously both very worried. I had ruffled the feathers of the golden goose. We talked on the way home about how to approach this in a conciliatory fashion. We had no arrows in our quiver, no cannonballs for our cannon; we didn't even have a prayer. We were at the whim of Jenny and her partner. The ferocity with which Jenny had attacked any mention of the sadness left in her wake made it quite clear broaching that subject was to be at our own risk in the future. Eddie was now a carrot dangling from the string.

Julie and I decided that it would be best if Julie texted Jenny and say to her that we would no longer make any mention of our hurt and not bring the subject up again. Complete capitulation for the sake of survival at the hands of a tyrant. We had no choice. At the time, quite frankly having gone through what we had to this point, not having to associate with Jenny and Scout yet being able to see Eddie when we wanted to have a nice ring to it. The truth is, reality never would have let that come to fruition. So, Julie sent the text and we waited.

About a half hour later my cell phone rang. Jenny was on the other end and quite drunk. It had been some three hours prior she had hung up on me. She was there at the house alone with Eddie and undoubtedly drinking wine heavily. Her voice was slurred, and she voiced her thoughts in an erratic and disconnected fashion. I know Jenny very well and had seen her drunk many times. She was in rare form this evening. She would not let me get a word in edgewise, as I continued to say over and over for her to calm down and that we could work this out. I begged her to talk to her mother and calm down. She finally blurted out that," you're never going to see your grandson again." Jenny then hung up the phone.

Julie and I sat there looking at each other. So much had happened over these last 16 days. We were basket cases, and now this. We both began to cry, and we hugged each other sitting at her kitchen table in the early evening. We decided that I would call Scout's cell phone in hopes of speaking with him and have him intervene on our behalf to calm the situation with Jenny. This cell phone call went into Scout's voicemail, and I left a very humble message explaining briefly what had transpired during the evening and pleaded with him to please call us so that we could resolve this overreaction. In this message I asked him to please look at this as an opportunity to help our family come together and help act as a positive catalyst in this regard. I was most polite, respectful, and humble. Be clear, to this point I had never said one negative word to either Jenny or Scout since I had met him. I had hoped, as a man, Scout would see the grand opportunity afforded him in stepping up to the plate to restore a sense of harmony in such a tenuous situation. I left a message and we waited, and waited, and waited.

During this period of waiting for Scout to return a message, our son Jeff called. He told us that Jenny had called him shortly after speaking with us and told him that she had said we would never see Eddie again. Jeffrey relayed to us that he had let Jenny know she was making a very big mistake and that she was acting as selfish as her older sister had in the past. Jenny hung up on him and then called Jeff's wife. Nichole, then relayed to Julie and me that Jenny had called complaining about Julie and I. Nicole had told Jenny that, in fact, Jenny was very lucky to have such wonderful parents as Julie and I. Jenny then also hung up on Nicole.

So, Jenny had run the gambit of burning bridges, slashing, and leaving nothing but sadness in her wake. By this point not only had Julie and I been devastated by the fact our daughter had betrayed us, lied to us, had manipulated us and simply abused the living hell out of us. Jenny was now telling us we would never see our grandson again. In 16 days, our lives were the complete polar opposite negative of where and we had started. All I can tell you is that the mind is *incapable* of absorbing, calculating, and adjusting to such a convoluted cluster of disconnects. There is an emptiness no food can fill, there is terror in your head with no place to hide, and there are no answers to the many questions. No answers to any of the questions that are already deemed meaningless by a predestined outcome. It's like showing up to your death sentence hearing not even aware you'd been arrested and convicted of murder. There's no darker place I have ever been in my life, without question.

We waited two days and then I re-texted Scout. I once again begged him to intervene on our behalf and communicate with us. I pleaded with him to understand what Julie and I are going through. I called upon him to do the right thing for all. I reminded him of his portrayal of himself as a strong family person and how he had complimented Julie and I on being the wonderful parents we were. I could not have been humbler. I sent the message and Julie and I waited and waited. For the second time, Scout did not respond to our pleas.

Jeff and Nichole came by and spent time with us over the next weekend. Julie continued to periodically try to call Jenny or text her, but to no avail. We were becoming frantic with uncertainty, worry and fear. We decided that Julie would drive down to Cottage Grove on Monday, which was Labor Day. We felt as if Julie showed up on Jenny's doorstep to talk that Jenny certainly would do so. Hopefully the two of them could calm the situation. Both Julie and I had great hopes that her being face-to-face with Jenny could restore some sanity to the situation.

I received a call from Julie about two hours later telling me she had arrived in the latter part of the morning at Jenny's house. She had seen Jenny out jogging, pushing Eddie in the stroller; she drove up and was simply going to wait for her in the driveway until she returned. About an hour later, Julie got out of the car and noticed that Eddie's stroller was now on the back patio of Jenny's house. Jenny had seen Julie sitting in the car and had in fact snuck around the back of her house and entered without Julie having detected so. Julie called me and was a bit angered and disappointed at this, she knocked on the door and Jenny did not answer. Instead, Jenny texted her and told her to get off her porch and go away and that she would not warn Julie again. In disbelief and not wanting to give her seemingly unstable daughter any reason to create a scene or involve the police, Julie simply got the car and cried all the way home for the next two hours. Didn't Jenny even care that her mother had driven two hours to speak with her? When Julie told me this over the phone while crying on her way back, I could not believe my ears. The severity and depth to which Jenny was taking this began to set off increasingly disturbing warning bells in my head. There was no explanation for what was occurring. Jenny's overreaction to, and now doubling down on, such an innocuous and understandable conversation that had taken place only a few days prior did not compute. This entire episode had left Julie and I completely off-balance is trying to make

heads or tails of what had occurred and what was now occurring. Ferreting out the truth behind the real motivation behind Jenny's declaration would be impossible without communication.

Now the real hell began to set in. The uncertainty of the future regarding our relationship with Eddie, after 2 ½ years of raising our grandson and now being completely severed from his life, along with the complete utter betrayal of our youngest daughter left us completely void of hope and will. Julie and I had never even come close to such grief and sadness. Black is white compared to the dark place we both were. We worried for Eddie and undoubtedly Eddie missed us. Julie and I had represented 66% of his life to this point and now we were eviscerated from it. The cruelty of doing that to her own child shows the level of selfishness and narcissism yet unknown to us out of this soulless person whom we had called our friend. Julie and I would look at each other and say, "How does Jenny look at herself in the mirror?"

For the next few days, Julie and I alternated leaving voicemails and sending tax, even trying emails, in trying to get Jenny to respond. There was absolutely nothing out of her. Julie and I were becoming ever more increasingly distraught. We were now grieving and suffering to point to where it was testing our tolerance. The abandonment we felt at the hands of our own daughter was wrenching. Our longing for and our missing of Eddie wrapped us in the loneliness we had never experienced to this point in our lives. We felt like a pet that had been dropped out of the car door in an unknown neighborhood, abandoned by its owner after years of loyalty.

Julie wasn't employed at this time; she had just stopped watching Eddie daily. I, however, somehow had to find the fortitude and will to get up each morning and function. I did, but in hindsight I have no idea how. For these weeks, and unknown to me for the following months, crying would be the most prevalent thing I did every day of my life. I was literally a dead man walking. My heart was broken, broken as a chandelier that falls to the ground and can never repaired to its original state. No magic pill, no declaration of Congress, or no lottery winnings of any sort can repair a crushed soul.

It was Friday, September 6th, 2013. I was up at 4 AM, readying for work. It had been another tearful night for Julie and I. Julie would get up and have a cup of coffee with me prior to my leaving for work. I told Julie I wanted to call Jenny to tell her I loved her; I assumed I would be leaving a voice message. I dialed Jenny's number on my cell phone. I was disheartened and shocked when I heard the recording come on telling me that her number had been disconnected. I dropped to my knees on my living room carpet that early morning. I began to sob heavily knowing that my last line of open communication with my daughter and grandson had been eliminated. I told Julie that I was not sure if I could go on; I told her I was heartbroken. Julie moved from the couch and crouched next to me, holding me as we cried together that morning. Julie then became angry and dialed Scout's cell phone from her phone. Her call went into voicemail. She begged Scout to please call her. She told him that Jenny had disconnected her cell phone number and that we were devastated. Julie told Scout that because of this and all that had happened prior, that her husband was now questioning his desire to go on.

She hung up the phone and once again we prayed that decency would drive this man to do the right thing and return his mother-in-law's call. The key word in that sentence is "man," we were still under the misconception that Scout was one, other than in a physical sense.

Somehow that day I was able to go on to work. Everything is a blur during that period when I try and look back through the lens of time. The slogging through each day and a complete fog of dismay surrounding each second is worse than hell. Each night after work was a continuation of a bleeding that had begun just a few weeks prior and looked to continue for the foreseeable future. We went to bed in pain and sadness, with absolutely no certainty of anything. Words cannot describe.

It had now been nine days since Jenny had slurringly informed us we would never again see our grandson. She and her husband had not responded to numerous requests to speak to us.

Jenny had threatened her mother, after her mother had taken a two-hour drive to speak with her. We had not spoken to or seen Eddie and nine days. We were simply being shunned and ignored.

The next morning, Saturday, I saw on email on my cell phone that had been sent from someone identifying themselves as, "One Time Email." See the Following:

From: One Time Email
Sent: Saturday, September 07, 2013 1:40 AM
To: greghusby@live.com
Subject: Email

Greg & Julie,

This email is from both Scout and Jenny and its purpose is to discuss the issue of why we have come to the point of no contact between our houses. We both feel that the unstable actions and erratic behaviors have forced our hand to this breaking point. Our lives are our own and with that comes the decisions we make and paths we follow. We have found in one another someone that makes us smile, laugh, love, feel important and good about ourselves. More importantly we do not manipulate, lie, deceive, play against, show false faces, control or emotionally abuse one another.

Our life, our marriage, our home, our future and our choice is that of supporting and understanding each other.

Here is a glimpse as to exactly why we have come to this conclusion…

4 am suicide phone call.
We truly want a stable house & stable people in ours & our children's lives. This is the single most important thing in our eyes. If suicide is an option or something that is being talked about

(Page 57)

Than you need professional help and we both don't want someone suicidal around our children. Period.

Saying that our marriage was based on lies & deceit.
This is just mean and pointless. Our marriage is something that should be celebrated and applauded not ridiculed & dismissed. We are both happily in love and believe that we truly are our soul mates. How would you like it if those closest to your heart said to you that your marriage was a sham and based on lies? Not very well I imagine.

Telling Jenny & her siblings that they ruined your lives.
This has been said to all the children over the course of their lives multiple times. Even to the point of stating that you wanted to just "cut your losses" as recently as last week. In this instance Jenny found love and got married to someone that makes her happy. Scout has a job, doesn't drink, has a home, provides a safe environment, is a loving father… this is a bad thing that she should feel guilty about????

Telling Jenny that her moving out is why you drink every night.
Blaming your drinking on your adult child is a form of emotional abuse that is unwarranted, unnecessary & not wanted. If you are drinking every night to the point of drunkenness than we would think that there is another issue that you are masking while placing blame on your daughter. And just plain mean as well.

Telling Jenny that she must now "Share the wealth" when Greg gets intoxicated and says mean things.
This is a prime example of bitterness, manipulation, guilt tripping and just plain mean.

Telling Scout you loved him & that he was a good man and then calling him a liar and controlling.
Prime example of unstable. If you don't like Scout say you don't like him; don't embrace him and then talk behind his back. Scout is not a liar and not even the slightest bit controlling. Just because WE like to keep a clean home does not make anyone controlling.

Telling Jenny that you never even wanted to come to our home.
Easy one here; if you didn't want to come to our home you should've said you didn't want to come to our home. Nobody made you. We both invited you to our home twice during our first 2 weeks of marriage; we cooked & cleaned for you, provided a place to sleep and completely opened our home to you. We didn't have to do that but we genuinely wanted you all there in our home and then as soon as Scout leaves for work you both start name calling, belittling and manipulating once again.

Saying Scout was disrespectful for not asking your permission prior to proposing to Jenny.
That's funny. We discussed this in your living room. This exact subject. Scout made it abundantly clear that he wanted to have a face to face talk on this subject and not a phone call discussion out of respect for you both. Scout came to your home, poured his heart & soul out to

you about how much he loved your daughter to your face like a man. And you both said as much during our talk even commending Scout for being a man.

Trying to recruit others to apply pressure on Jenny & Scout.
I'm quite sure the others that have heard your side of the story have only been given half-truths and not every detail of what has transpired. This is clearly another form of manipulation and control. Pretty sure they weren't told about how you wanted to "share the wealth" and how Jenny was the reason you both drank every night. Half-truths being used to your advantage to try and gain leverage against your own children. Manipulation and control yet again.

Nonstop texts and calls trying to control Jenny.
Jenny had to change her number because she was tired of the relentless electronic assault on her choice to follow her heart and marry Scout. Not only that but when told by Jenny that there was to be no more contact you showed up at our home. Due to this action and all the others listed, any more unsolicited visits to our home and we will contact the authorities.

Second guessing every move, decision & thought.
These is our lives, our children, our choices, our paths and our decisions. Not yours. We do not tell you what to do, how to think, what to say or when to do it. We would like the same in return. It's not up to either of you what we do as husband & wife.

In one another we found our other half and chose marriage and a life together; we had hoped to have your support in that and we both tried to open ourselves to that with you. Scout was able to wipe the slate clean even though you called him a 300 lb. native pervert. Jenny was able to wipe the slate clean despite all the manipulation and controlling she has had during her 22 years of life. We opened our home to you twice, we surprised you by bringing Edwin up for a visit, we did Face Time daily, we told you that we valued family above all else and wanted to have our houses be united with an open door policy. We wanted a close knit family that could trust, love, support, be honest and understanding.
You have broken that by your actions.
By saying to our faces that you are happy for us and then telling Jenny that you are not.
By saying that you wanted to come to our home and then telling Jenny that you did not want to at all.
By saying that you love Scout and he is a good man and then saying he is controlling and a liar.
By saying that you see how happy we are and then having your actions show that you are not happy at all for us.

Now this is where we find ourselves… If you truly want to make things right with your children and yourselves then you need to take a long look in the mirror and take responsibility for your actions towards the ones you love the most. We all have choices that we must make and these choices are ours alone to make. What happens here is your decision; if you want to be a part of our lives than you both need to seek professional help to find out what anger you have inside that makes you treat the ones you say you love like this. We both feel that this is something that needs to be sorted out over an extended timeframe like 6 months and not a 'quick fix' over the

(Page 59)

course of a week. Again this is not a demand on our part it is just what our children deserve; stable people. If this behavior was by anybody else they would be cut out without even so much as an attempt of resolution. If this is a choice that you make to seek professional help than after a period of 6 months we are more than willing to reevaluate your involvement in our children's lives.

We cannot be more explicit with this; we are not threatening you, we are not demanding anything of you & we are not telling you what to do. We merely are stating our stipulations for involvement in our children's lives. We want stable people and a stable home for our children.

We both know that your heart is full of love but your actions speak louder than your words.
We both want you to get better because you are family, but just because you are family that does not give you the right to treat us the way you have.

Scout & Jenny

I can remember reading this all the time thinking to myself that there was more going on here than met the eye. What Jenny was writing in this "one-time email" was completely fabricated and without merit. I immediately recognized that she was laying the groundwork for something else, but what I did not know. Having read many of Jenny's writings in the past, I can recognize that Scout was in fact the co-author of this document. Scout, however, had been back in Alaska for over a week now. That further indicated collaboration via telephone and text between them. The giddy schoolgirl verbiage that laced this manifesto had Scout's manicured fingerprints all over it. My mind immediately shifted into hyper-drive. This document was so bizarre in its content that motivation and direction were my immediate focal points. Where were they going? The oddity of this document, though vast in absurdity, appeared to me to have had obvious preplanning. Calculation was at play here in these defensive accusations. This document was designed to make it look as though the writers are merely trying to defend themselves, thus portraying its recipient as the aggressor.

This document was an attachment to the email. The actual written body of the email stated that the sender would not accept any return response/reply and that they were deleting the account the moment the email was sent. Convenient. Throw a garbage truck full of dung against the wall and not allow the owner of the building to clean it up. By not allowing any response, the writer(s) insulate themselves from rebuttal. Lies stand and linger.

Throughout this entire nightmare that now enveloped Julie and my life, I for one, being the diehard optimist I am, had held out hope that reality or some shard of common sense would revive itself in my daughter's head somewhere. I vanquished that notion immediately. I knew at this point I was up against evil, evil all powerful. From the moment I had met this man he had admitted to me that he was a liar. Now he was calling me one and accusing me of the exact things he had perpetrated on my wife and me. He was projecting exactly who he was onto us. Any parent can tell you this is exactly what immaturity does. The sad part is when it carries into adulthood, most likely having been enabled by their parents, it becomes part of life. Humility is the first casualty.

The narcissism sets in and coupled with an abundance of the greenback dollar creates Scout. My daughter had at this point lost her drive and ambition by becoming lazy and coupled with the responsibility of raising a child, looked for an easier path. A 38-year-old Scout trolling the internet in search of a young and vulnerable girl, found one. Jenny wanted one thing and that was money. She had found it. Scout, being 15 years older than her, recognized this immediately and set into play what he has undoubtedly done many times before. I accepted the fact at that moment that Jenny had gone to the dark side and was not coming back, at least for the foreseeable future.

I can assure you that at the time, unlike at this moment where I have the benefit of hindsight as well as knowing what was to be the future, Julie and I were at the edge of sanity. Having gone through what we had these few weeks prior and now to be leveled with such slander took us from the twilight zone to the outer limits. When you think you can't stand anymore your force to reckon with the fact you can and have to. Julie and I began to read the document together. We bantered back and forth at the ludicrous hypocrisy each accusation brought. Frankly, we sat there that Saturday morning wondering what the hell was going on. The only line in the entire document that had staying impact with me was the one that said we would not be seen Eddie for six months. Julie and I were being aced out of Eddie's life. Perhaps, Scout felt threatened by our relationship with our grandson, or was it Jenny's guilt over her betrayal and lies to her family and her inability to face it. Whatever it was did not matter at that moment. Even having been lied about in such a direct and blatant manner didn't matter to me at that moment; there would be time for that later. I remember already having been broken down and weakened by watching my wife suffered to this point, after reading this letter I saw my wife crying like I had never seen her before. She was eviscerated that her daughter would fabricate such falsities. I felt completely helpless and lost.

I immediately felt it necessary to respond in some fashion. I quickly went to my computer, not knowing if in fact they had deleted the email account or in fact would get a response, and wrote the following:

Scout & Jenny,

Based upon our soul desire to see our grandson, I will not respond to the individual allegations you describe in your letter, other than to say the vast majority are false and should never have been sent to us.

The 4 am call by Julie was merely based upon your non-responsiveness *and threats that we would not see our grandson ever again.* We helped raise him for the first two and one-half years of his life. Julie and are in counseling for this. I had to go to work, I was distraught, crying on the floor and merely said "I don't know if I can go on without seeing Eddie." Julie was concerned for me and called Scout to ask him please to stop.

As far as others email or texting, we have no control over this. However, we have asked all involved to stop.

(Page 61)

My wife and I sincerely apologized on Tuesday, via text, and asked to begin anew. I hope you will accept it.

Finally, I can't help but respond to the accusation I stated, "share the wealth." I was raised a poor person. Every dime I have had in my life I earned alone. No one, no one, no one has ever given me anything along the way. I have never expected anything from anyone. You can ask anyone that knows me, *I would never have said this.* I gave you back your twenty dollars from the fair. This is a prime example of the lies Julie, and I are up against.

Julie and I want to put this entire episode behind us all, never bringing up the past again. Start fresh. We hope to move forward and build a relationship based upon honesty. Simple honesty.

Most Sincerely,
Greg & Julie

Whether or not they ever received and read that response, I do not know.

Here is where things began to change. At this point, Julie and I are comatose. There is no hope for us. We have absolutely no control or say, we have no way to contact our daughter or our grandson. The wall they have built around themselves is virtually impenetrable. Jenny has cut herself off from her entire family, except for her older sister whom she had recently reconnected with after years of non-communication. It appears Jenny, in anticipation of severing her relationship with the rest of her family, had rekindled the relationship with her one-time arch enemy, Jilian. Jilian had not come to Jenny's baby shower when we had lived in Kalispell, Montana. The rivalry between these two sisters was immense, as was their disdain for one another. So, the oddity of Jenny reestablishing contact at the same time she was fabricating our demise is notable, if not calculated. Jealousy and envy are the only way to describe the rivalry between these two sisters. Jenny wanted to show off all her newfound wealth and home, as her sister Jilian currently lived in squalor, unemployed and with very little money. Jilian's husband, Tyler, worked at a milk delivery warehouse and they both lived in a home that was one step above a shack without rent, as it was owned by Tyler's parents. After being married a few years prior, Jilian had put them deep in debt with uncontrollable spending and now they were paying the price. After marrying, Jilian had become an atheist. With Jenny and Julie being Jehovah's Witnesses, their opinion of Jilian dropped dramatically. Jilian, though leaning towards cruelty throughout her adolescence, had now also become a very mean person. Jenny talked very lowly of Jilian during these times. Jenny could not believe the way Jilian treated her family after being married. Ironic, don't you think? No doubt, whatever advice she was getting from her older sister at this point was tainted with deceit and bitterness.

This book is not about Jilian. She is the oldest of two daughters, my third of four children. A daughter who throughout her life was treated like a princess and given more love than any four children combined in any one family. She is a girl who was afforded extraordinary opportunities throughout her life. From registered horses, barns, land, fencing, tack, veterinary

bills, etc., to $12,000 baby grand piano, college, a new car, years of piano lessons, computer, this is a girl that never wanted for anything. I spoiled her rotten. I guided both of my girls to look towards a career and college. I warned them that the future would not be like that of their youth. I told them that when they became adults, they would be responsible for their own futures. I encouraged them to become independent by seeking a career and then pursuing it through college. I instilled this in both my girls from the first day of their lives.

Jilian was a wonderful daughter throughout her youth and adolescence, as well as into her adulthood. Though she always tilted on the side of cold heartedness, she was a professional when playing her old dad. To sum it up, this would be the best way to easily understand Jilian from my perspective. Jilian went to junior college for five years while living with her mother and me. She changed her major three times. I was not concerned with there being a sense of lingering because of this change in her majors. I always felt it was more important for her to get it right then to embark on a career that really wasn't what she wanted. However, it began to become apparent after a while I was being taken for a ride. I always took my children's word when they told me something unless I knew otherwise. Jilian was always vague and inconclusive when describing the calculus for graduating with an associate degree with any of her ever-changing majors. She assured me, however, prior to her marriage that her current semester was in fact her last. With the completion of college algebra, she would then have fulfilled the requirements for a business degree. I was elated and felt with her graduation and her marriage that I and my wife had achieved our goal. This would all evaporate into nothingness when a year later she would accidentally forget what she had told me prior and informed me it easily would be another three semesters before she could get her associate degree if she ever went back. At the time, I chose not to say anything as it was the last time, I would see her because we were moving to Oregon. I remember the cold and empty feeling I felt as I drove away.

So, the calculus for this entire event that was consuming Julie, and my life now had a new wrinkle, the inclusion of Jilian. Julie and I had not spoken to Jilian since Jenny had prior to all of us leaving Montana. I looked at Julie and said, "It is time to mend fences with Jilian." Besides, Jilian was now some seven months pregnant with her first child and up to this point had made no effort to reconcile with any member of her family. Julie and I had been struggling for some time as to how to reach out to her. This would provide the perfect opportunity and accomplish two necessities at once. The only problem was Jilian is a well-documented bitch and unpredictable. We had no idea how she would react to our olive branch. One of the many issues that had driven a wedge between all of us and Jilian was that she had abandoned any protocol with her family when she had married. Being an atheist, I recognized that she would not come by our home on Christmas, so I asked her to call me on that day. After having celebrated 22 years of Christmases with my daughter I felt I was entitled to that. She never called me on Christmas day, and I was hurt. I conveyed my hurt to her and her husband in person, at my home in a conversation the following day. When Jilian became vulgar and rude, I indicated the conversation was over and asked them to leave. All down the hallway Jilian continued to make obnoxious remarks, this caused Tyler to laugh. I asked Tyler if he was in fact laughing at his father-in-law, with that he continued to laugh louder. This, along with the many unwarranted and cruel things she had done to other

family members, as well as false accusations towards them, Julie and I had put our relationship with her and her husband on ice for a while.

We decided that Julie would telephone Jilian to test the waters. Jilian was responsive and indicated that in fact she was speaking with Jenny on a regular basis. Julie lightly touched on the circumstances surrounding our current situation with Jenny, Jilian indicated she was aware. Remember this, Jenny had absolutely no idea we would be contacting Jilian at this point. She thought she had insulated herself and would be the only person with Jilian's ear during her isolation of Julie and I. Jilian was now being solicited from all sides and found herself in a unique position of power. The discussion between Julie and Jilian covered the gambit that day. All seemed very copacetic. Julie, being the opposite of me, avoided detailed discussion of what Jenny was doing to her mother and father. Instead, Julie wisely laid the groundwork by apologizing for any misunderstandings we may have contributed to in the past. She expressed our strong desire to put the past aside and move forward. Jilian said her and Tyler would like nothing more to have that happen. Jilian told us she would work on our behalf to help calm Jenny and bring her back to reality. She asked us to give it a little time. We agreed upon a month. She gave the impression as though she had Jenny and her back pocket and would be able to control the situation and bring it to a positive conclusion if given a short period of time. Julie and I reluctantly agreed to this, as it was our only hope at this point. Finally, Julie told Jilian that because of how difficult emotionally this had been on both her and I, we had been seeing a counselor on a weekly basis so that he might help us understand and cope with what Jenny had done to us, as well as our missing our grandson.

The mere possibility of the slightest remnant of hope was all we had at this point. We terribly missed Eddie and we were grieving as if a death had occurred. We had lost something that meant more than life itself to us and it was to remain this way for the foreseeable future. Life looked grim and now the slightest glimmer of hope was being placed in Jilian. That would have to be enough for now.

I am not the kind of person to let a lie stand. How can anything move forward in life when it is initially based upon a lie? If a lie is allowed to stand, then everything after it is tarnished and guided to some degree by its misinformation. Therefore, I have chosen to individually address each allegation made in the "one-time email" sent to Julie and I on August 7, 2013, by Scout and Jenny:

Bullet Point 1: 4 am suicide phone call

The word *suicide* was never uttered during this voicemail. It is a fabrication on your part to overstate what was really said. The more disturbing aspect of your allegation is that you created a situation in where another human being is questioning his ability to "go on" based upon the cruelty on at your hands. Then you mock him for it. I consider this subhuman.

Bullet Point 2: Saying that our marriage was based on lies & deceit

(Page 64)

This was the same man who's first thing out of his mouth when meeting Julie and I for the first time was to tell us that he had told Jenny not to tell us anything about him and that he, in fact, had told her to lie to us. I don't even recall saying this to Jenny but if in fact I did I was correct.

Bullet Point 3: Telling Jenny & her siblings that they ruined your lives.

This is simply a blatant lie. My wife and my life's have never been ruined. Our life has been very good. To incorporate her siblings into this is clearly an effort to establish support and credence erroneously. Ironically, Jenny only speaks to one of her siblings and that only recently restarted.

Bullet Point 4: Telling Jenny that her moving out is why you drink every night.

Projection and lies. These words were never spoken. Jenny is obviously, throughout this document trying to make me appear as a drunk or an alcoholic. Once again projecting onto someone else what was the case with herself. Jenny, most likely neglects to tell Scout that it was her dad who had to lie on her behalf to the police when she drunkenly ran her car through a fence and committed multiple crimes by leaving the scene of an accident and hiding thereafter, not to long ago in Montana. This happened in the middle of the night, one of many nights for Jenny, where Julie and I were once again raising her child while she was out partying.

Bullet Point 5: Telling Jenny that she must now "Share the wealth" when Greg gets intoxicated and says mean things.

Never said by Greg Husby. It would later be determined and proven that these words were said by Nichole at the fair to Jenny when Jenny was showing off her recently acquired swag from Scout. This bullet point shows the direction Jenny is trying to point this diatribe towards. Then Jenny includes the addendum of," This is a prime example of bitterness, manipulation, guilt tripping and just plain mean." As if trying to build from a nucleus a complicated element, Jenny includes these aggravators to buffet and build credibility. Incredible examples of projection and fabrication.

Bullet Point 6: Telling Scout you loved him & that he was a good man and then calling him a liar and controlling.

I told Scout I loved him the day I saw Eddie for the last time. I would've told Scout that I sank the Titanic if it would have bettered my chances of having a realistic relationship with my grandson. I was projecting my hope that in fact he might turn out to be a good man in the face of the lies and distortion.
I was crying and walking away from a child I had raised for the last 2 ½ years. I was being humble. It was Jenny herself that had said Scout was controlling in a conversation with Nichole. Jenny and told Nichole that Scout re-folds the laundry after Jenny has folded it, he insists on doing the dishes himself, among other things.

(Page 65)

Bullet Point 7: Telling Jenny that you never even wanted to come to our home.

This is absurd. I would never have said such a thing. My grandson I adore will be living there. Jenny is simply taking a statement I made out of context. When we were invited to come down and go to the fair, then subsequently spend the night for the second time in Scout and Jenny's home, all of this happening within the first 10 days of their marriage, I had said to Jenny that perhaps after the fair we should come home instead of spending the night the second time. I simply had told her that I felt our spending the night for a second time in as many weeks might be too much. That is all. I ultimately gave in at her insistence without another word about it. Jenny had obviously portrayed this exchange in an alternate light to Scout, or they combined to create this fabrication.

Bullet Point 8: Saying Scout was disrespectful for not asking your permission prior to proposing to Jenny.

In their response, they don't even remotely address the statement posed. Scout did not ask our permission for Jenny's hand prior to proposing to her. This is not an issue to me. I would fully expect that a man would ask a girl to marry him before asking her parents to do so, albeit surreptitiously. However, the distinction is drawn here in the fact that Scout asked Jenny to marry him in front of his parents prior to our even knowing they were dating. That is completely disrespectful to my wife and me. With a predestined outcome determined, our blessing was unnecessary to this narcissist. Doesn't this fool recognize how convoluted a situation he knowingly created? His immaturity is astounding for a 38-year-old.

Bullet Point 9: Trying to recruit others to apply pressure on Jenny & Scout

This reference is obviously in response to our proactively contacting Jilian once Jenny had unintentionally let it slip, she had forgiven her sister and re-established communication between them. I assume it was also in reference to a text sent by our daughter-in-law, Nichole, to Scout excoriating him for his conduct and having damaged our family intentionally. Jeff and Nichole were disgusted and infuriated with Jenny's conduct to this point. They too had seen and experienced firsthand the abuse being handed down with such wanton carelessness by Jenny and Scout. If it weren't for Jeff and Nichole during this critical period of pain supporting Julie and I mentally and emotionally, I do not know if we would've survived through it. They too missed Eddie tremendously. They too could not understand how Jenny can turn on a dime against everything she professed all her life to adore. Jeff and Nichole were in as much dismay as Julie and I were. I could tell they were worried for us and our well-being, they knew what we were going through and how bad it was. Julie and I kept them informed every step of the way with every detail and development. Their support throughout this is something I will cherish as an illustration of divine human loyalty and love. It is said that a friend walks in when others walk out. My son and his wife stood as one with us throughout this event and for that I will respect them forever. Without my son and his wife, antimatter would have carried the day.

(Page 66)

Bullet Point 10: Nonstop texts and calls trying to control Jenny

Simply put, this is my daughter and my grandson. This clown walks in and in two weeks severs my wife and my relationship of 22+ years with our daughter. Further, he takes the most important thing in our lives, in that being our grandson, from us and expects us not to put up a fight. Something tells me Julie and I were doomed and discarded before he had even met us. Once again, he is projecting control.

Bullet Point 10: Second guessing every move, decision & thought

As with most of the content of this letter, I do not know where this written blurb is derived from. It makes absolutely no sense other than to alert me he feels a great sense of scrutiny on him, or her. If that is the case, it's obviously well justified. It's as if Julie and I never existed to him, with respect to Jenny as well. We no longer mattered to him we never did. It appears Jenny has chosen to be taken care of financially and forsake us, her family, as a result. Though simple in its statement, there is no other answer. Jenny sold herself to a person she had never met. Oldest profession in existence. The only problem is, Eddie's part of that package.

The remaining content of the letter is a flowery array of soul mate clichés and misconstrued allegations without substance being thrown wildly about like some elementary school girls slap fight. Once again, the only thing that stood out and mattered in this un-flushed toilet of words was the six-month quarantine imposed on us, in this dictatorial fashion, from seeing our grandson.

No doubt, Jilian had told Jenny that Julie, and I were seeing a counselor to help us through being distraught over what it happened. Jenny and Scout saw this as an opportunity to pervert our heartfelt need for help in coping and understanding with what was happening to us at the hands of our daughter, into their prerequisite for a nonexistent ailment and unnecessary treatment that they felt would further bolster their less-than-righteous plight. Here is a person accusing Julie and I of things he has never seen nor heard. He speaks as if he has witnessed everything, he accuses firsthand. It's truly one of the most bizarre things I've ever seen in my life. This man has no conscience or honor. If I were to be able to open up his past and have a full view of the events that have transpired throughout his life, it would be that of a very selfish and cruel person. Of this I have no doubt.

Scout and Jenny were so afraid of Julie and I responding to this letter that they did everything humanly possible to prevent us having the ability to do so. They closed off every avenue from having to hear any rebuttal. This personal Bible they created was to seal the fate of Julie and I by portraying us as being unworthy of association.

Chapter Five

"Come Down from Your Fences and Open the Gate"

It's now mid-September 2014. I will call this the period of *forced purgatory*. It had been almost 3 weeks since we had seen Eddie. It had been a little over a week since we received Jenny and Scout's manifesto. There was little if any hope of a quick resolution. The only bright light in the entire situation was that of our first granddaughter being born in late November. Julie made immediate plans to take the trip up to visit Jilian and Tyler in the third week of September. She and I went on a shopping spree for little Daniyel. We must have bought 25 separate outfits in total for the child prior to its being born. The relationship between Jilian and her mother began to blossom as it should have. Jilian was having a baby and needed her mother. It was warming to see this occurring in the midst of so much sadness and hurt.

During the visit with Jilian, Julie had told me she would not bring up the situation with Jenny unless Jilian began the conversation. For whatever reason, probably because of embarrassment, Jilian had told her mother that they did not have room for her to stay in her and Tyler's home. Given the condition and environment, Julie was perfectly fine staying at a hotel nearby. While there in Montana, Julie took Jilian shopping and spent many hours talking about the past and present. Jilian opined for the old days and told her mother how lucky she had been as a child, and how much she missed her father. Jilian and I had spoken on the phone prior to Julie going and I felt good in my heart about the future with her, Tyler, and Daniyel.

On the third day, Julie texted me and told me that Jilian had brought up Jenny and they were currently in a deep conversation about her. Remember, Jilian had assured us that in a month's time she would resolve this issue. She implied she had deep leverage. After having received Jenny's devastating letter, Julie and I had fallen into a funk of despair. We cried dozens of times each day. The night was filled with restlessness and being awakened by each other sobbing into their pillows throughout the night. We only had each other as comfort, and we did our best to alternately prop up each other in our darkest of moments. We had been abused, disrespected, and lied to, now we were slandered and made to be the enemy. We longed for the grandson we had raised. We knew he missed us and that made the pain that much worse. We were still reeling at the atomic bomb that had been dropped in the middle of our lives. I remember Julie and I saying to one another, almost religiously when there was no hope and we were at our lowest points, that," *as long as there is hope we can go on*."

Jilian provided that hope. It was a win-win for everyone. Certainly, we felt that Jilian, in being Jenny's older sister and obviously having some influence at this point in her life could speak reason to Jenny's bizarre behavior. If anything, this was an opportunity to gain insight as to the motivation behind Jenny's actions. I waited patiently for Julie to update me on the content of her and Jilian's discussion. A few hours passed and Julie called me on her cell phone.

She told me that Jilian had not heard virtually any of the facts surrounding our situation. Jenny had misrepresented the truth and left out a variety of facts detrimental to her façade. She had portrayed mom and I in the most unflattering way. She hadn't told Jilian of how Scout had told her to lie to us and that she had not been the slightest bit truthful to us prior, but in fact had been deceptive and sardonic. Julie told me that after Jilian's awakening to the truth of the situation, Jilian began to open up and tell Julie bits of information she had gleaned during conversations with Jenny. At this point, Jilian had been the only person communicating with Jenny for a little over a month.

Apparently, Jilian had been quite open and blunt about her sister, as had always been the case. In fact, when it came to verbally nailing a person against the wall, Jilian was the consummate professional. She had always had the mouth of a sailor. As her father, I have always been a very direct person with my verbiage. Jilian, however, is precise and surgical in her oral assaults. I'll never forget the time Jeffrey called me on my cell phone, he was a grown man, and told me of cruel words Jilian had said to him that made him cry that day. I was shocked. Further, Jilian is the kind of girl that takes the "three is a crowd" axiom to a galactic level. She is a wedge driver that floats with the wind. Her allegiances were written on the same paper as the one held up by Neville Chamberlain. Knowing all this, Julie and I were under no illusions in our discussions with Jilian. With her, the hand you shake today could easily be the hand that stabs you tomorrow.

Julie told me that according to Jilian, Jenny states that all she and Scout do is argue. Scout tells her to "shut up" and that she is "immature." Jilian also said that Jenny had found a basket of dildos and vibrators in Scout's closet. Scout had said they were from his previous wife/girlfriend's. Jenny had asked him to get rid of them. After weeks he still has not. Jilian stated that Jenny is constantly asking what techniques and sexual things she can do to satisfy Scout. Jilian said it is so bad that after hanging up the phone she feels as though she must take a shower because she feels dirty after talking to Jenny. Julie had stated to me that Jilian had simply called her sister, "evil." What I found most aggravating and disturbing, however, was that Jenny had told Jilian that Scout was of the belief that, "Eddie had a behavioral problem." I wish I could've got my hands around that Eskimos throat when I heard that. This ignorant bastard condemns my grandson for a situation he virtually created. If in fact Eddie was acting up, could there really be any question as to why?

Julie made a point of asking Jilian if she knew whether Jenny was pregnant. Jilian stated that Jenny was not. Jilian, being in her eighth month of pregnancy, had a recent baby shower that Jenny was supposed to have attended but had canceled out of coming at the last moment. Jilian had stated to Julie that no one in that town (Kalispell) could stand Jenny. Jenny had burnt all of her bridges prior to moving, and in fact, Jilian was actually happy that Jenny had not attended her baby shower because she feared many other people would've not shown up as a result of her sisters attending. She further dropped a bombshell on Julie of enormous proportion. Jilian told Julie that at the time Eddie was conceived, Jenny was having unprotected sex with multiple partners. Jilian said that Jenny had a horrible reputation in her town.

Jilian confirmed what I had suspected. I remembered immediately back to the time I had defended Jenny and her honor. I had stood up and proclaimed to all that my daughter had been

a virgin at the time Sean had impregnated her. My understanding, in all my naïveté, was that he had plied her with liquor and had his way with her. This is what she had told me. It had been the perfect storm. Now I find out that I had once again been used as her mouthpiece and defender. I had done the noble and chivalrous thing, once again having fulfilled my duties as a diligent father flawlessly and without question. Sometimes in life you want to believe something so bad that you trick yourself into believing it so as to alleviate any potential pain. Ultimately, by not facing things directly and honestly, you set yourself up for a great deal more pain. When we care too much it blinds us.

Now, with Eddie gone, Julie had begun looking for work outside the home. She had spent the last year and a half nurturing and loving her grandson on a 24-hour a day basis. Each day she sat at home alone now was an eternity. I literally struggled each day to put one foot in front of the other. Julie found a job and started work October 7th, 2014, at Johnson Memorial Funeral Home. She was now the front desk receptionist. This is a rather large facility that holds over 110,000 remains. I commend her for her ability to work there as I could not. So now we were both functioning, though only barely, on a daily basis. Jilian's telephone communication with Jenny was becoming less and less productive. This is probably due to the fact that Jenny was aware Jilian was talking to her mother. It had now been almost 2 months since we had seen or heard from Eddie. We were losing hope. Jilian's disgust for Jenny and the way she was treating us was some consolation as we really began to see that she understood what had happened to us at the hands of our daughter, or at least she was acting as though she did. Tyler was sympathetic as well, but he only moves in the direction Jilian points.

It was the 19th of October. Jilian had told us that Jenny was continuing to act evil and that their conversations were vague and brief now. Julie and I decided to ask Jilian to pass on a letter to Jenny via a text message that we had composed. We had to try something because we were getting nowhere fast. We felt as though the letter might open communication and that perhaps enough time had passed so that Jenny would have begun to understand the magnitude of what she had done. Jilian agreed without hesitation. I sent the text of her, and she forwarded it on to Jenny. As follows:

Dear Jenny & Scout, October 19, 2013

We promise to be as brief as possible.

We hope this letter finds all four of you well. With Mom starting her new job and Jilian getting ready to give birth, it seems life is moving forward. It seems like it's been so long since we've seen each other.

We ask, we put the past behind us. We can all agree that a lot happened quickly. It's the future that matters. We owe it to ourselves, each other, and our families to be whole. We ask for forgiveness for our being old and set in our ways at times. We love you; we miss you and we

(Page 70)

want to make things right. Jilian and Tyler are having Daniyel. We want our family to be whole when this happens.

We just want to be a positive part of your lives. We would hope you would want us to be. We remember Scout putting a great deal of emphasis on family in the past. Whatever standards, limits, routines and timeframes are fine with us. We just want to be part of your life, Jenny, with Scout. We want to be a part of Eddie and Treven's life. We had thought Treven and both of us had hit it off well. We are friends, we had felt.

Jenny, we have always stood by you throughout your life. We have always been there for you, always. We have never let you down. We have been next to you and helped you through the darkest moments of your life. We have been a good father and mother to you. Now you and you only can save us from the darkest moments of our lives.

This has been very hard on your mother and father. We miss you. We are old Jenny. Please.

Dad & Mom

PS If you want to go see Jilian when the baby is born, I could take a few vacation days and watch Eddie if you wanted. Would mean the world to Mom and I. Jilian thinks it's a good idea also. If you and Scout need time alone, we are here to watch both boys. You know they would have a good time.

We waited. Finally, after a day or two, Jilian told us that Jenny had called and said there would be no change. She and Scout were holding to the six-month hiatus dictated in their commandments. Julie and I were devastated, as hope had faded again. Jilian had failed to produce the results she had earlier assured us she could achieve. We did appreciate her having tried and conveyed that sentiment sincerely. Jilian had been unaware in the beginning of the level of deceit Jenny had perpetrated upon her mother and father. Initially, she too assumed Jenny's alternate universe was a post marital psychosis. In fact, the situation was far more sinister than anyone had known.

This annoying prerequisite of six months banishment ordained by these two soul mates continued to make me wonder why that time frame had been chosen. What was the purpose behind six months? Why not one month or one year? Slowly, I began to piece together what appeared to be an orchestrated set of circumstances built by design, but for what reason I did not know. Their letter, its contents and motivation concerned me. It was not only filled with blatant lies, but the lies were pointed in such a direction as to build something and threaten in yet another fashion. That, along with the specificity of six months was making me become more circumspect. And then it hit me. Jenny had worked for a lawyer, a job I had gotten her. She undoubtedly was playing into a

legal argument. Julie and I had considered seeking legal guidance in pursuit of reestablishing a connection with our grandson. We fully realized that the time we had spent raising him entitled us to some rights. We had looked online and saw that Oregon did not allow for grandparent rights in civil recourse. So, we had shelved the idea in pursuit of a more steadfast and heartfelt approach, realizing that opening up legal action at this point or prior could and would have only aggravated the situation. Besides, without grandparent rights in this state the option looked bleak. Out of curiosity, I went online to look up any applicable statutes that might be relevant in such circumstances as these. I was amazed to find out that there was in fact a statute that, though did not specify grandparents per se, did allow the caregiver of a child who had built a relationship based upon a certain set of standards put forth to seek legal remedy in such a case of unfair separation.

This was a monumental discovery for two reasons. One of the prerequisites, outlined in this statute, was that no action could be brought by any party seeking visitation if the separation between child and person seeking visitation is longer than six months. I knew immediately what Jenny's game was. If she could last six months without any contact, Julie and I would have absolutely no recourse for the future. My sneaky little daughter and her partner were trying to pull a fast one. They both knew of that statute and that Julie, and I fell well within its parameters. Visitation rights, not grandparent rights, were possible. Jenny did not believe we had the money, nor the fortitude, to stomach such a battle against our own daughter. She and her partner further bolstered their offense by creating a document that built the case to overwhelm Julie and I with absurd and demeaning allegations. By not allowing us to respond, the house of cards that they had built would remain intact. They just had to wait 180 days and Julie and I would be irrelevant in Eddie's life. Armed with this new knowledge, I couldn't help but feel less and less hopeful. Julie and I did not have money for a legal fight. Scout was rich. We would be overwhelmed before such a battle even began.

It was a few days later in a conversation with Jilian, where Julie was informed that Jenny had in fact been pregnant and had in fact had a miscarriage of Scout's baby during the first week of October. Jilian had lied to her mother about Jenny having been pregnant. Jilian apologized to Julie. Jilian further told Julie that less than two weeks after she had left from her visit in the latter part of September, Jenny had had the miscarriage alone at home. Scout had been at work in Alaska and had flown back. Jilian had told Julie that when Jenny was in the middle of having a miscarriage, Jenny had called Jilian and stated," I wish mom was here to help me." When Julie heard this, she started crying and dropped to her knees. Jilian said that her and Scout had taken Eddie and Trevon to a hillside and buried the fetus in front of them. Jilian further said that she and Tyler had done the calculations, and that Jenny must have been pregnant prior to her being married. Julie was beside herself with sadness. She was horrified that her daughter had to go through something like that alone. That her husband had not even had the common courtesy to inform her

mother of the event. Scout had never once returned a single call or text to either Julie or I throughout any of this.

Julie was very angry at Jilian, extremely angry. Jilian had let her sister go through a miscarriage alone and had not even called her mother who lived less than two hours away. Loyalty, honor, and dignity lost. Julie had to come to terms with an ugly web that had been woven by her two daughters. The double agent aspect of Jilian and her fluctuation between deception and truthfulness was beginning to grow tiresome. Playing both ends against the middle is a very dirty game. A moment's victory is a lifetime's disgrace.

The next day, October 20th, Julie was still seething. Being a very protective mother, she looked to Jenny's partner as to why he did not contact his wives' mother during this very female moment in time. Why cannot this man have put aside his fictitious list of grievances and stepped up to the plate for once. To be any part of coming between a mother and her daughter in such a critical and life-changing event is without conscience. Julie decided to once again try and call Scout on his cell phone, his phone being the only door to communication.

In the call, Julie begged him to please call her as she was suffering having heard what had happened to her daughter. She pleaded with him to please end this nightmare and allow our family to reconnect and move forward. She said that she missed her daughter and wanted to help her through this emotional time after having had a miscarriage. I sat there and listened to my wife cry as she begged this. I prayed the person on the other end would be moved by a mother's pleas for mercy and help. She called, and being the shell of a man, he is, he did not answer nor return her call.

It was now early November 2014. Jilian's baby was due the third week. Julie and I had planned to be able to drive to Montana and be there once Jilian had returned home from the hospital. Jilian and Jenny's telephone conversations had become less and less frequent since Julie's call to Scout about the miscarriage. Jenny was now aware that not only was Jilian talking to her mother but was in fact relaying information she had been asked not to. Jilian was caught between a rock and a hard place. She had to weigh her relationship with her mother and I against that of Jenny's. Having started with a clean slate, Jilian had already violated this new pristine relationship by concealing pertinent and relevant information, in fact, blatantly lying to her mother's face about Jenny being pregnant. Knowing my daughter, Jilian, as I do, I believe there were probably two reasons why she finally told Julie the truth. First, the stress was getting to her being under constant fear that Julie would in fact find out through other means that Jenny had in fact been pregnant and that Jilian had known. Second, knowing that we were coming once her baby was born, she didn't want it becoming an issue and thus risking her loss of one single piece of swag.

Julie was now in a place I'd never seen her before, the depths of which rendered me helpless to even console her at times. The disappointment in her daughters was apparent. Now we were to

go up to Montana and see Jilian in one of the most wonderful times in her life, yet during the very saddest period of our lives. There was virtually no hope at this point and each day was a slog. From the first day, after Jenny had said we could no longer see Eddie, the grieving and sadness had remained steady. There were very little fluctuations throughout this entire span of time. Anguish and sorrow were what pumped through Julie and my veins both day and night. If it were not for Daniyel being born, I am not sure Julie and I could've made it through this. That one overwhelmingly joyful event, my first granddaughter being born, was a promise from God that hope still lives. Julie and I rallied to this; we needed a light to lead us through this increasingly darkening forest.

In the second week of November, Jenny called Jilian and told her that she could no longer speak with her over the phone because of her telling her mother about Jenny's miscarriage. Jenny further said that Scout was very angry with Jilian. Jenny went on to say that she wished Jilian the best with her newborn baby and thus severed her final ties with the family. I'm sure Jilian was disappointed. Jenny had also promised to come and visit Jilian when the baby was born. This would now be the second trip she had backed out of to visit her sister.

Julie came up with the idea to write a letter to Scout's mom. She would appeal to Fran Monegan's reason and emotion. Scout's parents were grandparents. Certainly, they could sympathize with not only the supersonic courtship we were unaware of as Jenny's parents, but the banishment and refusal of allowing us to see our grandson we had raised for 2 ½ years. They must see that this is a recipe for long-term problems and simply unfair to these two old people. We were nearing the end of our rope, for Julie and me, this was our only hope. I fully supported her sending this letter by mail to Scouts parent's home, one of their homes, this one was in Las Vegas, Nevada. They are retired and rich. See the following letter Julie mailed with a proof of service request. A couple of days later we did in fact receive the notice that the letter had been signed for:

November 17, 2013

Dear Michael & Fran,

I hope this letter finds you both well. The purpose of this letter is to ask for help with Jenny and Scout and being able to see our grandsons. I am pleading with you as a mother and father/grandfather and grandmother. We need your help. Things have gotten way out of hand. And drama was created because of things said that were not true. I will try to be brief.

I am sure you can understand the shock we experienced when the kids told us they were getting married. Jenny told us she had met someone online and that she was meeting him for the first time that Tuesday. A month before this happened, things seemed fine. We knew she wanted to get married and have more children. Understandably. About 2 weeks before she met him, she didn't seem right. She was very quiet. She said she wasn't happy at her job, so Greg was helping her look for a new one. Also talked about getting her own place. All normal things. She just

seemed preoccupied. We knew she was talking to Scout. She said she checked him out online and he seemed legit. Scout was very polite and very up front when we met him. Greg and I felt he really loved her. It was a BIG shock when they said they were getting married the next day. We did have our reservations because Scout being 37 and Jenny 22. 15 years can be a big difference.
It was a lot to digest. Especially knowing that Eddie was leaving us. You both need to understand Jenny and Eddie had been living with us for 2 ½ years. Greg watched him for the first year and I have been watching him for the last 1 ½ yrs. You can only imagine the bond we had with him. Living with him 24/7. He was Grandpa's little buddy. Our hearts ache not being able to see him. It's been 3 months now! We wanted Eddie to have a dad and more siblings. It was time for him.

Greg and I took Eddie down to the kid's house. Their home is beautiful, and Eddie's room is perfect. It was good seeing where our daughter and grandson would be living. We explained to Scout that we were having a hard time letting go of Eddie but with time that would get better. It seemed that he fully understood that. I asked the kids if they had met before getting married and Scout said they had a 40-minute breakfast 2 week before. We got to know Scout better and he expressed how family was very important to him and that their home was always open to us. And then there is Treven. What can I say, we love him! He is a wonderful boy. We saw him bonding with Eddie, it was so cute. That's what we want for Eddie. He was calling us Grandpa and Grandma. The following weekend, we all went to the state fair. Our son Jeff and his wife Nichole got to meet Scout and Treven again and spend time with them. Treven really liked Jeff and Nichole.

It seemed that after the dust settled and we were moving into our new place, we started questioning Jenny's actions before her marriage. She said things that were not true. Greg confronted her about these things, she didn't like it. Said we could never see Eddie again. Greg called and texted Scout. We wanted to settle this and see if he could help since he said that family was everything to him. No response. Why?
I had sent Scout and Jenny an apology. Explaining that we have just gone through a lot of changes and when you are older sometimes it just takes longer to adjust. No response.
It has been very hard not seeing our grandson. And not seeing Treven. I wonder what they have told him why we haven't been around.

Jenny did email us a letter. After I had called Scout very early one morning after Greg had discovered Jenny had changed her phone number, why, he was very devastated, and we had to go to counseling. Not being able to see Eddie and all the changes that had taken place it was hard for him and I. It is like grieving. Unfortunately, the letter was full of things that were not true. Things that were never said to Jenny or Scout. Things taken out of context. This is where the drama has been created. You create drama when things are said and done that are not true!

We have not had the opportunity to defend ourselves. We would love to sit down with Scout and Jenny and tell him we didn't say things about him. Like: "share the wealth" and "300 pound native" I don't know where she got those things. Jenny created all of this. I don't blame Scout for not wanting to talk to us. As her husband I understand he would defend her and believe her. To

(Page 75)

him we must look like the crazy drama family. Jenny has now cut off her brother and sister-in-law (just found out she is having baby) also her sister (she is due any day now) and brother-in-law. Can WE all be that horrible?

My daughter, Jilian, said Scout was upset because she told me about Jenny's miscarriage (really?) I called Scout to see how my daughter was and for him to call me. No response. Why? I am her mother. How is she? I still don't know. Fran could you let me know. Please. I can only image that this whole thing has been overwhelming for Jenny. Going from living with your parents, to Scout's and then the miscarriage. She is only 23.

Greg and I are asking for your help. *We are begging for your help.* We would like to make it right with the kids. I want us to be a family. We want to see our grandsons.
If they would just sit and listen to what we have to say. We are willing to apologize and put the past behind us. **It is hard when they don't communicate.** Jenny said we could see Eddie in 6 months why, what purpose does it serve to wait that long. All we want is to see our grandsons. This has got to end. Life is too short. The boys have cousins coming. I'm sure Scout & Jenny will be trying to have more children in the future, we want to be a part of that.

I know you need to think about all of this. We will not give up trying to make this right and to see the boys. If you could call me 503-410-4440. I get home at 5:45 from work. Or email me j.husby@live.com. Let's talk about this and tell me what you are thinking.

Sincerely,

Julie & Greg Husby

Like their son, Michael (the stepfather), nor Fran Monegan responded to Julie. Not a word, not a text, not a letter, nor a call. Apples don't fall too far from the tree.

On November 19, 2014, Daniyel Norlander was born, a beautiful little girl that had all her appendages. Julie and I wept with happiness.

We left for Montana on Thursday, November 21st and drove all night. We checked into our hotel at 1 AM Friday morning and slept for a few hours. It was a wonderful visit. Even though our hearts were deeply troubled, it was a brief respite from the preceding three months of hell. I remember Julie and I for many weeks shopping on and off for a little Daniyel. We arrived with many separate outfits and a vast array of purchased baby necessities. I handed Jilian and Tyler $1000 in cash for any incidentals they may need. I remember standing in their living room holding Daniyel for the first time. With so much happiness flooding in my heart after having its entirety empty for so long now, I was overwhelmed. As Tyler and Jilian busily showed Julie all the baby swag they had received, the baby's room and so on, I stood there in the living room holding my

granddaughter. I sang to her and wept with joy for well over an hour. It is an hour I will remember most fondly for the rest of my life. One of my most valuable memories.

There was very little, if any, discussion of Jenny during this visit. After all, this is about Daniyel and the Norlander's. Jilian had nothing but negative things to say about her mother-in-law, Tyler's mother. She told Julie that she felt incredibly uneasy leaving the baby alone with her. She had stated that Tyler's mother rarely holds the baby or pays attention to it. Jilian's issues with Tyler's mother are many. Jilian is one of those kinds of people who if by the whim of mate happens to be related to someone with financial means, she waits patiently, kissing butt all the way. Tyler's grandma has some land and money. She is very old and needs constant attention. Tyler's mother wanted to put her in an old folk's home. Jilian went ballistic and said to Julie that that was her money, her meaning Jilian. We have all known a person like that. I've been lucky enough in my life to never have anybody related to me that had money, any real money. I can't imagine waiting for people to die. This is where dad questions if he made a mistake in raising his daughter in the manner he did. By spoiling Jilian all her life, I may have contributed to this entitlement mentality. Spoiling your children versus teaching them the value of the dollar is a mistake I made. I had nothing growing up and I naturally wanted my children to have everything. If I could do it over, I can assure you that this aspect of child rearing I would adjust.

The night we left to go back to Portland, I offered to take Tyler and Jilian out to my favorite Italian restaurant in Kalispell. Jilian jumped at the offer. It had certainly been a long nine months and she wanted to show off her baby, and rightly so. We had a wonderful dinner and Jilian beamed with pride at the dream she now held. Julie and I left Montana that night for the 11-hour drive back to Portland. We were going back hopeless with regards to Eddie. There were no open communication lines and all reason had vanished.

On November 29th, I remembered I had Jenny's email information on my computer. I was going to try and email her. It would be the first time I tried to do so. This would be the absolute last means of communication. It was basically my last hope. I sent this:

11/29/2014 Sent from Greg's desktop to Jenny's email:

Jenny, I am faltering.
I don't know if I am going to make it. I can't look at children. I can't listen to music. All I do is cry.
Please. You were a witness for 6 years. You know this is killing me. I was always a good father to you.
This Christmas is so hard for me. I am withering away. Please don't do this to me. I beg you as your father. I am hurting so bad. Only you can help me.
Please talk to Scout and see if we can put this behind us. Please tell him I beg him. Please.
Dad

This gives you some idea and insight as to the depth of despair for my wife and me. It had been well over three months since we had last heard from or seen either Eddie or Jenny. Julie and I had been knocked to the canvas over and over at this point with uppercuts and hooks. From the lies prior to and up to the wedding, the sudden loss of Eddie, Jenny severing our relationship with Eddie and now the utter abandonment and ignoring of Julie and I, we were completely shell-shocked. Christmas was coming, and for me, that day had now become an oxymoron. What was once the happiest day of the year for me, now approached only to remind me how hopeless things were.

When I sent my email, I had little hope of a response. If anything, I kept praying a seed would be planted in Jenny's head that might take root into something recognizable as kindness. She had broken me; I had helplessly watched my wife be broken. We were but shells of the confident and happy people we were some three months prior. This is not the daughter I raised. Jenny knows better than this.

Astonishingly, I received a text that same day from Scout, not from Jenny. Remember, this is the first contact from either one of them since sending their "*one time email*." It read as follows:

Sent from Scout to Greg 11-29-2013

It's a shame that this has come to this. We wanted nothing more than to have a complete and open relationship with you all. I was willing to put behind the fact that you called me a 300 pound Eskimo pervert and start fresh but what broke it in my eyes was you calling me a liar and stating that our marriage was based on lies and deceit. That was right after we opened our home and hearts to you. That was a complete slap in my face; again right after you told me that I'm a good man. Wow. Shocked and appalled doesn't even begin to describe what I felt when I heard that's what you said about me and my commitment to Jenny. What we have done we did together as a husband and wife: standing up and have expectations for people that we will allow in our lives and our children's lives. We wouldn't allow anyone to come into our lives that talked down, demanded, guilt tripped, manipulated, trashed, talked behind our backs. Why would family treat family that way? We never treated you that way... All we said is we wanted to be treated with respect and normal. That's not too much to ask for. You wouldn't treat strangers the way you treated your own daughter. We are happy, drama free and doing amazing. This has nothing the do with me telling her what to do, what to say or why to say it. This is a joint decision for the safety and sanity of our family. Stop contacting Jenny as we have repeatedly requested. We sent you an email lining out a map if you wanted to be a part of our lives again. I suggest that you respect your daughter and her wishes. Again, I am saddened that it has come to this because I truly meant every word that I said when I walked into your house and asked for your permission to marry the most amazing woman I've ever met. We all have choices in life and we have made ours; if you want to be a involved in our lives than I suggest you reread the email and respect our wishes. We are adults and this is our

family. Family shouldn't ever have to put up with middle of the night drunk calls, texts, emails, name calling, blaming or misplaced anger. We both would want nothing more than to be close and normal; that isn't what we were receiving and that is why we made a decision that was in the best interest of our family.
Stop contacting us until you follow through with what we have requested. If you choose not too than we wish nothing but the absolute best in life for the both of you. This is sent with no hard feelings, we just won't put up with this treatment from anyone. Just because you're blood doesn't give you the right to walk on and mistreat family that you should cherish.

I remember reading this and thinking to myself that Scout has been misled. Not only is it completely belligerent and without merit, but he also talks to me as if we have a 30 year history. He is building a case, and again my mind harkens back to the statute. He acts as if he has raised Eddie for the first 2 ½ years of life. His disrespect for the superb and noble work my wife and I have done for Jenny and Eddie is infuriating. I despise this person. He is railroading my wife and I, while Jenny shovels coal into the engine. In his response to me he blatantly lies and misrepresents facts as if never to be questioned or corrected. He is under the misapprehension, or self-imposed ignorance, that this bile he's frothing forth has any validity. To say any of these allegations are even taken out of context would be far too generous, if not blind. I had to respond, after all, there was finally communication. I replied as follows:

Greg's Response to Scout's letter 11-29-2013
I did not call you by the names Scout. I never said you were a three-hundred-pound Eskimo pervert. I haven't the slightest clue where that even came from. It doesn't even make sense. If you knew me better Scout, you would know I don't lie. I am a good man, Scout. A lie travels halfway around the world before the truth gets its shoes on. We are being falsely accused. Those things in that letter weren't true. The vast majority. We are good people. True, Julie and my feelings were hurt because of the massive amount of lies told to us prior to that night we met. Certainly, you can see it was Julie and I that were continually lied to. Jenny got mad because I was questioning her about some of the larger lies. We haven't lied and I am not lying now. Scout, my whole family misses our grandson. Scout, we raised him for two and a half years every day. Certainly, you can see this is very, very cruel to us. So very unnecessary. I am still going to counseling to deal with this sadness. All we do is cry. Can you please find it in your heart to give us the benefit of doubt? You met me, you can see I am kind and have an enormous heart. I beg you, Scout, to help us repair life. We do not understand why this is happening to us. We genuinely grew fond of you and Treven. My heart was in the right place. It was all so fast, and we were lied to all the way up to your marriage. Any parent would have been taken aback. The vast majority of things we were accused of in that letter were either taken out of context or not true at all. Can't we just begin anew? Slowly even. Christmas is coming scout. All I do is cry. Please find it in your heart to allow us to try.

(Page 79)

I will forever thank you and honor your marriage. My wife and I are suffering terribly. Scout, I am on my knees begging you. Please. Will you please consider this? Dear God, this has been the hardest three months of my life. Can we please move forward so I can live again? Kindness will cost you nothing but will save two old people. Jenny needs to be part of her sisters and brothers' lives. We all are hoping you will help us end this nightmare. You will be forever appreciated. Please consider, please. We couldn't understand why you wouldn't speak to us. Show us kindness Scout please. We all just want to move forward. We can move at any pace you want. We love Jenny and my wife misses her so. It's horrible to watch your wife of 32 years suffer. She misses Eddie so much. She cries all the time. Help us Scout please. I will never forget it if you do. Please consider. Please. Thank you. Greg

When I read this back now, with the benefit of also knowing the outcome, I feel sorry for myself. Here is a man that simply has tried to do the right thing. There are no surprises or hidden agendas with Greg or Julie Husby. My wife and I have always simply tried to be good parents. Have we made mistakes? Of course. We are not perfect people, but with all the honesty in my soul I can assure you of one thing, we were very good parents to our children. To have this cavalier Eskimo lecturing me on family values while he shows nothing, but impertinence is repulsive. To include the words, when forbidding my wife and I from associating with her grandchild, "*no hard feelings,"* shows his complete lack of compassion and empathy. I have nothing but hard feelings toward this pathetic excuse for a man.

For now, however, none of that would ever be shown. However, disgusting a human being this person was, he held the one ring that rules them all, Eddie. As a man, I wanted to reach out to him to help him see my sincerity and somehow find a chink in his armor, some opening to find a way to begin to resolve conflict instead of stoking it. The door had now been opened, as any negotiator will tell you, without talking there can be no negotiations.

Scout did not respond back. I somehow had to convince him that I was being honest and make it so abundantly clear that he simply could not help but recognize it. I thought of additional points I could offer him that might show him my true nature and sincerity. Either he was manufacturing this misinformation on his own, or Jenny was wildly misleading him to insulate herself from what she had done and having to face it. It could simply have been the most obvious possibility; she wanted full control of Eddie and us completely out of the picture. In any case, the next day I followed up with an addendum to my original response, as follows:

Dear Scout, 11-30-2013

I love Jenny very much. I lived with her for 22 years. I have done everything a father could for her, and more. But I cannot allow blatant untruths to be told about me. Do you really think if I had said all those things, I would be so open and persistent? Don't you think it is odd that only Jenny heard these things? Don't you find it curious that with my soul desire to be part of my

grandson's life I would jeopardize it by saying such hurtful things. Isn't it questionable that Jenny never said anything about what I am accused of in that letter to Jilian or Jeffrey? In all her conversations with Jilian….not a word. Why? Because Jenny knew they would not have believed her. Why does she now not talk to any of them, or her mother if I am the only villain as portrayed in that letter? It takes two people to lie: one to tell it and the second to allow it to stand. I will not allow it to stand. It is not my nature. Again, there is a considerable amount you do not know about Jenny. Obviously, we know her considerably better having lived with her 22 years. I know her a lot better than you do. I cannot allow your parents, who I met at the courthouse and went to breakfast with, to believe I have said such things about you. I did not. If necessary, I will prove to them I did not say these things, most importantly, but not limited to the "300 Pound Native Pervert" comment. Those are words that never would have come out of my mouth.
Your letter to me yesterday was very accusing and filled with assumptions. None (zero) of which you have personally witnessed. There is no text message, email or letter that shows one single negative comment about you made by me. I have never in my life been rude to you, nor has my wife. When Jenny is supposedly the only witness to my having said any of those things, how am I supposed to defend myself against untruths?
I can. *I can prove* Jenny is lying to you beyond a shred of doubt. One of the main allegations leveled at me in that letter dated September 7th, is a provable and blatant untruth. I can and will prove this if you allow me. I think man to man you perhaps should afford me this opportunity to set the record straight given the ruthlessness and cruelty these untruths have inflicted on my wife, family, and me. And, if in fact you clearly see Jenny did mislead you for whatever purpose, you will at least question whether the remaining allegations are possibly suspect. Then, I am hopeful this arbitrary and cruel six-month sentence can be revisited immediately. We have done nothing to deserve this.
I have kept a written chronological journal, including all text messages, emails, and letters. I have allowed our psychologist to review all the documents so far. Last night at our appointment, he concluded that there are two reasons Jenny is doing this. This letter is not to delve into those two reasons, but I believe his conclusions are correct.
If Jenny doesn't want to socialize for a period, I can respect that. But Eddie is the grandson and nephew in this family. We have been part of his life from birth. We just want to see him for the day, or even a few hours periodically. Jeffrey could pick him up. This was unfair to Eddie as well.

Please let me know how you would like to proceed. I would like to prove my innocence to you. I would like to speak to you personally. By us talking, man to man, we could resolve this and move our families forward, putting this behind us. Jilian has a new baby; Jeffrey just got the first picture of his baby in the womb. I am including the pictures. All our family is awaiting your response. Thank you in advance, Scout.

Basically, begging and pleading for this man to hear me out. I think it's obviously ironic that Julie is never mentioned in any correspondence. It's like the focal point is focused directly on me. I have been chosen as the whipping boy it appears. I often wondered during this period and throughout why it was I that was persecuted in such a fashion by my daughter and her partner. Julie and I continued for a few months seeing a counselor to help us understand why our daughter was doing this to us. I would ask him why I was being singled out so ferociously by Jenny. His answer was, "because you can take it." I guess he means because I am the man, and Jenny knows I am strong, she recognizes her knife wounds inflicted will be better tolerated by me rather than her mother.

I waited that day, and no response came. That night, I had a revelation with regards to the "300 Pound Eskimo" accusation. I had some further thoughts I wanted to express, but more importantly I began to realize something. Scout knew he was lying and didn't care. The hard truth is that Scout and Jenny are simply lying to justify an ulterior motive. No words, no emotions, no truths are going to change the minds of people committed to lying. When Scout didn't respond to my prior two emails, I began to see after rereading what he had written, there was no hope. I began to get mad, as now I recognized he and Jenny were unconcerned with what pretense or how obvious the deception they used was now being exposed. There were no words to take them off their game plan. Our removal from Eddie's life was all that mattered. For the first time, I wrote Scout and began to be direct. I did not know where this new mentality would take me, I just realized it was time to call both of their bluff, by factually letting them know I knew they were lying and could prove it. I sent the following (it would be my last personal attempt to communicate with either Scout or Jenny):

Scout, 12-1-2013

I met you on Tuesday, August 13th, 2013, and your and Jenny's letter was sent to me on Saturday, September 7th, 2013. **(These dates are very important)**

On Monday, August 5th, while at work, I received a text alert from my cell phone carrier telling me we were nearing our maximum allowed minutes for our cell phones (Julie, Jenny and my cell phone combined). I immediately called Julie to inquire as to why. We had never near the maximum minutes before. She called me later in the day to tell me she had spoken to Jenny about it. Julie told me Jenny said she was talking to a man in Alaska on the phone and internet. Obviously, we were dismayed and concerned. Jenny had said nothing about this prior to us. She had used over 500 minutes.

I called Jenny immediately. She told me she was speaking to a guy in Alaska she had met on Match.com. As a father, I told her to be careful and that the guy ***could*** be a "300-pound Eskimo pervert." I further told her that the guy may not even be using his own picture. She told me she had checked his background out and he seemed legitimate. That is all.

(Page 82)

It hit me this morning that this is what you mean. All this time I was thinking I was being accused of having said this comment after I had met you. I don't think a father's warning and concern for his daughter about the hazards of online dating is inappropriate at all.
Scout, if this is what in fact what you are referring to, don't you think you're being completely intellectually dishonest? Such logic would be totally skewed. There was nothing directly related to you. I hadn't even met you. I didn't even know your name. I was simply being a father. Again, I have NEVER called you a "300 Pound Eskimo Pervert." Therefore, no forgiveness is necessary. Is this what you and Jenny mean in your letter? Or is it something I am accused of saying about you (personally) after I met you? I think it's only fair you let me know.
Also, the accusation," Telling Jenny that she must now "Share the wealth" when Greg gets intoxicated and says mean things. **This was said to Jenny by Nichole, not me.** Nichole and Jeff read your letter. Nichole immediately admitted that while Jenny and she were standing in line at the fair, Jenny showed her a new expensive purse you had bought her. Nichole stated, "share the wealth girl." So, there are three more untruths down. I didn't say (1) "share the wealth." I wasn't (2) intoxicated *and* I wasn't (3) mean. I asked Nichole today to write this incident down on paper so I can include it in my journal.

Funny thing about the truth is that it never changes. This is very, very cruel to my wife, family, and me.
I am trying for everyone to avoid long term hard feelings by getting to the truth. I hope you will help me.
I would like to speak with you. Could we talk on the phone, or maybe you could come up and speak with us in person. I think we deserve this as your Father-in-law and Mother-in-law.

Scout never responded back, and I was under no illusion as to why he had not. I had begun to get a little too close to the truth. He had not responded to my wife's pleading telephone call when her daughter had a miscarriage but had chosen to write a derogatory lie laced letter to hurt two old people pleading for help. I simply realized that this piece of shit my daughter had married was without a soul. A controlling OCD narcissist that thinks his money makes him better than others. All hope vanished, Julie and I were ruined. We missed Eddie and worried about him continually. There would be no healing, no light at the end of the tunnel and no reconciliation. We both now lived in a void mentally. Making heads or tails of what had just completely upended our lives could not even begin. It was now going on almost 4 months since we had seen Eddie, or for that matter Jenny. At this point the thought of seeing Jenny was repulsive in any case. Eddie, however, occupied much thought. Perhaps, I felt as though in some way or somehow, I had abandoned him. This is what the counselor had thought given my father left me when I was three years old. I've never been the kind of person that gives up on anything, yet here I was with absolutely no direction. No level of contemplation or creativity offered the dimmest of light at the end of the tunnel. Julie and I just could not come to grips with the fact we would not be seeing our

grandson again, possibly ever. There is an edge in life. Some people never see it, some walk up to it and some step over it. I now stood at the edge looking over into the abyss. The pain of watching my wife suffer so deeply, as I could only stand by, had taken its toll on me. We had not seen sunlight in our lives for so long that we had forgotten how to laugh. Had it not been for Jeff and Nichole coming by our house regularly to comfort and offer their love, I do not know if Julie and I would have made it.

It was now the second week of December; the thought of Christmas nearing was crushing me. I could tell Julie was seriously worried about me and insisted I go to my physician so that he might help with my depression. I had thought about this for some time, as I avoid speaking about personal issues to strangers and dislike taking pills of any sort. We were at a very serious and hopeless point in life.

At the doctor's office that day (Dec. 10, 2014), his nurse initially came in to inquire as to the purpose of our visit. Julie and I began to tell our story in a very brief fashion. We both broke down and cried. I remember the nurse being very moved by what we had been through. She looked at us and said," why don't you take her to court to get visitation?" We said we had considered it but knew that in Oregon there were no grandparent rights. She told us that she was aware of a relative who had done just that, got visitation rights. She said there were other statutes that allowed for visitation given a certain set of parameters. She told us that given the effort and time we had put in with our grandson, she felt we would fall within these parameters. She left the room.

Julie and I sat there and looked at each other. At that very moment we decided that we would in fact pursue legal action, regardless of the cost, if it restored hope and the possibility of seeing our grandson again. I remember an immediate sense of purpose entering my body and mind. Where there was no hope, now there would be. Julie and I are not wealthy people. At this point in our life, we had a total of $5000 in the bank to our name. We felt that would surely be enough to at least explore any and all possibilities we had in establishing visitation rights. The doctor came in and prescribed me one of those many mood enhancing drugs. I went home and never took it.

The next day, with a new sense of purpose, I began scouring lawyers in the general vicinity of Cottage Grove, OR that specialized in family law. Completely naïve to this process, I fundamentally knew from the beginning that the first step would be in finding the right lawyer. I wanted a lady, preferably Julie and my age, and I wanted her to be extremely aggressive. I spoke with at least 10 separate lawyers over two days. In one of these calls, I spoke with a secretary who finally gave me the sense I may have found what I was looking for. The secretary's name was Tami, the lawyer's name was Mindy Wekselblatt. I set up an appointment for the following day; both Julie and I would take the two-hour drive down to Cottage Grove for the consultation.

Chapter 6

“Call it like I see it”

Greg Husby/Umpire-In-Chief 1987-88
Newark American Little League

Someone once said that “grief demands an answer.” If there was ever to be a case that caused the rule, this would be it. There had been no ground or Marcus of Queensberry rules to this point. It’s like waking up from a dead sleep with someone beating on you and before you can completely defend yourself properly you need to determine what weapon there hitting you with. Julie and I were completely awake now. We were fully aware we were being beaten on with lies and deceit. Not a single strand of mercy had been shown to my wife and I over these last four months. Everything we had held sacred was now desecrated. There were so many questions that needed to be answered as to why such an abrupt and cruel separation had been manufactured. Why deeply personal allegations, fully without merit, were used to create such a hurtful justification? Not only was Eddie the reason, that snowy morning, we drove with the glimmer of hope in our hearts to Cottage Grove, we needed to understand the pieces of this puzzle so that we could try and put our lives back together again.

Julie and I spoke in detail to Mindy, as we sat in her office that morning. For five hours we spoke, cried, and answered her questions. As we had been throughout this nightmare, we were completely honest and held back nothing. Mindy was very direct and unconcerned with formal protocol. A 5-foot-tall, Jewish gal, Mindy was two weeks younger than me (I was 57 the time). I felt very comfortable immediately. She stated she had been a family law lawyer for 24 years. She told us she charged $250 per and would require a $10,000 retainer fee. Julie and I only had $5000. I told her I would work hard to get more, and would have it when she needed it. She told me she felt Julie, and I had a good case, and she would start immediately.

Mindy left us with no illusions about our chances and the outcome. In 2000, the United States Supreme Court had made a devastating ruling for grandparents in search of rights to be part of their grandchildren’s lives:

Troxel v. Granville, 530 U.S. 57 (2000),[1] is a case in which the Supreme Court of the United States, citing a constitutional right of parents to rear their children, struck down a Washington state law that allowed any third party to petition state courts for child visitation rights over parental objections.

This decision had nationwide ramifications for all grandparents. Jenny and Scout, no doubt, were fully aware of this decision and took great solace in it. They knew it left Julie and I out in the cold with no rights.

Mindy went on to tell us that more recently legislatures have been modifying other statutes that offer more flexibility. One such Oregon statute, ORS 109.119(10)(e) **Ongoing personal relationship means a relationship with substantial continuity for at least one year, through interaction, companionship, interplay, and mutuality. (1985),** would be the direction Mindy would take us.

She stated that in her experience in the Lane County jurisdiction, a case like this would not be decided on the merits necessarily, but on the type of judge and a variety of factors surrounding that judge on any given day. Not very encouraging. A big question mark appeared in my head. Is the judicial system really that random? Here Julie and I come to present our facts and seek justice, but it appears that all the irrelevant stars still must be in alignment regardless of the weight of evidence. We were facing recently updated laws that left grandparents in the lurch. We were facing a judicial system, as Mindy informed us, where the young were liberal and less likely to interfere in parental decisions, whereas older judges were more likely to side with grandparents in their quest. Somewhere in between there were a few judges that had yet to hear such cases. It was a crapshoot.

Julie and I knew that once this process started, we would be forever bound to it. Meaning, up to this point we had sought every possible avenue by which to resolve this in an adult fashion. We had humbled ourselves to points we had never seen in our entire lives. We had suffered beyond suffering. We had been truly bloodied, but unbowed. When Jenny received our summons to appear in court, we knew fully well that the dye would be cast. I compare it to the story of the man out in the desert who has an enormous boulder fallen his arm. He sits there praying for rescue for days, but nothing, only the sounds of his crying and loneliness. Eventually he realizes that only he can save himself. The single only chance he has of survival is to sever his own arm off. There is a come to reckoning moment and the decision is made, knowing full well you can never go back. The man survives but is reminded every morning of every day of his life by the scar he carries and his handicapped existence. At this point in this quest to reunite with our grandson, we had failed miserably, but not without superhuman effort to avoid doing so. It was either to try the legal approach or to accept an empty future. After all, the last time I had spoken to my daughter she had said that Julie and I, "*will never see our grandson again*." I knew that the six-month window Jenny was counting on legally was ticking by. It was time for decisive action, and this would be it. With all the incidentals, we wrote a check for $6,500 to Mindy that day. We were temporarily broken, but we had something we hadn't had that morning. ***Hope***. Julie and I had the truth on our side, and on the way home we realized that now the truth mattered. I welcomed what was to come.

Regarding the particular statute itself that Mindy would be pursuing, Julie and I combined had 2 ½ times what was required. I calculated that to mean we had a 250% chance of winning, always the optimist. I felt very comfortable that Mindy believed in Julie and me. I think she was somewhat taken aback by the fact we had no skeletons in our closet to confess to. I had told her a few years back that I had a DUI, but other than that there was nothing of consequence. I assured her there would be no surprises and we were in fact very noble grandparents. We just missed our grandson and wanted to remain a part of his life. I felt very comfortable placing this monumental challenge in Mindy's hands. She impressed me as both competent and calculated. I have no doubt

that had she not screened us to her satisfaction and felt us to be truthful, or just in our cause, she would have declined to accept our case. This gal is very good at what she does, but ultimately, she must believe in her clients. This was my take on Mindy Wekselblatt, Atty. at Law.

Finally, Julie and I not only had hope, but we were also on the offense. I began to gather all the information related to every aspect of what had occurred from day one. I began to take general notes about prior incidents and facts. I began to build a database. Julie and I could see in each other an awakening from a deep and uncomfortable sleep. Though the outcome was unsure by any measure, we were now in charge of our own destiny instead of being helpless at the hands of abuse. Our hope of seeing Eddie completely reversed our direction by 180°. Our downward spiral stopped and though still dizzy, Julie and I began to take steady steps upward. The fog lifted and I could once again focus with clarity. I had one goal and that was to see my grandson and to reunite my wife with her grandson. To be made whole. We knew that our visitation, if granted, would never amount to anything close we had had prior with Eddie. However, anything was better than nothing.

As a general prepares for battle, I prepared for Jenny. A wealth of information regarding Jenny's private personal history had been handed down via her sister, Jilian. I and Julie's knowledge of Jenny's history as well provided quite a bit of damning information should it be necessary to draw upon. Make no mistake; I am a truly loyal person, loyal to a fault. But once betrayed, especially in the fashion Jenny had done with such wanton disregard and cruelty to her mother and father, such conduct will simply not stand.

This forum will afford me the opportunity to confront Jenny about all the allegations she has put forth. Under oath, she will have to be deposed and in detail explain herself fully. She will have to admit to the superhuman efforts her parents have afforded her physically, emotionally, and financially over not only her whole life, but that of her son's as well. There will be no more ambiguity or misrepresentation of the facts, just a clear and defined chronological order of events that will make clear beyond doubt the dedication and commitment we have shown our grandson from the day he was born. Further, Jenny's level of betrayal, deceit and lies will forever be shown for all to see. I welcomed the opportunity and offered my assistance in any way, shape, or form to Mindy.

Mindy, ask I produce for her a list of bullet points outlining specific actions and time frames on Julie and my behalf that bolster the main body of the statute we are requesting relief under. I provided her with the following:

BULLET POINTS OF FACT

(3 SECTIONS, A-before Scout, B-during Scout, C-After separation)

Section A (before Scout)

- Other than for a few weeks, Greg cared for Eddie as an infant from the age of 2 months through the age of 14 months (a total of **twelve** months) on a daily and sometimes evening basis as primary caretaker providing substantial continuity for at least one year," featuring "interaction, companionship, interplay and mutuality." Without any pay. The

(Page 87)

- relationship between the grandparent and the child was encouraged or consented to by the parent who lived with us in our home for all but 2 months.
- From age 14 months until the age of 30 months (a total of **sixteen** months), Julie cared for Eddie as an infant on a daily and sometimes evening basis as primary caretaker providing substantial continuity for at least one year," featuring "interaction, companionship, interplay and mutuality." Without any pay. The relationship between the grandparent and the child was encouraged or consented to by the parent who lived with us in our home.
- Greg taught Eddie taught Eddie to walk. Julie and Greg taught Eddie his ABC's and numbers. The first 30 months of his life.
- Grandparents provided substantial financial support for both Eddie and their daughter throughout the nearly two and one-half (28 month) year period.
- The statute defines an "ongoing personal relationship" as one with "substantial continuity for at least one year," featuring "interaction, companionship, interplay and mutuality**."** **Julie and I satisfy two and one-half (2.5) times this statute requirement.**
- Greg (Grandpa) was the only male influence for the first two and one-half years of Eddie's life.

Section B (during Scout)

- The first time we met Scout, the very first thing he said was, **"I told Jenny not to tell you the truth for this last month."**
- **Scout and Jenny promised we could see Eddie anytime we wanted.** Scout said anytime I needed an "Eddie Fix" he would personally bring him to us. He said this many times.
- Scout and Jenny decided to marry after meeting online and then meeting in person for a forty (40) minute breakfast. This is exactly what Julie, and I were told by Scout in our first meeting.
- Jenny called (date), sounded drunk and was screaming. She said Julie and I could never see Eddie again. Went on and on, slurring terribly, I frankly never understood why this happened. When I asked her to talk with her mother….she hung up. Four months later, no response from her after at least 25 attempts, we filed.

Section C (after separation)

- Scout is gone every other two weeks of the month for work out of state on a yearly basis. Visitation would not interfere with the custodial relationship.
- Denying the request for visitation would be detrimental to the child.
- The legal parent has unreasonably denied or limited visitation.
- Since our initial filing Julie and Greg have proposed a settlement asking less than half the original request to resolve this matter.

(Page 88)

- For four (4) months Greg and Julie begged Scout and Jenny via text, email, telephone messages, letters (copies of all documents are in lawyers' hands) and through relatives to please talk with us so we could determine what was wrong and how we could fix it. Not once **(yes, I said "not once")**, did Jenny return any message in all four months. With the six-month statute by law, we had to file for visitation.

I further provided Mindy with a 60 GB thumb drive, of which 42 gigs were used for all the video, photos, and documents I had relating to Eddie. It chronologically documented by folder a pattern of involvement since his birth for use as legal evidence. After everything had been given and we had done all we could do, Julie and I waited for our lawyer to file the documents and have Jenny served with a summons.

See the following:

Mindy Wekselblatt
ATTORNEY AT LAW
Historic Smeede Hotel Building
767 Willamette Street, Suite 204
Eugene, Oregon 97401

Tami Clark
3901 Legal Assistant

Telephone:(541) 465-
Facsimile: (541) 465-3921

December 18, 2013

FIRST CLASS MAIL AND
CERTIFIED MAIL RETURN RECEIPT

Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan
122 River Road
Cottage Grove, OR 97424

RE: Gregory and Julie Husby and Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan
Lane County Case No. 15-13-24124

Dear Ms. Husby-Monegan:

Enclosed are certified true copies of the Petition for Visitation, Certificate of Residency, Notice of Filing of Confidential Information Form (CIF) and Summons.

If you have any questions, you may contact the attorney of your choice. If you are presently represented by an attorney, please give this letter and the enclosed documents to him or her immediately. If you object to the terms of the Petition, you should contact an attorney immediately so that he or she may file a Response for you within thirty (30) days. I will consider you served pursuant to ORCP 7 service by mail.

I encourage settlement negotiations as a way of arriving at a final resolution while avoiding high attorney fees and litigation expenses. It is my intent to facilitate a settlement, not to create hurdles to your negotiations.

My office and personal policy is to not speak directly to unrepresented parties, if you choose to represent yourself, (1) because my client must pay for my time and services, and (2) I do not want to be put in a position of being a witness. Please write my office if necessary. However, if you retain an attorney, please have that person contact me as they wish.

Sincerely,

Mindy Wekselblatt
:tc
Enclosures
cc: Clients (w/out encs)

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR THE COUNTY OF LANE

In the Matter of: GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY, Petitioners, and JENNY MARIE HUSBY-MONEGAN, Respondent.	Case No. 15-13-24124 PETITIONERS' AFFIDAVIT IN SUPPORT OF MOTION AND ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE RE: TEMPORARY VISITATION (ORS 109.119)

STATE OF OREGON)
) ss.
County of Lane)

We, GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY., being first duly sworn, depose and say that we are the Petitioners (maternal grandparents) in the above entitled case and make this Affidavit in support of our Motion and Order to Show Cause Re: Temporary Visitation (ORS 109.119) seeking visitation with our grandson, Edwin Gregory Husby (Eddie) who will be three years old in March 2014.

Eddie was born out of wedlock to our daughter, Respondent Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan (Jenny). Paternity has not been established. Eddie is not the biological child of Jenny's present husband, Scout Monegan, nor has he been adopted by Mr. Monegan. Eddie's biological father has never been involved with him.

From approximately May 1, 2011 (6 weeks after Eddie's birth) to October 1, 2011, Jenny and Eddie lived with us in our apartment at 723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212, Kalispell, Montana. From approximately October 1, 2011 to November 1, 2011, Jenny and Eddie lived in the studio apartment on the same floor next door to us. During the time Jenny lived next to us, Gregory Husby took care of Eddie every day and both of us took care of him at nights. From approximately November 1, 2011

to April 26, 2012, Jenny and Eddie lived with us in our apartment at 723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212, Kalispell, Montana. During that same time, Gregory Husby took care of Eddie full-time during the day and both of us cared for him for many nights.

On or about April 26, 2012, Gregory Husby, Jenny and Eddie moved to 11363 SE Stevens Road, Happy Valley, Oregon. Julie Husby joined the family on May 26, 2012 and we both cared for Eddie from that time until Friday, August 16, 2013. Beginning August 17, Jenny refused to allow us to have any time with Eddie other than a few incidental visits in both Cottage Grove, Oregon and Happy Valley, Oregon. Jenny has refused all contact between us and Eddie since August 28, 2013 when Julie Husby was permitted internet "facetime" with Eddie.

We have a child-parent relationship, as defined in ORS 109.119(10)(a), with Eddie. Within the last six months, and throughout the times stated above, Eddie resided in our home and we supplied or made available to him food, clothing, shelter and incidental necessaries and provided Eddie with necessary care, education and discipline on a day-to day basis through interaction, companionship, interplay and mutuality that fulfilled Eddie's psychological needs as well as his physical needs.

We have an ongoing personal relationship, as defined in ORS 109.119(10)(c), with Eddie. Our relationship with him has been with substantially continuous for more than two years through interaction, companionship, interplay and mutuality.

During our time with Eddie as stated above, we have cared for him including changing his diapers, dressing him, feeding him, and bathing him. We have played with him, read to him, sung to and with him, and been his constant companions. We have comforted him when he was upset, shared his joy when he was happy, and encouraged and assisted him to develop his motor and intellectual skills. He loves us and we love him.

In trying to explain her reasons why she will no longer let us see Eddie, Jenny has never told us that it has to do with anything that we have done to harm or neglect Eddie. She has never claimed that it is not in Eddie's best interest not to continue to see us. Her only reasons for stopping all contact relate to what she perceives to be aspects of our relationship with her and her new husband that she and

her new husband believe to be disrespectful to them or to comments about her new husband that, in fact, have been taken out of context or which we never made.

Jenny is 23. She met her new husband, Mr. Monegan, who is 38, on an internet dating service and they were married just days after meeting in person. The comments that Jenny and Mr. Monegan find disrespectful, and for which they have decided that an appropriate punishment is to bar us from any contact with Eddie, were made when we first learned that Jenny had met someone (we did not know who) online and cautioned her that many people misrepresent themselves on the internet and that she needed to be careful in pursuing such internet relationships. She evidently took that as a mark of disrespect for her as an adult and was upset by such advice, and then told Mr. Monegan about our cautions to her which he then apparently also took as a mark of disrespect toward him. Those comments were made before we met Mr. Monegan and entirely out of love and concern for Jenny's and Eddie's welfare. Once we met Mr. Monegan, we have been respectful, welcoming, and accommodating to him, and have not given him or Jenny any reason to believe we harbor any ill will or disrespect to either of them.

Our only goal is to be able to see Eddie on a regular basis and continue the very positive relationship we have established with him over the years, a relationship which we firmly believe is in his best interests. In focusing solely on her own feelings that we have shown disrespect to her and her new husband, without ever identifying anything in our relationship with Eddie that has in any way harmed him, Jenny is elevating her own hurt feelings above Eddie's welfare, and is not acting in his best interests.

Jenny and Eddie have resided at 122 North River Road, Cottage Grove, Lane County, Oregon with Scout Monegan since August 17, 2013. That is her last known address. The addresses where Eddie has lived and the persons he has lived with since two days after his birth are as follows:

ADDRESS	DATE	WITH WHOM
1105 5th Ave. E. Kalispell, MT	March 17, 2011 – May 1, 2011	Respondent and her brother Jeff

723 5th Ave. E., Kalispell, MT	May1, 2011 – October 1, 2011	Petitioners and Respondent
723 5th Avenue E., Kalispell, MT	October 1, 2011 to November 1, 2011	Respondent
723 5th Avenue E., Apt. 212 Kalispell, MT	November 1, 2011 to April 26, 2012	Petitioners and Respondent
11363 SE Stevens Rd Happy Valley, OR	April 26, 2012 to August 16, 2013	Petitioners and Respondent
122 River Road Cottage Grove, OR	August 17, 2013 to the present	Respondent and Scout Monegan

We:

(a) Have not participated, as parties, witnesses or in any other capacity, in any other litigation concerning the custody or parenting time of Eddie in this or any other state.

(b) Have no information of any custody or parenting time proceeding concerning Eddie that could affect the current proceeding in a court of this or any other state.

(c) Do not know of any person, not a party to this proceeding who has physical custody of Eddie or claims to have custody or visitation or parenting time rights with respect to him.

Oregon is Eddie's home state, and he has significant connections with the State of Oregon, and it appears that no other state would have jurisdiction to determine visitation. It is in Eddie's best interests and welfare that this Court assume jurisdiction to determine visitation.

Gregory Husby

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this 28 day of December, 2013.

OFFICIAL SEAL
KIM E. SCHUBOTHE
NOTARY PUBLIC-OREGON
COMMISSION NO. 447978
MY COMMISSION EXPIRES APRIL 01, 2014

Notary Public for Oregon

Julie Husby

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this 28 day of December, 2013.

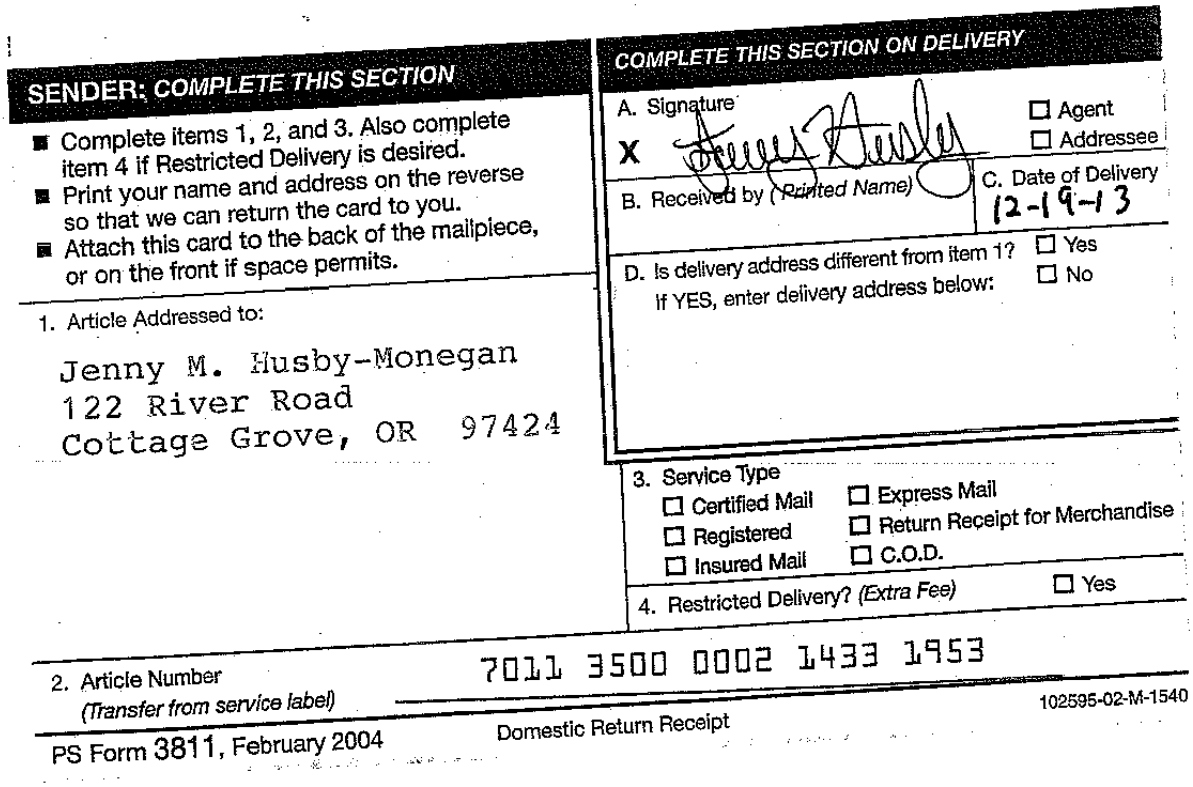
OFFICIAL SEAL
KIM E. SCHUBOTHE
NOTARY PUBLIC-OREGON
COMMISSION NO. 447978
MY COMMISSION EXPIRES APRIL 01, 2014

Notary Public for Oregon

(Page 94)

(***Note: The first document actually received was the "*Petition for Visitation*." The document shown above, the "*Affidavit in Support of Motion*," is basically the same information as the petition for visitation, only with more detailed explanation for the court as to why we are seeking this legal remedy. Further, Scout's name does not appear in any document, as per our lawyer, he is irrelevant in this matter. Our lawyer further assured us his name would have no bearing in any of these proceedings.)

When Tammy alerted us that Jenny had been legally served with the documents, she told us that Jenny had signed her name as, "Jenny Husby." She did not use the name she had taken on her marriage certificate, that being, "Jenny Husby-Monegan." We agreed it was a peculiarity but attributed it to the fact that she was newly married and perhaps simply forgot. It had been a couple of weeks since Jenny had stopped talking to her sister, Jilian, and an ever-present curiosity lingered as to there being something we were perhaps not aware of having happened between Jenny and Scout. See the proof of service:



SENDER: COMPLETE THIS SECTION

- Complete items 1, 2, and 3. Also complete item 4 if Restricted Delivery is desired.
- Print your name and address on the reverse so that we can return the card to you.
- Attach this card to the back of the mailpiece, or on the front if space permits.

1. Article Addressed to:

Jenny M. Husby-Monegan
122 River Road
Cottage Grove, OR 97424

COMPLETE THIS SECTION ON DELIVERY

A. Signature
X Jenny Husby
☐ Agent
☐ Addressee

B. Received by (Printed Name)
C. Date of Delivery 12-19-13

D. Is delivery address different from item 1? ☐ Yes
If YES, enter delivery address below: ☐ No

3. Service Type
☐ Certified Mail ☐ Express Mail
☐ Registered ☐ Return Receipt for Merchandise
☐ Insured Mail ☐ C.O.D.

4. Restricted Delivery? (Extra Fee) ☐ Yes

2. Article Number (Transfer from service label) 7011 3500 0002 1433 1953

PS Form 3811, February 2004 Domestic Return Receipt 102595-02-M-1540

So now it was done. Jenny knew that we were calling her and Scout's bluff. She and Scout thought that they had bamboozled Julie and I through intimidation and slander. One of the most ironic things about Jenny's misjudgment is that she knows me very well and knows that when I'm wronged, I fight back. There are several times in Jenny's life she has knowingly made the wrong choice in relation to my better judgment. She knew fully well; however, I would never abandon Eddie, nor allow her to do this to my wife. Why she thought she could simply walk away is mystifying. Perhaps she thought Scout's money was more powerful than two determined grandparents. Now Jenny had to seek out her own lawyer and would have to respond to our

summons. She now would have to put out her own, I mean Scout's own, money out in retaining a lawyer. No matter what, now Jenny would be made to answer for her lies instead of them both hiding like two schoolgirls playing hooky in the bathroom. Julie and I could only imagine the look on her face when she knew truth was coming.

Make no mistake; there was no joy in Mudville. Julie and I, though hopeful and determined, still feared the unknown out of these two people who thus far had shown nothing but reckless abandon. We did not know what concocted surprises they would pull out of their hats, nor to what new depths they would sink in their response. Being flush with documentation and witnesses, I only feared what I did not know, not what I did.

A couple of weeks prior to Jenny being served with papers, Julie's grandmother had passed away in California. It had hit Julie particularly hard, as her mother was currently sick as well. With all that Julie had been through over these past few months, the loss of her grandmother had come at a particularly difficult time for her. Ironically, as well, Julie's new job was as a receptionist at a very large funeral home. The only glimmer of hope on the horizon was that of us seeing our grandson again. I did my best during this period to comfort Julie as lovingly and gently as I could.

Now that Jenny had been served with the court papers, Julie and I felt it was time to tell Jilian and Jeffrey what we had done. Up to this point we had felt it best not to divulge to anyone, family or not, anything about the legal direction we were initiating with regards to Jenny. With Jeffrey, we knew that he and Nichole were firmly on our side in this matter. They had been completely supportive and sympathetic throughout. Julie and I recognized that during this period our conversations naturally were consumed with Jenny and Eddie. Julie and I tried hard to minimize constantly harping on the subject when around Jeff and Nichole. Unfortunately, we failed miserably, but just as fortunate, they are superb human beings with deep empathy and decency. Even with Nichole being pregnant with her first child, she put aside the focus that should have been on her baby and instead comforted her mother and father-in-law, an extraordinary example of unselfishness and kindness. We wanted to share our hope with them by telling them about Jenny being served because we knew that they missed Eddie as much as we did, and the news would bring joy to them as well.

In Jilian's case, though she had informed us that Jenny had severed communication ties with her some two weeks earlier, Jilian's credibility is not to be trusted and therefore no mention of any legal action prior to service would have been considered and wasn't. It was, however, necessary to let Jilian know that we had chosen this course of action only because of the complete non-responsiveness we had been experiencing at the hands of her sister. I personally conveyed to Jilian in a phone conversation when informing her of this action, that our relationship with our grandson was something we had earned and were entitled to continue based upon the commitment we had proven over time. Knowing how Jilian loves to parse words and misconstrue facts, I was very careful in the wording of my justification. Certainly, I felt, based upon everything Jilian had said about her sister in the past with regards to this event, as well as acknowledgment to both her mother and I, in her own words that her sister by doing what she did was evil, that Jilian would in fact approve of our actions.

Jilian made no indication to me at that point that she was once again communicating with her sister. She told me that she would simply stay out of the legal issue and would not get involved in that aspect of what was currently going on. I told her I felt that was a good idea and asked her to send a picture of my granddaughter so that I might see her. Ever since Julie and I had left Montana after seeing Daniyel, we had been face-timing with and regularly receiving pictures of Daniyel from Jilian.

Both Julie and I felt good that we had let both the kids know about the lawsuit. We felt that if Jilian was in fact speaking with Jenny again, she would not have had the opportunity to let the cat out of the bag. If she wasn't speaking with Jenny currently, we had no doubt that Jenny would be breaking her Scout imposed silence by contacting Jilian, both angry and frantic.

We now had to wait for Jenny's response. She would have to go out and get an attorney, formulate a reply and submit it within 30 days to the court. During this period, our attorney produced a second set of documents in support of our request to have the court allow Julie and I temporary visitation while we waited for the court trial.

Mindy had early on told that she would make every effort to try and secure a visit with Eddie prior to Christmas. This meant a lot to me personally. For Julie, any visit with Eddie at this point would've had the same impact as a perfect Christmas day on me. Unfortunately, it was not meant to be. With the holidays and having contacted Mindy in mid-December, there just hadn't been enough time to arrange it with the courts.

On Christmas Eve, about an hour before ending my day at work, an 800-pound steel gate came off its guide tracks and fell on me. I was crushed to the ground underneath its weight. I was taken to the emergency room by ambulance and treated. My left leg was casted from the toes to the knee in plaster. I had torn ligaments in my ankle, the same ankle that had ruptured my Achilles tendon and had required surgery prior. The gate had severely damaged my back and would eventually require me to have major surgery, which included posterior spinal fusion, lumbar interbody fusion, and a gill laminectomy. All I remember during this period was how bad I felt for my wife. She had lost her grandmother earlier that month. Her mother was now gravely ill, so ill in fact, that Julie had hastily decided to fly to Hayward, California, the first week of January to be near her at the end. Julie's brother, John, had informed her that Ileene (Julie's mother), was not expected to live more than a few weeks longer. At this point, her coherency was beginning to fade. Ileene had a severely damaged liver. Not from drinking, but because of age and a variety of drugs taken over a long period of her life for a myriad of diseases. Julie's father, Ed, continues to be very healthy. Julie's family is a very loving one. Her father and mother raised their family in a very structured Jehovah's Witness environment. Incredibly moral people, this is one of the reasons I married Julie. I love her family, and though we may have had our differences over the years as all families do, I have always had nothing but respect for them. With that respect came the respect for their religion as well. Julie and I were both taking Ileene's being critically ill particularly hard. For Julie, it was devastating.

With all this happening in Julie's life, from Eddie, her grandmother, her mother, Jenny's insanity, and Jilian's hypocrisy and now my being seriously injured, I felt so sorry for her. The strength of Gibraltar is my wife. I see Julie as a pragmatic and focused person. She doesn't show on the outside what most cannot help but display. Her elegance and maturity while under pressure are things of beauty, like she is. Julie is the best thing that ever happened to me in my life. If I am the head of our family, then she is the neck that turns me. During this period of life, with so much sadness, she exhibited so much elegance. It reminds me of the Bob Dylan lyrics, *"she takes just like a woman, she makes love just like a woman, and she aches just like a woman, but she breaks just like a little girl."* She is after all only human. Only I saw the moments this woman became a broken little girl at the hands of her daughters.

Jilian did not contact her father or her brother on Christmas, 2013. Julie, being a Jehovah's Witness, did not celebrate Christmas. For some reason, once Jilian had married to Tyler, she became a cold hard-core atheist. Not only did Jilian choose not to worship the Lord in any way shape or form, but she also actively began to blasphemy and disrespect those who were religious. This was incredibly hurtful to her mother, as well as me. Jilian was not raised this way. For all her life up until marrying Tyler, Jilian had shown respect to both her mother and grandmother with regards to their love of God and their love of the Jehovah's Witness religion. Yet, on Jilian's Facebook page, she and Tyler would regularly alternate a disgusting flow of denigrating pictures and hurtful comments depicting religion, and those who believe, as fools and worse. Jilian has always been one of those people who must be attacking something or someone. The hypocrisy of Jilian is that she could never be the same person in front of everyone. She had many different faces and played many different roles depending upon whom she was with at any given time. The day will come in her life when she realizes this. Jenny had said many times about her sister, that it was in fact Jilian who no one could stand in Kalispell. Yet, neither knew the other spoke continually in such a derogatory fashion about the other.

Julie flew down to her parent's home January 6th, 2014. She planned on staying a week. Her mother was now beginning to fade fast. Hospice was involved in doing all they could to make the process as comfortable as possible. The whole Buttner family was there. They opted to keep Ileene at home until she passed. That way she could be surrounded by all who loved her, and there were a great many that did. Julie would later tell me that this was one of the most moving events of her life. She had re-bonded with her older brother, John and his wife, Gail. John would tell Julie how he could not have gone through the loss of his mother without Julie having been there to support him. In essence, the tiny and irrelevant things in life just don't seem as important in moments like these. The passing of a person held so close by so many awakens realities. Our mortality is something we rarely fully recognize. When it's lying in front of you in the form of your mother, it's what truly is important that matters and becomes obvious.

I would talk to Julie multiple times each day feebly doing my best to console her as best I could. I was on crutches and barely able to get around. Jeff and Nichole checked on me daily by coming by and getting me anything I needed. I was in a great deal of pain. My L4 and L5 discs, in my lower back, had been jammed into my sacrum. This had severely pinched a nerve, between bone, that ran down my left and right leg. My left leg was numb and felt like a block of wood.

Because of the damage to my ankle, however, nothing could be done until the cast came off. I missed Julie for selfish reasons during this period, but I knew there was no place she needed to be more than at her mother's side and with her family.

We were still waiting for Jenny's response to our legal request for visitation with Eddie. Mindy had told us that these procedural steps would be time-consuming. Once Jenny's attorney had responded, we would then set a date for a temporary visitation hearing. Mindy had told Julie and I that we were very wise to have contacted her when we had. She told us that there were many cases where grandparents had sought legal remedy, only to find out that the six-month period had passed, and they had lost all rights. Mindy stated we were right in trying to find an alternative solution initially in resolving visitation, but by now in establishing our legal rights within the allotted timeframe have protected ourselves properly.

It was now January 12th, 2014. Julie hoped so hard to be there when her mother had finally passed. Please understand, Ileene was simply dying, there was no hope for her recovery. She had not been communicative or, for that matter, conscious during Julie's visit. The hospice nurses had felt as though Ileene may pass at any time throughout the last few days Julie had been there. Unfortunately, with Julie having only been at her current employment for such a short period of time prior to her mother's illness, Julie simply had to get back to work. So, on January 12th, Julie said goodbye to her family, kissed her mother for the last time and boarded a jet back to Portland, Oregon. Her heart was very heavy and the sadness I heard coming through the earpiece of my phone was crushing to this husband's heart. A man's helplessness in his inability to comfort his wife when she needs him most is very deflating. The bond Julie had with her mother was immense. A lifetime of being Ileene's only daughter, a lifetime of sharing a religion and moral way of life. There was nothing I could do to ease Julie's pain.

The next day, on January 13th, John called to tell Julie that her mother had died. Julie had missed her passing by one day. While she sat at work, I remember consoling my wife on the telephone as she cried. Jenny had been fully aware of her grandmother's dire circumstances throughout this period but had made no effort to reach out and comfort her own mother. Julie was a broken person. She remained at work that day. That night we sat on the couch, and she cried in my arms for two hours or more. Jeff and Nichole came by and comforted Julie. Goodbye Ileene, you will be missed.

On January 14th, Jenny's response came. Mindy emailed the documents to Julie and me, as follows:

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR LANE COUNTY

GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY, Petitioners, vs. JENNY MARIE HUSBY-MONEGAN, Respondent.	**Case No. 15-13-24124** **RESPONSE TO PETITION FOR VISITATION and COUNTERCLAIM** *(Claim not Subject to Mandatory Arbitration)*

Respondent Jenny Marie Husby, in response to Petitioners' Petition for Visitation ("Petition"), admits, denies and alleges as follows:

1.

In response to Paragraph 1 of the Petition, Respondent alleges that her legal name is Jenny Marie Husby and she is the mother of Edwin Gregory Husby ("Eddie"), who was born on March 15, 2011. Paternity has not been legally established. Respondent denies all other allegations set forth in Paragraph 1.

2.

Respondent admits the allegations in Paragraph 2 of the Petition.

3.

In response to Paragraph 3 of the Petition, Respondent admits that from approximately May 1, 2006 until October 1, 2011, she and Eddie shared an apartment, located at 723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212, Kalispell, Montana, with Petitioners. From approximately October 1, 2011 to November 1, 2011, Respondent and Eddie lived at 723 5th Avenue East, Apt 214, Kalispell, Montana. From approximately November 1, 2011 to April 26, 2012, Respondent and Eddie shared an apartment, located at 723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212, Kalispell, Montana, with

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

Petitioners. Respondent paid rent during this time, in addition to paying for other costs for Eddie's care. Respondent denies all other allegations set forth in Paragraph 3.

4.

In response to Paragraph 4 of the Petition, Respondent admits that from April 26, 2012 until August 14, 2013, Petitioners shared an apartment, located at 11363 SE Stevens Road, Happy Valley, Oregon, with she and Eddie. Respondent's name was on the lease and she paid rent, utilities, and other costs for Eddie's care during this time. Respondent denies all other allegations set forth in Paragraph 4.

5.

Respondent denies the allegations in Paragraph 5 of the Petition.

6.

Respondent admits the allegations in Paragraph 6 of the Petition.

7.

In response to Paragraph 7 of the Petition, the places where Eddie has lived and the individuals who resided in the same residence since March 27, 2011 are as follows:

Date:	Address:	With Whom:
03/17/11 - 05/01/11	1105 5th Avenue East Kalispell, MT	Respondent & Uncle
05/01/11 - 10/01/11	723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212 Kalispell, MT	Respondent & Petitioners
10/01/11 - 11/01/11	723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 214 Kalispell, MT	Respondent
11/01/11 - 04/26/12	723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212 Kalispell, MT	Respondent & Petitioners
04/26/12 - 04/14/13	11363 SE Stevens Road, Happy Valley, OR	Respondent & Petitioners
04/14/13 - Present	122 River Road Cottage Grove, OR	Respondent, Step-Father & Step-Brother

Respondent denies all allegations in Paragraph 7 of the Petition to the extent any of the dates, locations or identities of individuals identified in Paragraph 7 conflict with the information provided herein.

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

8.

In response to Paragraph 8 of the Petition, Respondent denies her name is Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan. She is without sufficient knowledge and information to form a belief as to Petitioners' address. She admits the remaining allegations set forth in Paragraph 8.

9.

Respondent admits the allegations set forth in Paragraph 9 of the Petition. Furthermore, Respondent alleges that she has:

(a) Not participated in any litigation concerning the custody, visitation, parenting time or placement of Eddie in this or any other state.

(b) Does not know of any other domestic violence, custody, visitation, parenting time or placement proceeding involving Eddie, or of any other court case which could affect this case, pending in this or any other state.

(c) Does not know any person, other than Petitioners, who has physical custody of Eddie or who claims to have custody, visitation or parenting time rights with respect to him.

10.

The allegations in Paragraph 10 of the Petition are legal conclusions, and as such, require no response from Respondent. To the extent the allegations in Paragraph 10 of the Petition are not legal conclusions, they are denied and strict proof is demanded thereof.

11.

Respondent admits the allegations set forth in Paragraphs 11 and 12 of the Petition.

AS TO THE FIRST CLAIM FOR RELIEF

12.

In response to Paragraph 13 of the Petition, Respondent repeats and reiterates the foregoing portions of this Response as though fully repeated herein.

///

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

13.

Respondent denies the allegations set forth in Paragraphs 14, 15 and 16 of the Petition.

AS TO THE SECOND CLAIM FOR RELIEF

14.

In response to Paragraph 17 of the Petition, Respondent repeats and reiterates the foregoing portions of this Response as though fully repeated herein.

15.

Respondent denies the allegations set forth in Paragraph 18 of the Petition.

RESPONDENT'S COUNTERCLAIM

16.

Petitioners do not have standing to be awarded visitation time with Eddie in that Petitioners cannot overcome the presumption set forth in ORS 109.119(2) that Respondent acts in the best interest of Eddie, nor do they have a child-parent relationship with Eddie, as defined in ORS 109.119(10)(a), nor do they have an ongoing personal relationship with Eddie, as defined in ORS 109.119(10)(e).

17.

Even if Petitioners could overcome the presumption set forth in ORS 109.119(2) that Respondent acts in the best interest of Eddie, or could establish that they have a child-parent relationship or ongoing personal relationship with Eddie, awarding Petitioners visitation time would not be in Eddie's best interests.

18.

In having to defend against this action, Petitioners should be required to pay Respondent's reasonable attorney fees, costs and disbursements incurred herein pursuant to ORS 109.119(7)(b).

///

///

LUVAAS & COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

(Page 103)

1 WHEREFORE, Respondent prays for an order and judgment in her favor, and against
2 Petitioners, and for an award of her attorney fees, costs and disbursements incurred herein.
3 DATED this 17th day of January, 2014.
4 LUVAAS COBB
Of Attorneys for Respondent Jenny Marie Husby
5
6 By: _____
7 ERIN A. FENNERTY, OSB No. 080665
E-mail: efennerty@luvaascobb.com
8 Trial Attorney
9

Immediately, the first thing a popped out to me was line 14 and 15 of page 1, further, line 2 and 3 of page 3. This seemed very odd. When Jenny had married, she had taken on Scout Monegan's name, that being in a hyphenated fashion; Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan. Now she was saying she wasn't a Monegan? Have they got divorced already? I further thought that it was interesting that her counterclaim was completely void of any allegation(s). Nothing from Jenny's list of lies had reared its ugly head in her response. Interesting, I thought.

Mindy informed Julie and I that with regards to temporary visitation prior to trial, Jenny (through her lawyer) had proposed that instead of going to court to let a judge decide, that instead she would allow us eight hours of supervised visitation every other week until court. Julie and I were naïve as to what she meant by "supervised?" For Christ sakes, Julie and I had raised Eddie for the first 2 ½ years of his life, what the hell was this about? Mindy explained that hiring a person licensed by the state with the required credentials was quite costly, between $500 and $800 a visit, she estimated. This was way out of the realm of reality for Julie and me. We had already gone through the $5000 we had given Mindy. We knew that a temporary visitation trial would be very costly, not to mention the upcoming full-blown trial. We would have to obtain a personal loan from a financial institution to go forward.

When we voiced our concerns to Mindy with regards to the supervised visitation being so costly and the absurdity of requesting it in the first place, Erin (Jenny's young female attorney) counter offered that Jenny would herself stand in and remain for the eight hours of visitation as a replacement for paid supervision. Julie and I were dumbfounded and perplexed. Here is a girl that has purposely tried to devastate our lives and now she offers to sit in the same room with us for eight hours? We thought that perhaps this would lead to the elusive olive branch we had been hoping for from her. In the end, cost was the deciding factor. After a couple of temporary drafts, an agreement for temporary visitation prior to our court trial was agreed upon.

(Page 104)

Mindy had told me that we were very lucky to have had Jenny pick Erin as her attorney. Erin's specialties were far outside the realm of family law. In fact, Mindy had told us that this was Erin's first case of this type. She told us that Erin was very professional and that that was a plus in our favor. Most attorneys involved with family law make it very hard on the opposite side on a continual basis, according to Mindy. She said with all the cases she had been through in her history with family law, it was her experience that lawyers do everything they can to create barriers and delays in this type of case. She said that Erin was the opposite, and her professionalism was a definite plus in our favor. She further hinted that Erin fully understood the circumstances surrounding this case. She said they had great lines of communication and talked openly.

The following is the agreed-upon terms for temporary visitation (document shown was not yet signed, but later was):

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR LANE COUNTY

GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY, Petitioners, vs. JENNY MARIE HUSBY-MONEGAN, Respondent.	**Case No. 15-13-24124** **ORDER RE: TEMPORARY VISITATION (ORS 109.119)** **(Ex Parte)**

THIS MATTER comes before the court on the Motion and Order to Show Cause Re: Temporary Visitation filed by Petitioners and the stipulation of the parties as evidenced by the signature of their counsel below. The court having been presented with this form of Order Re: Temporary Visitation (ORS 109.119), having reviewed the records and documents on file herein, and being fully advised in the premises, makes the following findings:

1. This Order is not to be considered a determination or adjudication as to whether the ORS 109.119(2)(a) statutory presumption that a legal parent acts in the best interest of a child has been rebutted.

2. This Order is not to be considered a determination or adjudication as to whether a child-parent relationship, as that term is defined by ORS 109.119(10)(a), exists between Petitioners and Edwin Gregory Husby ("Eddie").

3. This Order is not to be considered a determination or adjudication as to whether an ongoing personal relationship, as that term is defined by ORS 109.119(10)(e), exists between Petitioners and Eddie.

4. This Order is not to be considered a determination or adjudication as to whether Petitioners having visitation with Eddie is in the best interests of Eddie.

LUVAAS & COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1266

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that temporary visitation is granted to the Petitioners during the pendency of this matter, or until further order of the Court. Visitation for the Petitioners is as follow:

1. Every other Saturday, beginning on January 25, 2014, Petitioners shall have eight hours of supervised visitation with Eddie.

A. Respondent shall provide the supervision for all visitation periods.

B. The location of the visitation periods shall alternate between taking place in or around Cottage Grove, Oregon and taking place in or around Happy Valley, Oregon, with the first visitation period on January 25, 2014, taking place in or around Cottage Grove, Oregon.

C. When a visitation period is to take place in or around Cottage Grove, Oregon, Respondent shall transport Eddie to a mutually agreed upon location to begin Petitioners' visitation and shall transport Eddie home at the conclusion of Petitioners' visitation.

D. When a visitation period is to take place in or around Happy Valley, Oregon, Respondent shall transport Eddie to Petitioners' home or a mutually agreed upon location to begin Petitioners' visitation and shall transport Eddie home at the conclusion of Petitioners' visitation. Respondent's travel time shall not be counted as part of Petitioners' visitation period.

2. The rules for Petitioners visitation periods with Eddie are as follows:

A. The people participating in visitation with Eddie shall be limited to the Petitioners, except that Eddie's maternal uncle, Jeffrey Husby, and Jeffrey's spouse, Nichole Husby, may be present for a visit during the visitation period.

B. Consumption of drugs or alcohol in the eight hours before the visitation period is to begin, or during the visitation period, is prohibited for all parties.

C. Physical discipline of Eddie during a visitation period is prohibited.

D. Use of profanity during a visitation period is prohibited.

///

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

E. No one participating in a visitation period is to initiate or engage in any communication or conversation about any aspect of this case, speak negatively about each other or other members of Eddie's family (either by blood or marriage) or otherwise expose Eddie to "adult issues" between the parties.

F. Respondent's role during a visitation period is limited to monitoring the visit.

3. Changes to the visitation period schedule are allowed whenever the parties agree to such a change.

DATED this _____ day of _____, 2014

_____
Circuit Court Judge

IT IS SO STIPULATED:

_____	_____
Erin A. Fennerty, OSB #080665	Mindy Wekselblatt, OSB #901327
Attorneys for Respondent	Attorneys for Petitioner

Submitted By:
Erin A. Fennerty, OSB #080665
Attorney for Petitioner

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

(Page 108)

It's said that friends make the worst enemies. I can assure you of one thing; it is children that make the worst enemies. The loyalty of a family is something to be honored and cherished. A father's stories of his youth to his children are often filled with valor, risk, and mistakes. My youth was the opposite of my children's, polar opposite. I would often, as most fathers do, share my stories of my youth in moments of levity. Jenny had chosen to twist and misrepresent events in her father's life in defending herself and her actions to her lawyer. Her lawyer, Erin, had in turn informed my lawyer of some of these allegations Jenny had made about me as a young man. These are events and times that occurred prior to her even being born. My heart was broken. Let there be no ambiguity, I am not a perfect man, but indiscretions in my youth have more than been made up for throughout the rest of my life, tenfold. It hurt me that my daughter would sink to a new low as this. I wrote my lawyer the following email:

From: Greg Husby
Sent: Tuesday, January 14, 2014 8:40 AM
To: Mindy Wekselblatt ; Julie Husby
Subject: Visitation Proposal from Jenny Husby

Dear Mindy,

Julie wanted me to thank you for your condolences regarding her mother. Jenny isn't aware that Julie's grandmother died a month ago as well. It's been very tough on Julie recently.

Julie and I spoke at length about the proposed eight-hour supervised visitation. While not wanting to look disagreeable, Jenny's insistence on supervision is bizarre. We raised him. However, Julie feels as though if Jenny wants to be present during this visit, that's fine. We, however, want to bring him home with us. Living two hours away quickly eats into the allotted eight hours. Therefore, we will agree to Jenny's request, but the eight hours begin when we get home with Eddie. She can bring him here, or we can come get him and she can follow us back home in her car. We just want to stay home and be with him. My son and his wife want to share in this. We don't want to go anywhere; we just want to hold him and be near him. This all seems so petty out of her. I was so saddened to hear she was throwing me, her father, under the bus by bringing up my past, prior to her even being born. I have always found it ironic that people project and accuse their faults on others. So sad, I have never done a mean thing in my life to Jenny.

I am not sure what impact this decision will have on the Temporary Visitation Request/Hearing. I trust your judgment. If I were Jenny, I wouldn't want to be put on the stand in a courtroom. She may be looking for a way out.

I can't thank you enough. I am so impressed with you.

Respectfully,
Greg Husby

(Page 109)

From: "Mindy Wekselblatt" <mindy@wekselblatt.com>
Date: January 14, 2014 at 8:59:12 AM PST
To: "Greg Husby" <greghusby@live.com>
Subject: Re: Visitation Proposal from Jenny Husby

Greg, I don't care about your past, we all have one. I will talk to her attorney today and get more info and get back to you. FYI supervision would mean she was in the car with you. It also does not include other people. But let me get more info from Erin. I can force Jenny's hand too and say we're going to court. There are just no guarantees with that. And thoughts on paying a supervisor who can then testify?

Chapter 7

“Here Comes the Sun, And I Say, It's All Right”

In the end, we had recognized our financial situation left us with few options (though Jenny was unaware of this), our primary goal had always been to see our grandson. After such a hiatus, the circumstances surrounding our reunification meant nothing. Seeing Eddie was goal one, this accomplished that task. Holding his little face and his mere recognition of both Julie and I would be heaven. Seeing my wife come to life meant everything. At last, the thought of seeing Eddie was real and approaching. Our hearts began to beat once again. A simple conversation with a nurse in a doctor’s office had brought us to this point by forcing Jenny to address her actions. We had turned hopelessness into achievement. This upcoming visit and the few that would follow prior to court, in no way represented victory. Mindy, however, had told us that a judge will certainly view this as favorable for Julie and me. So, Julie and I accepted the terms of visitation, and the date was set for January 25, 2014. Julie and I would drive down to Cottage Grove, rent a hotel and text Jenny with the address. The visit will begin at 9 AM.

It would be exactly 5 months to the day since the last seeing our grandson, Edwin Gregory Husby. 150 days that had taken Julie and I to the literal pits of hell. We began to inform everyone we knew that had shown concern for Julie and me during these most difficult months. Julie’s church members were ecstatic and filled with joy for Julie and I. Jeff and Nichole were elated to soon be seeing Eddie and asked to join us for the first visit with him. It was like all the Christmases I had experienced in my life rolled up into one. To look at that young man’s eyes and let him know that I am still here, and that I hadn’t just vanished. To establish, rather reestablish, paternal lineage fulfilled something deeper in my soul. Through perseverance, unselfishness and more importantly through an unbound love, Julie and I had overcome pure evil.

January 25th, 2014 came, we loaded up car and drove the two hours to Cottage Grove. We were all excited that early morning as the sun came up, flush with the bag of McDonald’s breakfast goodies, we munched and drank giddily as if in a dream. My little Capt. Giddle (one of many of my nicknames for you, Eddie) would see his grandma and grandpa once again. Julie feared he would not recognize us or perhaps be a bit standoffish. I assured her without doubt there would be no hesitation once he saw us. This child viewed us for the first 2 ½ years of his life as he would have a parent. Eddie’s character instilled in him by his grandparents would not allow for his forgetting us.

The following is my narrative of events as requested by Mindy, post first visit. As follows:

(Page 111)

On Jan at 26, 2014, at 12:07 PM, Greg Husby wrote:

Dear Mindy,

I wanted to try and formulate my thoughts and converse with Julie about the visit, thus, my waiting until this morning to update you. I will try and stay on point about relevant issues.

We chose the Comfort Inn, Cottage Grove, as the meeting place (Room #108, 2 beds, ground floor). Jeff and Nichole (4 months pregnant) came with Julie and me. We arrived promptly at 8:50 am. Julie texted Jenny the room number. Jenny arrived at 9am. Julie went to the truck to greet. Jeff, Nichole, and I remained in room, so as not to overwhelm Eddie. He recognized her immediately and called her "Grandma". He remembered her (per Julie). I then stepped out of the room, Jenny had parked across the parking lot and not directly in front of the room. I called out to Eddie. Julie said his head immediately snapped to attention and his eyes widened. He came around to the side of the car and saw me. He ran to me. He wrapped his arms round my neck and wouldn't let go. He kept saying, "grandpa, grandpa." I knew why I had come to you, Mindy. Our actions were noble.

Jenny, initially, was aloof and distant. We all entered the room. Jeff and Nichole greeted her. Jeff and Nichole had brought Eddie a new toy car, with bells and whistles, he loved it. Julie and I had brought toys as well. There was small talk, very light. Jenny told us she is 10 weeks pregnant. At twenty weeks they will know, via testing, whether the baby is afflicted with Scout disease. They are waiting to tell Treven (Scout's son) until they know for sure of its health, to avoid a repeat of last time. Jenny told my wife she is still attending Jehovah Witness meetings. Jenny, in fact, during our visit did the worksheet aspect of the Watchtower pamphlet in front of us while Eddie began his nap. Julie, being a long-term Witness, was highly skeptical of Jenny in this regard, because when a Witness transfers to another Kingdom Hall, the new Kingdom Hall requests the old Kingdom Hall to transfer the person's history over via a card and letter (my knowledge on this matter is somewhat limited). Regardless, Julie's point is that Jenny's history is extremely poor (merely by Jenny's own actions). Julie's Hall isn't too happy with Jenny. They love Julie and have seen what Jenny has done to her. Therefore, before Jenny can become active in her new Kingdom Hall, she has some issues to face.

With Julie's mother having passed away, February 8th is the memorial. It is taking place in Hayward, Calif. Julie is going on Feb. 6th. Jenny asked Julie if since that is a visitation day, Jenny would go to Ileene's (Julie's deceased mother) memorial and Julie could use that day as a visitation day in California. Julie asked me, and I said most certainly. I will not be attending the memorial. I have, though, been tasked by the family to produce the memorial flyer that will be distributed (250 copies) at the Kingdom Hall. (See attached 4 pages)

NOTE: I only go into this detail, Mindy, because you have a good sense of fact (as if in a puzzle) and I want to do all I can (within reason) to offer you all the pieces I can.

(Page 112)

After we settled into the hotel room, Jenny and Julie remained in small talk. I began showing Eddie train videos on YOUTUBE (laptop) as he sat on my lap. Jenny was very aloof to her brother (Jenny knows Jeff is very pragmatic and he and Nichole are extremely disillusioned by her conduct. Jeff is honorable, speaks the truth and is direct. Jenny never even congratulated Jeff and Nichole on their pregnancy during the day. However, we all congratulated Jenny on being 10 weeks pregnant.

We then went to the mall in Eugene. Julie went with Jenny and Eddie. Julie sat in the back seat with Eddie. Julie told me that all Eddie kept saying was, "where's grandpa?" Jeff, Nichole, and I followed them in my car. At the mall we walked around. Jenny was like old Jenny. Though still aloof to Jeff and Nichole and I, Jenny and Julie talked as if things were fine. We had ice cream, we all sat at a table and ate it, walked around looking at the toy train exhibits (Julie had researched a train exhibit at the mall yesterday), Eddie and I played in the common area for children (children's climbing and slides).

We then returned to the hotel. We brought sandwiches and snacks and bottled water. Eddie sat on my lap and ate a tuna sandwich. He then got a bit tired. Jeff and Nichole on one bed, watching TV. Julie and I on one bed, Eddie between us (nap time), Jenny in a chair completing her Watchtower questionnaire. All is quiet. Eddie is latched onto me. He continually holds mine and Julie's faces saying grandma and grandpa. He puts his arms around my neck and holds me tight and falls asleep. I am sorry, but I sniffled for a very moment. I am only a man and emotions are part of living.

Once Eddie fell asleep, Julie and Jenny resumed small talk. I went over and conversed with Jeff and Nichole in small talk. An hour or so later, Eddie woke, and we went to the park. We played for about 45 mins or so. It was cold, Eddies nose was running. It was about 3:45pm, at this point. It had been a long day (we had left Happy Valley with Jeff and Nichole at 6:30 that morning. Given everything, I thought that perhaps we would call it early, as we had a long drive ahead. Julie and I had agreed that pushing this to 4:59 pm might be a mistake. Much to our surprise, Jenny wanted to go back to the hotel and spend more time. (Julie and I looked and each other ("go figure?") and agreed. Jeff and Nichole were completely amiable as well.

We went back to the hotel. We all sat in the room again (same spots). All four of us played with Eddie. A noticeable change began to occur with Jenny. She began to become less communicative and would make less eye contact. Her chip on the shoulder began to reappear. Throughout the day she was texting vigorously. To whom or why, I do not know. About 4:30, I said that we should begin to leave. I just felt it was time. The day had gone better than I had expected. There wasn't a single problem. Julie and Jenny had conversed throughout the day, we all saw that Eddie loved us and it filled our hearts. The hardest part of the day, for Julie and I, was saying goodbye. It went well. Though superficial, we all said goodbye outside the cars. I said goodbye to Eddie, at his car-seat door side. I kissed him and told him I loved him, I then told Jenny I loved her. She did not reciprocate but did say goodbye. I turned and walked to my car (she didn't see me cry). She drove away.

(Page 113)

Epilogue: The day went well. At times you wouldn't have even known there was trouble between us. As a first step, Julie and I are optimistic, within reason. We both feel Scout is creating a lot of this. Jenny saw how much Eddie does miss his grandma and grandpa, uncle, and aunt. All Eddie did all day was say, "hi grandpa. Hi, grandma." He would hug us and kiss us. Both Julie and my resolve has strengthened. We hope Jenny begins to see we just want to be grandparents. All we have ever wanted.

Most Respectfully and Most Sincerely,
Thank you, Mindy. Thank you.
Greg & Julie Husby----------

On Jan 26, 2014, Mindy replied:

Thanks! Great summary. I can go for some respect and sincerity.

It's now been some time since that first visit with my grandson. When I look back on that day, it was nothing short of bizarre. Sitting there in front of my youngest daughter, knowing she was fully aware of what she had done to her mother and father's life was beyond surreal. She acted as if she had done nothing. She didn't act as though Julie and I were the bad guys; she simply had smugness about her. Since we had all agreed in the visitation papers that no discussion of the case would take place during these visits, it left the elephant in the room plenty of space to play cards with the 800-pound gorilla. Evidently, that's a standard clause included in these types of cases. The problem is Jenny is not a third-party or a licensed visitation monitor. Instead, Jenny is my daughter who has betrayed her family and deceived her parents in the most horrible of ways. It's quite remarkable, given all that has happened, to sit there within feet of the person you carried home from the hospital and nurtured for 23 years. Now, after almost a quarter-century of love, devotion and unselfishness looking at you with eyes that house nothing but emptiness, soullessness.

Jenny made no mention of the fact that Julie's mother (Jenny's grandmother) had passed away. Julie chose not to bring it up to Jenny during the visit. Ileene Buttner's Memorial was set for Saturday, February 8th, 2014. It would be held in Hayward, California, at the Jehovah's Witness Kingdom Hall she had attended all her life. Julie had decided to fly in that Wednesday prior to spending a few days with her father and brother. Because that day had fallen on our next scheduled visit with Eddie, it presented a problem. Julie and I were both aware of this, but we had as of yet addressed it. We had tentatively decided that since the next visit would be at our home in Happy Valley, I would simply have Jenny and Eddie come to our home. Jeff, Nichole, and I would visit with him there. We were probably just waiting to see if Jenny was going to indicate her intentions as to whether she would attend the memorial. Ultimately, Jenny did not let us know on that visit.

For that brief eight hours on January 25, 2014, the world stood still. Nothing outside the immediate vicinity of Julie and I that day mattered. A long quest was nearing its end. Its outcome was completely up in the air, but for the moment, all was well. Three words come to mind when thinking of that day, "*he remembers us*." It was as if not a day had passed. Our bond with our grandson proved that day to be eternal. This kid was never going to forget these two old goats. His mannerisms, sense of humor and compassion were developed by watching and interacting with Julie and I, to a great degree. An abundance of these characteristics were on display that day and it was heartwarming. The effect of having Jenny sitting there as we interacted with one another made absolutely no difference to me. It was as if she wasn't even in the room.

Jeff and Nichole made over Eddie as only an aunt and uncle can do. He remembered them, as he had remembered Julie and me. I can only say that I very much appreciated Jeff and Nichole's joining us that day. They were fully supportive of our seeking a legal remedy after all else had failed. They genuinely understood, and experienced for themselves, the immense loss felt from

such a sudden and cruel separation. The conduct of his sister both prior to and after her getting married had hurt him to the core as a brother, but further it pained him to watch his mother and father be treated with such disregard. Jeffrey is a loyal and noble man. He, too, had stood by his sister throughout her many ordeals. He had acted like an older brother to her all his life. Jeffrey had protected her, stood up for her and saved her and some of her most serious and dangerous moments. Neither Jeff or Nichole had spoken with Jenny over these last five months. Nor had they seen Eddie over these last 150 days. They too had gone through exactly what Julie, and I had gone through. This visit meant a great deal to Jeffrey, he would later tell me. This beginning, he and Nichole had hoped, would mark a step forward for Julie and me to begin finding happiness in our lives again. They had watched our downward spiral and had seen the changes in our being. The carefree begin to care not, laughter becomes silence and silence becomes tears. Over these last 22 weeks both Jeff and Nichole had held our hands and encouraged us in our darkest moments. They had made a point of coming by and seeing us often to visit and share some of that most wonderful Jeffrey humor. He and Nichole were now expecting their own child (the gender was not determined to this point). Nichole's due date was set for July 6th, 2014. Whoever's decision it was to burn her family so cruelly, be it Scout, Jenny or both, the ripple effect of such a decision is rarely recognized beforehand. Jenny's brother and sister-in-law are having their first child. A time supposed to be filled only with joy and happiness. The impact of Jenny's selfishness was far-reaching and forever shall be. Narcissists could care less about others and never carry guilt.

The next week went by with a vast array of emotions throughout. The joy of having seen Eddie was tempered by the ever-present memory of Ileene passing. Julie was preparing herself for the memorial that was now a week away. I can only imagine how difficult it was for her going to work each day at a funeral home while just having lost your mother. In that regard, Julie and I are completely different people. Death, and all it accompanies with its arrival, does not disturb Julie, she is rather *matter of fact* about it. I, on the other hand, refused to have anything to do with Mr. Reaper, except by appointment only. Death has a finality to it that leaves no room for negotiation.

On Saturday, February 1st, in the mid-afternoon Julie was surprised to receive an unexpected text from Jenny. Keep in mind that there has been virtually no communication between the two of them other than the visit. In the text, Jenny asked Julie if she was going to her mother's Memorial. Since Jenny had absolutely no contact with any family member at that time, other than perhaps a reestablished one with Jilian, Julie surmised that it was most likely Jilian who had informed her of her grandmother's passing. So, Julie texted Jilian to simply ask her if in fact she had been the one to tell her sister that Ileene had died. Also, it would be a good opportunity to ask Jilian her plans on either attending or not attending Ileene's funeral. Almost immediately after sending the text, Julie's cell phone rang. On the other end was Jilian.

Jilian told Julie that she had in fact told Jenny, and that she and Jenny had been communicating. This is not upsetting to either Julie or I, as her communicating with her sibling is none of our business. However, during our previous conversations and in primarily the more recent ones, the content of those discussions would certainly have been different had Jilian not been concealing that fact. Our conversations often would relate to Eddie and Jenny. The ramifications of knowing this now put in place an immediate check on future disclosures. It could easily have

been as innocuous as a sister informing her sister of their grandmother's dying. For the time being, Julie and I both easily and readily chose to error on the side of caution.

Come to find out, Jilian informed Julie that she and Jenny had already made flight plans and arrangements together. In fact, after the memorial, Jilian would return to spend a week in Cottage Grove with Jenny and Eddie. The plot thickens. It was now obvious that Jilian had been collaborating with Jenny for some time. It had been noticeable recently that Jilian's correspondence and communications with Julie and I had lessened. In fact, in hindsight, for the last few weeks Jilian had become somewhat distant. At the time, as is normally the case, one does not connect the dots until it's too late.

Julie, being the consummate professional with grace and maintaining complete composure, proactively offered to pick the girls up at the airport. Though they were leaving together after the memorial, Jenny and Jilian would be coming in at separate times that Saturday morning. Jilian told Julie the flight times in that first telephone conversation. Jenny would be arriving first at approximately 7 AM., Jilian would be arriving in the much latter part of the morning. Julie told Jilian that she would pick up Jenny and Eddie, and that she (Julie) and/or Ed would then come back to the airport and pick up Jilian upon her arrival. With that, Julie and Jilian ended the call.

Julie and I sat there somewhat dismayed about the surreptitious prior coordination between the two girls, though it made no difference either way. Julie said that the terseness with which Jilian had spoken in this conversation was concerning. This is the same girl who had recently referred to her sister as, "evil." It's not as if Jilian had openly explained to us her sudden reversal of opinion. She had in fact hid it. A new wrinkle was emerging, when all focus should only have been on Julie's loss of her mother and Ileene's Memorial.

Then, only a few moments later, the phone rang for a second time. It was Jilian again. There was an immediate difference in Julie's expression. I could hear very clearly the yelling of a voice coming through the cell phone speaker next to my wife's ear. Julie would explain it later to me like this: initially, Jilian went on about the fact that Julie said she would pick up Jenny and Eddie but said she (personally) may only be able to pick up Jilian and Daniyel later. She had obviously taken this as a slight. Jilian went on to explain that she was angry because she felt this would set the tone for the remaining part of the visit and take away from the attention given to Daniyel. Jilian began to denigrate and mock her mother and I for having taken Jenny to court to gain visitation rights. She asked why we didn't just wait the full six months as Jenny had requested. Julie explained to Jilian that virtually everything Jenny had said to that point was a lie and that we weren't willing to risk our relationship with our grandson under those terms.

Jilian went on and on about how delusional her mother was in dreaming that one day she might hold her grandchildren all together at her dinner table. Jilian lamented about how she and Tyler were now terrified that one day they too might be taken to court by us for visitation rights or other legal action. She continued about how they both were just going to go into their house shut the doors and hide, nonsensical ramblings that went on and on. I sat there awestruck at the expressions coming from my wife's face. Literally, every time Julie would begin to counter a

single point of Jilian's tirade, Jilian would only talk louder and faster, giving absolutely no quarter. Jilian would simply not allow her mother to defend herself in any way, shape, or form. Jilian obviously had an agenda and was highly agitated at being discovered for having been deceptive about Jenny, again. All my wife and I had done in anticipation of our granddaughter being born, both before and after, now meant nothing, as had always been the modus operandi of Jilian. For some reason, she had turned on both her mother and me. Once again, as her hapless husband watches the future being shaped as only a subordinate to a Princess could. Julie would later say that at the conclusion of the phone call she had no doubt Jilian had been drinking because of her slurring and disconnected thoughts.

Julie began to visibly become shaken during the conversation. I could see her frustration at being continually cut off midsentence. This culminated to the point of her hanging up on Jilian after approximately 4 to 5 minutes of this berating. Julie was now crying harder than I had ever seen her cry in our entire marriage. She was wailing and sobbing uncontrollably, she fell to her knees by the kitchen table. I dropped to my knees to hold her, but she was inconsolable and limp in my arms. I began to cry as well. She continued this way for some time. When I tried to get her to explain what in fact Jilian was so upset about, Julie gave me examples of ramblings that were accusatory and disconnected. Julie could simply not make heads or tails of what was going on. Julie was just devastated that her daughter could talk to her in such a fashion given she had just lost her mother, let alone at any time. It was despicable how Jilian treated her mother that day. It was uncalled for and cruel. No one had done anything to Jilian. Julie and I had always done everything humanly possible to be superlative in our conduct with her, her husband and Daniyel. There comes a point where you just shake your head.

Neither one of these girls had made a genuine effort to be part of their grandmothers' life in earnest since their parents had stopped making them visit. Now, Jilian (the atheist) and Jenny (the never present) were vying to be viewed as the doting grandchildren. Julie would be attending Ileene's Memorial alone, as my back injury made such a trip virtually impossible for me at the time. I was, however, commissioned by John and Ed to produce Ileene's memorial handout to be presented the day of her funeral. I was honored to have been chosen and took on the task with great reverence. The booklet would take a full week to produce.

Julie has the uncanny ability to compartmentalize. Uncanny, meaning I don't have the ability to do it. The following Wednesday, Julie flew down to California for her mother's funeral. This would give her a couple of days to be with her family prior to the ceremony. On Saturday morning, she went to the airport alone in the early morning hours to pick up Jenny and Eddie upon their arrival. This would now count as our second visit with Eddie. For the next eight hours, Julie would be responsible (technically) for Eddie. Grandpa would have to sit this one out, much to his chagrin. Eddie being with grandma made grandpa happy, especially on such a sad day for her.

Julie would later tell me that Jenny was cordial, but very aloof. When she and Jenny were around other people throughout the day, Jenny would act normal and friendly. But, when she and Julie were alone, or whenever Jilian came near later in the day, Jenny would once again become

cold. Julie would describe her as an actress that day. I would contend that she had been an actress for many weeks, if not for many years.

Ed Buttner, on the day of his wife's funeral, went to the airport to pick up Jilian, Tyler and Daniyel. The following morning, at 6 AM, approximately 18 hours after having arrived, Jilian, Tyler and Daniyel would then be flying out of California. Tyler would be heading back to Montana and Jilian and Daniyel would be flying back to Cottage Grove with Jenny and Eddie for a week's visit. Even though Jilian had berated her mother days prior, no doubt she still expected Julie to be there and pick her up that morning at the airport. No doubt she was incensed when Julie was not. Julie had decided shortly after that phone call that she had no intention of picking up her daughter at the airport after such a rude, disrespectful, and undeserved discussion. After all, she is watching her grandson for eight hours. This most likely further incensed Jilian, as she has a jealousy streak a mile long and a mile deep. Her jealousy of our relationship with our grandson was now a point of contention with her. Prior to Daniyel it had not been an issue. Jilian was arriving with her new baby and rightly so deserves to be the focal point of attention on that day, except for the fact that that day was Ileene Buttner's day, the day of her funeral. That day was not about grandchildren, lawsuits, or petty grievances of any sort. That day was to celebrate the life of a wonderful mother and wife. It was a day for Julie to mourn the passing of the most precious woman on earth to her. It was a very personal day that was meant to focus on one person and one person alone, Ileene. This was all lost-on Jilian. Thus, her absurd behavior and disrespect continued to her mother throughout. She did not say one word to Julie during the entire visit. She and her husband, along with Daniyel, virtually hid in the Buttner's back bedroom throughout the entire visit, aside from the service itself. Ironically, the same bedroom Julie had spent her life growing up in. At not one point did either Jilian or Jenny approach their mother and offer their condolences for the passing of her mother. Neither of her daughters gave their mother a hug that day. Such conduct is reprehensible and not what Julie, and I instilled in either one. A parent can only be responsible to the point children become adults and become responsible for their own actions. Such a dummying down of the most standard norms and protocols graced upon these two young ladies by their parents is truly saddening.

Here is a copy of the Memorial flyer I created for Ileene (4 laminated pages/stapled in the middle). Over 250 copies were handed out that day:

(Page 119)

Thank You

The Buttner Family would like to thank all for coming today. We would also like to extend our gratitude for all the cards, meals, telephone calls and thoughtful words of encouragement. As we have had time to reflect on our marvelous brotherhood, we have our faith strengthened that this is truly Jehovah's earthly organization. We truly look forward to the happy day when all the things that cause pain and sorrow will be done away with.

- Revelations 21:3,4 -

Very soon we all look forward to seeing Ileene again on this paradise earth.

Ileene Estelle Buttner

May 14, 1937---January 13, 2014

(Page 120)

Ileene Estelle Buttner:

Born May 14, 1937 in Hawthorne CA. She is survived by her husband of 58 years Edward, and their 3 children, John and wife Gail, Julie and husband Gregory, Bradley and fiancée Jennifer. Grandchildren – Joshua, Jeffrey, Jilian and Jenny. Great Grandchildren – Edwin and Daniyel. Her sister Alecia Witt and 2 special nieces Kim and Karen, and other nieces and nephews.

Ileene and Ed were baptized together on July 23, 1960 in Sacramento. Ileene was a servant of Jehovah for more than 53 years. She embraced the Bible truth with a sense of seriousness. As an avid student, who loved to study, her depth of spiritual knowledge was great. When younger and healthier she served for a time as a regular pioneer, a privilege she cherished. She was eager to share with people Jehovah's wonderful purpose for the earth. She strongly believed in God's promise of a resurrection back to life on earth.

Ileene set a fine example as a Christian wife. She also was known for her kind, gentle spirit and her ability to make others smile. She was the consummate mother, aunt and grandmother, not only for her family, but for others as well. In everything she did, Ileene showed love and was loved in return. She was enthusiastic about helping others and was appreciated by many. She was loved by all.

She will be remembered for her love of people and her ability to make folks of all ages feel comfortable. She loved to travel, especially to New York and the Bethel complexes.

Ileene spent a good part of her later years dealing with an array of health issues, which at times limited her mobility. Whenever family and friends would visit to encourage her, there was always laughter and good times. When these ones left, they would walk away being encouraged by her, because she loved to smile and laugh.

Never one to see others sad on her account, Ileene would have wanted **all of us** to rejoice in Jehovah on this day, and we anxiously await the opportunity to see her again. Ileene loved her God Jehovah to the end and that is her legacy……..

Proverbs 31:29 "There are many capable woman, but you – you surpass them all"

"Mothers hold their children's hands for a short while, but their hearts forever"

Julie would awaken the next morning to both of her daughters being gone. Ed had taken them to the airport shortly after 5 AM. With her daughters, it was over as quickly as it had begun. Fortunately, Julie would now have the remaining hours to spend with her family without the uncomfortable stress her daughters had created. Her family had been fully aware throughout about how both Jilian, and Jenny were treating their parents. Both girls had hoped they could cloak themselves in illusion, in the end they were seen for what they were. One caveat, Jilian bailed on Jenny and canceled the week's visit, instead opting to go home with her husband to Montana. So thus far, neither girl had been to the others home after three canceled planned visits.

Julie telephoned me before getting on the airplane crying. She missed her mother and was now leaving her father and brother. Her daughters had shown her no respect during one of the most difficult phases of her life. She told me she needed me. I was so far away and once again felt something that for months now had incapacitated me, my inability to protect my wife from hurting. I had been so good at it for decades, now I could but watch as she grieved over her mother's death and from the total lack of concern from her daughters.

The following email was sent by me to Mindy, briefly outlines Julie's visit (our second) with Eddie and communications with Jenny. As follows:

From: greghusby@live.com
Sent: Monday, February 10, 2014 9:14 AM
To: mindy@wekselblatt.com
Subject: 2nd Visit
Mindy,

Julie and Jenny met in California for Julie's mother's funeral. Julie said it went well. Julie towards the end of the trip approached Jenny on resolving this issue. Julie said we just want to visit with Eddie. Jenny said she would talk to Scout and Julie said she would talk to me about resolution. Jenny is supposed to contact Julie with her thoughts soon. Trying to be positive. I will keep you informed as soon as I know anything. Have you heard anything?
Greg & Julie Husby

In all her decency and kindness, Julie was trying to circumvent us having to go to trial. Make no mistake, it was not out of fear for our position, but instead Julie was trying to avoid this for her daughter. Julie knew full well that Jenny had staked her position on a web of lies. Now that we had reestablished our visitation with our grandson, though be it brief duration and awkward company, there was a sense of momentum on our side. I believe Julie was trying to translate this into an *out* for Jenny. Julie's approach would prove to be very unorthodox.

Without the knowledge of our lawyer, Mindy, Julie had come to a decision in her heart that she had to pursue. As a Jehovah's Witness, though suing people is sometimes necessary, it is the last absolute measure. During these last two visits with Eddie, Jenny had brought her Jehovah's Witness Watchtower booklet and had done its questionnaire. Julie had noticed this, and Jenny told

her that she was in fact going to a new Kingdom Hall in Cottage Grove. Jenny further said that she had befriended an Elder and his wife that belong to her new hall. This encouraged Julie, though at the same time raised a red flag.

When Jehovah's Witnesses move, or change halls, the Elders of the new hall contact the old hall and request a bio on the person. This is to ensure that people don't hop from hall to hall that are disfellowshipped or unfit to be called Jehovah's Witnesses. It's an ingenious and effective way to keep the flock as clean as possible. I've always respected the witnesses in this regard. It is my opinion that there are far too many religions out there that have lost sight of the most basic and fundamental aspects of faith and mankind. When the unacceptable becomes the acceptable, you know you have a problem. In our race to be hip, openly tolerant, while acting at the same time hypocritically intolerant, lies become synonymous with truth, yet the Witnesses remain steadfast. This I have noticed over the years. They too have the same share, as any congregation, of individual waywardness and sinning. The difference, in my opinion, is that they deal with it and correct the issue, one way or the other, it does not stand unresolved. There is no influence in the hierarchy that enables anyone to be above the other in false stature. These parishioners are truly there to hear the word of God, in its purest form, and to associate with like-minded, decent, and kind people. There is no pretentiousness when one walks into a Jehovah's Witness Kingdom Hall. I have never been a Jehovah's Witness, though I have attended many meetings, as I have over my many years in other religions places of worship. After almost 6 decades of life, I feel closest to God when I am in personal with him. Alone, in grace.

Julie wanted to draw upon her and Jenny's seven years of attending church together. If Jenny was reestablishing herself as a witness, perhaps this was a signal that her heart was softening. She, alone, would have to reconcile the truth when the Elders at her new hall received back their inquiry. Julie had reasoned that Jenny might consider allowing an Elder, of either hall, to mediate a resolution in our current conflict. This, of course, created a problem. Oregon State law doesn't recognize an agreement between Jehovah's Witnesses as a legal document (not trying to be flippant). Julie was trying to make sure in her heart and conscience that she had pursued every possible avenue, including that most important to her, that being the direction given by her Jehovah God. What was coming, with a legal court trial, would no doubt prove to be a war in the courtroom. She and I were on a different page with regards to her pursuing this direction of letting an intermediary determine this quest's outcome. Nothing Jenny agreed to, with Julie under a Jehovah's Witness umbrella, would be legal or hold any power whatsoever. The day after any agreement was signed and we suspended our lawsuit, Jenny could renege, and we would be left out in the cold with no future options. This was unacceptable to me. However, there was no harm in letting Julie attempt this coup. Thus far, Jenny had been anything but communicative. She was playing her hand close to her chest during these visits and gave away nothing. Any attempt thus far to bring up resolution and compromise had been met by a stone wall. I wasn't too worried, or hopeful. In the end, Jenny would reject Julie's overture by not even responding to her at all. Jenny is a hypocrite's hypocrite.

The problem is, Mindy's a lawyer and therefore calculated the oddity of Julie's approach. In private conversations, I acknowledge that I agreed with Mindy and that Julie's approach was

severely flawed. At the same time, I explained to her that this was simply something Julie had to do for her own psychological well-being. Only Julie knew the relationship she and Jenny had, having spent the seven years together in church. I believe Julie was just trying to give Jenny an opportunity to find some commonality between them both, while at the same time seeing if there was still a speck of decency in her daughter. Nonetheless, I assured Mindy all was well and to move forward, full steam ahead.

So now we waited. Julie had approached Jenny with a vague offer of compromise. Jenny simply had to make an indication one way or another if she was so inclined. Because her partner entered the equation, Jenny had to consult with Scout. Our third visit with Eddie was scheduled to be at our home. I felt very uncomfortable about Jenny coming into my home after what she had done to Julie and I. Almost like a rape victim allowing the rapist to return and visit. I was pessimistically optimistic, for what I do not know, other than Julie had never reached out to Jenny on this level during this entire epic nightmare. Perhaps, Julie and I had reasoned, Scout and Jenny would recognize their day of reckoning is fast approaching. My concern was that they may misinterpret our efforts to compromise and avoid court by perceiving us to have wobbly knees. So far, Jenny and Scout's decision-making process had been anything but logical.

During this period, between the second and third visits (February 8th through Feb. 22nd, 2014), Julie texted Jenny twice asking her if she had discussed with Scout the possibility of coming to an out-of-court agreement. She received no response either time. So, when Saturday the 22nd came (Eddie's third supervised visit), both Julie and I held out our last hope that perhaps Jenny might come up with some fresh ideas on a resolution. After all, this charade she and Scout had so hastily concocted was now apparent for what it was and becoming disgustingly overplayed. The following are the two emails sent to Mindy after our third visit with Eddie:

On Feb 23, 2014, at 6:24 PM, Greg Husby <greghusby@live.com> wrote:

Dear Mindy,

Re: Husby visit of 2-22-2014 **(3rd Visit)**

Jenny & Eddie arrived at 8 am. Jenny seemed in a good mood, comparatively speaking. They came in and Eddie and I went to my office and watched train and fire engine videos on you tube for about an hour and a half (during this time, Jenny never came into my office to check on us). She and Julie sat in the living room and talked. Eddie and I then went out and watched cartoons on the television. I made him two plates of healthy snacks and he ate both completely. Jenny had said Eddie had been ill with a viral infection for a week and a half and had lost ten (10) pounds. He looked very thin. Jenny seemed friendly and communicative. Because of this, Julie felt she would find the right time to ask Jenny if she wanted to talk about things.

At about eleven-thirty (am) Eddie and I went to Julie and my bedroom with me to take a nap. Eddie and I laid on the bed and watched television for about a half hour. We both then fell asleep for an hour and a half. When we awoke, Julie and Jenny were gone. Eddies rear end was very red

and smelt bad. I drew a bath and let him sit in a warm tube for about fifteen minutes. I then put him in a fresh diaper and dressed him and we played in the living room for about an hour.

At about two-thirty, Jenny and Julie came home. Julie said they had been gone for two hours to get ice cream at Basken Robins. During this time, Julie said that Jenny was completely normal and talking like old Jenny. Julie asked her if she would like to talk (about the case). Jenny said, "Not between 8 and 4." Julie then said, "would you like to talk after four (4)?" Jenny simply said, "No." Julie dropped it.

When the visit was ending, I carried Eddie out to Jenny's car and strapped Eddie in. I then looked at Jenny and said, "I love you." Then I asked very kindly and softly, "do you love your old dad?" She looked at me for a few seconds and shouted, almost screaming, "I could never love a dad that brings papers against his daughter." Then continued, "You yelled at me and threatened to call Sean (the one she claims is the father, come to find out, there are two possible candidates as Eddies father). At this point she was screaming at me. Two men came out of their garage to look (Julie saw this). Eddie looked frightened. I put my hands in the air, as if surrendering, backed up and gently closed the door and didn't say a word. Jenny sped off. She was like Jekyll and Hyde.

Julie and I have decided no more visits with Jenny.

One of two things need to occur. (1) Since Jenny feels comfortable enough to leave and let me watch Eddie alone for two hours, on our next visit up there in two weeks, Julie and I should be able to watch him alone for eight (8) hours at a hotel. Or (2) please give me the telephone number of the office that provides qualified people to observe visits. Neither I, nor Eddie needs to go through that again. Julie and I both feel Jenny has a mental problem. As her lawyer stated, "she doesn't want formal papers." Julie asks, what does she want? She offers nothing.

Since it appears, we are going to court, please let me know what my balance currently is. I will mail you a check for $3,000 tomorrow. Hopefully that will get Julie and I near a $7,000 balance. I can pay you another $1,000 no-later-than Feb. 7th. I can have the other $2,000 prior to trial. Mindy, it is the absolute best I can do.

If we go to court, I know you will do your best. We are two older parents that just want to be part of our grandson's life. It is simple as that.

I look forward to hearing from you,
Most Sincerely,
Greg Husby

PS: Is structured mediation ever considered in this type of situation? Julie and I are just trying to explore any reasonable option.

(Page 125)

Mindy,

What I can add to Greg's report is:

We had breakfast around 10:15. She brought food for Eddie. But he didn't eat it. So, Greg made him 2 plates. I made her a piece of toast. All four of us sat at the table and ate. She started telling us about her pregnancy. That Scout's chromosome's 9 and 27 are different and they are doing a lot of testing and that it is costing them a lot of money. And that they took a piece of her placenta and are growing it for 2 weeks and that this Friday they will know the results, she had tears in her eyes. She also said she has insomnia. Greg and Eddie went to take a nap about 11:30. My son Jeff came over, he left and said he would be back later. We started talking about diets and eating. We saw on TV they were eating ice cream. Asked if she would like some? She said yes, and off to Baskin Robbins we went. We paid, we sat and talked. She did most of the talking. Telling me about her life and living with 3 boys (Scout, Treven, Eddie) we were laughing. She was asking me if peeing in the shower was normal for men. Asking me questions about raising boys. It seemed like old times. When we were walking back to our apartment I asked if she felt like talking. She said not between 8-4 I said OK then after 4 she said no, I dropped it. We walked into the apartment and Greg and Eddie were up. He explained that Eddie needed a bath. She seemed ok.

At 4:05 they left. Greg walked them out to the car. He carried Eddie. Eddie was saying "Grandpa come". I could not hear or see them down at Jenny's truck. I could see the 2 guys come out of their garage and look in the direction of jenny's truck.

Julie

Mindy called Erin and told her of the incident. Mindy further informed Erin that trial was fast approaching and that depositions would need to be scheduled. Mindy, Julie, and I had already proposed a settlement offer we felt was extremely amiable. Erin had indicated to our lawyer that she felt it was very fair. The offer was that Julie, and I would get Eddie for one weekend a month. The visit would start sometime on Friday afternoon and end Sunday evening at five pm. We also asked for five days a year vacation with Eddie.

Julie and I felt as though we had to look reasonable and not overreach if in fact this case did eventually get in front of the judge. We understood our position as grandparents, as well as having gone through what we had at the hands of our daughter and Scout, that any time with Eddie was better than no time. There were no guarantees if this went to a full-blown trial. With one mere whim of the single individual's momentary mindset, the yet to be determined presiding judge over this case could sever any future hope of having our grandson in our lives. Legally allowing an adult, other than the parent, to have jurisdiction over that parents' child is a profound and invasive decision. Be under no illusion, Julie and I were extremely worried about the outcome of the trial. Having gone through all we had just gone through over these last many months, having faith in anything, including the court system, was too great a leap to even contemplate. Up to this point,

Julie and my standing beside truth and honesty had been a handicap. Evil doesn't play by the same rules as decency. It's an extreme disadvantage to not play by the same underhanded and vicious tactics. In the end, in winning or losing visitation rights for our grandson, Julie and I will have retained our dignity. Our honor in this matter will remain intact. We had fought the hard fight and were prepared to fight to the finish. But for now, we waited on Jenny's response to our offer before we prepared for the trial in earnest.

On February 25th, Erin contacted Mindy to inform her that Jenny had declined our offer of one weekend a month visitation. Erin then asked Mindy if she might be interested in a settlement conference with a judge. This would entail, as I found out later, both parties meeting at a designated courtroom were a pre-assigned judge would have already reviewed the pleadings of the parties by having earlier been provided a "Settlement Letter." The judge would then separate the two parties and begin the process of mediation. The judge would rotate from defendant to respondent outlining both positive and negative aspects of their case, while seeking a possible resolution. The outcome of the settlement conference is nonbinding and not admissible should the case proceed to trial. It's merely used as a barometer for an objective point of view from an actual judge. If an agreement is in fact reached by both parties, the judge can immediately call his court to order by reconvening and pass said judgment as law.

It's a costly opportunity to present your case without legal consequence, while gauging the strength of your opponents. It's a mini trial/weighing of facts, but without the finality of concrete judgment.

My first thought was as to Jenny's motivation. Was she bluffing to see if we'd follow through or was, she getting paranoid knowing what a trial would mean? Was she hoping that if the judge explained to us the folly and inevitability of our pursuit, perhaps we would abandon our cause? Maybe she, herself, wanted to check the waters. She had drunk her and Scout's own Kool-Aid for so long that maybe her own lawyer felt she needed a rude awakening. Erin did say our offer of settlement had been a good one. If anything, what Julie, and I felt after hearing this proposal was that this would allow us the opportunity to have an objective and unbiased authoritative opinion on our overall legal standing in this case. We would have nothing to lose, other than our perceived moral standing should the unthinkable occur. Julie and I agreed. The judge's settlement conference would occur on March 10th at 1 PM, 2014. Our lawyer asked us to be prepared to stay for four hours or longer if necessary. It will have been almost a full seven months since this nightmare began for Julie and me.

First, however, we had to get past the next visit when Jenny (4th Eddie visit) which was to occur precisely 2 days prior to the settlement conference. It was one of the most uncomfortable days of life, not for me, but for Jenny. It was eight hours of watching a girl who had made terrible misjudgments, taken the wrong advice from the wrong people, and burnt bridges without care. She knew what was coming. What her calculations were or what her ultimate end was, she gave no clue. She knew one thing though, in my estimation, if this case goes to trial the most hated man in the courtroom will be Scout Monegan, and she will run a close second behind. Mindy had told me that even Jenny's own lawyer was beginning to question her client's motivation.

(Page 127)

On February 27th, 2014, I received a phone call from Julie in the late afternoon. She wasn't crying, she was simply taken aback and angry. She told me that she received a text from Jilian. Remember, Julie, nor I, had spoken to Jilian since February 1st, when Jilian had called her mother and berated her mercilessly one week prior to the funeral of Ileene. That was the day Julie broke down crying and fell to her knees after being spoken to in such a cruel fashion by her own daughter.

I asked Julie forward the text to me so that I might view it. See as follows (at the time, I was so disgusted with what I read that I drew upon the dictionary for the precise meaning of what our daughter had said to us):

February 27, 2014 3:42 PM
A text from Jilian to her mother (Julie)

It is so obvious that you and dad both used Tyler and I to get closer and to get information about Jenny. As made evident by your inability to not only be interested in our daughter, but by your incestuous obsession with Edwin.

"He's changed!" ... Sure. You guys are worse. It apparent that we won't be talking for the rest of the future between us. I know this breaks your heart, seeing as Edwin seems to be the /only/ thing you two give a shit about, so consider this a nonchalant 'whatevz' on Tyler and I's part. Dani will certainly be brought up knowing who you guys gave a crap about. I, as your eldest daughter, cannot talk to a delusional wall any longer.

Whoever thought it was a brilliant idea to go legal against their own kin should seriously consider a hobby or a full time job to keep their mind occupied. That's the dumbest shit to consider when it comes to maturity level. Just because someone 'lies' to you doesn't mean you be a brat ten fold and take the next step. Be the adult and sit back... basic communication skills teaches you that. Tyler and I are disappointed... not only with your decision but by the lack of caring as these 'caring grandparents' you two claim to be, but by forever altering the future of your adult relationship with your youngest child. Tyler's mom and dad are better grandparents, and they have full time jobs plus community involvement yet they still find time to see Dani or at least call and ask about her.

"You have our number too!" I'll know you'll say... given everything that's happened in the past and present, wouldn't you want to /show/ you're good grandparents and call? Text? You can't have a relationship with your grandchildren without your own children being on good terms.

I know, it's sad (sarcasm), but consider Tyler and I's relationship terminated via the terms I first gave mom upon her fishing expedition through phone calls months ago. Try and understand what /that/ means.

Sent from my iPhone

(Page 128)

This should give you some indication as to how the prior one-sided conversation had been a month earlier between Jilian and her mother. As has recently been the case with Jilian, the vulgarity she spews has no boundaries and she is totally absent of virtue and decency. She was not this way prior to marriage.

Julie and I had done everything humanly possible we could as parents/grandparents to involve ourselves in the birth of Jilian and Tyler's baby. Julie went to Montana twice, each time bearing an abundance of gifts. I, as well, traveled up one of those times to meet my new granddaughter. I helped them financially and brought gifts of my own. I had felt our visit had gone incredibly well. I had not had a single cross word with Jilian since. Julie and I had regularly and often asked to *Facetime* and constantly asked for updated pictures of Daniyel from Jilian. To my understanding, Jenny had not even seen Daniyel (her sister's baby) until Ileene's funeral.

I simply chalked up Jilian's bloviating to the fact that the heat was getting on Jenny because of the upcoming court conference. I wasn't surprised by the ferocity of Jilian's rhetoric. With Tyler being an atheist, Jilian has no governor. Once this young girl who through articulation could be verbally beautiful, now stands a freewheeling gunslingette only capable of vulgarity. Jilian, unfortunately for her, has an obvious Achilles heel. She can dish it out, but she can't take it. The slightest hint of disrespect (whether intended or not), any sign of non-submission or the audacity to stand up for oneself is grounds to be removed as a friend off her Facebook page.

She had no recollection of having treated her mother so badly a month prior. Instead, Julie draws Jilian's further ire by having let it affect her. When Jilian has a tirade, it is only to be received, not rebutted. That is Jilian's world. Jilian, in writing that Julie and I are "incestuous" (in relation to our grandson), cloaks herself in cyber-anonymity. She would never speak to her mother or I in person in this fashion. Digressed and dummied-down, so very sad.

When referring to someone seriously considering getting a full-time job, I would assume that refers to me. At this point in this saga, I still have a cast on my leg. This once again is a perfect example of Jilian projecting herself upon others through accusation. Without doubt, Jilian will be lucky in her life to make 10% of the income I have in my life. No brag, just fact. Here is a girl I have purchased registered horses for, a brand-new baby grand piano, a new car and everything under the sun she could ever have wanted throughout her childhood, including unlimited love by both her mother and me. Now as I sit here with a cast on my leg and a serious back injury, she mocks me. Go figure.

By talking down to Julie and me, in this text, she appears to try and lay the groundwork for some moral authority or a consensus of judgment that has been made by some unknown force. She is oblivious to the fact that her ramblings are repulsive and beyond immature. Jilian attempting to teach Gregory Lee Husby about "basic communication skills," ironic, don't you think? Why Jilian wrote this text, I may never know. Keep in mind, Jilian sent this to my wife one week before her mother's funeral.

(Page 129)

In 10 days, Julie and I would be sitting in a courtroom where a judge would be making what could be the most important decision ever in our lives. There was no time for Jilian and her shenanigans. Any response to her would be misconstrued and manipulated out of context. With her cloak now lifted, as well as her being a direct pipeline to Jenny, Jilian became irrelevant by her own choosing. Julie and I grieved over Daniyel being used as a tool by her mother. Evidently, because it was all the fashion, Jilian, in all her misguidedness, saw an opportunity to blindly follow her sister. Jeffrey had warned us not to let Jilian get to close, as she was treacherous. He had been right all along.

Before court there would be one more visit, the fourth and final. Two days after that we would appear in court. You think it was awkward? The following is my observation of the fourth and final visit with Eddie that occurred in a hotel in Cottage Grove, two days prior to both parties appearing in court for a judge's settlement conference:

From: greghusby@live.com
Sent: Sunday, March 09, 2014 2:17 PM
To: mindy@wekselblatt.com
Subject: 3 -8-2014 Visit Update &/ General FYI

Dear Mindy,

Let me first say, thank you. From my initial conversations with Tami and throughout this process, I offer my humble and sincere appreciation to you both. When my wife and I came to you we were in desperate waters. Your wisdom and diligence is what we sought, and it is what you have thus far delivered. We thank you.

Our visit was unremarkable. That's a good thing. If I were to say anything, it would be that Jenny (I lived with her for almost 22 years) is having a tough time physiologically. Julie and I made a rather profound observation at the end of this visit. Not one time throughout our last two visits with Eddie, at any point, did he go to Jenny or initiate any conversation with her. It was as if she wasn't in the room throughout the visit. Jenny would initiate conversation with Eddie, but not one time did he speak with her independently at his own doing. Just odd in retrospect. Other than that, there was very little communication. She returned my baseball mitt. Not a word otherwise. These visits are becoming increasingly uncomfortable. The supervisory aspect in particular. Jenny is constantly correcting Eddie and insisting (anally) that he says, thank you, I am sorry, no thank you, etc. Don't get me wrong, I am all for correctness and such, this is absurd and interruptive of visits. Very OCD.

Julie and I have agreed on what we would like you to pursue on our behalf. We would like one weekend a month (Friday NOON until Sunday 5 pm, plus a week a year vacation). I appreciate your efforts in advance. This recent visit only reinforces my overall feeling that Eddie *needs* Julie and I in his life. I could not be more serious, Mindy. This goes beyond my or Julies personal feelings. This child needs our love. We represented 66.6 of this child's upbringing. We represented far more in his understanding of love. I cannot stress this more.

(Page 130)

Your due diligence in having documents prepared in advance is nothing less than what I would have expected of you, knowing your caliber. Occasionally, in life you make a choice that turns out to have been fate. You were mine in a moment in time when I needed something special. I know tomorrow holds a vast unknown, but for now let me thank you. Thank you, Mindy,

We will be at your doorstep at 12 noon sharp. Should you need anything further from us, do not hesitate to ask.

Most Sincerely,
Greg Husby

When we care too much it blinds us. For seven months, carrying is what had driven me forward. The inability to let go and accept never seeing my grandson again is what drove me. I would not allow this to happen to my wife. I would not allow Jenny to do this to Eddie. I would not allow Jenny's partner to walk away unscathed after such a display of disregard for my family. I was prepared to face anything and everything, I had absolutely no fear. Today, the scales of justice were hopefully well-oiled and well-tended. I was anything but blind.

March 10th, 2014
The following is the "Settlement Letter," Mindy sent to the judge that was to hear a case:

Mindy Wekselblatt
ATTORNEY AT LAW
Historic Smeede Hotel Building
767 Willamette Street, Suite 204
Eugene, Oregon 97401

Tami Clark
Legal Assistant

Telephone:(541) 465-3901
Facsimile: (541) 465-3921

March 6, 2014

The Honorable Charles D. Carlson
Circuit Court Judge
Lane County Courthouse
125 East 8th Avenue
Eugene, OR 97401

BY FACIMILE ONLY TO: (541) 682-7437

RE: Gregory Husby and Julie Husby and Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan
Lane County Circuit Court Case No.: 15-13-24124

Dear Judge Carlson:

Pursuant to your request, Petitioners Gregory and Julie Husby submit their settlement letter in the above entitled case which is scheduled for a settlement conference with you on March 10.

(1) Key issues: Petitioners filed their Petition for Visitation under ORS 109.119 asking that the Court award them visitation with their grandchild, Edwin Gregory Husby (Eddie) who will be 3 years old on March 15. Respondent is Petitioners' daughter and Eddie's mother. Eddie was born out of wedlock and paternity has not been established. Eddie is not the biological or adopted child of Respondent's present husband, Scout Monegan. Eddie's biological father has never been involved with him and is not his "legal parent" under ORS 109.119. Petitioners allege they established a "child-parent relationship" with Eddie (ORS 109.119(10)(a) (First Claim)) and/or an "ongoing personal relationship" with him (ORS 109.119(10)(e) (Second Claim)). Respondent and Eddie lived with Petitioners, except for one month, from about May 1, 2011 when Eddie was 6 weeks old, to the middle of August 2013 when Respondent married Mr. Monegan (he is 37, she is 22) who she met online and married just days after meeting him in person. While Eddie lived with Petitioners, they supplied him with daily necessities and acted as, at least, his co-primary parents. After Respondent moved out of Petitioners' home in mid-August 2013, she and Mr. Monegan refused to allow Petitioners to have any time with Eddie other than a few incidental visits and then refused them all contact. Petitioners filed their Petition December 17, 2013. On January 24, 2014, the parties stipulated to an Order Re: Temporary Visitation (ORS 109.119) under which Petitioners have 8 hours of visitation every other Saturday supervised by Respondent. The visitations have gone well and Eddie has been overjoyed to once again be able to spend time with his grandparents.

The key legal issues in any grandparent visitation case under ORS 109.119 are (1) whether the nonparent can establish by a preponderance of the evidence a "child-parent relationship" or "ongoing personal relationship" with the child; (2) whether the nonparent can rebut, by a preponderance of the evidence if a child-parent relationship exists, or by clear and convincing evidence if only an ongoing personal relationship exists, the statutory (ORS 109.119(2)(a)) "presumption that the legal parent acts in the best interest of the child" if they are objecting to the visitation; and (3) whether visitation is in the best interests of the child. *Wilson and Wilson*, 199 Or App 242, 248, 110 P3d 1106 (2005) citing *O'Donnell-Lamont and Lamont*, 337 Or 86, 91 P3d 721 (2004), *cert den*, 543 US 1050 (2005).

ORS 109.119(10)(a) defines a "child-parent relationship" as "a relationship that exists or did exist, in whole or in part, within the six months preceding the filing of an action under this section, and in which relationship a person having physical custody of a child or residing in the same household as the child supplied, or otherwise made available to the child, food, clothing, shelter and incidental necessaries and provided the child with necessary care, education and discipline, and which relationship continued on a day-to-day basis, through interaction, companionship, interplay and mutuality, that fulfilled the child's psychological needs for a parent as well as the child's physical needs." ORS 109.119(10)(e) defines an "ongoing personal relationship" as "a relationship with substantial continuity for at least one year, through interaction, companionship, interplay and mutuality." Petitioners and Eddie had both relationships as defined by the statute.

ORS 109.119(10(d) defines "legal parent," the only person entitled to the statutory presumption, as "a parent as defined in ORS 419A.004 whose rights have not been terminated * * *." ORS 419A.004(16) defines a "parent" as: "the biological or adoptive mother and the legal father of the child * * *. `[L]egal father' means: (a) A man who has adopted the child * * * or whose paternity has been established or declared * * *." Only Respondent is Eddie's "legal parent." Mr. Monegan is not. He is not presumed to be acting in Eddie's best interest - and he is not.

> "* * * [T]he legislature specifically identified five factors that may be considered in determining whether the presumption has been rebutted. ORS 109.119(4)[a] [when visitation is sought]. By stating that those factors are nonexclusive and by including, as relevant factors, whether the nonparent recently has been the child's primary caretaker and whether the legal parent has consented to the relationship between the child and the non-parent, the legislature demonstrated that the parental presumption can be rebutted *without* a showing that the parent will harm the child or is unable to care for the child.
>
> "* * * *Troxel* holds only that the Due Process Clause requires that `some special weight' be given to the interest of the legal parent, and nothing in the amendments to ORS 109.119 suggest that the legislature intended its use of the rebuttable parental presumption to impose a higher standard." *O'Donnell-Lamont*, 337 Or at 105-07 (Emphasis in original).

The five statutory rebuttal factors are: "(A) The petitioner is or recently has been the child's primary caretaker; (B) Circumstances detrimental to the child exist if relief is denied; (C) The legal parent has fostered, encouraged or consented to the relationship between the child and the petitioner; (D) Granting relief would not substantially interfere with the custodial relationship; or (E) The legal parent has unreasonably denied or limited contact between the child and the petitioner." The evidence in this case will favor Petitioners (overcoming the presumption) on all five factors.

O'Donnell-Lamont, 337 Or at 108-09, held that a nonparent does not have to satisfy all of the statutory factors to rebut the presumption. It also found the grandparents had proved that "circumstances detrimental to the child exist if relief is denied" because "[F]ather's lack of understanding of the children's emotional and developmental needs, his difficulty in controlling his own anger, and his lack of insight, considered together, pose a serious risk of psychological or emotional harm to the children. Father fails to recognize the emotional attachment that the children have to grandparents* * *." 337 Or at 112-13.

All of that is true of Respondent here as well.

(2) Parties' strongest and weakest points: The strongest points in Petitioners' case and weakest points in Respondent's case are (1) that the evidence shows Petitioners have both a child-parent and ongoing personal relationship with Eddie, (2) because they can prove a child-parent relationship, they need only rebut by a preponderance of the evidence the presumption that Respondent is acting in Eddie's best interest, and (3) the only reasons Respondent has given for her objections to visitation have nothing to do with Eddie or his best interests. The evidence shows Eddie loves and adores his grandparents, their care of him has always been extraordinarily loving and competent, and they have never done anything to harm him. Respondent objects to visitation only because she is angry with her father because she feels he was "manipulative and controlling" (she now apparently is on good terms with her mother), and also because she and Mr. Monegan believe Petitioners "disrespected" Mr. Monegan. Mr. Monegan seems to be playing a central role here. He wrote in an e-mail to Petitioners that he and Respondent "have expectations for people that we allow in our lives and our children's lives. We wouldn't allow anyone to come into our lives that talked down, demanded, guilt tripped, manipulated, trashed, talked behind our backs." There was not a single mention of Eddie in that e-mail. It was all about how Mr. Monegan thought Petitioners had said bad things about *him*. Petitioners say that is not true. In any case, withholding visitation to "punish" her father for real or imagined behaviors toward her and her husband has nothing to do with Eddie's best interests. The weakest points in Petitioners' case, and the strongest points in Respondent's case, may be that Petitioners were so distraught by Respondent's refusal to let them have any contact with Eddie that they may have said some things to Respondent or Mr. Monegan which they now regret. However, none of that harmed or upset Eddie in any way.

(3) Settlement negotiations: Some communication but nothing concrete.

(4) Fair settlement: Visitation with Eddie every other weekend (Saturday 8:00 a.m. to Sunday 5:00 p.m.) and several hours on Wednesday evening on the off week to take Eddie out to eat or play. One week vacation in the summer.

(5) Obstacles to settlement: The biggest obstacles, discussed above, are Respondent's unresolved anger toward her father for what she sees as his past "control and manipulation" of her, and her feeling, driven, it appears, to a large extent by Mr. Monegan, that Petitioners have "disrespected" Mr. Monegan personally and Respondent's decision to marry him.

Sincerely,

Mindy Wekselblatt

cc: Clients by email

Chapter 8

Ipso Facto

The day of court, Julie and I met Mindy at her office and took a short walk to the courthouse. We sat in the outer lobby; I was wearing a dark suit and Julie was in a conservative dress. We were there first and did not see Jenny and her attorney. It was about 1 PM in the afternoon and the courthouse hallways seemed relatively vacant of people. Evidently, Mindy had told us, this day was set aside for motions and conferences by this judge. The judge hearing our case was to be the "Hon. Charles D Carlson." Mindy indicated to us that she felt, based upon her experience with the judges of Lane County, that he was fair and just. I took that as a positive.

I remember not feeling nervous, in fact I felt eager. The anticipation of this day had been long coming. Though not an actual trial, Julie and I now had a forum to be heard, to have the truth heard. There had been so much misinformation and fiction that now needed to be clarified. No longer would the slinging of words like some mindless sprinklers be tolerated. Words would have to be backed up with fact. After all, courtrooms don't function on conjecture and innuendo. In other words, it was time for Jenny to put up or shut up. It had been a long and ugly road to this juncture; I had no time for pity today.

1 PM, March 10th, 2014

The court clerk for Judge Carlson swung open the big double door entrance to the courtroom. As we stood out of what was obviously a nonvisible area to us at the time, Jenny and Erin appeared. They were both wearing pants and suit coats. Erin looked to be in her late 20s. The clerk summoned us into the courtroom where he explained that we would be put into separate conference rooms where the judge would rotate back and forth in negotiations. We were then led down a hallway with adjacent conference rooms on either side. In the room where Mindy, Julie and I were there was a long table in the middle of the room with a single door bathroom at one end. We immediately went in and took one of the approximately 14 seats around the large wooden table. The clerk left and shut the door.

The three of us sat there looking at each other. The clock had begun ticking the moment we had left Mindy's office and at around $4.17 a minute I hoped her special brand of voodoo would work its magic today. She then said she had already spoken to the judge and that he had commented on the strength of our case. I took that as a good omen. I mean, heck, she could've said he thought our case was weak.

At **1:40 PM**, the door opened, and Judge Carlson came in. He sat to my right at the end of the table; both girls were further down midway. He said that he had read our settlement letter and that based upon the statutes we had a very good case. He then countered that even though our case is good, the laws have changed, and many judges now view these types of cases differently. He reconfirmed what Mindy had told us in our first visit to her office. With family law and grandparents' visitation it's the luck of the draw when appearing in court. He stated that if no resolution was

found today the next judge that would hear the actual trial might view this totally different than he does. He himself would be recused from being the trial judge by having held this settlement conference. The outcome of today's negotiation was confidential and not admissible in the actual trial, should one occur. He was very brief and cordial. He explained that he would now go over to the respondents and tell them basically the same information. With that, Judge Carlson got up and left the room.

Mindy, Julie, and I continued in small chitchat for some time. It was now approximately 1:30 in the afternoon. Julie and I assumed there would be some back and forth, with proposals and counterproposals. We had virtually no idea, though, as to what Jenny's overall approach was. We can only assume that she was steadfast against visitation, and this was based upon the fact that Julie had tried numerous times unsuccessfully to find some amiable meetings of the minds towards resolution. Scout hadn't even shown up to the courthouse to offer support during this settlement hearing. She was sent alone to represent both their actions. Scout had been the principal driving force behind Jenny escalating this absurdity to this point. He sat back like the wizard behind his curtain, pulling levers and pushing buttons. He bears false witness and hides in recluse immunity for fear of being discovered for what he is. Now he leaves this 23-year-old girl to go toe to toe with two seasoned adults. He sends his wife to lie for him.

At approximately **2:30 PM**, Mindy left the room for a short period of time. The judge had not reappeared in our conference room after having left about an hour prior. When Mindy returned, she sat down and told us that she had seen the judge in passing. She said that the judge had stated, "she has turned on the waterworks." Mindy took this to mean she is crying heavily. Mindy then said that Judge Carlson had stated," She keeps saying how much she loves her mother and father." If you can only imagine the dumbfounded look on my face. Let me get this straight, she's crying and saying she loves her mother and father? Either this is a major breakthrough, or she is having a major breakdown. Then reality set in, Jenny's an actress.

So, the plot is thickening. Thus far, over the last seven months nothing had made any sense, why should today be any different. For some reason, every time I looked at Mindy the calculator in my head began doing mathematical equations. Time began to drag. Where was small talk initially, now was an uneasy silence. The air seemed stifled, and the room began to seem claustrophobic as the minutes ticked by. The stress was getting to Julie, and she became nauseous. At **3:40 PM**, Julie hastily moved to the bathroom and vomited. I felt helpless listening through the door. Mindy excused herself from the room to seek out any information she could glean.

At approximately **3:55 PM**, Mindy returned to our conference room. She told us that she had spoken with both the Judge and Erin. She stated that all three of them were working on our behalf. I took this to mean that what we were asking for in our request for visitation, the terms of one weekend a month, was agreeable to not only Mindy, but Judge Carlson and Erin. This was the most positive piece of news Julie and I had heard all day. Evidently, Jenny was adamant and not budging from her position of not agreeing to stipulate to, "an ongoing relationship, as defined in ORS 109.119(10)(e), exists between grandparents and Eddie." To do so would mean complete capitulation. Once acknowledged and stipulated to, it will establish legally that Julie and I have

rights to be in Eddie's life. She will no longer be able to hide him from us out of spite. She will no longer have him as a tool to use against us. Julie and I will no longer be relegated to subjugation.

If Jenny should agree to the statute, virtually everything Scout has proclaimed as fact will now become void and irrelevant. This newcomer of self-endowed prominence will be exposed for the charlatan he is. His cruel threats and ultimatums will be rendered meaningless. There will be no more power for him to wield over these two grandparents who simply love their grandson. Truly, Jenny is between a self-made rock and a hard place this afternoon. Perhaps she was conversing with Scout over the telephone throughout the conference, I have no clue. The bottom line is that today was most likely the day Jenny knew this had to end. There was no way Jenny and Scout wanted to end up in a courtroom to try and defend what they had done to Julie and me. She had been given ample opportunities to resolve this out of court. Julie and I had pleaded with her to simply let us visit our grandson, to no avail. Now, Jenny is being recalibrated to reality in the next room by professionals who separate nonsense from people trying to pass it off as non-fiction.

At **4:20 PM,** Mindy left the room only to reappear some 15 minutes later. She had a proposal. The look on her face left me a bit uneasy. She said that Jenny would agree to one weekend a month, each visit starting at noon Saturday and ending at noon Sunday. I stopped Mindy there. I said that that was a deal breaker and there was no need to go further. Our original request had been that we picked Eddie up on Friday afternoon at 5 PM, returning him at 5 PM Sunday. This counteroffer was ludicrous in it having even been proposed. I made it clear to Mindy the absolute minimum Julie and I would accept would be a Saturday morning at 9 AM pickup, with a return at 5 PM Sunday. Mindy said there were additional demands, but I told her that until this visit duration issue was settled there was no purpose in addressing the others.

Mindy forcefully reminded me that Jenny was about to give us the most important thing we had sought, *that* being her stipulating to "***an ongoing relationship***, as defined in ORS 109.119(10)(e), exists between grandparents and Eddie." To Mindy that was the Holy Grail of outcomes. Mindy, more than anyone in that room knew the legal significance of establishing that fact. She exited the room to offer our counterproposal. Julie and I bristled at the possibility of being regular old grandparents.

At **4:45 PM**, Mindy reappeared. Jenny had agreed to our visitation duration demands. However, Mindy warned me that the remaining stipulations would no doubt anger Julie and me. I wasn't too worried; we had just insured our relationship with our grandson and given the circumstances, that was my Avalon. Jenny was demanding that Julie and I be subject to random drug and alcohol tests at any time, thus meaning that she too would be subject to the same requirement. I thought, okay, no biggie on that one. Mindy told me that the next demand would really make me mad. She said that Jenny was requiring that the first six visits with Eddie be supervised by Jeffrey. Julie and I looked at one another in dismay trying to understand the logic behind that. She hadn't even spoken to her brother in the last seven months, other than the two visits with Eddie. According to Jilian, Jenny had called Jeffrey an "asshole," just prior to these visits. Now Jenny was asking Jeffrey to supervise the first six? She hadn't even asked him if he would do so, as far as Julie or I knew. I laughed and agreed wholeheartedly, knowing my son has

always been 100% behind his mother and father in regard to this matter. Jenny would have no way of verifying any of these demands. Instead, their mere use is but hollow attempts to build layers of self-justification, where instead there should have been humility and remorse. These addendums fooled no one as was evident in the contempt shown by Mindy towards Jenny when outlining them. The nuts and bolts of the remainder of the details could be worked out between the legal offices. The skeleton of the framework had been accomplished.

At **5:00 PM**, we all reassembled in the main courtroom and Judge Carlson brought his court to order. This part of the proceeding was to ensure to lock in, any mutually stipulated agreement to become law and thus waive a court trial. Since we had a trial fast approaching, it was even more important to put the agreement in concrete so as not to allow vacillation creating a situation where a mind might be changed and either side is unprepared for the court trial. So, it was imperative that on the court record it be noted under oath that Jenny was in fact stipulating to, ORS 109.119(10)(e).

Julie and I sat in front of, and to the right side, of the elevated Judge's bench, Jenny, and her lawyer to the left. We were asked to stand and raise our right hands, we were then sworn in. The Judge then individually asked us to rise, first Julie and I as the Petitioners. We were asked if in fact we agreed with each aspect of the proposed agreement. We confirm that in fact we did.

Then Judge Carlson asked the respondents to stand. His entire staff was on overtime now and a feeling of expeditiousness began to come through his speaking. He went briefly through the litany of points until he came upon the one referring to the first six visits being supervised. It appeared to me as though he had not been aware of this demand prior. He asked Jenny if she had confirmed with Jeffrey that he would in fact be able to do so. I will never forget that moment. I looked up that Jenny from my seat and saw my little girl. For that brief moment I felt sorry for her. She looked so young and helpless; she was obviously shaken. Jenny said that she had not asked Jeffrey yet if he could supervise the visits. I remember the Judge looking at her with frustration. Judge Carlson asked me if I felt there would be any problem with arranging that. I responded that there would be no problem. Everyone in the room at that moment felt the same thing, how petty and absurd Jenny was being in all the prerequisites. By asking for a drug test from her mother and father she was merely satisfying the perverted last grasp at the power she and her partner once wielded without mercy on two helpless people.

The judge gave his final order duly noting that an agreement had been reached as well as the stipulations surrounding it. Julie and I had been granted the reprieve we had sought. There *was* joy in Mudville, we were happy and satisfied with the outcome. The most important and critical aspect of the nightmare that had occurred some seven months prior was now over. The chandelier would never be put back together, but there was now a dim light coming from it. I felt like a victorious baseball coach sitting in the dugout after all the fans and kids had left the field. With humility, I was savoring the victory. I had brought happiness, by way of Eddie, to my wife's life once again. The glorious consequences of what had been accomplished had not even begun to sink in. I realized something good had happened, but the magnitude of which eluded me at this point.

At **5:40 PM**, The Judge thanked us all and adjourned the court. We exited the courtroom into the hallway where I shook Mindy's hand and thanked her, Julie did likewise. Jenny and Erin exited down the staircase to the lower level. Mindy thought we should wait a few moments to give them time rather than co-occupied the stairway. Mindy told us that our perseverance had paid off and that we had truly accomplished something to savor.

I will always wonder, in hindsight, how much of that day may have been predestined. Possible collusion between the three solicitors in this brief saga will always intrigue me. Mindy, Judge Carlson, and Erin deal with these issues for a living with what had almost destroyed Julie and me. What's right is right, and in this case, what was right was obvious. One will never know.

We walked down the staircase of the courthouse and took the short walk back to Mindy's office through a municipal parking lot. Mindy stopped, looked at me and said, "Greg, if that was my daughter I don't know if I could ever forgive her." I simply responded, "I won't."

It was **6 PM**, by the time Julie and I began our two-hour trip back to Happy Valley. When we got to the car, we called Jeffrey and Nichole. When they heard the news that we had won our visitation rights, they were overjoyed.

The freeway traffic was very congested for a good part of our drive back. We didn't care at all. It was the moment to savor the fact that our future had been saved. Julie and I had walked in darkness for so long over what Jenny had done that we couldn't immediately grasp what it all meant. You can't go through living hell for seven months and then in the blink of an eye return to being as unscathed as the day before it began. Both Julie and I were older now, older in many ways. The sheer magnitude of what had happened to both of us, as well as each other, would forevermore leave an indelible mark on our lives. The scar of having gone through such an ordeal at the hands of the daughter we had raised from birth will forever be painful and disheartening. Life is altered now and there is no going back. The fat lady sang.

When I look back on my life and think of all the money I have spent on my children, and in raising a family in general, when I think of six homes I have owned over the years, all the new cars I have bought and all the fine meals I have had at expensive restaurants, I can only laugh. For the mere sum of $15,000, I bought something more valuable to me anything and everything I have ever owned in my entire life. For the exact same cost as what I had spent on Jenny's new car I bought her upon graduating from college, I was able to overcome the most terrifying nightmare my wife and I had faced and 32 years of marriage. As God is my witness, the $15,000 in total that I gave my lawyer in pursuit of my grandson is the best money I ever spent in my life. Dollar for dollar, cent for cent, I have never made a better investment. I have my wife back; I have my life back and justice has been done (to some extent). Eddie will know the wonder and joy he has shared with his grandparents as he grows into his future. He will be exposed to the pure and unselfish love that had raised him the first 2 ½ years of his life, and now throughout his life.

Lawyers love to spend other people's money. After having a dozen revisions, a final draft was agreed upon. There had never been any mention of drugs throughout any of Jenny's and

(Page 139)

Scout's wild allegations made toward us. However, Jenny insisted on including language in the final judgment that included random drug testing, with Scout's insistence no doubt. Julie and I never quite understood this demand. Perhaps Scout was feebly brandishing last-gasp control, or he felt it might imply something about Julie or I. Ultimately, Julie and I agreed, we went to a hospital and had drug tests taken. The negative results were sent to both our attorney, as well as Erin. I will never forgive Jenny for doing this to her mother. We then waited for our first visit with Eddie that would take place on March 22, 2014.

The following is the "Final Settlement Judgment," followed by Mindy's "Post Judgment Outline:"

COPY

FILED
AT ..... O'CLOCK ..... M
MAR 18 2014
Circuit Court For Lane County, Oregon
BY

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR LANE COUNTY

In the Matter of: GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY, Petitioners, and JENNY MARIE HUSBY-MONEGAN, Respondent.	Case No. 15-13-24124 STIPULATED GENERAL JUDGMENT (ORS 109.119 VISITATION)

THIS MATTER came on before the Court upon the stipulation of the parties, Petitioners Gregory and Julie Husby, represented by their attorney Mindy Wekselblatt, and Respondent, Jenny Husby, represented by her attorney Erin Fennerty, as evidenced by their signatures below, to enter into a Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) as to the minor child EDWIN GREGORY HUSBY, born to Respondent in March 2011, and the Court being fully advised in the premises, makes the following findings of fact:

FINDINGS OF FACT:

1. EDWIN GREGORY HUSBY (Eddie) is a minor child born out of wedlock in March 2011 to Respondent (mother). Paternity has not been established or declared and he has not been adopted.

2. Petitioners (grandparents) are Eddie's maternal grandparents.

3. Oregon is Eddie's home state, and he has significant connections with the State of Oregon, and it appears that no other state would have jurisdiction to determine visitation. It is in Eddie's best interests and welfare that this Court assume jurisdiction to determine visitation.

4. An ongoing personal relationship, as defined in ORS 109.119(10)(e), exists between grandparents and Eddie.

5. It is in Eddie's best interest that grandparents have visitation with him as set forth below.

6. The visitation set forth below does not substantially interfere with mother's custodial relationship with Eddie.

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS HEREBY ORDERED AND ADJUDGED:

1. Parties and Relationships:

The findings set forth above are incorporated herein as if set forth in full.

2. Visitation Plan:

2.1. Beginning Saturday, March 29, 2014, grandparents are awarded the 4th weekend of each month with Eddie beginning at 9 am on Saturday and ending at 5 pm on Sunday. However, as it is mother's preference to have physical custody of Eddie on those weekends that her husband is not home due to his current 2 week rotating schedule, the parties agree to designate in writing an alternative weekend other than the 4th weekend for grandparents' visitation with not less than three weeks notice.

2.2. Grandparents and Eddie shall have the unlimited right to correspond with each other by e-mail and regular mail, and to telephone (including skype, face time, or other modes of communication over the internet) each other during reasonable hours without monitoring or interference by mother or anyone else in any way, provided that unless otherwise agreed in writing, telephone and other forms of internet communication shall be limited to no more than two times each week and each shall be limited to no more than 10 minutes in duration. Mother shall have the same communication rights with Eddie when he is with grandparents.

2.3. The parties shall share transportation and meet at a designated Starbucks in Salem.

2.4. Personal plans of mother or Eddie, school activities at such time as Eddie enters school, church activities and other considerations will not be reasons for failing to follow the visitation schedule. However, the parties acknowledge that reasonable adjustments will be needed from time to time and that an element of flexibility will be

required in administering the visitation schedule to accommodate family events, life changes, and so that Eddie's activities are maintained with minimal disruptions. Eddie will not be permitted to determine whether or not he wishes to visit grandparents. Only substantial medical reason, or upon written agreement of parties to postpone a visit, will be considered sufficient for postponing a visitation. If Eddie is ill and unable to visit, or the parties agree to postpone a visit, a makeup visit with grandparents shall occur the following weekend (paragraph 2.1) or upon another mutually agreeable weekend. If, however, grandparents fail to exercise their visitation, there will be no makeup visitation.

2.5. Derogatory Comments. The parties are restrained and enjoined from making any derogatory comments about one another, either to, or in the presence of Eddie; or making comments in any way that diminish the love, respect, and affection Eddie has for mother, grandparents, or members of Eddie's family (either by blood or marriage). The parties are further restrained from initiating or engaging in any communication or conversation about any aspect of this case or otherwise expose Eddie to "adult issues" between the parties.

2.6. Duty to Update. The parties have an ongoing responsibility to update essential contact information. The Petitioners shall notify Respondent of any emergency circumstance or substantial change in Eddie's health.

2.7. The parties shall adhere to this visitation schedule unless otherwise agreed upon in writing by the parties.

2.8. Petitioners and Respondent can request drug and alcohol urinalysis from the other prior to scheduled visitations. Assuming that a request is made between 8:00 am and 2:00 pm, the party to be tested shall go to a facility that provides drug and alcohol urinalysis testing within eight (8) hours of having received notice of the request. If a request is made after 2:00 pm, the party to be tested shall go to a facility that provides drug and alcohol testing no later than 12:00 pm the day after having received notice of the request. In the event Respondent requests a urinalysis before the first visit is scheduled to begin, the Petitioners

shall pay for that first urinalysis and the results shall be faxed to their attorney and to mother's attorney. In the event the urinalysis results show the presence of non-prescription drugs or alcohol in excess of .02%, the visit shall not take place. Thereafter, the party being tested shall sign a release to authorize the requesting party to be provided with a written statement of the test results and if the test results are negative, the requesting party shall pay the cost of testing. The test results shall be admissible in court without the necessity of laying any further foundation.

2.9. Jeff Husby shall supervise the first 6 visits with his parents. If Jeff Husby is not available then the parties shall select a mutually agreeable supervisor. Thereafter there shall be no supervision.

2.10. Grandparents' shall not remove Eddie from the state of Oregon.

2.11. There shall be no firearms in grandparents' home during visitation.

2.12. Consumption of non-prescription drugs or alcohol in the eight (8) hours before the visitation period is to begin, or during the visitation period, is prohibited for all parties.

2.13. Physical discipline of Eddie during a visitation period is prohibited for all parties. Use of profanity during a visitation period is prohibited for all parties.

3. Attorney Fees.

Each party shall be responsible for their own attorney fees and costs herein.

4. Withdrawal of Attorneys.

Mindy Wekselblatt, attorney of record for grandparents, and Erin Fennerty, attorney of record for mother, shall be and hereby are allowed to withdraw as attorneys for the parties and the Clerk of the Court is hereby ordered to enter such withdrawal of record. Petitioners and Respondent shall hereafter be *pro se,* and this is notice of the attorneys' withdrawal per ORS 9.390.

Each party understands that he/she is not under any obligation to sign this agreement at this time or at any other time, and can take any extra time he/she wishes to consult with an independent attorney regarding the legality and effect of this document. The normal rule of construction whereby any ambiguity is construed against the "drafter" of this agreement shall specifically not be applicable by agreement of the parties.

I sign this stipulated judgment on my own volition, with full knowledge of the facts, and with full information as to my legal rights and liabilities. In some instances, the terms of this stipulated judgment represent a compromise of disputed issues. However, I believe the terms and conditions to be fair and reasonable and in the best interests of Eddie under the circumstances.

IT IS SO STIPULATED:

DATED: 3-15-14

Gregory Husby, Petitioner

Julie Husby, Petitioner

STATE OF OREGON, County of Clackamas) ss.

Personally appeared before me Gregory Husby and Julie Husby and acknowledged the foregoing Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) to be their voluntary act on the 15th day of March, 2014.

OFFICIAL SEAL
ALYSE M STEIN
NOTARY PUBLIC - OREGON
COMMISSION NO. 475933
MY COMMISSION EXPIRES FEBRUARY 21, 2017

Notary Public for Oregon

DATED: March 18 2014

Jenny Husby, Respondent

STATE OF OREGON, County of Lane) ss.

Personally appeared before me Jenny Husby and acknowledged the foregoing Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) to be her voluntary act on the 18th day of March, 2014.

OFFICIAL STAMP
SHANNON LYNN BIGGAR
NOTARY PUBLIC-OREGON
COMMISSION NO. 925370
MY COMMISSION EXPIRES MARCH 02, 2018

Notary Public for Oregon

DATED this 18 day of March, 2014.

/s/ Charles D. Carlson

Circuit Court Judge

Mindy Wekselblatt
ATTORNEY AT LAW
Historic Smeede Hotel Building
767 Willamette Street, Suite 204
Eugene, Oregon 97401

Tami Clark
Legal Assistant

Telephone:(541) 465-3901
Facsimile: (541) 465-3921

March 19, 2014

I FOUGHT THE HARD FIGHT. I FOUGHT TO THE FINISH. GL

Greg and Julie Husby
11387 SE Stevens Road
Happy Valley, OR 97086

RE: Gregory & Julie Husby and Jenny Husby-Monegan
Lane County Case No.: Case No. 15-13-24124
RE: ORS 109.119 (GRANDPARENT VISITATION) Post-Judgment Issues

Dear Greg & Julie:

You asked that I prepare a letter to you attempting to issue spot potential problems in the future regarding you visitation rights with Eddie if Scout (or someone else) were to adopt Eddie or if Jenny sought a modification of the terms in the Stipulation. In the event there are future issues this research and letter will be very useful and will conserve time and money.

You have now obtained a judgment awarding you visitation rights with your grandson, Eddie, under ORS 109.119 which is entitled "rights of person who establishes emotional ties creating child-parent relationship or ongoing personal relationship" with a child. The statute applies to "any person" and expressly includes, but is not limited to, grandparents. By stipulation included in the General Judgment to be entered, Jenny and you have stipulated that you have established an ongoing personal relationship with Eddie, as defined by the statute, and that it is in Eddie's best interest to have visitation with you as set forth in the judgment. Thus, you have now cleared the initial, and most difficult hurdle, under the statute of obtaining the initial visitation judgment and now have statutory rights of visitation with Eddie which the courts will recognize and enforce.

What makes obtaining the initial visitation judgment so difficult is the statutory presumption included in ORS 109.119(2)(a) that "there is a presumption that the legal parent acts in the best interest of the child." The statute requires any person seeking visitation rights under the statute to rebut that presumption if the legal parent objects to entry of a judgment granting visitation rights to the third party. However, now that the grandparents have obtained the initial visitation judgment, the statutory presumption no longer applies if either party to the judgment seeks to modify or terminate its provisions. That is because ORS 109.119(2)© expressly states that "The

presumption described in paragraph (a) of this subsection does not apply in a proceeding to modify an order granting relief under this section." The Oregon Court of Appeals has construed ORS 109.119(2)© to mean that in a later proceeding to modify a grandparent custody/visitation judgment, the legal parent is not entitled to the statutory presumption.

Epler and Epler, 258 Or App 464, 309 P3d 1133 (2013) involved an appeal by the mother of the trial court's judgment denying her motion to modify custody of her nine year old daughter. The original Stipulated General Judgment of Dissolution, incorporating a marital settlement agreement, awarded custody of the child to the maternal grandmother with parenting time to both parents. Mother argued that the trial court had erred by (1) failing to apply the presumption in ORS 109.119(2)(a) and (2) that the Fourteenth Amendment required the trial court to presume that a modification of custody in favor of mother was in the child's best interest, citing *Troxel v. Granville*, 530 US 57, 120 S Ct 2054, 147 L Ed 2d 49 (2000). The Court of Appeals rejected both of those arguments. With regard to ORS 109.119, the Court of Appeals explained:

> "Because ORS 109.119 has the potential to profoundly interfere with parent-child relationships, it contains a 'presumption that the legal parent acts in the best interest of the child' in deciding with whom the child interacts. ORS 109.119(2)(a). That presumption must be rebutted * * * before a court may award relief to a nonparent under ORS 109.119. * * * However, the presumption applies only to the state's initial interference with the parent-child relationship, *viz.*, when the court initially orders custody, guardianship, or visitation to the intervening party; it does not apply in a proceeding to modify an order granting relief under ORS 109.119. ORS 109.119(2)©.
>
> "* * * * *
>
> "* * * All that ORS 109.119(2)© provides with regard to modification proceedings is that the presumption favoring parents in ORS 109.119(2)(a) 'does not apply in a proceeding to modify an order granting relief under [ORS 109.119].' Neither ORS 109.119(2)© nor any other provision of ORS 109.119 makes the presumption in favor of parents in ORS 109.119(2)(a) applicable to mother's motion to modify the stipulated dissolution judgment in this case. * * *."

Epler also rejected the mother's argument that the Fourteenth Amendment and *Troxel* required the court to presume that a modification of custody to mother was in the child's best interest. As with ORS 109.119, it concluded that any such presumption applied only in original proceedings concerning custody and visitation, not in modification proceedings. "[N]either *Troxel's* reasoning nor the presumption that it identifies applies in this modification proceeding." 258 Or App at 484.

A motion to modify visitation may be filed at any time and does not require that any unanticipated "substantial change of circumstances" has occurred since the last visitation order. The moving party has the burden of proving that modifying (or terminating) visitation is in the child's best interest. The trial courts have wide discretion to decide what is in the best interest of the child, and the decision can be highly subjective. Different judges can, and do, make different decisions on what is in a child's best interest based on exactly the same evidence.

Will the visitation judgment be affected if Scout adopts Eddie? The short answer is no, but there are several issues to consider. If Scout adopted Eddie, it would be a "stepparent adoption" which brings special rules into play. In a non-stepparent adoption, in which both natural parents have either had their parental rights terminated or have died, the result of the adoption is that the rights of the natural parents and their "kindred" (which Oregon courts have construed to include grandparents) with respect to the child who has been adopted are terminated. After the adoption "the relationship, rights and obligations * * * shall be the same to all legal intents and purposes * * * as if the adopted person had been born in lawful wedlock to the adoptive parents and had not been born to the natural parents." ORS 109.041(1). However, subsection (2) of ORS 109.041 carves out an exception for stepparent adoptions. It states: "When a person has been or shall be adopted in this state by a stepparent, this section shall leave unchanged the relationship, rights and obligations between such adopted person and descendants of the adopted person and natural parent of the adopted person, who is the spouse of the person who adopted the person, and the descendants and kindred of such natural parent." Since you are Jenny's "kindred" under Oregon law, your visitation rights with Eddie would be unaffected by Scout's stepparent adoption.

One thing to consider, however, is that because Scout was not a party in the original ORS 109.119 visitation proceeding (because he had no legal rights to assert with respect to Eddie at that time), the visitation judgment cannot be enforced against him individually. *See Couch v. Couch*, 170 Or App 98, 11 P3d 255 (2000). That should make no difference so long as Jenny is alive and is Eddie's custodial parent, because the visitation judgment can be enforced against her. However, should Jenny die after Scout adopted Eddie, or should Scout be awarded sole custody of Eddie in a divorce, or Jenny's parental rights be terminated for any reason, leaving Scout as the sole legal or custodial parent, the present visitation judgment would likely not be enforceable against him. Of course, in that case, you could go back to court and seek another visitation judgment naming Scout as the defendant under ORS 109.119, even if Jenny had died or had her parental rights terminated, because ORS 109.119 is not limited to grandparents or other "kindred" who are seeking visitation. It permits "any person" who has established an ongoing personal relationship with the child to seek a visitation order, so older Oregon cases addressing prior grandparent-only visitation statutes and finding that parents of a natural parent who had died and whose grandchild had been adopted by the stepparent/spouse of the living natural parent had lost all right to seek visitation under the "grandparent visitation" statute no longer apply. However, if you did have to file a new ORS 109.119 claim against Scout, it would be an initial

claim and the presumption that Scout is acting in Eddie's best interest when he objects to your visitation would apply and would have to be rebutted by you by clear and convincing evidence.

Finally, ORS 109.332 injects some ambiguity into the stepparent adoption scenario. It provides:

> "(1) When a petition has been filed under ORS 109.309 concerning the adoption by a stepparent of a child, a grandparent served with a copy of the petition under ORS 109.315 may file a motion with the court asking the court to award a grandparent the right to regular visitation with the child after the adoption. A motion under this subsection must be filed no later than 30 days after service of the petition.
>
> "(2) The court shall award a grandparent visitation rights only if the court finds by clear and convincing evidence that:
>
> "(a) Establishing visitation rights is in the best interests of the child;
>
> "(b) A substantial relationship existed prior to the adoption between the child and the grandparent seeking visitation rights; and
>
> "© Establishing visitation rights does not substantially interfere with the relationship between the child and the adoptive family.
>
> "(3) As used in this section, 'grandparent' includes a grandparent who has established custody, visitation or other rights under ORS 109.119."

Only two Oregon appellate decisions have ever cited ORS 109.332, and neither is very informative as to what it means. It appears that although it refers to "adoption by a stepparent" without limitation, it is most probably limited to only one type of stepparent adoption, adoption of the child by the spouse of the living natural parent where the living natural parent is not the child of the grandparents seeking visitation. That is, it would only apply where the natural parent/child of the grandparents seeking visitation is deceased or has had or will have their parental rights terminated by the adoption. That would seem to be a necessary construction because otherwise the statute would contradict ORS 109.041(2), quoted above, which maintains the rights of "kindred" of the living natural parent where the living natural parent's spouse is the stepparent adopting the child. Also, the reference in the statute to "a grandparent served with a copy of the petition under ORS 109.315" supports that construction because ORS 109.315 only requires service on "parents of the party whose parental rights would be terminated" and "parents of the deceased or incapacitated parent" when "a parent of the child is deceased or incapacitated." ORS 109.315(5). There is no requirement of service on the parents of a natural parent who will continue to have full parental rights under ORS 109.041(2).

Nevertheless, if you are ever served with or become aware of a petition under which Scout is seeking to adopt Eddie, you should consult a lawyer immediately to discuss what, if any, action you should take. Although you would likely not have standing to object to the adoption because

(Page 149)

Greg and Julie Husby
March 19, 2014
Page 5

Mullins v. State of Oregon, 57 F3d 789, 794 (9th Cir 1995) has held that the biological connection between grandparents and their grandchild does not give grandparents a constitutionally protected liberty interest in the adoption of their grandchild, you may decide that is it necessary or advisable to take some action in order to protect their own visitation rights.

It has been a pleasure working for you. It is my hope that you never need to call upon me again.

Sincerely,

Mindy Wekselblatt

It is now May 16, 2014. I wanted a little time to pass so that my observations might offer some direction as to how this might play out in the long run. Unfortunately, that will not happen. On Monday, May 19th, at 6 AM I will be admitted into the hospital for posterior spinal fusion, lumbar interbody fusion, and a gill laminectomy. With our Eddie visitation resolved, it's time to repair my back.

So now is probably a good time to give a synopsis of what has occurred since Judge Carlson decision was rendered. As far as transportation, Jenny and agreed to meet in Salem, Oregon, for the transfer of Eddie. We were there bright and early on March 22, at 9 AM, at Starbucks in Salem. We had seen Eddie on four visits since January 25, 2014, all were supervised by Jenny. This would be the very first time in well over seven months that Julie and I would be alone with Eddie. Jeff and Nichole had made plans to come numerous times during the visit.

I decided to wait in the car and have Julie approach Jenny and her car to gather Eddie and his overnight bag for the visit. Having parked some 40 yards away, I could not hear the conversation, but saw them conversing seemingly cordially. Eddie exited the back door and stepped onto the pavement. Julie picked him up and hugged him momentarily, then returning him to the ground. I opened the door and he saw me. He began to run directly towards me, and I outreached my arms through the open door. He ran up and I lifted him to my chest. There is a God.

It was if a day had not passed. Any fears of Eddie not remembering us were far blown out of proportion. Love permeated each and every second he was with his grandparents for those two glorious days. Julie and I reveled at the miracle called, “Eddie.” Each, “I love you grandpa” or” I love you grandma,” melted our hearts. “Grandma, Grandpa,” echoed in the air with a sound of beauty indescribable. Each little thing he remembered reestablished our bond, thread by thread. His favorite cookie jar, his sitting on my lap and watching diesel train videos, Eddie sitting with his grandmother while watching his favorite cartoon, these all filled holes in Julie and my life. We had been abandoned by our daughter like a baby cat that had accidentally urinated in the house and because of that was driven to a foreign neighborhood, let out of the car, and deserted.

He remembered his aunt and uncle vividly. Hugs and kisses were abundant that day for all. The hours flew as we laughed and played. We went to dinner, the park, Toys-R Us and on and on. That night Eddie slept between Julie and I in our king bed. It’s as if he too could not believe his eyes as they would dart back and forth between Julie and me. For minutes at a time, he would lay there holding one of us with his arm around our neck, only to alternate the other, back and forth. When sleep finally came, Eddie had his arm around his grandmother’s neck and was nestled up in her arm. I laid there as the tears rolled down my cheek thanking God for bringing happiness to our life.

“It always takes truly little happiness, to erase a great deal of sadness.”

Greg Husby

(Page 151)

The ominous and never-ending clock that waits for no man was my only enemy that weekend. Ultimately, all good things must end. Like a condemned man counting down his last hours of life, only to a much less extent, I dreaded time as it ticked by. It would be another month before we got to see our grandson again. The victory of having won what we did is tarnished by the realization of what we lost. What could and should have been was taken without warning from us like a thief in the night by our daughter. She will have to answer for that for the rest of her life. Julie and I shall relish what we have. We have little time left to waste on foolishness.

Nichole, Jeffrey, Julie, Eddie, and I after dinner out.

(Page 153)

The status quo, with regards to Jilian, remains. So be it. The great loss there is in that of Daniyel not knowing the wonder and joy of her mother's parents. Jilian knows this but has too much false pride to admit it and has not yet learned to accept her own humility. She is ashamed of giving up on her dreams and succumbing to being dependent on others. She chose to be weak instead of strong. She thinks no one sees, but one would have to be blind not to.

Julie sat in the back of the car with Eddie for the drive back to Salem. At 5 PM, Julie opened the door and got Eddie out of the vehicle. I hugged my grandson and kissed him goodbye. Julie began to walk him over towards where Jenny's car parked in virtually the same spot as before. About five steps into their walk, Eddie turned around and looked at me and said, "I'll see you soon, grandpa." A tear rolled down my cheek.

It's a slow process of recovering for Julie and I. Life has no mercy. If you don't defend yourself, no one will.

Epilogue

This will be my final entry in this journal/book/letter to my grandson. Originally, when starting my writing on this event, I was writing directly to my grandson, Eddie. When I look back on it now, I find it very sad, and I can't help but feel sorry for the poor man that was writing it. It is simply one of those things in life that is incomprehensible unless you go through it. In the future I will have a great deal more humility for those who have experienced tragedy in their life.

I am still writing this to you directly, Eddie. The complexity and dynamics surrounding the first three years of your life will pique your interest one day. At the very least, there will come a day in your life where you will seek the truth about this period in time. I can comprehend because I *have* gone through it. Remember, my father left when I was three years old, and I never saw him again in my life. Those first three years of my life has always been a mystery to me. Abandonment is an unwelcome and very heavy link forged to your ankle that you carry through life. I swore not to be my father and was not. In my writings, you will now know the truth of this saga.

I do not know where the road will lead from this day forward. I am 58 years old. I had my surgery almost two months ago on my back and now carry eight (8) pieces of metal in my spine. I am in great health otherwise, and so is Julie. We have had five visits up until now with you. They are the two days a month that Julie and I live for. You love us dearly, Eddie. I have no doubt of the strength of our bond. I am your blood grandfather and Julie is your blood grandmother. Neither one of us has ever let you down in your short, yet eventful, life. We never will.

With respect to the future, I am losing hope that my daughter might come to her senses. I, as well as others, believe Scout is abusive to Jenny psychologically. He is obsessively controlling and does not yet realize the long-term ramifications this will have on relationships later in life. Of course, these are my opinions as is with a great part of this book. Documented facts speak for themselves; I speak simply from my perspective, however humble and in many cases mistakenly give too much credence to the opposite side. In the end, you will decide what norms in life were broken and to what extent. I simply offer you the truth, honesty, and clarity.

One caveat, Julie asked Jenny if two months down the road, during one of our visits with you, we could have you for a few extra hours to enable us the time needed to take a short train ride to Mount Hood during the afternoon on a Saturday. The visitation timetable conflicts with the early train boarding requirements. Initially, Jenny said she didn't see a problem with it, but she would have to consult with Scout, the next day Jenny texted Julie simply writing, "*No*." Once again, it appears as though Scout is the one anally retentive. Julie texted Jenny back stating, "come on, it's for Eddie." It's been two days now and no response. No matter what, we will always get Eddie two days a month. When he gets older, maybe then he can come by on his own to see his grandma and grandpa.

Julie calls me, "The Eternal Optimist." In this case my metal is being tested. I can't imagine a man (loosely spoken) doing all he could to separate his wife from her family. It defies logic.

(Page 155)

Jeffrey and Nichole had a handsome baby boy on June 5th, 2014. They named their son, Edward Gregory Husby (after Julie's father). Julie and I are blessed once again. We have taken many pictures of Eddie holding baby Ed, his cousin. I marvel and feel-good inside when I see Julie sit at the kitchen table holding her grandchildren.

Greg Husby
July 9, 2014

Edwin Gregory Husby holding Edward Gregory Husby

W. A. W. F.

The longing for venture of a stagnant sail,
the dying throws of a beached whale.
A groan of sadness so deep and real,
Numb to winds that you barely feel.

O words, you betray the hopes you have told.
With such kindness you said them,
But now the tone's cold.

Are your words of such meaning to be said in such haste,
to be used as such tools and to leave such waste?
So sad that such beauty can be altered and swayed,
leaving those behind so empty, dismayed.

I'll fondly remember you as the meanings I taught,
not the mirrors of syllables the twists of you wrought.
I'll think back to when your sounds were sweet and true,
back to the days when I could count on you.

O words, you betray the hopes you have told.
With such kindness you said them,
But now the tone's cold.

Until then, my friend, speak less to me,
Let me dream of the days that used to be.
For when you are used, I will truly despise,
those who abuse you, with nothing but lies.

Gregory Lee Husby

BLACK PEARL, DARK HEART (Part 2)

Chapter 9

Descending Dawn

October 30th, 2019

*****LETTER TO EDWIN GREGORY HUSBY*****

Hello Eddie,

It's early morning, sitting here thinking of you. I think it's time to write. Been awhile. A lot is occurring just now. Your grandpa and grandma have had to file new court papers in Oregon. Scout and your mother have become very cruel to both of us, once again.

You might recall, some six (6) years ago, Julie and I won visitation rights from the Oregon court system. Scout and your mother had said we would never see you again shortly after marrying. Your grandmother and I were dumbfounded. It was surreal. We had virtually raised you the first two and one-half years of your life. Your grandmother and I loved you very much, you loved us. I could not allow that to happen. It took all our money, but we fought for you. We did the right thing, the only thing and that was to never give up and fight for truth and love. In the end, the judge saw this, and we prevailed.

Since then (over six and a half years now), primarily for the first five (5) years, your grandmother and I have been treated like dirt by Scout and Jenny. They have never given an inch and made us beg for everything in relation to you. You might recall, when they would drop you off for our visit they would say to your brothers, "don't look at the monsters." Eddie, that is simply wrong and cruel to say to children about their blood grandparents.

Which brings me to my next point, the elephant in the room, you are probably trying to understand what evokes such hatred for your grandmother and I, from Scout and Jenny. Certainly, by now, I hope you have read my book prior to reading this letter. If not, it's all good. It would simply give you background.

(Page 158)

Nonetheless, there are *two distinct reasons* why this nightmare event has rained down on Julie and me:

1. Scout is a textbook **narcissist** (rather than give a detailed and lengthy definition, please look deeply into what is overwhelmingly considered ***the most destructive of personality disorders***). They have no empathy. He doesn't care, nor understand why we love you so much. This is true, Eddie. I have never met such an empty and lying man in my life. He is extremely cruel and heartless.

2. Remember, Scout found your mother trolling the internet on a dating site. He was fifteen (15) years older than her. He had been through a prior divorce, had a sketchy past with relationships and had a son. Jenny had a child and lived with her parents. Jenny was unhappy, to a degree any girl would find herself in such a position. Add to that, Jenny was living two lives. Two very separate lives and had been for many years. This was the biggest shock and revelation to your grandpa.

   When Scout entered the picture, Jenny had been a Jehovah's Witness for about seven (7) years. I was never a Jehovah's Witness. Your grandmother was one all her life. I let that be her choice throughout our marriage. It was something Julie did completely without me. Her parents had raised her to be a Jehovah's Witness. Jenny had begun to attend with Julie, and subsequently was baptized and joined as well.

   Some five (5) years into going to church two to three times a week with Julie, your mom got pregnant with you. Jehovah's Witness have a very strict policy on unwed pregnant girls: They get disfellowshipped from the congregation. Your grandmother went to bat for Jenny with the church members. Your grandmother went to the elders of the church to ask for Jenny to be forgiven and to be able to stay in the church. This was a very important thing to both Jenny and your grandmother at the time.

   They allowed Jenny to stay and decided not to disfellowship her. Jenny was welcomed back, and everyone was happy. I was always happy. Church didn't matter to me. Make no mistake, Eddie, God does matter to me deeply. It's a personal relationship, in my belief, not a group event. I hope God always matters to you, in your heart.

   Jenny had said it was Sean Hellman, that was your father. Because of her identifying him as the father, Sean's life was forever changed. His parents thought they had a grandchild that was eight (8) years old now that they would never know you. They took Sean and left for Atlanta, GA. They were heartbroken when they left with Sean. All the sadness that was

caused by Jenny isolating him out as the father. Sean was so distraught and broken that upon his return to Atlanta, he changed his name and became a woman legally. He later would say it was because of Jenny. *Fact.*

Jenny Marie Husby had knowingly lied. She knew at the time, Sean was not your father, Eddie. She destroyed this kid, Sean's life, for no reason. Jenny knew all the time who your father was.

Simply put, Jenny Marie Husby had been lying to her parents incessantly for many years. I was a very good father, Eddie, to my children. In Jenny's case, I was very naïve. For several years, Jenny played my kindness and naivety. Abusing my sincerity as a father. Again, *living two separate lives*.

Jenny tried to have it both ways. Go to church to act primp and proper. While at the same time hiding the fact, she is out drinking, sleeping around, and lying to her parents. Her past was beginning to catch up with her. Her reputation was not good at her work or in town. Your grandma and grandpa trusted Jenny. We simply didn't see this. I had always assumed Jenny was telling the truth about Sean Hellman, about everything. She said Sean was the only man she had been with. I believed my daughter. Jenny began to get terrified Julie and I would find out the truth. She hasn't stopped lying since. It's now become pathological. Scout is also a born liar and encourages her to be cruel.

Many things have been found out since my writing my book about this incident and events. We have since found out Jenny lied to us about Scout. She had been seeing Scout for at least two months prior to telling us anything. She had secretly been going to hotels with him when he flew into Portland, on his way to Cottage Grove. In fact, we now know she was pregnant prior to marrying Scout (still acting like a Jehovah's Witness and attending). That's why they rushed so fast to marry. She later had a miscarriage, because of Scout's bent chromosome issue. He had also failed to disclose that to Jenny prior to impregnating her and only did after he married her. She had lied to us many times, all while we would watch you and take care of you. It's crushing to the heart to know all this now.

So, to catch up, after the five (5) years of our getting you for a visit 2 days a month in Oregon (your being 7 at this time), Scout and Jenny handed us a letter saying that they were going to move to Alaska. They were only going to let us see you once a year in summer. I disagreed. We came to an agreement that your grandmother and I would fly you back four (4) times a year to visit. Each being for about a week, summer would be two (2) weeks. A compromise. They both gave their

word. Thus, I did not file for a modification of my current legal papers. I took their word they would not renege. I trusted Scout and Jenny.

During the past year and a half (from March 2018), we have followed the agreement. In fact, there have been seven (7) total visits (see Modification documents: Declaration in Support of Motion). Now, a year and a half later, Scout cancelled a pre-paid for and planned visit for you to come to Oregon. He has declined our requests to facetime as well. He and Jenny have become even more cruel, rude, and utterly disrespectful than usual to your grandmother and me. Thus, I am being forced to take them back to court. I begged them to stop, to no avail. Julie and I have just spent $15,000 on an attorney. The same one that did your original papers, Mindy Wekselblatt. She is in Eugene, OR. We have asked her to file our case with the courts.

Here is why Scout and Jenny are treating us this way, Eddie:

During this year and a half of the new agreement, I visited Alaska three (3) times. You can probably remember bits and pieces of my being there. The first visit was tense but went off without a problem. It was on my second and third visit to Alaska that I noticed a problem. Thus, the sparks that took us to where we are today.

The first incident (2nd visit) was when we were all sitting at a restaurant for breakfast. You were to my left (at the end of the table), Scout was directly to your left of you. For no apparent reason, he began to bend towards you and speak in a mean tone. Taunting and mocking your expression. He continued and you began to cry. I couldn't believe my eyes. Here you are with your grandparents, and he is in your face, making you cry. He continued for no reason. I stood up and excused myself and went to the bathroom. I couldn't take it. He knew that.

The second incident (3rd visit) was much worse. Scout and Jenny had signed you up for football. We were all at your practice. Your mother and I were sitting next to one another in lawn chairs watching from the sidelines. She was sitting right next to me holding Stella. Grandma was somewhere else on the field; Jenny and I were sitting alone.

There was a break in your practice on the field, you approached us both sitting there, carrying your football helmet in your right hand. When you got to us, you gently tossed your helmet onto your equipment bag lying on the ground. Suddenly from behind, your name was yelled, "Edwin!!!" Scout quickly jogged over to you and began to berate you in front of everyone. "Helmets cost money and save lives!" Scout yelled. He then grabbed you by your arm and took you over to the manager to once again berate and yell at you in front of all the parents and players. Now, for the third scolding, he once again brought you back over in front of your mother and I. He laid into you

verbally again with a raised and loud voice, asking you over and over, “you were told not to throw your helmet” (neglecting the fact that you hadn’t. An underhand toss is not a throw).

You began to cry. Remember, your eight and one-half years old. My skin was crawling, and I couldn’t believe what I was witnessing. Scout then began to tell you loudly, “you’re going to have to grow up and stop crying.” I looked over at your mother to the right of me, she was completely stoic. The stone and uncaring face I saw chilled me to the bone. Scout paused in his dehumanizing conduct for a moment to say something to another kid. He then turned and began in on you again about the helmet. I was dumbfounded.

I counted. Scout started and stopped **six (6) separate times yelling at you**. Four of those times were directly in front of me (10 feet away). My anger was seething. Inside I was wild. Your mother said nothing and remained expressionless throughout. This is FACT. Finally, I could stand no more. I stood up, I groaned deeply and very audibly. I stated, “I am going to take a walk,” in a very low voice. I turned to my left and walked away. Scout stood there looking at me. I am sure you remember this, Eddie.

I truly believe I was being set-up by Scout and Jenny. They wanted a confrontation by me. They had planned this event to draw me into protecting you. Any comment in defense of you would have been seized upon as evidence for them. No man would ever have acted the fool as he did otherwise.

I have managed and coached baseball for thirteen (13) years. I have never in my life yelled at a child on the field in that manner (ask my son, Joshua). Never! Let alone an eight-and-a-half-year-old. Scout’s overzealousness is disturbing. He lacks humility and common sense. He his lucky I didn’t beat the shit out of him. Make no mistake, I could. No man speaks to you in that manner, Eddie. Not if I am alive.

Be clear on this fact, my first grandson, it was that very moment I stood up that I knew something had to be done. Let alone the fact that during our visit you cried whenever you were near grandma and grandpa. It was apparent to Julie and me that Scout treated you differently from the other children. He was harder on you. Less patient. We saw this clearly. In fact, you were so teary-eyed, you might remember, that grandma and grandpa begged you not to cry so much, as we were afraid Scout, and your mother would get mad at you and us. Even when we said goodbye at the airport, you were crying and so sad. I died inside and cried. Letting you go, knowing had sad you were, was devastating. Both grandma and I were heartbroken. We love you so very much, Eddie. I know you know that.

(Page 162)

I was mad, on fire, at what I had witnessed for the second time. My mind began to wander, looking for remedy. Anything that could modify Scout's harshness and cruelty. I thought of gaining leverage somehow. Remember, Scout is a **textbook narcissist**. The most destructive of all personality disorders.

Grandma and I returned home. After a couple of days passed, it hit me. Nichole had once mentioned that Jenny had said another name, when referring to who your father might be. Sometime back, years ago, I and Julie had remembered hearing this. We had paid it no mind, simply because Jenny had always insisted it was Sean Hellman. She had never said this other guy's name to her mother and me.

Kyle Dean. I called Nichole and confirmed the name. I further ran the idea of Nichole contacting him to inquire if he might consent to a DNA test to determine the paternity of Eddie. Nichole knew Kyle. They were both from Kalispell, MT. Nichole had grown up in the Flathead Valley with him and many other people Jenny had grown up with. They had many mutual friends and acquaintances.

I felt as though if I could find your real father, then he would have more authority to stand-up for you and defend you as well. He could begin to know the son he never knew he had. It was a longshot, but I was willing to try anything. As your father, he could petition the courts for joint custody and save you from the dominance of Scout. Scout would be relegated to stepfather status and thus his authority and abuse would be diminished. I know, a goose-chase, but it was all I had. Your grandpa loves you, Eddie. Best friends :)
Grandpa keeps his word.

Nichole contacted me a few days later and told me she had been in contact with both Kyle and his wife, Christina. They had two young daughters, about four and six years of age. Nichole went onto say that Kyle was willing to take a DNA test. She stated that they were both very happy to have heard of the possibility and needed to know as well. All seemed perfect. The most interesting aspect of it all was that you looked like Kyle, very much so. All of us were excited and hopeful.

I set the test up and used an independent company. We had a toothbrush you used while visiting us and used it for your DNA sample. I had a test kit shipped to Kyle. He gave swab/cheek samples and sent it back to the company. It took about two weeks. Then the results hit: BOOM! I was in Las Vegas at the time.

(Page 163)

DNA Diagnostics Center

DNA Test Report

For Personal Knowledge Only

ChoiceDNA Testing

Case 8686147	CHILD	Alleged FATHER
Name	TOOTHBRUSH	KYLE DEAN
Sample Type	Non-Standard	Buccal
Test No.	8686147-20	8686147-30

Locus	PI	Allele Sizes		Allele Sizes	
D3S1358	**1.88**	15	17	15	
vWA	**2.43**	15	18	15	16
D16S539	**0.83**	11	13	11	12
CSF1PO	**1.65**	10	11	11	
TPOX	**1.86**	8		8	
D8S1179	**2.82**	10	15	10	13
D21S11	**2.02**	30		30	31
D18S51	**1.90**	16	19	14	16
D2S441	**2.94**	11		11	
D19S433	**2.74**	14		14	
TH01	**1.64**	9.3		8	9.3
FGA	**3.09**	22	23	22	23
D22S1045	**2.81**	15		15	
D5S818	**6.59**	9	13	9	11
D13S317	**6.12**	9	12	9	
D7S820	**0.93**	7	10	10	11
SE33	**50.25**	12	27.2	12	20
D10S1248	**1.62**	13	14	13	14
D1S1656	**3.21**	14	17.3	14	15.3
D2S1338	**8.41**	16	24	16	24
Amelogenin		X	Y	X	Y

Interpretation: RN: 9673333

Combined Paternity Index: **1,189,169,044** Probability of Paternity: **99.9999999%**

The alleged father is not excluded as the biological father of the tested child. Based on testing results obtained from analyses of the DNA loci listed, the probability of paternity is 99.9999999%. This probability of paternity is calculated by comparing to an untested, unrelated, random individual of the Caucasian population (assumes prior probability equals 0.50).

God had smiled on us. A miracle occurred. My heart leapt with joy. I had never felt such happiness. I had found your father, Eddie. You would not live your life in the dark, as Scout and Jenny had planned. Nearing nine (9) years old, you still did not know who your father was. Adoptive father or stepparent, both Scout and Jenny had a moral obligation to tell you of your father. To fill in that void you do not understand in time. What they had done was nothing short of cruelty. They lie, deceive, and manipulate. You had already begun to question these issues but were intentionally left in the dark by them. Now, the truth would be known. I would ensure it did, as your grandfather.

(Page 164)

*******Critical Point: I cannot stress the credit due Nichole, and Jeff as well. Without them, this wouldn't have happened. Their friendships in Kalispell, MT, help orchestrate this fundamental life's clarity for you. You are our blood kin, Eddie. That's that.

I personally called Kyle and Christina from a casino immediately upon reading the email. I was there with two brothers I had grown up with, Joey and Johnny Sparacino. I spoke to Christina, she was very happy. Our talk was positive. I was overwhelmed with joy, at one point becoming tearful. It was the pinnacle of hope, the impossible dream. Life seemed in sync. The planets had aligned. I had found your father.

Next was to tell Jenny. Tell my daughter I had just found out she had been lying to her mother and I (and you) for well over nine (9) years now (even prior to your birth). This I would not say, however. My only goal was to make sure she contacted Kyle to begin to unravel what she had done. After all, Kyle's family had a new member. Kyle's mother and father had a grandson. His daughters had a brother! Eddie had his real father.

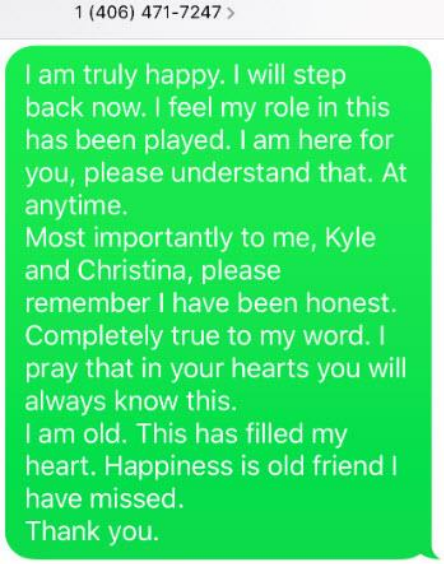
Upon my return after landing, the next day to Portland, OR, with Julie in the car I called Jenny. She answered and said she was driving to pick up Scout at the airport in Anchorage. I told her to call me when she arrived at the airport, as I didn't want her driving when she heard the news. She insisted that we could speak now, so I told her.

She began screaming at me. "Why did you do that?" Over and over. She told me Kyle wasn't the father. I told her he was. Jenny then changed her story and told me she had told Kyle three (3) separate times that he was the father, while she was pregnant and living in Kalispell, MT. Kyle, she said, wanted nothing to do with the unborn baby. Then, she went onto further say that even after Eddie was born, she had taken him by to see Kyle and Kyle still didn't want anything to do with the baby. Further, full-blown lying now, Jenny stated she had a letter from Kyle stating he wanted nothing to do with the child. She was frantically bouncing from one story to the next. Her mind couldn't keep up with her own lies. It was nauseating to listen to. She completely had forgotten what she had done to Sean Hellman, in her complete and revealing moment of semi-truth.

I told her to contact Kyle within three (3) days. Jenny knew his number. After she did, I told her, I would not do anything further. None of us would tell Eddie about his father, we would leave that up to Scout and Jenny. I simply wanted her to reach out and begin contact for Eddie. I wanted the truth to be known for your sake. Holy mackerel, I wanted my grandson to know his real father! I then said to Jenny, "what about Sean? Why did you do this to him? What about his parents that have thought they had a grandson they couldn't see? My God, Jenny, why did you do that to us all

knowing that Sean wasn't even the father? She hung up on me. Grandma had heard the entire conversation in the car with me. Nonetheless, I felt very good about everything. Little did I know what a big shock I was in for.

I was prepared to let nature take its course. I texted Kyle and Christina later that evening:



Eddie, up to this point, Kyle and Christina had represented themselves as stand-up people. I had understood, from Nichole, that she had thought them to be a good and decent couple. Their first daughter together, was conceived out-of-wedlock, much like you were. That concerned me about Kyle. Making children while unmarried? Not very responsible or something a man does. However, both had appeared to be on the up and up. Perhaps Kyle had changed. I had great hopes for them to enter your life and enjoy the most wonderful gift, my Eddie :)

It was at this point, all hell began to break loose. Almost immediately, both Scout and Jenny laid into grandma, both by text and phone. They wouldn't contact me, instead they were viciously rude and cruel to your grandmother. They had to know if she was involved in my finding Kyle. I told her to say she wasn't, to avoid persecution. It didn't help. They ravaged your grandmother verbally and by text for days, without let up. I had taken a trip to California to see my son, Joshua and his boy, Parker. By the time I had returned, both Julie and I had had enough of their lies, cruelty, and disrespect. Scout is an empty soul.

Jenny had been ironclad insistent, to Julie, that I immediately call Scout to apologize for using Eddie's DNA. I found that comical. Really? My intention was to not have to ever deal with Scout again by having found your father, Eddie. So, with great regret, I told Julie to set up a time we all four (4) could FaceTime to discuss what occurred. At the very last minute, Jenny texted Grandma and said that they had no WIFI reception, and we could only talk on the phone (a lie, Scout didn't want to face me). So, I called them at the allotted time. Julie was with me. We sat at the dining table.

I am a negotiator by trade. A professional. I have used my good common sense and speaking ability to manage American Medical Review, Inc., for twenty-seven years. I speak with highly intelligent

doctors, hospital administrators, contracting professionals, billing managers, etc. I am good at what I do.

Scout is not a well-versed man. He speaks in preachy, generalities. When confronted, he regresses. When left to run amuck, he breaks people down to dominate. I have always likened Scout to a junior high school girl, hiding and gossiping in the bathroom. Not exactly sure why, perhaps because of the flowery, yet blatant lying and accusatory way he writes his thoughts. Not a literate man. Sounds the fool.

I started the call on the speaker phone cordially. I offered them the opportunity to start the conversation with their thoughts. Scout and Jenny instead that I go first. So, I did.

I told them that we were at a crossroads. One way was to continue this nonstop verbal disrespect pointed at Julie and me, which would only lead to catastrophe. The other was to start on a fresh road and begin our new journey with equal respect for one another. Unlike what the past years had been like. I told them I wanted this to end and for the future to be bright for all, Eddie most importantly. I then asked Scout and Jenny what they thought. Julie had been silent and listening the whole time.

Scout said I should apologize to them. I wasn't surprised, but I was let down. I said I would never apologize for finding your father and ending an eight and one-half year lie. I told him I would consider apologizing to him only after he apologized for changing Eddie's middle name from Gregory to Austin. Here was Scout's response:

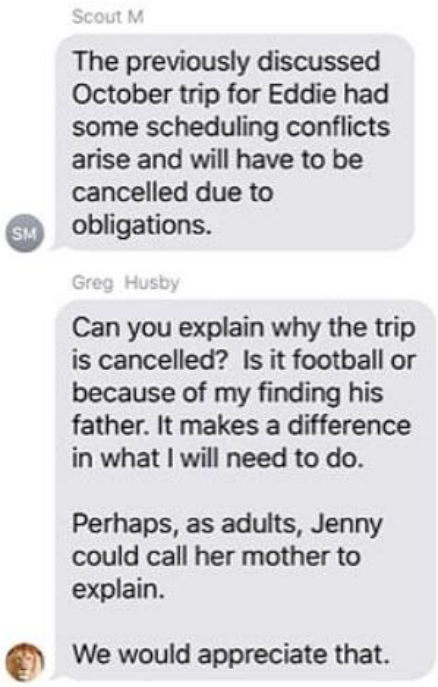
"When Edwin and I found each other, we wanted a fresh start. We wanted to start our new journey free from the past. " (See what I mean about the junior high bathroom lingo? I mean is this for real?) I said, "wait a minute, answer my question, Scout. Do you understand how that would hurt a grandfather who's first grandson was named after him? Only to have you change it out of spite?" Scout responded with the exact same verbiage he had used prior, totally redundant. I asked a third time, again he evaded. I gave up.

I told Scout and Jenny I was done speaking on this matter. The choice was clear. We stood at a crossroads. Scout began to tell Julie and I of the love Jenny and he share. The happiness of their household, on and on. I continually reminded him that was not the issue at hand, no one questioned such things, so to belabor on such issues doesn't resolve what's at hand. Again, in that junior high school girl's bathroom he stayed.

(Page 167)

I told them to think it over and let me know, but that I was done talking. I hung up the phone. Even I know when there is no hope, and I never give up. Scout is hopelessly ignorant and limited, incapable of changing.

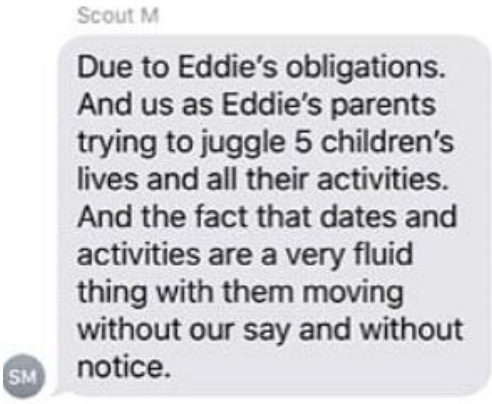
The very next day this text came from Scout:



Eddie, this trip Scout cancelled had been planned for months. The airline ticket had been bought, grandma had requested the time off work and we were all very excited. Jeff and I had figured out how to put four (4) computers on the kitchen table so that we could all play Left 4 Dead and other games. You were disappointed.

Scout and Jenny didn't even tell you they had cancelled the visit. Grandma and grandpa did during the last facetime prior to your coming. Why hadn't they told you? It was they who had cancelled the visit.

Scout replied:



The next day grandma texted both Scout and Jenny to inquire as to whether you (Eddie) were still coming in December, and if they would please reconsider your coming in October. No response….from either. Grandma texted to ask if she could come up to Alaska and visit. Scout simply repeated the same message about your being too busy.

I felt it was time to alert Kyle and Christina about the abuse from Scout, Julie and I were experiencing.

(Page 168)

My text(s) to Kyle and Christina:

Hello Kyle and Christina, I found your son for you and have been completely honest from the beginning. Your son was being hidden from you, you may have never known you had a son.
For this I ask one simple thing in return, you allow my wife and I to come visit, speak honestly and truthfully. I am a Christian man. I ask for your audience to defend against lies.
We are being denied visits now because of doing the right thing. I didn't tell Eddie, I respectfully leave that to them. Even though I wanted to, I chose to do the right.
My wife and I, Jeff and Nichole would like to come up and meet you Saturday.
Please don't be intimated by Jenny. She has lied to cover lies. I have been truthful.
We are his grandparents and have love your son since birth. Meeting Edwins grandparents is right and good and normal. The future and Eddie depends on good and honest relationships.
We have stayed out Of the fray. They are lying and being mean because we found you.
I think meeting Saturday would be very good. Please invite your mothers and fathers as well.
We deserve this, Kyle and Christina.

This was a great opportunity, I thought, for Kyle to exercise his newly found authority as your blood father. I had hoped that Kyle and Christina might see that we are being persecuted by Scout and Jenny for having found Eddie's father and do the right thing.

We (Jeff, Nichole, Julie, and I) wanted to go to Kalispell, MT, and introduce ourselves. We wanted to meet your father, Eddie. We wanted to meet this young man who we thought at the time had absolutely no knowledge of your existence for eight and one-half years. We wanted to meet his parents, his two daughters, his wife. Our intentions were purely honorable and warranted. After all, they had presented themselves as good people that were excited for all the right reasons. I had spoken very highly of you, Eddie. I told them both how bright and kind you were. I spoke of how much a bond you and your grandparents had shared over these years.

Kyle and Christina's reply

Thank you for telling us about Eddie.

However we feel it is best not to get involved into matters that do not concern us. Jennifer hasn't said anything bad about you, she seemed to prefer not to talk about you. We just care about Eddie and respecting his parents.

As for meeting, this weekend doesn't work for us.
And we will continue to just communicate with Jennifer and Scout about moving forward.

To say I was dumbfounded after reading their reply would be a massive under-statement. It felt as though the ground let out from under me. What in the world was going on? Why the cold rebuff? Where had all the earlier love and kind words had gone from both? It was a total shutdown by them. What the hell was going on?

Wow. Ok. I am very disappointed in both of you. I think I understand now.

(Page 169)

That about sums it up. I could not believe your father (Kyle) would allow Scout and Jenny to treat your grandparents in this fashion. Having just given him the greatest of gifts, a son. His only son. I remembered how Christina tried to be so sweet and kind and thankful for having found them. Now, she was cold as ice.

Scout and Jenny had gotten to them. I do not know to this day what made them so abruptly change their entire attitude toward both Nichole and me. We were the one's communicating with Kyle and Christina. Nichole had had several telephone conversations with them, as well as many texts.

Nichole wrote them:

I will just say this, and then you will not hear from me.

If it weren't for Greg and us.
You'd both have no idea.

I opened up to you, and was BRUTALLY honest. I told you EVERYTHING and EVERY. SINGLE. STEP we had taken such as where to test, what to test with. Told kyle too! Greg graciously, covered all of the costs! Told you, what we used for Eddies DNA which was his toothbrush from grandpas house...for reminder.

I also, told you and Kyle that we did not ask Jen and that she didn'tknow, but that you all DESERVED to know the truth and one day so did Eddie and we put the ball in YOUR court to choose to or not to take the test. For Eddie's sake, you both agreed, even fully aware Eddie's mother was not aware. Well, for Eddie's sake, we chose to tell you. I remember how disappointed you were that you wished someone had told you sooner. That you were both grateful because of how likely it is that she would've never of told you.

She knew full and well who the father was, from the very beginning, and yet she carried a lie on for 8 years, put Sean Hellman's name on legal documents pertaining to a name change, a few years back.
She knew Sean wasn't the father, and Kyle was but lied on a legal document. Lied to everyone saying it was sean. She stated she tried to contact Kyle about Eddie, we also know that isn't true. From the very beginning, Sean was her cover, her shield from the truth being revealed that it was someone else, that she had multiple partners, But to continue the lie for 8 plus years? Her appearance was a priority. She would've carried that with her to the grave.

My point is, Greg, loves Eddie more than anything in this entire world, he would go to the ends of the earth for him; as he would for all of his grandchildren. He was the 1st grandchild. Nothing more special than being able to give such a special, and rare gift, of the ability and chance to learn of his biological father. To build, create, and have that father son bond. The same gift, he felt was so special and rare to give to Kyle and you his wife!

How crazy was it that not long before reaching out, you had that dream that you guys had a son; and how you were feeling like something was missing.

(Page 170)

> Greg choosing to reach out to you guys, was a choice made purely out of love! It was meant to be a special gesture and important one at that. Only trying to do right by his grandson, and the right thing in allowing Kyle to know the truth.
>
> He has only ever tried to do the right thing. Only always there for his kids. Given them everything they could possibly ask for. All he wanted in return, was honesty, maturity, growth in oneself, bettering themself (his kids). Alls he wanted and has ever wanted for his family is to be happy and successful and to have morals and values.
>
> But in my opinion, those that shall not be said--have sadly mistaken and misjudges all of his intentions. Significantly, overreacted and overplayed situations way further than necessary.
>
> I really hope, that you understand the reasoning for my above message. Greg, had no intentions of gettint involved in the details between kyle or jen. He never wanted to get involved in any decision on when the 2 should meet. He has done what he intended to do, that was find Eddies father, offer the opportunity to know rhe truth, and confirm.
>
> Anything further, was merely to get to know you both. To know who he has missed out on getting to know!

I was humbled by Nichole's and Jeff's words. In my mind, Kyle had been instantly relegated to the status of my father…*a complete failure*. Men don't leave, is the phrase that came to mind.

Then another thought occurred to me. Nichole, while during the DNA testing period, had asked Kyle if Jenny had ever told him she was pregnant. Nichole said that Kyle had started crying and swore he didn't know about Eddie. At this point in this epic, I now began to wonder. Maybe Jenny had told him? (She would admit to doing so later). In hindsight, when Nichole told me about his reaction to her asking him, I thought his response was rather odd.

It's now September 6th, 2019. The day after both said interactions with Scout and Jenny, as well as Kyle and Christina. Complete radio silence from both to your grandparents. We were isolated and completely out of the loop. Julie continued to text Jenny, but Jenny would not reply. We simply wanted them to confirm we would get you for a visit in December. There was no response. Your grandmother shed many, many tears during this. So did I. Julie began to get frantically worried. Jenny hadn't responded for days.

I suggested that your grandmother reach out to Teri and ask her to have Jenny call her. Julie could simply explain she was worried and had left multiple messages for Jenny with no response. Certainly, I felt, that would prompt Jenny to return grandma's texts and calls. I further hoped Teri would respond as well to grandma's phone call message, after all, they are the two grandmothers.

Teri never even responded to your grandmother, Eddie. Never forget that. It was devastating to Julie, as well as completely disrespectful. Both she and I cried incessantly at this point in this fiasco. No doubt, our minds reverted to the original time they had stated, "you will never see Eddie again." A psychological terror, of sorts, began to seep into our already worried minds. Scout and Jenny knew all we wanted was reassurance of our December visit. They were intent on making us suffer & had no intention of telling us.

Instead, Scout and Jenny went to the Anchorage courthouse and registered the legal papers from the court appearance some six (6) years ago. They intended on *surreptitiously (without informing Julie and I) registering the papers. Thus, the agreement (once a month, overnight) would be in place and legally binding in Anchorage. This would exclude them from keeping their promise of four (4) visits per year, once they had moved to Alaska. In essence and factually, they betrayed their word to your grandmother and me. They have absolutely no honor. Their word is and always has been meaningless.* ***Your Grandfather/Gregory Lee Husby was a fool to have ever trusted Scout Monegan.***

My instincts began to tell me it was time to act. *This would not stand.* We had begged enough, we were suffering, and they didn't care. Heartless, cruel and liars, we were back where it had all begun. There had not been any contact or dates for December given to us. My wife and I cried a lot. We were scared.

On October 7th, I contacted several lawyers in Anchorage, AK. I set up a conference call later that day with a female lawyer, who's assistant I had spoken with earlier by phone. Julie and I called at 3pm that afternoon. The $300 for the hour was well spent. She told me that she had researched Scout and Jenny Monegan at the courthouse. This is when the lawyer alerted us as to the fact, they had registered the legal papers from the original case. *We would not have known otherwise.* Scout and Jenny planned on abusing us further. It was a game to them. With Walt being his father and the Ex-Chief of the Highway Patrol for Alaska, Scout thought he was invincible, untouchable. He knew that if we wanted Eddie, we would now have to come to Alaska. He and Jenny completely forgot what they had promised. No honor. Lying is simply a way of life for them and it always had been. *All show, no substance.*

The Anchorage lawyer went on to say that our best bet for success was to modify the legal papers from where they had originated, Oregon. She said, definitively, that we should immediately find a lawyer and start proceedings in Oregon. Julie and I thanked her profusely. I knew then what I had to do.

Contact Mindy Wekselblatt, Attorney at Law. Our original attorney that won our right to see you, Eddie, in 2014. I called her office at 4pm, that same afternoon and spoke to Tami, her same assistant. After a brief description of what was occurring, Tami said she would speak to Mindy and get back to us ASAP. Tami called back. Julie and I would speak to Mindy Wekselblatt the following morning at 10:30am. Finally, there was hope.

We told Mindy everything. She asked us to gather specific data she needed to compel the court to recognize that a continual relationship had occurred over the eighteen months since the Monegan's move to Alaska. She wanted ticket stubs, photographs taken during each visit, with a small description of what was happening in each photo. Mindy wanted a detailed timeline of visits, all text and email correspondence between Scout and Jenny and us.

Julie and I went to work on gathering and coordinating her request. We had it all. Everything she had asked for. Your grandmother diligently compiled her information, I gathered mine. Together we had everything she wanted by late that night. The following morning, I drove everything down to Eugene, OR (a two-hour drive). I hugged Mindy and Tami. It felt good to see these two (2) ladies again. If it were not for their help some six (6) years ago, I am not sure I would have been able to go on in life. After two and a half (2.5) years of raising you, losing you was killing my soul and desire to live. A devastating time in life.

At that first visit, Mindy requested additional information that required another drive to Eugene the following day. She was highly intrigued by the adoption papers supplied to Julie and me, by our other lawyer, (Peggy Bond, Esq.) that handled Scout's adoption of you, representing your grandparents interested. We wanted to make sure that our agreement with the court regarding our visitation with you would be represented in those adoption papers and not challenged by Scout once he adopted you. Scout and Jenny's lawyer had supplied Peggy with copies of all the adoption proceedings, as well as copies of all data Scout and Jenny had supplied her. Peggy Bond had copied everything to us.

In error, Peggy had sent us a copy of the **Sealed Adoption Records.** *We were not supposed to have gotten these*. They are sealed by the court and only for court use. They explain Eddie's original name, who his father is and whether the father is involved or not. If not, the father must sign an affidavit saying he relinquishes all rights to his son. Only then could Scout adopt Eddie. It buries Eddie's past completely.

Scout and Jenny changed your God given name, "Edwin Gregory Husby," to "Edwin Austin Monegan."

(Page 173)

Scout and Jenny intentionally changed your name from “Gregory” to “Austin.” It broke my heart. You were my first grandson. Jenny had sworn to me multiple times, in front of your grandmother, that she would never change your name, marrying or not. Here, out of complete spite and cruelty, they were doing just that. It was devastating. Such callousness from my daughter. An unfathomed emptiness and cruelty. Here, you carry my brother’s name, but not mine. My dream is someday you correct this wrong to your old grandpa. My last remaining dream.

Mindy noticed a real problem in the adoption records.

Jenny had lied on the adoption papers. More than once. She had claimed Sean Hellman was your father (now knowing full well he wasn’t at the time). Further, she had neglected to get an affidavit from him relinquishing his rights. More, she had indicated on the papers she had spoken with Sean about the adoption, she had not. Jenny had perjured herself repeatedly. Scout had as well by signing the perjured documents know full well, they were *fraudulent*. More lies and deception from Scout and Jenny.
Mindy saw this as a great vulnerability on their part.

Mindy is an incredible lawyer. Now with all the requested data in hand, she went to work. Immediately she began to formulate a game plan. Throughout the weekend, Mindy was asking specific questions regarding details. I was impressed with her diligence. Eventually, a few days later and after five drafts, Mindy had our papers ready to file with the court. She sent us copies to review before filing. I could not have been more impressed. There, in front of me, was the exact description of what had occurred and what Julie and I were being subjected to by Scout and Jenny.

During all our back-and-forth correspondence throughout the drafting of the documents, Mindy made no bones about the fact Scout was despicable. She used a few colorful words to describe him throughout this process.

Here is the new court filing Mindy drafted. It has been filed and signed by a judge. At this point, we are waiting for Scout and Jenny to return from their Disney vacation in Florida to serve them on Jenny:

Mindy Wekselblatt
ATTORNEY AT LAW
Historic Smeede Hotel Building
767 Willamette Street, Suite 204
Eugene, Oregon 97401

Tami Clark
Legal Assistant

Telephone:(541) 465-3901
Facsimile: (541) 465-3921

October 22, 2019

Jennifer Monegan
19108 Whirlaway Road
Eagle River, AK 99577-7203

RE: Gregory Husby and Julie Husby and Jennifer Marie Monegan
Lane County Circuit Court Case No. 15-13-24124

Dear Mrs. Monegan:

I have been retained by you parents to represent them regarding modifying visitation Eddie. Enclosed please find true copies of the Motion to Show Cause re: Modify Visitation (ORS 109.119) and attached Affidavit Declaration in Support of Motion and Order to Show Cause re: Modify Visitation (ORS 109.119) and the Order to Show Cause re: Modify Visitation (ORS 109.119).

If you have any questions, you may contact the attorney of your choice. If you are presently represented by an attorney, please give this letter and the enclosed documents to him or her immediately. If you object to the terms of the Order, you should contact an attorney immediately so that he or she may file a Responding Affidavit or Declaration for you within **thirty (30) days** of your receipt of these documents. I will consider you served pursuant to ORCP 7 service by mail.

I encourage settlement negotiations as a way of arriving at a final resolution while avoiding high attorney fees and litigation expenses. It is my intent to facilitate a settlement. To that end also enclosed is an original Stipulated Supplemental Judgment Modifying Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) for your signature. If you agree with the Stipulation please sign where indicated before a notary public and return the original Stipulation to my office for your parents to sign and for me to file with the court. If you sign and return this Stipulation then this case is over and we will not be pursuing attorney fees against you.

My office and personal policy is to <u>not</u> speak directly to unrepresented parties, if you choose to represent yourself. Please write my office if necessary. However, if you retain an attorney, please have that person contact me as they wish.

Sincerely,

Mindy Wekselblatt
MW:tc
Enclosures
cc: Clients

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR THE COUNTY OF LANE

In the Matter of: GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY, Petitioners, and JENNY MARIE HUSBY- MONEGAN, nka JENNY MARIE MONEGAN, Respondent.	Case No. 15-13-24124 PETITIONERS' DECLARATION IN SUPPORT OF MOTION AND ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE RE: MODIFY VISITATION (ORS 109.119)

We, GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY, declare that we are the Petitioners (maternal grandparents) in the above entitled case and make this Declaration in support of our Motion and Order to Show Cause Re: Modify Visitation (ORS 109.119) seeking to modify the visitation provisions of the Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) (hereinafter Stipulated General Judgment) which previously awarded us visitation with our grandson, Edwin Gregory Husby, nka Edwin Austin Monegan (Eddie) who is now eight years old.

Eddie was born out of wedlock to our daughter, Respondent Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan, nka Jenny Marie Monegan (Jenny). To our knowledge, paternity of Eddie has never been legally established. Jenny married Scout Adam Monegan (Scout) on August 14, 2013. Scout is not Eddie's biological father.

Our Stipulated General Judgment was filed March 18, 2014, prior to the time that Jenny and Scout filed a Petition asking that Scout be allowed to adopt Eddie. At the time our Stipulated General Judgment was entered, Scout was merely Eddie's stepparent and not his "legal parent" as defined under ORS 109.119(10)(d) and ORS 419A.004(19). He asserted no legal rights with respect to Eddie under ORS 109.119 or otherwise in the original proceeding we brought under ORS

MINDY WEKSELBLATT - ATTORNEY AT LAW
767 WILLAMETTE STREET - SUITE 204 - EUGENE, OR 97401
(541) 465-3901 - FAX (541) 465-3921

109.119 and which resulted in the Stipulated General Judgment wherein Jenny agreed to our visitation plan with Eddie. We believe that because Jenny has always retained her legal status as Eddie's mother, an adoption of Eddie by Scout, previously Eddie's stepparent, does not affect our right as Eddie's and Jenny's kindred, including our visitation rights under the Stipulated General Judgment, as provided under ORS 109.041(2) which states: "When the person has been or shall be adopted in this state by a stepparent, this section shall leave unchanged the relationship, rights and obligations between such adopted person and descendants of the adopted person and natural parent of the adopted person, who is the spouse of the person who adopted the person, and the descendants and kindred of such natural parent."

Both Scout and Jenny have expressly agreed that our Stipulated General Judgment continues in effect, despite Scout's adoption of Eddie, and that they will both abide by the terms of the Stipulated General Judgment. To the extent that it may become necessary to unseal parts of the adoption record that may be relevant to any issues raised in our motion, we will ask the Court to do so pursuant to ORS 109.319 or other applicable statutes.

As we testified in our Affidavit filed in support of our original Petition, from approximately May 1, 2011 (6 weeks after Eddie's birth) to October 1, 2011, Jenny and Eddie lived with us in our apartment at 723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212, Kalispell, Montana. From approximately October 1, 2011 to November 1, 2011, Jenny and Eddie lived in the studio apartment on the same floor next door to us. During the time Jenny lived next to us, Gregory Husby took care of Eddie every day and both of us took care of him at nights. From approximately November 1, 2011 to April 26, 2012, Jenny and Eddie lived with us in our apartment at 723 5th Avenue East, Apt. 212, Kalispell, Montana. During that same time, Gregory Husby took care of Eddie full-time during the day and both of us cared for him for many nights.

On or about April 26, 2012, Gregory Husby, Jenny and Eddie moved to 11363 SE Stevens Road, Happy Valley, Oregon. Julie Husby joined the family on May 26, 2012 and we both cared for Eddie from that time until Friday, August 16, 2013. Beginning August 17, three days after she

MINDY WEKSELBLATT - ATTORNEY AT LAW
787 WILLAMETTE STREET - SUITE 204 - EUGENE, OR 97401
(541) 465-3901 - FAX (541) 485-3821

1 married Scout, Jenny refused to allow us to have any time with Eddie other than a few incidental
2 visits in both Cottage Grove, Oregon and Happy Valley, Oregon. Jenny then refused all contact
3 between us and Eddie after August 28, 2013 when Julie Husby was permitted internet "facetime"
4 with Eddie. Left with no other option to maintain contact and our relationship with Eddie, we filed
5 our Petition seeking court ordered visitation with Eddie under ORS 109.119 on December 17, 2013.
6 We sought an Order granting us temporary visitation with Eddie and Jenny stipulated to temporary
7 visitation by an Order filed January 24, 2014. The Stipulated General Judgment was filed less than
8 two months later on March 18, 2014.

9 From the date of the Stipulated General Judgment through March 2018, we followed the
10 visitation plan in that judgment, visiting with Eddie on a monthly basis and regularly communicat-
11 ing with him using FaceTime. In April, 2018, Jenny and Scout moved to Alaska. Prior to their
12 move, in February 2018, we agreed with Jenny and Scout that once they moved to Alaska, we
13 would have four visits a year with Eddie in Oregon, and we could FaceTime with him when we
14 wanted. In return, we agreed not to contest their move to Alaska. Beginning in May 2018 and up
15 until earlier this month, we have had the following visitation with Eddie.

16 (1) May-June 2018: Julie went to Alaska on May 31, stayed at Jenny and Scout's house,
17 then flew back to Oregon with Eddie on June 5. Eddie flew back to Alaska on June 17.

18 (2) August 2018: Greg and Julie flew to Alaska on August 7 and flew back to Oregon with
19 Eddie on August 13. Eddie flew back to Alaska on August 18.

20 (3) October 2018: Eddie flew to Oregon on October 24 and stayed until October 28.

21 (4) December 2018-January 2019: Eddie flew to Oregon on December 30 and stayed until
22 January 6, 2019.

23 (5) February 2019: Eddie flew to Oregon on February 20 and stayed until February 24, and
24 Jenny stayed at our house the night of February 23.

25 (6) May-June 2019: Greg and Julie went to stay at Scout and Jenny's house in Alaska on
26 May 30 and flew back to Oregon with Eddie on June 4. Eddie flew back to Alaska on June 18.

MINDY WEKSELBLATT - ATTORNEY AT LAW
767 WILLAMETTE STREET - SUITE 204 - EUGENE, OR 97401
(541) 465-3921 - FAX (541) 465-3921

(7) August 2019: Greg and Julie went to Alaska on August 5 and stayed at Jenny and Scout's house through August 11.

Earlier this month, October 2019, Scout cancelled Greg and Julie's pre-agreed upon visit with Eddie on October 17-20. Greg and Julie had already paid for the tickets. Scout said only that they were busy, and he would not inform us if we would have visitation in December. When we texted Scout saying we had not yet canceled Eddie's ticket and "could you reconsider him coming if he becomes unbusy," Scout responded "That is still not going to work due to his schedule. His football is important to him. It is to us as well." When we followed up by texting "Would you consider him coming if they don't go win this weekend," Scout responded "No. We are winning this weekend. And there is more going on in our lives than just his football game. Full schedule. And we have now answered this question at least 5 times. Eddie will not be traveling to Oregon." Regardless of whether the original fourth weekend of every month visitation schedule or the unwritten agreed upon four times each year visitation schedule is in effect, Scout's response violates paragraph 2.4 of the Stipulated General Judgment which states in part that "Personal plans of mother or Eddie, school activities at such time as Eddie enters school, church activities and other considerations will not be reasons for failing to follow the visitation schedule." and that "only substantial medical reason, or upon written agreement of parties to postpone a visit, will be considered sufficient for postponing a visitation," and that if that occurs then a makeup visit shall occur.

Our only goal is, and always has been, to be able to see Eddie on a regular basis and continue the very positive relationship we have established with him over the years, a relationship which we firmly believe is in his best interests. When Eddie visits with us, he also is able to spend time with some of his other family members, uncles, aunts, cousins, that he no longer has the chance to see in Alaska. We are asking that the visitation plan in the Stipulated General Judgment be modified to incorporate the unwritten agreement we made with Scout and Jenny in February 2018 and which has been followed since then up until earlier this year, that is, that we have four

MINDY WEKSELBLATT - ATTORNEY AT LAW
787 WILLAMETTE STREET - SUITE 204 - EUGENE, OR 97401
(541) 465-3901 - FAX (541) 465-3921

visitation periods with Eddie in Oregon each year and may FaceTime or otherwise communicate with him when we want to. Three of the four annual visitation periods should each be five to seven days long and coincide with breaks in Eddie's school schedule, and the fourth visitation period should be in the summer for at least three weeks. We are also asking that we have visitation with Eddie in Alaska for two weekends each year from Friday at 4:00 p.m. until Sunday at 6:00 p.m. We are willing to pay all visitation transportation costs for Eddie, except that Jenny should pay the $50 fee that is collected at the airport in Alaska when Eddie is traveling alone as an unaccompanied minor.

The addresses where Eddie has lived and the persons he has lived with during the last five years are as follows:

ADDRESS	DATE	WITH WHOM
122 River Road Cottage Grove, OR	August 2013 to mid-2015	Jenny and Scout
28 Almond Way Creswell, OR	Mid-2015 to March 2018	Jenny and Scout
19108 Whirlaway Rd. Eagle River, AK	April 2018 to present	Jenny and Scout

We:

(a) Have not participated, as parties, witnesses or in any other capacity, in any other litigation concerning the custody or parenting time of Eddie in this or any other state except for the adoption proceeding mentioned above.

(b) Have no information of any custody or parenting time proceeding concerning Eddie that could affect the current proceeding in a court of this or any other state except for the adoption proceeding mentioned above.

(c) Do not know of any person, not a party to this proceeding, who has physical custody of Eddie or claims to have custody or visitation or parenting time rights with respect to him except for Scout as explained above

MINDY WEKSELBLATT - ATTORNEY AT LAW
767 WILLAMETTE STREET - SUITE 204 - EUGENE, OR 97401
(541) 465-3901 - FAX (541) 465-3921

(Page 180)

Pursuant to ORS 109.744, Oregon, having previously made a child custody determination as defined in ORS 109.704(3), consistent with ORS 109.747, has exclusive, continuing jurisdiction to make child custody determinations concerning Eddie under the Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction and Enforcement Act (UCCJEA), ORS 109.701 to 109.834, in that we and Eddie continue to have a significant connection with Oregon and substantial evidence is available in Oregon concerning Eddie's care, protection, training and personal relationships, and we presently reside in Oregon. It is in Eddie's best interests and welfare that this Court assume jurisdiction to modify visitation.

We have and will incur attorney fees in connection with this motion, and we are asking that the Court enter a judgment against Respondent awarding us our attorney fees and costs incurred herein pursuant to ORS 109.119(7)(b).

WE HEREBY DECLARE THAT THE ABOVE STATEMENT IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF OUR KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF, AND THAT WE UNDERSTAND IT IS MADE FOR USE AS EVIDENCE IN COURT AND IS SUBJECT TO PENALTY FOR PERJURY.

DATED this 14 day of October, 2019.

Gregory Husby

Julie Husby

MINDY WEKSELBLATT - ATTORNEY AT LAW
767 WILLAMETTE STREET - SUITE 204 - EUGENE, OR 97401
(541) 485-3801 - FAX (541) 485-3821

Mindy Wekselblatt did a very good job. Jenny will be served with these papers in the next three or four days. They will then have to decide. Sign the agreement or come to court. I want this resolved so my wife won't have to cry anymore. Enough is enough of this abuse.

(Page 181)

Now, Eddie, I want to say something very important:

Scout and your mother dealt another, just as painful, blow to your grandmother and grandfather. After the "crossroads" conversation with Scout and Jenny, Scout had told Julie, in a telephone call, that she and I could no longer talk, associate, or visit with the other children in any way. They would not be visible in any Face Timing with you in the future. This was all because I had told them your father's name, Eddie. I could not believe this was happening. Scout was using this opportunity to do what he had always wanted to do; remove us from his (and your) life. Jenny stood complacent, as well as an active participant in this perverse cruelty.

Your grandmother and I had just spent a year and a half trying to rebuild lost relationships with our grandchildren. We had grown to know and love one another. Stella, Christian, and even Alex were showing us love and affection. A bond between us all was developing. We love our grandchildren beyond measure, equally. We have many, many pictures of the happiness we shared during our visits. I had grown particularly fond of Christian. He adored me. Followed me around like my shadow. It was very touching to my heart. Your grandmother had bonded with her granddaughter, Stella. Julie was enamored with your sister. Each visit we would bring many gifts for all. Even gifts for Scout. Grandma and I were very sincere in our efforts. All the while, my sixth sense told me Scout was anything but sincere. He was unable to hide his tell-tail giveaways of his disdain for both of us. Always the showman with the false bravado. Always trying to dominate and control. Scout would snap instruction at anything he disapproved of during our visits. He definitely played favorites with Alex and Treven. He was hard on you, both your grandmother and grandfather witnessed this firsthand. He is an insecure man, in my opinion.

Simply put, it is beyond my understanding how a parent can use children as tools. Blood, love, and hierarchy have status. Children are not objects, they are people. Their futures and relationships are paramount, especially when talking about grandparents. For life to unfold properly, we do not have the right to negatively impact our long-term children's lives because of our petty bias's. Mature and wise people can set these aside. The bonding and nurturing of grandparents is fundamental to the well-rounded growth of a child. That special gentleness, the understanding, an unquestioning and loving refuge, grandparents handing down the wisdom of the years; Julie and I are wonderful grandparents.

Your mother stands there blindly and allows this man to torture us. Scout banishes us from our grandchildren as easily as turning off a light switch. She has now relinquished all authority to Scout. He has fulfilled his dream of conquest. Scout's textbook narcissism has full control now. He believes he is untouchable in Alaska. His naivety and cockiness fuels him on. Jenny married a man that clothes himself in the most destructive of personality disorders: Narcissism.

(Page 182)

Lastly, I can say these above things, Eddie, with great certainty. I have raised four (4) children. Never once, I repeat, never once did I forbid, interfere with, or delay a single visit or vacation Julie's parents ever wanted with my children. I encouraged their involvement at every level. For well over twenty-five years, I agreed with and facilitated any and all grandparent/grandchild visits. It's common sense.

Make no mistake, there were many times with Julie's parents that we didn't see eye to eye on issues. I never let the two things overlap. My children were their grandchildren. What kind of man would I have been to not let life's natural course unfold as it should? As a narcissist, Scout longs to control everything.

Eliminate any obstacles to his total authority over everything. I have watched my once vibrant and independent daughter become but a pawn under Scout's control. Jenny has lost all feeling and compassion. To treat both of her parents this way is unconscionable. She has lost all sense of right and wrong to her parents to appease Scout.

Ask your grandma how I treated her parents for twenty-five years, Eddie. I have walked the walk. Ask her how kind and tolerant I was to my children's grandparents. Ask her the kind of man I am. Julie, nor I, have ever been mean to Jenny. We never even spanked Jenny as a child. Jenny was always treated like gold by us both. She had everything she could have asked for growing up. When she became pregnant with you, both Julie and I gave everything we had for both of you. We loved you both with an unbound love. We have never let you down….ever. I never will. You're my grandson and I love you. If Jenny was so unhappy, why did she live with us for five years after she was eighteen, until she was twenty-three? It's because she was treated wonderfully and kind. She had no problem taking all my extraordinary financial kindnesses.

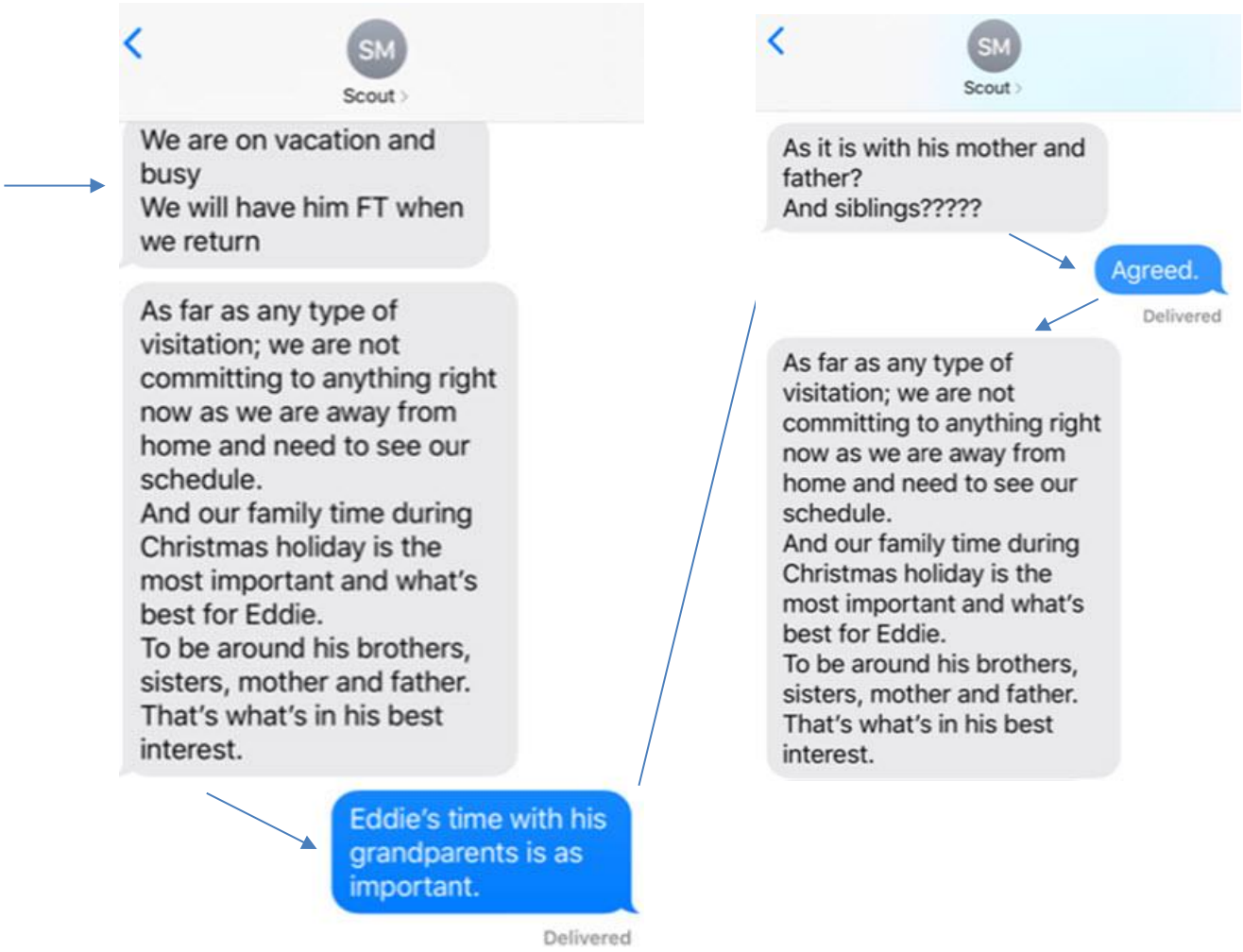
Jenny was the one not being forthright. She was incredibly deceptive and manipulative. Lying had been second nature to Jenny for many years. I was oblivious to her dark side, I saw my daughter as a young woman with good character. I was blind. Then she met Scout. He offered her an escape from her past and the myriad of lies she had assembled. Being a narcissist, it was a perfect opportunity for Scout, fifteen years older than this unwed and disillusioned mother. Julie and I were simply collateral damage. To be discarded at the first available waste basket. Scout represented financial security, an escape from her past and a willing conspirator in the disposal of the only witnesses, Julie, and me. Scout would make Jenny severe her relationship with her brother and his wife, as well. While Scout played his flute, Jenny danced and followed behind having already forgotten us. Thanks for everything, mom, and dad. We were dead to her. Abandoned.

So now, in this letter, the time is almost current as I write this, November 5th, 2019.

(Page 183)

Scout and Jenny, along with the kids, will be returning from Disneyland in two (2) days. We haven't spoken with you in weeks. Scout refuses to let us even Facetime with you now. Your grandmother is beside herself and is sad. I see it and live with it, Eddie. The cruelty they bring upon my wife is hard to bear. There is no happiness here, we have had years of tears at the hands of Scout and Jenny. We simply interfere in their life by wanting to see you. It is a hard road we have walked these last six years. It has changed us both, your grandma and me. We are both old and deserve better. I am sixty-three years old now. I shouldn't be treated like this. I deserve better from a daughter who I have only been kind to.

Your grandmother keeps trying to get Jenny to let us Facetime with you. She misses you, Eddie. She simply wants to see your face and hear you. Grandmothers and grandfathers are like that. *Yesterday*, your grandmother had texted Jenny to ask if we could please Facetime with you on Tuesday (our regular Facetime Day). Later that same evening, Scout, not Jenny, responded to your grandmother: (Scouts response / grandma's responses are in blue)



(Page 184)

A very insecure, immature human. He doesn't deal with issues as a man, he deals with matters as a tyrant.

One last thought, Eddie and then I will stop writing in this letter for a while and wait to see what life holds:

I do not know what the future will bring. I am not even sure I will live long enough to be able to explain all this to you in person. I trust in these written words to convey my feelings to you. I have done my best. I am just a man in the end. I am, however, a good man. I have always tried to do the right thing and have paid the price for having done so. Lying is easy, defending the truth is hard.

Life became very hard on many people as a result of Scout's treatment of our family. Jeff and Nichole's life was changed forever. Jeff was Jenny's best friend. Scout ended that after two (2) weeks of marrying Jenny. Again, Scout's narcissism demands total control. That really hurt Jeffrey. Nichole and Jenny were friend's as well. Life was altered forever, simply because of Scout's insecurity. Your mother allowed Scout to do this. Jenny is as responsible as he is. The cruelty and heartlessness of these two (2) is and always has been beyond anything in life I have ever witnessed.

Eddie, I ask this of you:

Should anything ever happen to me, and I never get the chance to know your brothers and sister, please tell them I loved them. Please tell them it wasn't my fault. I wanted to know them and be part of their life. Tell them we weren't monsters like they were told. Tell them we were good people that were treated badly. Our love is and always has been pure and unselfish. You know me, Eddie. I have been there for you since the day you were born. I have never let you down, nor have I shirked any responsibility regarding you. I nurtured and devoted many years of my life to you. I have loved you like a grandfather should.

We are your blood kin. Your only blood kin. I will never abandon or betray you. We love you dearly.

This letter is now current. I will cease writing until the next important event occurs. Jenny is due to be served the new court papers on Friday. Today is Wednesday, November 6, 2019. See you soon……

Chapter 10

Genesis of Blades

When I started this book, well over six (6) years ago, I had no intention of including the story of Jilian Ileene Husby. Hers is a story unto itself, much like Jenny's is. But now these girls' two stories have converged. A dark conspiracy is now coming to light. The depths with which these two girls have sunken is beyond belief. Where there were these two sisters that despised each other, now have become frenemies in a common purpose: The devastation of their father and mother. This uncovered and coordinated effort is both chilling and pure evil. Now for background.

Jilian is Jenny's older sister by 3 years. At the time I write this, Jilian is thirty-two (32) years old. Jilian married her husband, Tyler Norlander, in 2010. She resides in Kalispell, MT. Their three children are named: Daniyel (oldest daughter, age 6 yrs.), Thorin and Oden (both boys, ages 2 years and 3 months respectively).

My Daughter Jilian: **(https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O2kte3m7WzU or http://www.greghusby.com/page11.html)**

As a child, Jilian was everything parents could ask for. A beautiful, vibrant, and intelligent young girl. I will always remember her as a child with a zest for life. Sweet and pure, a dainty little flower that brought sunshine into any room she entered. This imaginative little thing was always daddy's princess. Jilian has never been spanked once in her life. Love was all she knew growing up. I spoiled her rotten, literally.

I was as poor as poor gets growing up. My divorced mother had four children and money was scarce. We moved every single year from apartment to apartment. Many years we never owned a car. My father never once gave my mother a nickel after leaving her. I have gone hungry many times in my life as a child.

I swore to be there for my children. I promised that I would do all humanly possible to give them what I didn't have by way of material comforts growing up. There is no shame in being poor. My mother taught me that. It is what is in the heart of the person that matters. I have always had a good and loving heart. I gave that deep love to my children. Both Julie and I loved all four of our children equally and with deep devotion. I remember the unity and love we shared as a family. The laughter, endless laughter, and love.

Jilian was a well-rounded recipient of encouragement and family bond. From family skits we would do together, to her beautiful drawings, as well as the three (3) books she and I created together, and all the opportunities her mother and I afforded her throughout her childhood and beyond. Jilian was extraordinarily lucky to have such loving and financially able parents.

Jilian was born in Fremont, CA. (7-9-1987), we lived in Newark, CA. Joshua was in Little League, Jeff was a young boy, and I was working two jobs and still somehow found time to be Newark American Little League Umpire-in-Chief (2 years). Julie was working at Nordstrom warehouse swing shift. We made it work well. When I look back, my memories are very fond of this time. Those were very good years. The early years. Jenny was born 10-3-1990, in San Ramon, CA.

In 1992, I worked as office manager for Mediq PRN, in Hayward, CA. The same position opened in the Portland, OR., branch and I applied for it. It wasn't long before we were packing all our belongings into a very large U-Haul van, and we were on our way.

We had lived on Bennington Drive, in Newark, CA., for ten (10) years. Renting a three-bedroom ranch style home. I had always kept the yards clean, as if we owned the home. It was all the four kids had known. This was a big adventure for all of us. New challenges, new dreams, and a chance to one day own our own home. Raising four children on two unskilled labor salary's is difficult enough. Saving to one day buy a home in the California bay area was an impossibility in our young minds. I wanted more from life for us all. It was time.

So, in August 1992, we planted roots in a rented two-story five-bedroom home in Oregon City, OR. The rental management company had termed it a "Mini-Mansion." To us it was. In hindsight, it was a regular two-story track home. The true beauty was in the surroundings. Tall pines and evergreens towered over this small eight-five (85) home sub-division that was nestled away all from the hustle and bustle. No through traffic. A rich forest right behind the home, with a pristine running creek a hundred yards down a wooded hillside. A young boy's dream. To Jeffrey it was.

In the unfenced backyard stood a playhouse modeled after the main home. It was two stories as well. The girls fell in love with it. Joshua was all-baseball. He had found it hard to leave his friends and coaching in California. I knew it was tough on him. I immediately began to investigate his baseball opportunities, and he was on his way. Both boys and the girls acclimated extremely well. Everyone was happy and hopeful.

(Page 187)

That home would one day be bought by Julie and me, a few years later. Our first home. We never gave up on our dream. To make ends meet, I worked as a security guard at night and worked for both KCI and Mediq PRN (both medical equipment providers). One day I saw an ad in the newspaper:

> I had everything they were looking for, except for the college degree. Medical Technology had been my first major in college. My mother had worked in medical claims insurance all her life and I had grown up around medical terminology. My only hope was to sell myself, to convince them I could do this. I had only ever finished less than two years of college. I decided to try. I mailed my resume and was granted an interview.

HEALTHCARE

Progressive managed care company seeks Claims Negotiator with healthcare management experience. Qualified candidates will possess the following skills and background:

- College degree
- Computer skills
- Strong verbal and written skills
- Good Interpersonal abilities
- Demonstrated marketing skills

Please send resumes to: "Negotiator", PO Box 219095, Portland, OR 97225-9095.

I am a confident man. I always have been. I put my best suit on and went. Never lacking in my ability to communicate and having been given the gift of gab from my mother, I knocked it out of the park. Three days later, the Friday before Christmas the phone rang. I was hired at 35K a year and my family's medical insurance would start January 1st! It was wonderful.

Jilian flourished. School, bicycle riding in the neighborhood, swimming at the community pool, our new dog named, "Gypsy," these were magical times. Joshua was a baseball star on the field (he would, in his senior year, be named PAC-7 Player of the Year. The best payer out of seven (7) high schools combined. His senior year ERA was 0.90. He also won the batting title). Jeffrey was playing hockey in the youth league and shining as well, many hat-tricks. Jenny had started kindergarten and was the typical little girl. Julie was working at Albertson's as the customer service manager. Life was unfolding as it should. Life was good.

After working at ETHIX as Negotiations Manager for two years (I had been promoted to manager after one year), the company was sold to SANUS (New York Life). I was devastated, as they were moving our company to King of Prussia, PA. It was a Bad Day at Blackrock, by my standards. I was asked to move to PA, and stay with the company, but I knew I could not. At the time, I couldn't see myself on the east coast.

I was the only contact to all our third-party administrators and self-funded groups. They only knew me through our many contacts over the years. I decided to start my own company, "American Medical Review, Inc. Dropped the fee from 25% of savings, to 18% of savings and AMRI was born.

Money began to roll in like we had never seen. I began to seek new accounts as well. I had an 800 number and a fax. The business was home based. The checks began to fly in.

Along the way, Julie's mother and her mother's sister had visited us in Oregon. During the visit, they had told us of an eighty (80) acre parcel for sale in Smiths Grove, KY. Julie aunt, Alicia currently lived in Kentucky and was visiting us with Eileen, Julie's mother. The property had an old house and barn on it. There was also a beautiful pond in the middle of the acreage. I flew Julie out to look at it. My business now allowed me to work anywhere. The thought of land and a new adventure beckoned me, all of us. We had lived in Oregon City now for five (5) years. Joshua was going off to college in another state. We decided to go for it.

I sold our home on Casca Berry Court in seven (7) days. We loaded up a U-Haul and were on our way. Julie pulled a smaller trailer behind our car, as well. It was an exciting time for everyone. Julie's uncle, Bob, had rented us a very small trailer to live in and stay on his property. The home and barn currently on the eighty-acre parcel was over a hundred years old and in horrible shape. No way I would live in it. The plan was to burn the barn and house down and replace them new. I contacted the local fire department and a few days later paid them $500.00, the fire then chief scheduled a training exercise for his men one Saturday. They arrived at the crack of dawn and burnt both buildings to the ground.

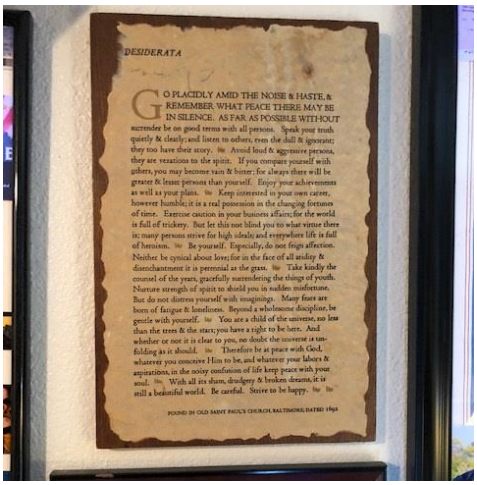
I am sure a lot of rats died that day. The property turned out to be littered with trash and debris. It took me virtually two full years to clean and design the property to my standards. I had the property completely fenced, all eighty acres. A gate was installed at the new entrance, and I designed and built a new road to access the property and home. I had electricity ran to the front gate and illuminated it with lights along the entrance. A new 40X40 barn was built. A state-of-the-art double-wide home was brought in and situated perfectly to enjoy the view of the pond and land. I used railroad ties to design the landscape and yard. I purchased a brand-new John Deer tractor and bush hogged the eighty acres. Jeffrey and I owned and rode a variety of dirt bikes and a four-wheeler across the land like lunatic banshees. The openness and freedom was wild. I purchased a John Deer six-wheeler for chores around the property. Both girls drove it endlessly. Every day was a new adventure.

One day, Jilian asked me for a horse. She knew I wouldn't say no. I could never say no to Jilian. She was my little Princess and she adored me. I was a father whose little girls meant more than everything in the world. I wanted every day of their beautiful lives to be filled with love, security, and guidance. I wanted them to have, from both parents, everything I had not had. In hindsight, in my zealousness to give everything possible to my children, I spoiled them.

(Page 189)

There was a gentleman by the name of Robert. I had used him periodically for odd jobs around the property or when I needed a secondhand, other than the boys. Joshua was mostly off at college now; Jeffrey was always ready to help. Robert's wife sang gospel songs in their church (I had never gone). Robert was quite proud of this. Over the two years we lived in Kentucky, there were a couple of times he would corral me into his kitchen and over a beer I would be obliged to hear the audio cassette of his songbird. She had a very fine voice. Her Kentucky accent accentuated her generational appearance. This couple was rural Kentucky.

I am reminded of a plaque I bought when I was 12 years old. I was at home alone, there was a knock at the door. At the time, 1968 or so, *Desiderata* was on the top billboards. My mother fell in love with the song; therefore, it played quite a bit in our home. I open the door and there stood a man selling plaques with the lyrics from *Desiderata*. He was asking $7.00. I still do not know to this day where I had the seven dollars from, but I bought the plaque and still own to this day, some 52 years later. It still hangs on the wall in my office. Worn, as I am, but the words guided me through life:



DESIDERATA

GO PLACIDLY AMID THE NOISE & HASTE, & REMEMBER WHAT PEACE THERE MAY BE IN SILENCE. AS FAR AS POSSIBLE WITHOUT surrender be on good terms with all persons. Speak your truth quietly & clearly; and listen to others, even the dull & ignorant; they too have their story. Avoid loud & aggressive persons, they are vexations to the spirit. If you compare yourself with others, you may become vain & bitter; for always there will be greater & lesser persons than yourself. Enjoy your achievements as well as your plans. Keep interested in your own career, however humble; it is a real possession in the changing fortunes of time. Exercise caution in your business affairs; for the world is full of trickery. But let this not blind you to what virtue there is; many persons strive for high ideals; and everywhere life is full of heroism. Be yourself. Especially, do not feign affection. Neither be cynical about love; for in the face of all aridity & disenchantment it is perennial as the grass. Take kindly the counsel of the years, gracefully surrendering the things of youth. Nurture strength of spirit to shield you in sudden misfortune. But do not distress yourself with imaginings. Many fears are born of fatigue & loneliness. Beyond a wholesome discipline, be gentle with yourself. You are a child of the universe, no less than the trees & the stars; you have a right to be here. And whether or not it is clear to you, no doubt the universe is unfolding as it should. Therefore be at peace with God, whatever you conceive Him to be, and whatever your labors & aspirations, in the noisy confusion of life keep peace with your soul. With all its sham, drudgery & broken dreams, it is still a beautiful world. Be careful. Strive to be happy.

FOUND IN OLD SAINT PAUL'S CHURCH, BALTIMORE, DATED 1692

Two quotes come to mind: "Speak your truth quietly and clearly; and listen to others, even to the dull and the ignorant, they too have their story."

"If you compare yourself with others, you may become vain or bitter; for always there will be greater and lesser persons than yourself."

I am a humble man. I grew up hard and poor. I know what it is like to be looked down upon. To be a second, or for that matter, third class citizen. I look at people and try to understand, I do my best not to judge.

Back on point, I ended up buying two grade horses from Robert. They were the only two horses he owned:

Flash and Diamond. Flash was a beautiful Appaloosa male; Diamond was an unremarkable brown mare. I know one thing; they were in for the treat of their lives. Both the girls and Julie treated them like helpless newborn pets, even though both were full-grown. I, in turn, went to work supplying the countless many needs equine demand, and many extras. On the side of my new barn, Ed, Julie's father, built five new horse stalls. I would eventually purchase a registered horse, named Norfleet. She in turn, after mating her with another registered horse, would give us a baby girl pony. In all, we would end up owning four horses. We would also assemble a crew of nine goats.

Their leader would be named Gomer. At any one time you could look out across the beautifully manicured 80 acres and see horses free grazing across the land. It was beautiful.

Jilian would put on a motorcycle helmet and go into the goat pen; a very large goat pen we had put all the goats in and to eat the foliage down. She would butt heads with the goats and play with them for long periods of time. Eventually, I think Gomer got tired of it. One day she ran into the home crying, saying they Gomer had gone overboard and would not let her out of the pen, knocking her down over and over. That ended the helmet in the goat pen.

I bought the girls a paddle boat that they could cruise around in the pond. That too, was a great deal of fun until we realized that the pond was full of snapping turtles. I had a cage specially designed for capturing them, unfortunately there were just far too many. Soon entering the pond became verboten. I often wondered, as well, what the hell was even in the bottom of that pond. That property had been there a long, long time.

Jilian began to horseback ride and took to it very well. She fell in love with the horses and spent countless days galloping around the property. She and Jenny reveled in the freedom and vastness of the property. Anything my children wanted; I did all I could to make sure they had it. Jeffrey was in hockey; he had made the Nashville traveling team. That was a big thing. He and I would take trips out of state on a regular basis for games and tournaments. These were wonderful, exciting times for all the children. My business was flourishing, and life was perfect, except for one thing.

Prior to moving from Oregon to Kentucky, Juliet acquired a nasty lung infection. In reality, that was one of the very reasons we wanted to move from Oregon, which was a notoriously wet state. Her lung infection worsened. She was then diagnosed with interstitial lung fibrosis, in Kentucky. She was given five years to live. Our whole world seemed to be crumbling at that point. Julie was added to the lung transplant list at Vanderbilt University Hospital. She was put on a waiting list.

Eventually, her attending physician told us both had to move. He told us that Mammoth Caves, near where we lived, emitted the highest spore count anywhere in the nation. He said it was hurting Julie, that it was killing her. By this point, Julie had been on prednisone for two years, 60mg a day. A horrible drug. She had been taking high levels of narcotics to offset the pain and discomfort. Julie had become addicted to these drugs. It was the most difficult and sad time of our marriage. I did all I could to make her life good and comfortable. She wanted for nothing. I took care of her as her husband should. I had deep empathy.

After two years of living in Kentucky, having totally revamped 80 acres of property, it was time to move. I asked my wife where in the United States she wanted to live? I did not know how long

my wife would live. My business allowed me to live anywhere I wanted; I left it up to this poor woman who was going through a living hell that no person should endure. Julie told me that many years ago she and her family had taken a trip to Glacier National Park, in Montana. She said it was beautiful. She said that's where she desired to go. That was good enough for me.

The air in Montana is clean and crisp. There's an old saying, that God made all the other states, and then he made Montana. Julie and I booked a flight to Kalispell, MT., we found a realtor and began looking for homes. I had already listed the home and 80 acres back in Kentucky. I had separated the property up into fourteen (14) sections, as many adjoining landowners showed interest in connecting pieces of property. After looking at several homes in the Flathead area of Montana, we ended up buying our own realtor's home that he had for sale. It was in Lakeside, overlooking the Flathead Lake. The biggest freshwater lake west of the Mississippi. It was beautiful, with tall pines and secluded deep within the forest, yet with a view that was breathtaking. There were 12 acres for me to manicure. It was an incredible 3600 ft., two-story home on the side of the hill. It was far beyond anything I ever dreamt of owning.

I had arranged for a transport service to bring all four horses at a cost of $3000. I immediately went to work building a fenced area for them on a temporary basis. My naivety, when looking back and remembering the many challenges of horse ownership, simply makes me smile. The enormity of owning horses doesn't hit until your far into. They are a money pit. Between vet bills, tack, fencing, feed, maintenance…… Yikes! It's more than you reckon for. But as I said before, I have always done the above and beyond for my daughter's, my sons, and my wife. I always do my best for everyone, and I've always tried to, much to my chagrin at times.

I wish I had a nickel for every time I've had to chase down a horse. No matter what the fencing, no matter what the voltage on the fence (should it be wired), horses could care less and will find a way out. At that point the owner becomes both liable and detective. You stand there in the field looking in the 360° fashion. You have no idea where that horse went, yet you cannot stop until you find it or them. I always found that together during an escape attempt, they seem to have a little more pep in their step. Nonetheless, there was the time I didn't find them. The horses and went all the way down to the main highway. We received a call from a police officer, as we had reported them missing. I would advise anyone to think long and hard about acquiring horses.

I would eventually end up building another barn, building horse stalls inside, building the circle pen, fencing all 12 acres, and allowing Jilian the opportunity to enjoy her passion of owning horses. Jenny would have nothing to do with the horses and was afraid of them. Julie enjoyed the horses, but very, very rarely rode them at all. It was Jilian that adored them. I would allow her to take ride the horses throughout the mountains if she took Gypsy. Jilian had a childhood at this point most

other children would dream of. Jilian had said she wanted to start piano lessons. Being the father I am, I took Julie to the nearest music store in town, that carried musical instruments. After a few minutes in the store, I purchased Jilian a brand-new baby grand piano for the sum of $11,000. I would pay for her piano lessons for three years until she quit, on her own. Both girls had their own room with brand-new computers. The house was networked, and we all played video games together.

Let me be clear, every life and every family have issues. Nothing's perfect. I could go into the various interruption's life brings throughout the many years of raising a family. Life is life. What I will say is this, I know the difference between what is good and bad, happy, and sad. I doubt there is a person reading this that has a better understanding than I do, in these things. No brag, just fact. My children could not of had a happier or more well-rounded upbringing than had been provided them by Julie and me. I have sacrificed my life for these children. Make no mistake, love was all they knew. These children never longed for a single thing in their youth. Though always, high standards were set and expected to be met.

Then, in just under three years, I lost a major account in my business. I immediately realized that we had to downsize. You live by the sword, and you die by the sword when you own your own business. You are at the whim of companies that have no obligation to alert you when a change is occurring. In my type of business, medicine, the parameters constantly change. Thus, I have always had to be nimble and react accordingly. It was once again time to move.

We had lived high on a hill, above Lakeside. During the winter, the road going down to the main highway was constantly treacherous with snow. With Jeff driving now, and Jill on the way, it made moving that much easier. I decided on a home in Bigfork, Montana. It was a seven-level home next to a lake, Lake of the Woods. It sat on 9 acres that were in desperate need of my work. The land was overgrown, and many dead trees stood standing. The home was beautiful. The canopy of trees surrounding the home spread for miles in all directions. Even during the summer months, the sun fought hard to sneak through. We were deep in the forest, a beautiful forest.

We would end up leaving all the horses to the new owner. They were excited about the property and the prospect of becoming horse owners. It was time to let them go. Jilian fully understood and accepted it. It was time to move on. I ended up selling the tractor as well as everything else to them. I kept the John Deere six-wheeler and trailer. I began instantly cleaning and manicuring all 9 acres. Shortly after moving, Jilian asked if I could once again get her a horse. Julie knew of a gal who had one they would loan us, her name was, "Goldie." Once again, I sunk posts and 9 acres of land and ran fencing wire all the way around. I further built a horse house, with a feeder. I ran

electricity to it and illuminated the property. I installed an iron gate at the front entrance and concrete the entire drive and parking area. The property was picturesque. In fact, one day the Bigfork chief of the fire department knocked on my door. He asked if he could walk my property and take pictures. He said he wanted to use them as examples in their newsletter and for other homeowners. The same thing happened to me up in Lakeside after I finish the property. A National Park Ranger approached me on my land, said the same thing. This is just the truth, and I am proud of it. I have always taken pride in the work I do. It made me feel good.

Jilian would once again horseback ride. She would be riding Goldie all the time. In hindsight, it was very risky for her to have done so. The vast opening forest in all direction not only offered ample opportunity and pristine area for her to ride, but there were also many dangerous animals out there.

Gypsy went with her most of the time, looking back on it now, it's a risky thing to let your teenage daughter go ride into the hills of Montana. At the end of junior high school, Jilian had asked both Julie and I've she could be homeschooled. I saw no problem with it. Jilian seemed secure in herself and was well-rounded. She was very intelligent and gifted. I knew there would be no problem with her being diligent enough to follow through on this commitment. I knew that I would make sure she did. Being very artistic, computer literate, and having an imagination beyond, beyond, I had full faith and Jilian. She had direction and fully intended to go to college. She had earnestly committed this to her future. I had no doubt, given her confidence, she would succeed. I had given her every opportunity to do so. She would soon be finishing high school requirements and going to college. She was a beautiful, vibrant, a happy-go-lucky young lady. She had a wonderful life. She had known nothing but loved and caring. Nurturing to the highest degree.

Upon graduating high school, Jilian decided she wanted to be a schoolteacher, an elementary school teacher. I was very happy. An honorable profession that requires a gentle and thoughtful person to fill. I took a breath, which is hard to do sometimes in life, and relished in her honorable decision. I offered her every possible advantage to do so. I even went out and bought her a brand-new (taking a loan out on my home) Honda Element. I loved Jilian as any good father would. I did everything I could in life to ensure success in the future. I did all this based upon what she told me she wanted for her future. I told her many times over the years that it was very important for her to become an independent woman, the finish college and stand on her own two feet. I told her not to get in the position of having to depend on someone else.

(Page 194)

She enrolled in Clackamas Community College, in Kalispell, MT. It was about five miles from our home. I was so very proud of her. Jeffrey had graduated with his associate degree from the same school.

She enjoyed talking about her classes and her desire to teach. She was excited about the prospect of working in the classroom the following year for college credit. Jilian thrived while moving forward.

After having lived in Bigfork for two years, with Jeffrey and Jillian driving to and from school for a good part of it, we ran into a problem. Because the canopy of trees that encircled our home for miles in all directions, from early winter until late spring snow refused to melt on the ground. The sun did not break through the trees to melt. What was snow would then turn to ice, what was ice would turn back to new snow. The trek to and from the kid's schools became terrifying. I would often get the phone call of a stuck car or the inability to go up a hill. It became a serious issue the more it became a safety issue. At the same time, AMRI lost another account. It was time to move into town and buy a track home in a residential area near the college. In no time at all Jenny would be attending as well and with business slowing down, I had to protect what I owned to ensure the viability of their future.

I had purchased the Bigfork property at a very good price, $290,000. To give you some idea as to the improvements I made and the picturesque landscape I left, I sold it for $500,000. I had invested a mere $20,000 over the two years I own the property. We decided on a brand-new home still under construction in the city of Kalispell, Montana. All three of the residences I owned in the Flathead Valley were within 10 miles of each other. In all, we would live in the Flathead for 14 years.

The home was on Sunset Court, I liked the street name. It is the home where Jilian would one day be married. The home was less than six blocks from the college. Julie fell in love with the home and to this day says it was her favorite. I did what I did best, I made it beautiful and pristine. It was your typical, well taken care of, two-story residential home. A four-bedroom home, 3100 ft.^{2}, fenced and backing up to a five-acre, single dwelling parcel. Other than the neighbors' two dogs that barked incessantly for five years, it couldn't have been a nicer place.

The timeframe now is 2008. Julie came to me one day and said that Jilian was having some anxiety issues. She said she wanted to take her to a doctor to check on her. I question what it was exactly

she was going through but was given some vague answer and agreed. So, Julie and Jilian went. Upon the return Julie told me that the doctor had prescribed a psychotropic drug for Jilian. I was incensed. I felt there was no reason for my daughter to be taking psychotropic drugs at her age. I felt I had a better understanding of the consequences of such actions than Julie did. My brother was on psychotropic drugs for years. I know how deeply such drugs can affect a person's consciousness. I was against it but outnumbered. I did not like it.

Joshua was still off at college (having gone a total of five years), Jeffrey was now back from attending the University of Montana. I had put a $47,000 down payment on a home for him. He now lived three blocks away from where we lived. After having finished my property's landscaping it gave me a good opportunity to do it one more time. I brought in trees, 8 x 8 treated wood, the best sod in the Flathead Valley and built him a beautiful landscape. Jilian was still attending community college; she had soured on becoming a schoolteacher after almost two years of studying to be one. She had taken the classes requiring a great deal of time to be spent in the classroom with schoolchildren. She had said that she had changed her mind and no longer desired to be a teacher. She instead found immediate interest in becoming a nurse. I again could not be happier for her. I encouraged her to the point of redundancy. I wanted her to fulfill her dream. I offered her everything possible to achieve this. Jenny had begun college at Clackamas as well. Jenny was accelerating very fast, as she had graduated high school at fifteen years of age. At age seventeen, Jenny would've graduated with her associate degree from college.

Jilian was now twenty-one years old. She had totally changed her major deep into her education. I had full faith in her dedication to fulfilling her commitment to herself. Jilian and promised me throughout her life that she would undoubtedly graduate with a bachelor's degree. I had always emphasized upon the children the value of an education. The necessity of finding a direction and following through on it. I felt it was my duty to afford them every opportunity to achieve their dreams and desires. I had not in my life any support in any way with the furtherance of my education. Every college credit I earned was on my own nickel. I did not have such support growing up. The future was abstract and inconceivable. There was rarely money for shoes, let alone a college education. I came from working people. In fact, I was the first person in my family to go to college. My mother grew up picking fruit and vegetables with her parents as they traveled the West Coast. I know life. I have lived through things that my children cannot imagine. I can assure you; I have no time to misrepresent the facts. What I say is the truth.

I never pressured my children in any way shape or form to move out of my home. I told them that if they were furthering their education, they would have a place to live and food to eat. I never asked my children for any money for room & board, or food, or healthcare or anything. I could not

have been more giving parent. Julie and I sacrificed much during these years. We have always put our children first.

It was in late 2008, that the first problem with Jilian manifested, at least for me. She had been taking these drugs now for almost 6 months. One day she began to seizure. Jerking violently, twitching, her eyes rolling up in her head. It was terrifying. Horrifying. We rushed to the hospital and were numb. After much diagnosis, it was determined that Jill had been abusing her drugs and taking too many pills. Her body could not tolerate the dosage.

I'll never forget the day I was driving back from California, through Oregon, on the freeway. The phone rang and it was Jilian's physician. He told me that she was going to be fine and that there would be no residual effects of the overdosage. Her body had simply built-up resistance and couldn't tolerate it anymore. He was going to withdraw her off the drug. My heart leapt with happiness and to this day it still is the happiest moment of my life. I sang in the car loudly. I was alone driving down the gorge in Oregon. The sky had never looked brighter in my heart had never felt more lifted. God had smiled on me that day. Joy filled my heart. I do not exaggerate these things.

Jilian at one point had a boyfriend named Matt. He was well known by all the kids and was well-liked in general by all the people they associated with. All my children ended up working at Best Buy at one point during this period. Jilian had met Matt at Best Buy, they became friends and eventually dated. The relationship was short-lived when Jilian found out that Matt had to timed her by dating Jenny at the same time they were dating. This was one of the many conflictual times between Jenny and Jilian. Jenny had quite the reputation around Kalispell with the boys. It is terribly hard for me to say this, but after what Jenny is done to me and what she is put my wife and I threw, I can only be honest. Someone must.

At some point, she Jilian got a job at Borders Bookstore. Though an ATM, my funds weren't limitless. She had responsibilities as well, a car and credit cards. She worked in the coffee shop. It appeared she enjoyed working there and continued with her college. Life moved along. Somewhere along this time, Jilian, surreptitiously and being an adult, went to another doctor and got a new prescription of psychotropic drugs. She began to abuse them. Later Jeff would tell me that she would double triple and sometimes take four pills at the time. I was oblivious to this. I had no idea. I am angry at Jeff for not telling me this earlier. He, Jenny, and Jilian were very close at that time. They were confidants, conspirators, and loyalists during this period. Much to be expected for most children, however there were dark clouds forming on the horizon.

(Page 197)

One day Jilian came home from her part-time job at Borders. She said she had met a young man who delivered the milk to the coffee shop. He worked at Meadow Gold Dairy. His name was, Tyler Norlander. She said he was Norwegian. I immediately perked up on this. I had no problem with my daughter developing a friendship with the young man. It wasn't long before Tyler joined us virtually every night for dinner. A very quiet young man, but polite. I tried very hard over the next six months to try and build a friendship with Tyler. Soon Jilian would make that virtually impossible. Little did I know things would soon take a turn for the worse.

Soon Jilian got fired from her job at Borders. She was unable or unwilling to find a new part-time job. For the last twenty-three years (23) years, I had provided Jilian with everything she could've possibly wanted. She never wanted anything. I had always told her that the realities of life would come in one day she would find herself responsible for everything. Though this was not that time, and I had said nothing of such things to her at this point, I could see her will to the work was diminishing. Next, she came to me and told me she was dropping out of college.

I cannot begin to tell you that depths with which my heart fell. Jilian had always been extremely intelligent, somewhat gifted by my standards. This finality to her college education meant the end of all the dreams and hopes she'd expressed for so many years. I pleaded, begged, and reminded her of her promises. I once again told her of her need to be independent and self-sufficient. I was crushed. I felt extremely betrayed. The reasons she gave were hollow. She didn't care.

She was now falling deep in debt on her own personal credit card she'd run up to the limit. The only option was to sell her car and pay all their bills off. At twenty-three 23 years of age, having raised four children, I could no longer foot the bill. Jilian was very unhappy with me. I'm sure in her mind she couldn't understand how after almost a quarter century of living a privileged lifestyle, it was gone. She was no longer in college, and she had broken her word numerous times. There was a new air of cockiness about her, an almost cruelty in her conduct and attitude. I attributed this to Tyler's influence. He is not a family man, at least not this family. I had taken him aside some time back, prior to Jilian's quitting college. I had told him that he should always keep moving Jilian forward. That she needed to be encouraged and moved in a very positive direction. I told him that she needed to finish her career and that he would benefit as well. I remember looking back, whenever I tried to speak to Tyler as a man, I think he felt insecure.

I don't like what I am about to tell you. But know this, I will tell you the truth. I swear to my mother's soul. This was truly a mindblower from your aunt Jilian.

The next day, after Jilian had told me she was dropping out of college, I felt I should put my feelings in a poem to Jilian. We had not spoken since, and I was crushed she had backtracked on

her promise to me. I had done all I could, but I was up against drugs and Tyler. Earlier in the day I had left the poem on her desk in her bedroom. I had not seen Jilian all day. It was now afternoon, that same day. I remember because it was a Friday. I had finished working and was relaxing in my office. I was playing my music loud. I have two rather large and expensive Infinity speakers, and some other accompanying ones. They definitely loosened the nails. Being Friday, I was having a drink, or two. I had earned it by working hard all week (See: King Solomen). The mood was somber and so was the music. My daughter had broken my heart and appeared to not care. There was no joy in Mudville.

The poem I wrote Jilian the day she dropped out of college:

W. A. W. F.
(*what are words for*)

The longing for venture of a stagnant sail,
the dying throws of a beached whale.
A groan of sadness so deep and real,
Numb to winds that you barely feel.

O words, you betray the hopes you have told.
With such kindness you said them,
But now the tone's cold.

Are your words of such meaning to be said in such haste,
to be used as such tools and to leave such waste?
So sad that such beauty can be altered and swayed,
leaving those behind so empty, dismayed.

I'll fondly remember you as the meanings I taught,
not the mirrors of syllables the twists of you wrought.
I'll think back to when your sounds were sweet and true,
back to the days when I could count on you.

O words, you betray the hopes you have told.
With such kindness you said them,
But now the tone's cold.

Until then, my friend, speak less to me,
Let me dream of the days that used to be.
For when you are used, I will truly despise,
those who abuse you, with nothing but lies.

Gregory Lee Husby

(Page 199)

I would soon pay the price for leaving this on her desk that day…….No one mess's with Jilian.

Sometime, in mid-evening, there was a knock at the door. I turned my music down and walked down the steps to the front door. I opened it and there stood two police officers. Somewhat stunned and having done nothing, I asked what can I do for you guys? They asked me if I would mind stepping out of my front door in a cold and hard tone. This did not strike me as normal, and I asked why? They once again repeated to step out of the front door onto the porch. I asked them why they were doing this and told them that I had done nothing. I had no idea what was going on. I agreed to go to their car and speak to them. Only in the police car front seat did they tell me Jilian had called and said I was suicidal. Dear Lord, I did not even know Jilian was downstairs in her room!

Jilian had lied. She fabricated this entire thing out of spite. She told them I had guns in the home. There are two people on this planet that know for a fact this is a complete lie, and I am one of them. The depths with which she fell to do this calculated unspeakable and inhuman act upon her father, for no reason, is despicable.

My little girl Jilian, my little princess daughter, was gone forever. At this point I realized she had a serious psychosis. Again, I did not know at this point she was chronically and seriously abusing her psychotropic drugs on a regular basis. She became, and had become, someone I was afraid of this point.

I was incensed at such nonsense and betrayal. If there was ever a feeling of being in the twilight zone, this was it. I could not believe in a million years that my daughter could've done something so uncalled for and cruel to me. Her vengeance, that day, became more than apparent to me. My son Jeffrey had warned me that she, Jilian, had been incredibly cruel and heartless to him recently. He wouldn't even tell his mother and I what it was she had said to him that he was so devastated by. It crushed him. Now I understood and was beginning to understand the seriousness of this.

The betrayal I felt was overwhelming. I was set up by my very own daughter. A total fabrication. Twilight Zone. What in the Sam Hell was she thinking to lie about me in such a fashion?

I was immediately released, after half hour of speaking to the officers, and answering their many questions. I explained the situation that had occurred and was given no pushback after discussion. It was quite apparent to the officers that this man had no issues or problems that he could not handle himself. I had no record of any disturbance ever at any of my homes. I have never had police come to any of my homes. What Jilian had accused me of had never happened. I knew at that very moment my daughter had psychological problems. Remember, I was unaware she was

on psychotropic drugs at this point. She had been on them for years and hid it. She had begun to slide backwards at a rate at which I could not catch her. She was soon to be married and she had already severed any control or input from her parents. Tyler had no problem encouraging this, he could not believe he had gotten such a prize in Jilian. He could care less about her family. In his simple insecurity, he didn't think about Jilian.

I walked in my front door and there stood Jilian. I walked up to her in the kitchen and slapped her for the first and only time in her life. I ranted and raved, I asked for explanations, I did everything I could to try and understand what had prompted her to lie and be so cruel. Having expected my return, she had probably medicated herself well. She was silent and braindead about what she had done.

What is a man to do? My daughter, who was to be married in my home soon, was becoming more and more unbalanced. Now I had to face the embarrassment of what had happened to me in front of Tyler's family. Jilian would certainly not be my advocate. Her allegiances had now shifted to Tyler. He was giving her money. He had a savings account. He was buying her anything she wanted. My little Princess had turned into a gold digger. This would become more and more apparent as life moved forward.

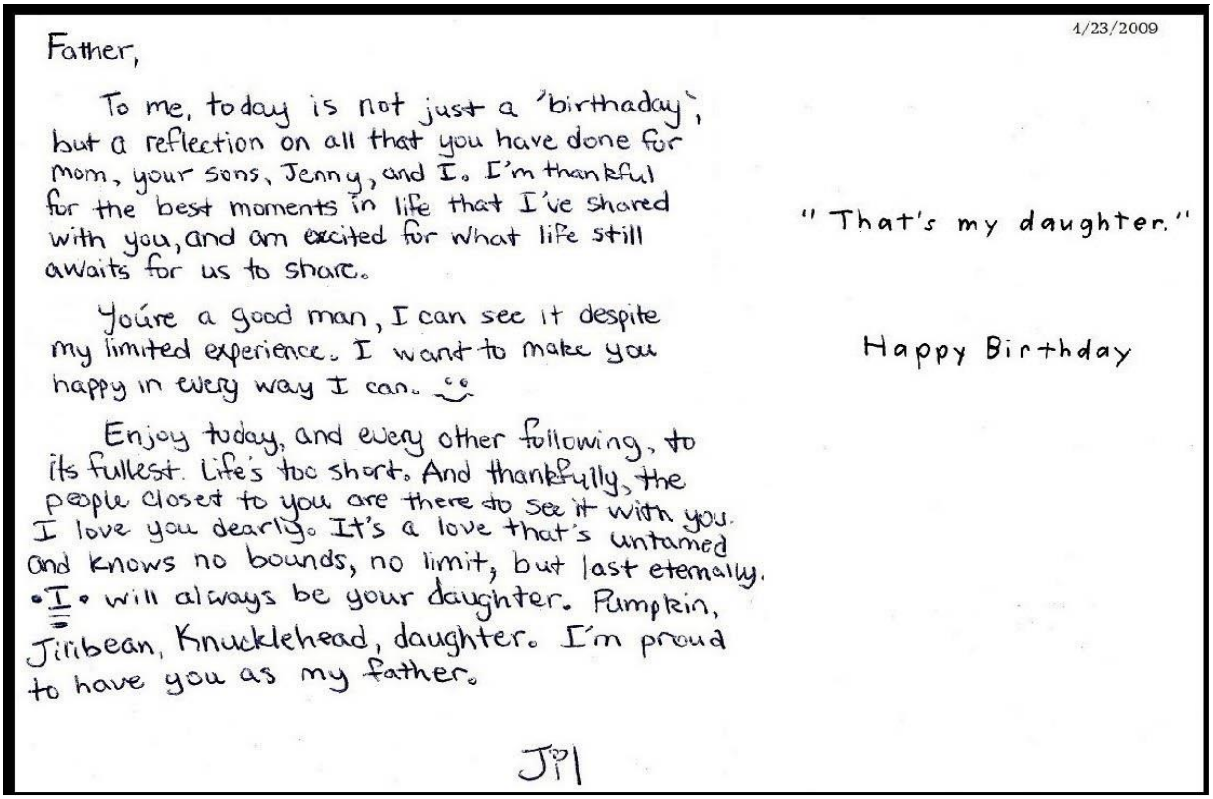
This unwarranted event clouded forevermore the relationship between Tyler's family and me. By doing what Jilian had done, she gave herself an excuse to blame all her failures on me. Jilian turned on me, and her family, it was surreal. I walked around knowing what she had done was a complete lie, she had allowed his family to walk around thinking the opposite, as she encouraged it. She had become distant and only used our home as a place to eat and sleep until she married. It's as if her heart had died. She had no empathy, nor compassion for anything other than herself. There wasn't a single thing I could trust about her anymore. I did my best to be civil and tolerant around her after everything she was doing and had done. She used me for her wedding and all the costs. She had been subjecting me to lies and humiliation behind my back this whole time. Now I was the bad guy for absolutely no reason. Jilian will do anything to get her ounce of flesh. A thief in the night.

I did what I had to do at this point. I began to feel as though I was in some mentally ill stage play. The wedding was to take place in our upstairs living room. Tyler's father had several decaying and missing teeth when I met him. I asked Jilian if there was something that could be done about this prior to the wedding. I was informed that Tyler's father had not intended on wearing a suit to the wedding, as he did not own one. I told Jilian that that was unacceptable and that he would have to wear a suit. In the end he did.

(Page 201)

It was a rather sad event. Honestly speaking. After all the things Jillian had done prior, the event had been diminished significantly. There was a specific incident not long prior to the wedding, where Julie and I had sat Jilian down in her downstairs living room down to talk. She was soon to be married and as parents we wanted to have a serious discussion with her. Every parent has this discussion.

I told Jilian she needed to understand that she was marrying a man who was four generations deep in Montana. I reminded her that he was a milkman. He did not aspire to be more. I related that she was almost sure to spend the rest of her life in Kalispell, Montana. I reminded her of all the many years she had dreamt of leaving the Flathead Valley and live in Portland, Oregon. I asked her to be sure that this is what she wanted to do before she married. Julie sat there agreeing and adding comments and such, as I was making. Without warning, Jilian became incensed. She stated (quote) "you ruined my marriage." Though they weren't married, she meant I had ruined her upcoming marriage by saying what was said. I reminded her it was my duty to ask her these things, as a father. I had earned the right after twenty-three (22) years. *Below is a birthday card Jillian given me just prior to meeting Tyler*. It would be the last birthday card I would ever receive from her:



1/23/2009

Father,

To me, today is not just a 'birthaday', but a reflection on all that you have done for mom, your sons, Jenny, and I. I'm thankful for the best moments in life that I've shared with you, and am excited for what life still awaits for us to share.

You're a good man, I can see it despite my limited experience. I want to make you happy in every way I can. :)

Enjoy today, and every other following, to its fullest. Life's too short. And thankfully, the people closest to you are there to see it with you. I love you dearly. It's a love that's untamed and knows no bounds, no limit, but last eternally. I will always be your daughter. Pumpkin, Jiribean, Knucklehead, daughter. I'm proud to have you as my father.

Jil

"That's my daughter."

Happy Birthday

(Page 202)

I had always been a good father to Jilian. Her and my relationship had always been good. I have never let her down in my entire life. I had always been there for her in her time of need, looked out for her, and defended her whenever needed. I was a father's father.

Life. I lost a very good friend around this time. I still don't know how I lost her. I'm sure I'm not the first man on this planet to wonder what it was that made his wonderful little girl turn into a person he barely knows. Twenty-three years of my life I gave this girl. Now she was someone I could no longer trust.

The wedding came and went. At times it felt like mourning. Jilian had created a bad situation between our families. I must admit, given the long run up and cruelty displayed prior to her wedding, there *was* joy in Mudville that day when it was over. She was now Tyler's responsibility. I had given him the best advice I could prior to their marrying, he hadn't even heard it. The girl I had raised was gone. Succumbed and accepted a lesser lot in life than she had dreamed. Though she is far from alone in this category throughout existence, Jilian's is a particularly sad event. A gifted girl with great promise, lost to obscurity.

I knew this would be her demise and banishment to an existence she had mockingly laughed at as simpleton throughout her youth. She had always wanted more. I have seen many falls in my lifetime, give up on dreams and live a life of regret. As a father, I did everything humanly possible to enlighten and encourage my children throughout their adolescence and beyond. I watched my brother's dreams and future die when I was fifteen years old. I watched my sister's drug and alcohol induced destruction cause the death of my niece. I know life. I have seen hell's gate and fought at its doorstep. I discovered a long time ago that good and truth will always defeat evil and lies.

The house was now empty. Jenny was living with Jeffrey at his home. I wrote a poem to Julie:

O' Julie

The halls have grown silent, and rooms look so bare.
All grown up and leaving like my thin gray hair.
The worrisome evenings watching the clock,
until that welcoming sound of a key turned lock.

Can't help but feel sad that this journey is done,
but behind it stands a quest that has just begun.
Raising a family is all we have known,
now all of our Zoe's have nests of their own.

From the day I first saw you, and our eyes first met, so many years ago,
I've loved you more each day, more than you'll ever know.
Dreams are worth chasing, as is tradition and lore,
My companion for life, my soul, my wife, I could not have wanted more.

When I look and I see, both you and me, I think of Dorian Gray,
My scalp is bare, now my ears have hair, but you haven't changed a day.
Your smile on that face, your wit and your grace, on which I've grown to rely,
have polished this old shoe, held together by glue, and this I will never deny.

The texts and the emails, the occasional call, "are you sure that your eating right?"
I marvel and gaze at your tact and your ways, a motherhood beacon of light.
How lucky to have a mother like her, who tended her garden so well.
Helped raise my crops, from dada to pops, this Farmer in the Dell.

When I caught my elusive butterfly, how could I ever have known,
the wonder, the joy and the love, all she has ever shown.
This new quest or chapter, whichever it is, I want to share it with you.
These bones will keep growing older, but you make me feel brand new.

From the day I first saw you, and our eyes first met, so many years ago,
I've loved you more each day, more than you'll ever know.
Dreams are worth chasing, as is tradition and lore,
My companion for life, my soul, my wife, I could not have wanted more.

By, Greg Husby/2010

Julie and my home on Sunset Court had been listed for sale for about a year. We were planning on moving to Portland, Oregon. In a few months, our home would sell, Jilian would've realized a dream she had spoken about many times over the years. But now she was married. Her life would be in Kalispell, MT. I had no choice but to accept the path she had chosen for her life. I was always more upset about her betraying herself, then having had betrayed me, over her education and dreams.

Jeff and Jenny were still working at Best Buy. Jenny had always indicated she too wanted to move to Oregon with us. Soon after Jilian was married, we finalized the sale of our home. Jilian and Tyler had moved less than a mile away into a new apartment complex. They had rented a two-bedroom unit, ground-level. Jilian had taken her two cats with her. At our home, I had always installed cat doors/dog doors, so that the animals could go outside to take care of their business. Jillian would now have her animals only live indoors. It wasn't long before Jilian was feeding all the feral cats in the area as well. She loved cats dearly.

******We have come full circle now, Eddie.**

This is where the original book began. On the porch of this apartment that Tyler and Jilian moved into after marrying. Our home on Sunset had sold. The papers were being finalized as the beginning of August 2010, approached. Our anniversary, Julie, and I, was August 1. Jeff, Jenny, Tyler, Jilian, Julie and I were to meet at Tyler and Jil's to celebrate our anniversary. The rest is history. I should say, the rest is history regarding Jenny. As far as Jilian, there is still a story that needs to be told. You might recall, I had no intention of including Jilian in this book other than as reference. Because of her actions and conduct subsequently from this point forward, I have no choice but to set the record straight. Knowing Jilian as I do now, she has become a person that cannot differentiate between truth and lies. She has become a psychotropic drug dependent sloth. She has fallen so far down that she does not recognize simple reality. I will explain these facts later in detail. For now, let's begin after their marriage only a few months later when Christmas was approaching.

Immediately after marrying Tyler, Jilian informed us that she was an atheist. Then, one evening out of the blue, Jilian called extremely upset and asked if she and Tyler could come to our apartment at The Brick, an old, renovated hospital that is now upscale condominiums. When she arrived, we were all very anticipatory to hear what was going on. She began to tell us, while holding Tyler's hand, that at age twelve Joshua had molested her. She said she had gotten out of the shower and was on her bed when Joshua touched her between her legs. She said there was no penetration. That was all. She continued to sob and appear traumatized. I immediately knew this was a lie. My son Josh would never have done such a thing. Without question. Why after all this time, so many years later, would she have divulged this to everyone at this time? I have spoken to my son about this, he is crushed that she would say such a thing. Joshua never did anything in his life to Jillian or Jenny. He loved them, protected them, and looked out for all his siblings. Sensationalism is something Jilian has thrived on. So many times, has she overreacted, over justified, and created issues through imagination. Remember, at this point as an adult, I have no idea that Jillian is taking psychotropic drugs, or the levels in which she is misusing them. I felt sorry for my son since the day she said this. I know Jilian's vengeance; she is no mystery to me at this point. She never mentioned another word about this.

(Page 205)

Soon Christmas came. For twenty-two years I celebrated Christmas with my daughter, Jilian. With my entire family. I had realized that having been told she was now an atheist, it would be best for me not to get my hopes up of receiving a gift or a card from her. I was dismayed about this. Certainly, Tyler should respect the fact that her family does celebrate Christmas, I thought. I had hoped that Jilian would realize the importance of Christmas to me having celebrated it all those years. I waited all Christmas day for a phone call from my daughter. It never came. I was crushed, there was no reason for her not to call.

The next day I was very angry. I called Jilian and summoned both her and Tyler to my home. I wanted to express my dismay over what occurred the day before. I wanted to speak to Tyler man to man and explained to him why after all these years she and he could've respected me by simply allowing my daughter to call me on Christmas. Julie had already let Jilian know that I wanted a phone call on Christmas Day. I mean for real, why the hell is it so hard to call your father on Christmas Day? It is absurd not to show simple respect after my twenty-three years of fatherhood and love. Julie and I are already dealing with Jenny having become pregnant out of wedlock. We are struggling through the stresses of Sean Hellman and his family. We are having to change our entire plans in life and stay in Kalispell, Montana, to protect and take care of Jenny during this period of pregnancy. It just hurt my feelings that Jilian didn't care.

I didn't speak to Jilian for months and months thereafter. Only after Jenny had had you, Eddie, and we were prepared to move to Oregon that I contacted Jilian to ask if we could meet for lunch before saying goodbye. She agreed. Jenny and I met Jilian at Applebee's for lunch. Throughout lunch, Jilian was cold and distant, very noncommunicative. Her mannerisms and facial expressions were of disdain and had no illusion of kindness. I felt empty inside, as if I didn't even know her. There was no talk of love and missing one another, no talk of regret or apology. The luncheon ended as he began, perfunctory and cold.

I will never forget as we drove away from the restaurant, Jilian had left first and had made a U-turn and was now approaching us on the other side of the road. As we drove past, I looked in her eyes and I saw cruelty and anger. I will always believe that Jilian hated us for leaving her there. All my life I had protected Jilian and saved her from the mistakes she had made. She was notorious for starting things, and then bailing on them as short time later. Ask anyone. This was one issue that was binding. Tyler didn't even care she was misusing her psychotropic drugs. It became apparent early on that Jilian wore the pants in that family.

It would be a long time before I saw or spoke to Jilian again. You might recall, that only after Jenny met Scout online and banished us from seeing our grandson after two weeks of us meeting him, only then did we reach out to Jilian for help. You might recall, from the first part of this book, initially she did help or try to. Eventually, she and Jenny became allies against her mother and father. At their own grandmother's funeral, they could not have shown or disrespected their own mother more. This I will never forget. Jilian had made it quite clear through her surreptitious efforts that she was trying early on to drive a wedge between Ileene (Julie's mother) and Julie. Jilian knew Ileene was going to pass away, my daughter was attempting to manipulate Eileen into leaving her jewelry and money to her. Plain and simple. This is the way Jilian works. Jilian had driven a wedge

between Julie and her mother. For some time, Julie and her mother were not speaking as a result of this. Only when Jilian realized Ileene was going to die in a few weeks did she tell her mother. The amount of damage Jilian did with her lies and manipulation at the end of Julie's mother's life is inhuman. Money is the root of all evil. Jilian lives for other people's money.

Later, after we had won in court and obtained the original papers for visitation, we had no contact with Jilian for a year or two. She had become even more cruel to us. She had earlier begun to openly mock Julie and I for fighting so hard to see you. She had no desire to put herself in our position as grandparents, having raised a young boy for two and one-half (2 ½) years, only desiring to be in his life. She only had vengeance and hatred in her heart for us. I had cried and conveyed to Jilian, both Julie and my deep sadness over what we were going through many times. In many ways, it's as if Jil's hardened and ceased to feel for anybody other than herself. The decades of devotion and love existed no more, as if it never happened. For the life of me, I will never understand why Jilian turned on her family. I can only surmise that it had, and has, to be related to psychotropic drugs and her hard fall from reality and her dreams.

Here is an example of one of the texts we received from our daughter, Jilian, during this period. It gives you a better understanding of the depths with which my daughter had fallen:

Statements Sent to Julie (while Julie is working in a funeral home, two weeks after her mother's funeral). Mom was crying on the phone when she called me to tell me she had gotten this. I asked her to copy me (this is when Jilian wrote to us just prior to us one evening court and getting to see you, Eddie):

Date: February 27, 2014 3:42pm

From Jilian to her mother (Julie) ***This was right after Ileene's Memorial in Hayward, CA.

It is so obvious that you and dad both used Tyler and I to get closer and to get information about Jenny. As made evident by your inability to not only be interested in our daughter, but by your incestuous obsession with Edwin.

"He's changed!" ... Sure. You guys are worse. It apparent that we won't be talking for the rest of the future between us. I know this breaks your heart, seeing as Edwin seems to be the /only/ thing you two give a shit about, so consider this a nonchalant 'whatevz' on Tyler and I's part. Dani will certainly be brought up knowing who you guys gave a crap about. I, as your eldest daughter, cannot talk to a delusional wall any longer...
Whoever thought it was a brilliant idea to go legal against their own kin should seriously consider a hobby or a full time job to keep their mind occupied. That's the dumbest shit to consider when it comes to maturity level. Just because someone 'lies' to you doesn't mean you be a brat ten fold and take the next step. Be the adult and sit back... basic communication skills teaches you that. Tyler and I are disappointed... not only with your decision but by the lack of

(Page 207)

caring as these 'caring grandparents' you two claim to be, but by forever altering the future of your adult relationship with your youngest child. Tyler's mom and dad are better grandparents, and they have full time jobs plus community involvement yet they still find time to see Dani or at least call and ask about her.

"You have our number too!" I'll know you'll say... given everything that's happened in the past and present, wouldn't you want to /show/ you're good grandparents and call? Text? You can't have a relationship with your grandchildren without your own children being on good terms.

I know, it's sad (sarcasm), but consider Tyler and I's relationship terminated via the terms I first gave mom upon her fishing expedition through phone calls months ago. Try and understand what /that/ means.

I, Greg, looked up what our daughter, Jilian accuses my wife and I of.

Dictionary.com defines Incest (Incestuous) as: **incest**ˈ (Incestuous) Spelled [**in**-sest] Show IPA
noun

1. sexual intercourse between closely related persons.
2. the crime of sexual intercourse, cohabitation, or marriage between persons within the degrees of consanguinity or affinity wherein marriage is legally forbidden.

*****Note: Julie and I begged to be able to attend Daniyel birth in Kalispell, MT., on 11-19-2013. Jilian would not let us. It is absurd that she would write this. She had used Dani as a tool since her birth. Jilian is delusional. She wouldn't even talk to us, let alone let us visit.**

This should give you some flavor as to what Julie and I went through with Jilian back then. She jumped on the crazy train and had long left the station sometime back. This was a girl I did not know. Totally psychotic. Obviously jealous of our interest in our grandson we had raised for 2 ½ years of our lives. It was Jilian and Tyler that held Daniyel from us knowing her. That should be more than obvious knowing Jilian. I've never in my life been accused of not caring about my grandchildren, quite the contrary. Jilian and Tyler have always, and to this day, continue to use their children as tools and bargaining chips. It's disgusting.

A couple of years later, in 2015, I would get a phone call from Julie early in the morning after she'd arrived at work. Jilian had called her out of the blue. Evidently, she had flown into Portland the day before and was now at a hotel in Eugene, OR. A city near where Jenny lived with Scout. Jilian had flown down alone to visit with Jenny and go out for the evening. During the evening something had evidently gone awry between them. They had a major argument and Jilian had asked Jenny to take her to a hotel, instead of staying the night as originally planned at Jenny's home. There had been a lot of drinking going on and barhopping. Based upon what Jilian had told us, they were both drinking heavily, when Jenny began to get flirtatious with the men at the bar. Jilian asked Jenny to go back to the house. Tension began and words were exchanged between

them, harsh and loud words according to Jil. Jilian is erratic and totally unpredictable. There has always been tension between these girls since they neared adulthood. Whether it be Jenny stealing Matt from Jilian, or Jilian's inability to follow through on anything she starts, what were two best friends growing up as children, had now become frenemies.

Julie told me Jilian was looking for a ride back to the Portland airport. I immediately jumped to attention and drove to Cottage Grove pronto. I was no friend of Jenny's, for the last three plus years she and Tyler had been very cruel to my wife and me. They never gave us an inch on Eddie, not an extra minute, and often, we would have to beg for even what the court had granted us.

I arrived in Cottage Grove two hours later. Jilian was sitting in the lobby of a rundown strip hotel. I stepped out of the car, and she exited the front door at the same time. I hugged her, all anger and memory subside at that moment, she is my daughter and I love her. I would die for Jilian. I immediately noticed that she was very heavy. She had gained considerable weight. Jilian had always been thin, beautiful, and effervescent as a child, and young woman.

This is a picture I took of Jilian the summer before she married Tyler. She's twenty-three (23) years old in this picture. This was how I remembered my daughter. In college, studying to be a nurse.

I understand that women change, and marriage can do this, men as well. But my daughter's change was quite dramatic, though I knew better than to comment on her appearance. I knew in my heart that something was very wrong. Everything about her was different. The girl I picked up that day looked very, very different.

Prior to us filing the original court documents in Eugene, Oregon, in 2013, seeking visitation rights with you, Eddie, Julie and I tried to forge a relationship with Jilian. Julie had contacted her, and after numerous texting, Jilian accepted Julie's offer to come up and visit. This was just prior to Daniyel's (Jilian's first child) birth. It had been three (3) years since she had married Tyler.

Julie described her visit to Jilian's and Tyler's home like this:

Jilian was quite pregnant, within weeks of delivering. They were living, rent-free, in a home owned by Tyler's parents. It was a dilapidated and unkept home. The yard was overgrown and showed no signs of renovation or remodeling, or general maintenance for that matter. It was obvious Tyler did nothing around the yard or property. Jilian had complained extensively about this to Julie. The

inside of the house was filthy. Clutter blanked the floor. The couch smelled strongly of animal urine. Jilian & Tyler had five (5) indoor cats and a couple other caged pets as well. Dust and trash along the baseboards of the inside home was shocking. Julie described it as a Mexican stand-off between the two of them, in as far as cleaning.

Jilian confided in her mother about her psychotropic drug use. She said that she needed to take them, the pills, because they would make her be a good mother. Julie said that Jilian was disheveled and look nothing like her old self. She said that Jilian seemed to be heavily drugged and unhappy. She had no sense of humor, seemed severely depressed. Julie said she was overwhelmed by Jilian's condition.

During this visit, Jilian had elaborated quite extensively about the fact that Anna (Tyler's grandmother), was going to be put into a convalescent home. She was quite angry about the fact that Kathy (Tyler's mother), was going to take Anna and put her in a home. Not for the reasons you might expect. Jilian was angry because of the money it would cost. Jilian stated to Julie this: "that is mine and Danny's money and it should not be spent on a convalescent hospital for Anna." Julie said Jilian went on and on about this issue, obviously not realizing that it was not her money.

When Julie got home from her visit, she was dismayed and saddened. Jilian had told her that she did not want to live in Montana and needed to get out of there. She said that Tyler was totally against it. Everything I had worried about was occurring. When Julie told me all of this, a deep sadness enveloped me. I love my daughter and always will. I died a little bit inside that day. I'm a fixer, I could not fix this.

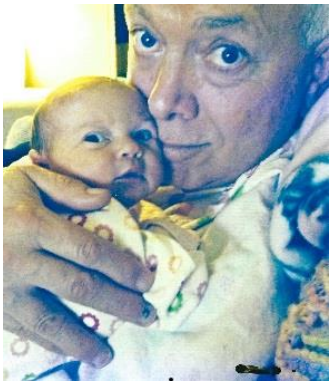
So, Daniyel was born. Around that time, Julie and I filed our court papers in our fight to see you, Eddie. Though we were not allowed to come to Dani's birth, Julie and I would come up and visit after Dani had been born.

Both Julie and I drove up to Montana, in late November 2013. Because of the living conditions and lack of room at their home, Julie and I stayed at the La Quinta Inn in Kalispell. We stayed and visited for two days, and I saw the same thing Julie had witnessed during her earlier visit. It was almost surreal, I felt as though I was stepping into a bad dream. Their home was a complete pigsty and smelled of urine. You cannot use the bathroom without having to step on clothes all over the floor. Julie spent the two days cleaning the house doing dishes. Jilian was completely out of it the whole time. I don't think she smiled once, her conversation was completely limited and vague. She had become aware that we had filed papers against her sister Jenny. Jilian was very angry about the fact we had. Though completely inconsequential to her, and with her being fully aware of the circumstances that created the situation, she chose to side with Jenny and made no bones about it. Thus, the disgusting, and rude text sent to her mother, you read earlier. By the time we had left and were on our way home to Oregon, it was quite clear to Julie and me that our daughter had serious, serious emotional and mental issues. She was getting much, much worse. She was digressing and falling deep into a lost and delusional existence. She was faltering to the degree neither her mother nor I could imagine.

Their living conditions were appalling. They were going to bring a child into this home? It was after marrying Tyler, that Jilian ran up all their credit cards and put them in deep debt. Tyler allowed this to happen and from the first day of their marriage had never led his family. He allowed Jilian to dominate and overpower. He was and still is afraid of her, with good reason. They had gotten so far in debt that they had had to move out of their original apartment and into this free rental unit that was one step above slum. It allowed Kathy to dominate them. Something she became very good at. The financial debt Jilian and Tyler at fallen into required them to obtain a loan from Kathy to pay off. Kathy had no problem doing this, for it meant the Jilian was tied and bound to Kalispell, Montana. Kathy's goal.

Let's be clear and factual. Jilian married Tyler in 2010. Since then, there has been at least half a dozen times where our daughter has called her mother and I, asking for help to move out of Kalispell. She has called frantically several times crying and begging for help. Her and Tyler have argued frequently over this matter, over the course of their marriage. Imagine Julie and my sadness. Our daughter calls us, almost every year since her marriage and begs us to help her move out of the state. She bemoans the fact that her husband is too afraid to move to a large city. He's too insecure to make such a dramatic and life altering change. A few of the times she is asked for help in the consideration of moving, I have sought out employment opportunities for Tyler and passed them on to her so that she may share them with him.

I have also, on several occasions, at least four, offered to give Tyler and Jilian $10,000 and continuing support if they moved to Portland. I only did this after Jilian called and was crying asking for help. Each of my attempts is always met with the same thing. A day or two later, Jilian calls her mother and says she and Tyler have worked the issue out and she is staying. Each time Jilian has called in distress and asked for help, Julie and I have been there. It is heart wrenching to get your hopes up, based upon what your daughter tells you, only to have those hopes dashed and saddened. As a father I want to help my daughter anyway possible, in any way I can. It is simply my nature to love my daughter regardless.



Tyler's inability to control hs wife and lead her in a forward and uplifting direction is the main culprit in this issue. Jilian needs to be led and helped. I have known for some time that Kathy and Tyler have no problem with Jilian taking psychotropic drugs. They can control her this way. They are both completely terrified of Jilian wanting to move out of Kalispell, MT. Kalispell is a city that offers nothing to young people. It is two hours from the nearest larger city. There is no hope in that valley, very few jobs in a population that has one of the highest rates of alcoholism in the nation. I wanted to get my children out of Kalispell the moment they graduated. It's a good place to raise children but stifling for young adults with dreams.

This would be the last time we saw Dani for quite a while. Now, I watch my daughter, Jilian, walk through the front door of a seedy hotel and approach me. I hugged Jilian. She seemed deflated and empty, sad. She and Jenny had bumped hard. She wasted no time in explaining the situation to me

on two-hour drive back. I think she was a bit intimidated of Jenny by the home she lived in. I think she was overwhelmed by Jenny's flamboyant and in-your-face approach. Knowing Jenny, she was flaunting what she had to Jilian, knowing full well Jilian had nothing. Jilian had come to visit Jenny without Dani. Leaving her with Tyler in Montana.

I drove Jil to a gas station and bought her a donut and something to drink. I felt sorry for her, I felt as though she felt somewhat embarrassed in front of me. I will never know. She was livid at Jenny for not showing more control during her visit. All Jenny wanted to do was party, Jilian said. Flirt at bars.

Jilian drove back to Happy Valley with me. Julie left work and came home, and we visited for the remaining part of the afternoon. Jilian's plane was due to leave Portland, Oregon later that afternoon. We had not seen her for so long, all I can remember is that it was nice to speak with her and visit. She is my daughter; I can never stop caring about her. When looking back, she was a shell herself. My beautiful young daughter had succumbed and fallen victim to a limited existence. She railed about Kathy, and how she didn't think she was a very clean person and didn't want her around her baby. Jill talks about everyone behind their back. It's a fact.

I drove Jill to the airport and said goodbye. It's impossible to explain the feeling a father feels when he watches his daughter walk away knowing she is unhappy. I spent my whole life doing everything humanly possible to protect and nurture my children. A weakness and sadness so deep lives in me, knowing there's nothing I can do to help my daughter. It's devastating to a man like me.

I stayed in touch with Jill, via texting. Sometime later, I asked if I could come visit. Drive up from Oregon and spend a couple nights to visit with them and Dani. I think they reluctantly agreed, and I went.

When I arrived, it was the same type of situation, nothing the changed. The greatest and best difference was Dani. She was older and walking now, I fell in love with her. I hope she did with me. They inflated a mattress for the living room floor and Danny spent the night with me each night. We giggled and laughed. Nothing else mattered at that moment but being with my granddaughter.

Upon my arrival and after a few minutes of discussion with Jilian and Tyler in their living room, I sensed immediately a grave problem surrounding them. Jilian's demeanor was so black and dark, I could barely look at her. Never did she smile, her tone was dead and beaten up. An air of doom and gloom permeated every second. She and Tyler told me what was happening.

Jilian had signed up for college, online college. She had decided to take up a career in some type of computer programming or such. She had signed a contract for a loan with a predatory college. Her commitment was a sizable one, $7,400. Their payment for this was $300 a month. As in typical fashion, a mere few weeks after signing this loan and committing, Jilian dropped out and changed her mind. Only problem is, the loan continues, and they are liable for it. My question would've been, where the hell was her husband when she signed that? What the Sam Hell was he thinking? He knows Jilian, and he knew she was flighty. Now, they both sit on the couch whimpering.

little children, pining about the ignorant decision they made. That night I saw such a pathetic man in Tyler, he looked like a handmaiden to Jilian. Then it hit me. They are telling me this because they know how I am. Because they know how much I love my daughter. Because they are playing me to pay it off.

I left there depressed. Other than Dani, the visit was like going to a Holocaust Museum. Complete depression. I'm not sure if it was manufactured or real. I can only imagine that if I had made such an ignorant decision to lock myself in to a $7,400 loan, only to bail, I too would be in the depths of depression.

I went home to Happy Valley, knowing what I had to do as a man. I cannot sleep at night, really, I can't, knowing my children are suffering. However, cliché or hard to believe, it is the truth. It's a curse. I have sacrificed myself, my wife, and our needs for our children. My mother taught me a long time ago when I was young that money is only paper. The things of the heart are far more valuable. To alleviate someone's pain, especially the pain of my children, is fundamental to me and always has been. I'm not sure why, I know a lot of times people look at me as though I'm crazy for all I do and have done for my children. I like to think I'm just a good dad. In this regard, I really couldn't care less about what people think. What is sad is that my children learn to use this as a tool to manipulate me. They're bad, not mine.

Shortly after my return, I told Julie that I wanted to pay that loan offer Jilian. I felt sorry for her. She was suffering dramatically and an additional $300 in monthly bills, given their debt-ridden finances at the time and being under the thumb of Kathy, I told her I needed to do this for Jilian. We sat on the couch and called to FaceTime Jilian and Tyler. I told them what I wanted to do for them, and they accepted. I told them I would have to wait less than a month to get the money to them, because I was still waiting to be paid by my accounts. A couple weeks later I got my check, over two months' worth of my work for my business, and I called the college and paid off the loan, $7,400. Though broke now, I had helped my Jilian. Even after her incestuous email, I never forget I'm a father and I need to do the right thing. I've always been very forgiving.

Near June 2017, Jilian was nearing her do date to have Thorin, her second child. Our communication with Jilian had been sporadic since my visit. She had initially tried to hide the fact she was pregnant. On the day Jilian went into labor, she called Julie and told her. I jumped in my car and left immediately for Kalispell. Montana. I was going to see my grandchild born this time, even if I was by myself, as Julie could not go. I drove up and went to the hospital. As usual, I brought a suit to wear for the birth of my grandchild. I feel it's a great sign of respect and appropriateness.

I won't belabor this visit, as it was hurtful. At the hospital, Tyler's family and relatives arrived. They were very disrespectful, distant, and cold to Greg Husby. I don't know what the hell is wrong with these people, other than having the mentality of white trash and exclusionary. Though Kathy is a schoolteacher, I don't find a great deal of intelligence in adults that spin their days around eight-year-olds. She is not a very intelligent woman. Kathy makes no bones about disliking her husband, it is quite apparent. He is a shell of a man, and rarely speaks. Her treatment of him is despicable

and she has no qualms about displaying her contempt for him. I have no respect for people like this. She was very cold and distant. I could have cared less. I was there to see my grandson. As soon as Tyler's family arrived, Jilian and Tyler clammed up and barely even communicated with me. The day after Thorin was born, Jilian and her baby were transferred to a special room where she and her husband could have dinner and enjoy their baby in a larger and more comfortable room setting. It was early evening on the day I was leaving, I went to the hospital and was given authorization to go into the room where they were eating their dinner.

I could tell right away they wanted me to leave and not be there. Jilian was very cold and distant, as was Tyler. Here I Had come all this way, had gotten the $360 ticket for speeding, had a day's drive back to my home and they were hurrying me to leave, openly. Once again, I drove away dismayed from Kalispell, Montana.

Julie and Jilian continued to text back and forth, I also would more irregularly. Some time passed and a visit had been arranged for Julie and me to travel to Kalispell. We were excited to go up and visit again together. Julia had taken time off work, we had arranged to stay at the La Quinta again, we were prepared to go. Less than a week prior to our leaving, Jilian texted Julie and abruptly canceled the visit. She said she had too much going on for us to visit. She would not give us a new date that we could come. Something was amiss and she was pulling back and shutting us down. She was rude and disrespectful when we questioned why. Remember, I just handed this girl $7400, and now she's disrespectful and rude to us? She then wouldn't even return Julie's texts. It was in comprehensible to Julie and me why all the sudden this had occurred. She gave no explanation, nor cared to. Once again, I watched my wife cry for no reason other than cruelty.

After giving Jilian the $7400, I took on a part-time job to supplement my AMRI income. I worked all night as a security guard for Sheraton hotels. I work three nights a week and did this for many months. It was hard for me to work making $16 an hour, when I just handed Jilian $7,400. Not that I mind giving it to her, but that she had shown utter disdain and thanklessness for what I had done. It left me feeling empty on all those cold nights I walked around working, very tired. So many times, Jilian had betrayed me. So many times, her and her husband had shown me disrespect.

One night after working my shift and watching the sun come up. I drove home in the early morning, tired and bitter over what had occurred. I had alleviated a major problem from Jilian's life, in and return, I had taken on a new burden to alleviate and offset resolving hers. Her avoidance of her mother and disrespect became too much, that morning when I got home, I wrote her this:

(Page 214)

Jilian & Tyler, Oct. 14th, 2017

Good morning, it's 7am, Sat. morn. I just got off work. Tired, but I am going to give this a go. What I am about to write is how *I feel, felt and my perceptions* of the last seven+ years. I'm not going to write as I normally would. Instead, I will be direct and to the point. All of us are beyond clever words and innuendo at this late date. It's too late to change anything, what's done is done. I need to get this letter over with.

I had been under a tremendous amount of pressure in my life. Your quitting college abruptly.

Then you called the police, and I questioned for 30 minutes. I won't try to tell you how hard it was on me. You made the entire event up. Why? Your drugs? It was an impulsive and immature thing to do. It devastated me that you could have been so heartless and cruel. You were getting married, it didn't matter. You were out for revenge and lied about everything.

I lived from that day forward knowing you had told Tyler, my future son- in-law, in turn, he would tell his entire family. You humiliated your own father because you were mean. I had to suffer the indignity knowing everyone knew your fabricated lie. Not only that, but you were mean and undoubtedly mocked me. You have said the most horrible things about your own father. I did not deserve this. Its sick to lie so viciously about others.

Yes, much like you did with my father and mother-in-law, both of you. In this case, not only complete betrayal to me, but to your mother as well.

I have been very unfortunate, as in both of my son-in-law's not understanding the wisdom of being kind to his wife's family. A man realizes that his wife's family is a very important ingredient to a good marriage. Of course, as in your case Jilian, the wife can be the main driving force of trouble with her own family at times. Simply put, a man understands life is a longtime and seeking harmony is wiser than flaming fires. I speak from firsthand knowledge having live many years doing so for Julie's sake. Having to tolerate hypocritical liars in the process, but I did it for the children and Julie. In essence, though Tyler may lead, in this case he followed.

From the first Christmas I virtually begged you to call me, Jilian. Tyler, being an atheist, said no. At least that has always been my understanding. Complete and utter disrespect. Perhaps I lost he and his families respect the night you lied for no reason, Jilian? Or, perhaps from all the horrible and mean things you have said about me over the years. He, Tyler, then passes it all on to his parents, family and so on. Much again, like what you both did in Hayward, CA., to Julie and me with her parents, with only monetary gain in mind. Heartless.

The complete the total damage you both did to my wife and her family in Hayward, is betrayal on steroids. It is incomprehensible to me what you did. Again, no man leading the situation and

understanding the horrible long-term mistake, you were making. Eileen and Ed are, and were, ignorant and blind to have allowed you to do so. What does it matter to them now? It is both of you that have been very, very cruel to Julie and me. Do you ever ask yourself what you took from your mother at the end of her own mother's life Jilian? I watched what your mother went through. A cruelty existed in you that I will never understand. Now, after doing all you could to destroy your mother's and my relationship with her parent's, you don't even care about Ed Buttner (your own grandfather) now that you know you weren't in her will. Disgusting and white trash. You never have called him once since you found out you got nothing when Ileene died. Other than the inhumanity of it, I personally could care less. I just look at you and your sister and wonder if it is a preview of coming attractions for Julie and me.

Finally, your kids: You wouldn't let mom share in Dani's birth. Even knowing what Jenny was doing to her. Yes, Tyler, you as well. Your own mother, Jilian! I watched as you killed her inside. Your cruelty had horrible consequences for other human beings, let alone them being your parents. Then befriend, de-friend, betray to Jenny, call me to pick you up, befriend us. The defriend, then befriend, then cancel our trip and hide your pregnancy of Thorin from us. Then you befriend, defriend, and so on. I lost count.

For seven years, you and Tyler could have cared less about us. You betrayed your mother and father at every turn. Tyler stood by and encouraged you, all the time being insecure himself in his clear efforts to alienate us from the threat of you wanting to move, or us encouraging you to do so.

You and you sister have destroyed your mother. Julie held Eddie for three years. She is shell shocked. You have played an enormous role in tearing down the fabric of our lives. Our marriage has been a tortured one because of such cruelty. As a result of you and your sister. Stop and think what we have been put through. Stop and think what part you both played. You could have led, instead you chose to be cruel to two good people. Our two lives have been torn apart as result. So, so, so much pain. Days and nights…..sorrow, sadness…..

It is difficult for me to act as if nothing happened. I am a changed man. An empty man. I have watched the inhuman treatment of my wife and me. I am humble and unselfish. I have no memories. I cry all day, every day. I have a broken heart that will never fix. You owe a million kindnesses. You have been treated with kindness all your life. All I have given and done for you, you could care less. Why must you treat us this way?

Gregory Lee Husby
(I've always told you Jilian, "no one will ever love you more than I do." When Tyler looks at Dani, he probably knows what I mean now.)

(Page 216)

Gregory Lee Husby had had enough. Man, oh man, oh man, it felt good to say what I had wanted to say for so long. I didn't give a damn. The dam had broken, and I needed to speak. I did.

Within a week of writing this, Jillian wrote a two-page apology swearing up and down she would never do it again. She asked for forgiveness and asked if we could go on. I told her that it would be the last time I would do so and that she had run out of chances to be kind and respectful to her mother and father.

Some months past and a visit was planned for Jilian & Tyler, and the two kids to drive out and visit us in Oregon. Jilian and Tyler had recently bought a new used car and wanted to drive it out. They decided to stay at a nearby hotel. I don't think Tyler felt comfortable staying at our home is why. During the visit they were very reclusive and quiet, Jilian was undoubtedly on her drugs, listless and oblivious. Tyler was his usual self, timid and at Jilian's beckon call. Her communication with Julie and I consisted of probably less than 50 of the same words used over, and over. Julie and I simply looked on it as an opportunity to spend time with her two grandkids. Jilian made it abundantly clear that that is why they came, not so that she and Tyler could visit us. I didn't understand that.

Nonetheless, I wanted to take my granddaughter to the beach. From that day forward, she called Julie and I, "Grandma & Grandpa Beach." (My eyes are teary atm). It was glorious. Daniyel's first time at the beach, Seaside, OR. I was a grandpa to my granddaughter. She adored her old grandpa. I fell in love with a little princess. These are things a grandfathers dream of. My heart reached new bounds. Jilian had only allowed us to see our granddaughter less than a handful of times. I relished every second.

I'll tell you, Eddie, I am almost 64 years old now. I raised all my kids with true devotion and love. I never abandoned them, I never forsake them, and I never give up on them. I am not a quitter. I never have been. I don't know what it is that my mom put in my genes, but defeat and impossibility never dissuaded me. I am just a simple man; I have not asked for much from life personally. I am not a selfish man in any way, shape, or form. I have always tried to be there and help when needed. I forgive very easily, much to my chagrin.

(Page 217)

I love children, especially my own kin. I have a very good heart, a loving heart. At the drop of a hat, and a glimpse of sadness my eyes can fill quickly. I am a gentle man, as well as a gentleman. I have tried hard throughout my life to better myself daily. I believe in God, I know he is real. In the depths of darkness, he is always there to help you.

Life is short, the moments with my grandchildren are all your grandma and I live for now. Using children as tools is wrong. Like with you and I, life has been stolen from us for no reason.

In Kalispell, Montana, Tyler's parents see their grandchildren daily. Almost every other weekend, the grandchildren stay the entire weekend at the grandparents' home. Jilian and Tyler play video games all weekend and drink. They sit and play all day and night, leaving the kids at the grandparents. This happens and has happened for a long, long time, since the beginning of their marriage. This has been common knowledge and conveyed by Jilian many times. All over the years, Julie and I have only been allowed to see our granddaughter less than a handful of times, yet Jilian disparages Kathy constantly.

This reminds me of an incident that occurred while visiting Dani for the second time. The first night, when Dani and I slept on the inflatable mattress on the living room floor, the next morning Dani had poohed (defecated) in her diaper and it needed changing. Jilian came into the living room, I told her Dani needed changing and her response was as follows: "I don't change diapers with shit in them." She called Tyler and instructed him to do so, and he did. Truth be known, this is **FACT**, Jilian never changed one of Dani's pooh diapers, ever. Can you imagine it? You have a child and refuse to change its dirty diaper. That's all I have to say on this matter. I have no idea if she started doing so with her next two kids. One caveat, years later Jilian would be calling me to instruct Dani on the necessity of going to the restroom, not in her pants, but on the toilet. She was in kindergarten and still pooing her pants. Jilian was at her wits end and did not know what to do. Nothing was working. She knew that Dani loved Grandpa Beach, respected, and listen to me. We set up a Facetime with Dani and me. I had a wonderfully instructive and loving talk with Danny that night, she never defecated in her pants again. True story.

Moving on, months later in late August 2018, I flew Tyler, Jilian, Dani and Thorin to Portland for a visit. This time, they would all stay at our house. Julie and I would give them our master bedroom and that would allow us a lot of time together with the kids, as opposed to staying at a hotel and going back and forth. It had the makings of a great time together. Sometimes everybody coming under the same roof can be so much fun, especially with children. Once again, however, there was a surreptitious feeling about the visit. Tyler was again noncommunicative and very uncomfortable. Jilian was semi-comatose on her meds. Once again, it was as if Tyler and Jilian were simply nondescript monitors. So, it was time the love on them kids.

(Page 218)

We went to the Portland Zoo. Dani and I were virtually inseparable. I carried her on my shoulders, we ran, skipped, and enjoyed a wonderful day. One I will never forget. (verklempt) I cannot convey the love in my heart for my grandchildren, its beyond description. There are no words. Daniyel is my first granddaughter, my only granddaughter currently at this time. An old grandpa melts in such a princess's presents. I have lived all my life for such moments. I had worked hard all my life so that I could enjoy these special moments. I had paved the way in my life to deserve this. These were those moments. The cruelty of my daughter and her husband made these moments too few and far between. This was because of their selfishness, insecurity, weakness and Jil in particular, walking around with a blurred sense of reality for so many years. Tyler was not a leader to my daughter; he was a follower. A very weak man that dummied down my daughter and watched her disintegrate to a drug-induced existence.

Julie and I fell in love with our new grandson, Thorin, during this visit. She and I help that baby every possible second, we could. Though just a baby, he won our hearts and now was our beloved kin.

Now we come to the last time I saw my daughter, Jilian. It's November 2018. I had asked Jilian, if I could fly her and the two kids down to visit Julie and me. It would be the first time she had visited alone. I had Julie delicately offer the three of them to come. I wasn't sure of Jilian would accept, or if Tyler would allow her to come alone, however odd that may sound. But she did except! She, Dani and Thorin would come down to visit their old grandma and grandpa. I was so excited.

I was one amped Norwegian. I thought to myself, what would be so cool for the three of them? I got online and found an incredibly beautiful two-story room for rent in a hotel on the beach in Seaside, OR. The room had massive plate-glass windows across the entire two-story front area that was open. A loft upstairs with a large bed and a downstairs living area and bed with a picturesque view of the ocean directly in front. The room was $500 a night. I didn't care. We stayed there two nights and ate dinner at nice restaurants each night. I bought all three of them gifts at the shops, Dani and I played on the beach, though the weather was cold, it was tolerable. I didn't feel anything other than happiness.

It was no surprise to me that Jilian was obviously self-medicating to a high degree during this time. She was already heavy, and now carrying the weight of just having a baby. She was lethargic, unresponsive, and extremely limited in conversation. It was very hard for me to watch her in this condition the entire time. This is my daughter, and you never quite get used to watching the disintegration of a child you raised. In fact, as a parent, you die a little bit inside each time you see her going in the wrong direction and continue to slide further down the hole of depression.

(Page 219)

Two days later, when we returned from the beach, we stayed at our house again for a couple more nights. I ended up taking Dani and Thorin to the Disney Store at the mall three times. They were overwhelmed with gifts, and I let them choose whatever they wanted. After all, I am rarely granted the opportunity to see my beloved grandchildren from Kalispell, Montana, aside from the fact it's just my nature.

Also, while at the mall, I took Jilian to the Coach purse store. She ended up walking out with two new purses I paid for, totaling $600. I have never denied Jilian anything in her life. I am not a rich man; I don't even own a home. As I've stated many times before, I am not selfish. I have spent all the money I have made over the years, and it's quite a bit, on my wife and children. They all drove new cars, lived in beautiful homes, had the best of everything and even college education was paid for. I have no savings, I have no land, no stocks, or bonds. I have spent everything I have made over my lifetime on my children. Some people would say I am a fool. Sometimes I feel the fool. But in my heart, I know that I have done the very best that I could have on this planet.

I know you know your old grandpa's a good guy, Eddie. I want you to know this though. I care and love the way because I believe it's the way God meant it to be. I do not presume to read God's mind, it's what my heart tells me I do. I don't put my finger up in the air to see which way the wind blows or who might be offended. I do the right thing no matter how hard or difficult. I learned that from Eddie Zoe. No matter what, if there was one thing I can ask of you and your life, it's to always have a loving and honest heart. Be a stand-up guy (a man that stands up to volunteer to do the right thing in the face of certain adversity).

Your cousin, Ed, I love him dearly. He has had a very rough time in his life, having been born with autism. When Nicole had to go back to work a bit early after Ed was born, I offered to watch him. I ran my business out of my home and watched that baby until he was 8 ½ months old every day once she returned to work. We all knew early on that there was a problem with his motor skills and development. I spent every day loving that child and taught him the best I could. Then he went to a new sitter, and I watched him periodically when I could. For the next few years, I watched my grandson multiple days a week. I did everything humanly possible with every free moment I had to teach and help him grow. To provide him with the extra special attention a child in his position needs. I exposed him to life. The countless trips everywhere, the walks along creeks and hillsides, the escalators, and elevators and all the malls, the hours upon countless hours scrolling through educational videos on my computer with him sitting on my lap. I knew this young boy needed a miracle. I had a brother once that needed a miracle, his name was Ed, too. His miracle never came, and I watched my brother die, I was helpless to help him.

(Page 220)

This is not going to happen to my grandson, Ed. During Ed's childhood, his parents, Jeff, and Nichole, have been dealt serious hardships in life. Nichole has suffered chronically with cancer caused by endometriosis. Jeffrey, my son, has Crohn's disease. Their journey these last few years could not be more difficult for them both. A couple of years ago, Nicole had to stop working. She has gone through extensive chemotherapy and radiation treatments. She has lost her hair multiple times. She is still fighting this. The long-term effects of all this treatment she will carry for the rest of her life. She is a fighter and does not give up. I have a great deal of respect for what she has went through. My son, as well, has suffered for years and years. His bouts with his flareups are debilitating. He suffers in silence. There are times his weight drops so dramatically low that I worry terribly. He has recently started infusion and it seems to be helping.

A few years ago, I made a commitment to Ed. He needed far more than his parents could possibly afford given what they were going through. I enrolled him in a private school, I paid for his medications, for glasses and dental work, and so on. I've done all I possibly can as well to help Jeff and Nichole during these horrible medical issues they have dealt with. In all, I have spent over $36,000 in the last 18 months on Ed. Do you know why I tell you this, Eddie? Because it is a little boy that had nothing to do with what life had dealt him, he was an innocent victim. He never would've made it. He would have been inhibited all his life and held back. He never would've achieved, or accomplished, or experienced the things other kids do. He would've been lost in the shuffle of life.

Today, I can proudly say, let me scream it from the mountain tops, "my grandson started elementary school and is in kindergarten. His teacher loves him and thinks he is the politest kid in her class. He is doing well and progressing properly. Yes, he needs extra help and gets it. His mother is a completely dedicated woman to nurturing him and the school provides additional support. But he made it, he is doing it. Inside, I am a very, very, very proud man. An internal pride I carry, like the pride I carry knowing the diligence I gave in the raising of my children. This is who I am, and this is what I've always been. I judge life and people by their actions, not by their words. I have learned over these many years of life that talk is cheap, lying has become second nature to most everyone. It is disheartening. I look at Ed, and I see that life is good, and I thank God for life's blessings. I look at you, Eddie, and feel the exact same thing.

Chapter 11

“The Girl Who Cried Wolf”

It is now approximately four months later, March 10th, 2018, to be exact. Julie walks into my office and tells me Jilian has called and was crying. She was begging us to help her move out of Kalispell. MT., to Portland, OR. Julie told me she was extremely upset and crying profusely. She said Jilian couldn’t take it anymore and had to get out of there. She said she had had enough of Tyler’s mom, Kathy. Jilian had forever been complaining about Kathy’s uncleanliness and the fact that every time the kids came home, they were filthy. This is no exaggeration; it is all Jilian complained about a lot of the time.

I immediately texted Jilian and told her that I would offer anything I could, including the money. I told her I would immediately start looking for driving positions, and or warehouse management or supervisory positions for Tyler. I told her I would contact a couple of the local large milk companies and see if they were interested. I told her I would help with his resume. I told her she could count on me and that if they got here and needed more help, I would supply it for as long as they needed to get their feet under them.

Julie and I believed that this might very well be the time she came. I was under the impression that Tyler was on board. I don’t know why I felt that way other than the way she had approached Julie. I went to work looking on the web for positions for Tyler. Julie and I have a sense of hope fullness in our hearts. For so long Jillian had suffered and was unhappy. Out of all the kids, she was the one that swore she would never live in Kalispell, Montana.

Two days later I was sitting at my desk when my cell phone rang. Jilian had me on speaker phone in their car. She asked if I had a moment, and if she and Tyler could speak with me. I said sure. She told me that she was pregnant and that they were not moving now. Her voice was sad and somber, she had made this phone call with Tyler in the car because she knew she had once again raised her parents’ hopes, only to have them once again dashed. I was immediately disheartened; I knew that Tyler had talked her out of it and that she was once again succumbing to the opposite of what she wanted. I said, “didn’t you guys think of birth control given your situation?” Jilian hung up on me. That was that. I didn’t say it mean, I said it is a logical question. They live in filth, have seven animals indoors, they have two children, and probably 1000 square ft. to live in, and they make a $700 a month payment to Tyler’s mother, Kathy, for the next five years. This is my daughter were talking about, I was crushed and brokenhearted. I am helpless.

There was no future contact with Jilian at that point. The roller coaster of emotions she brings is too much at times to deal with. The ups and downs, the polarity of her thoughts switching constantly without rhyme or reason, the cruelty and heartlessness of her decisions and words. Jilian has a tongue like a knife and has no problem cutting with it. It was time to step away for a while and focus on life I could manage.

All during this time, we were visiting and in contact with Jenny, in Alaska. Eddie was flying to and from Alaska on his own to Portland. Things were going very smoothly and pleasantly, aside from Jilian's erraticism. After all, we had been through this at least half a dozen times with Jilian over the last nine years. We had become somewhat numb to this. Our hearts never gave up and we suffer gravely over are worrying about her, but a resignation must set in so that you can survive, function, and go on.

On May 19th, 2019, Saturday morning, I was up early as usual. I won't let the sunrise catch me sleeping. I walked by the bedroom door and saw Julie sitting on her side of the bed looking out the window. She had just woken up.

She was crying. She explained to me that she couldn't stop thinking about Dani and how much she missed her. Remember, this is my wife's only granddaughter. When I see Julie cry, every fiber, every hair on my body, and all the senses in my mind focus on what I can do to alleviate her doing so. It kills me. As her husband is my duty to protect her and not allow anything to make my wife cry. For the last 6+ years, I have failed. The array of forces against her and I have been strong. Parental abuse is real. In the past it was some abstract thought they could never happen to me. Now it's very real, and this morning I see one of its many remnants.

I sat next to her on the bed and put my arm around her. All my life I've been, *"The Fixer."* Any problem we would face, as a family or as individuals, I would do my best to alleviate its pain and find resolution as soon as humanly possible. I cared about my family and worked very hard throughout our years together to be the best possible father I could. I would hope that my wife, Julie, would not hesitate in saying so.

Immediately, I suggested she text Jilian and asking if perhaps grandma could fly out to Kalispell, Montana, visit a bit and return with Dani for a well-deserved visit with grandma and grandpa. Then, Julie could fly back with her to Kalispell, visit a bit, and return home. This made perfect sense to me and presented a wonderful opportunity for everyone. Julie perked up at the idea. I had accomplished my task, for the moment at least. Julie and Jilian had continued texting, even after Jilian's hang up on me in her car, some two months earlier. I had not spoken, or texted, with Jilian in well over two months.

(Page 223)

After a couple cups of coffee that Saturday morning, and a couple revisions to ensure the request was being made in the most sincere and loving way. Julie sent her text. We waited. Jilian replied that she would discuss the matter with Tyler and let us know. She didn't indicate when she would let us know or how soon. So, we waited.

The next morning, Sunday. Julie had still not heard back from Jilian. So, Julie sent Jilian another text asking if she had had a chance to speak with Tyler about the visit. Wasn't long before Jilian text back. She said that she and Tyler did not want Danny to come to visit us. That is all she said.

Julie inquired as to why? She explained that she was more than willing to come out and get her and bring her back, safety was not an issue. She further explained how much she missed her and was simply hoping she could come and spend some time with us. The pool was open, summer was closing in and spring was in the air.

Jilian then came back with some very sarcastic and mean comments to Julie. It was like animal protecting its baby. As if some danger was eminent if Dani came to visit. There was no rhyme, or reason, or explanation. Just typical cruel and rude comments derived from nothing but fabricated lies and misinterpretations that are made on purpose. Smoke, mirror, and innuendo. Typical Jilian.

Julie began to cry. She pulled a kitchen table chair out and sat down and began to sob. I read what Jilian had written, the entire dialogue. I wrote this using Julie's phone, "all right then Jil, there's nothing we can do. I just tell you this, I will keep all your vulgar writings, your cruel texts and save them all to one day tell Dani what you did to her grandparents. Tell her of your cruelty, Jilian."

Once again, I was helpless to help my wife. Here again one of her daughters, my daughter as well, had wandered into the surreal and lashed out at her mother with nothing but viciousness and venom. People that are happy do not act like this. Julie fell into a depression, that was evident. Two days later, on a Tuesday, I thought I might telephone Tyler at his workplace. My hope was to discuss with him, not only what was occurring between Jilian and her mom, regarding Dani, but also the living conditions in which they live. Earlier, months earlier, I had offered to make a down payment on a new home for them. I had offered to co-sign their loan. This was not an offer based upon the move to Oregon, make no mistake. I offered Jilian this where she lived. I wanted her out of that filth and in her home, she could call her own to raise her two children. This is even before I was told they were having the third. I knew it would take everything I had financially for the down payment, and I was willing to sign my name on a 30-year loan for my daughter, even with everything she had done to me and my wife. Tyler never even called me back after she had told him. When I write this now, even I find it hard to believe I offered that to them.

(Page 224)

So, I called Tyler around the noon hour. I called him on his work company line, knowing he would be the only one there as it's a small facility. He answered. I identified myself and asked him if he had a moment to speak. This is the first time I had ever called Tyler and nine years, on his work phone or a cell phone. Tyler paused and said, "OK." I asked him a second time if he didn't mind, as I realized he was at his workplace. He then repeated that he could speak.

I talk on the phone for a living. I have negotiated on the phone for 27 years. I have spoken with varied professionals throughout many fields over the years, not only in my business, but in my personal life as well. My ability to speak and listen has put my children through college, allowed me to own many homes and have lived a very comfortable life. I am no fool. I can read between the syllables and ferret out a lie 500 yards away. All the gives I perceive in the conversation paint a clear picture to me of the person, their position, and their strength in that position. Each negotiation is a battle, to me, each discussion is analytical. Having been lied to, and about, by both my daughters has left both my eyes wide open to the reality that evil surrounds us.

I asked Tyler why we could not see Dani? I asked why he didn't get back to me about my loan offer? I explained that I was very concerned about the living conditions and wanted to do all I could to help get them in a clean and newer place. He simply said that he and Jilian didn't want Dani coming to visit us for their own reasons. I inquired deeper as to what these reasons were. He would not respond and was typical Tyler, elusive and nonresponsive. This went on for a short period of time, enough time to where I saw I was getting nowhere. I ended the phone call by saying this (I have no reason to lie), "you're making a very big mistake." Tyler hung up on me. By not letting us see our granddaughter, he was. That is all, nothing more nothing less. The phone call ended, and I walked away dismayed. I relayed the content of the phone call to Julie when she had returned home from work that evening.

The following day, I received a phone call from Julie. She told me that she had just hung up the phone with Nichole and that Jilian was filing a restraining order against me, in Kalispell, Montana. I'm not even sure if it registered when she told me, as it was absurd. I told her not to worry and that we would talk about it later. I disregarded the information and went on with what I was doing.

Later that afternoon, I met up with Julie at her job. She told me that Jilian had called Nichole. Julie told me some details which I paid no attention to. My mind scrambled as to why in God's earth Jilian would do something like this. I haven't spoken with her for months, nor have I been in Montana for over two years. At first, I thought she was simply speaking from a psychotropic rant, angry because I had called Tyler directly and not gone through her. I knew when I called him it would anger her, as she's the man of the house. But my intentions had been honorable. I had never approached Tyler on a man-to-man basis prior. Jilian was always in the forefront and the decision-

maker, at least outwardly. This was never a question. Jilian was on fire-mad about my candid discussion with Tyler about their living conditions. Time to pop a couple extra pills and teach daddy a lesson.

Over the next few days, Nichole would inform Julie of her phone calls with Jilian. I did not concern myself with any of this, I really didn't, as I knew I had done nothing to warrant such an action. Let's be clear, restraining orders brought in another state has virtually no impact on a person in the other state. In a sense, it's almost absurd. Any person can get online and see the horror stories of the abuse of the system. Whether it be a jilted spouse or an angry enemy, these pieces of paper are as easy as going to the store and buy a piece of candy. Costly yes, but a good way to make yourself (Jilian) feel powerful. "You can easily get a restraining order against a ham sandwich."

Below is a statement by Nichole, outlining the content of her three phone calls with Jilian:

Statement of Facts regarding content of conversation from three (3) telephone conversations initiated by Jilian Husby, starting on May 22nd, 2019:

1. On Wednesday, May 22nd, 2019, Jilian called and said, "whats going on?" She said, "I need to talk to you about something very important. Dad called Tyler at his job, technically threatening him. He was silent the whole time because he was scared. I am scared for the safety of myself and my children. Dad may be coming to Kalispell. I got a restraining order, let me know if he leaves town. If he got served, he may come up here. She said, "I know he will come to clear his name."

   ***When the phone conversation ended, I immediately called Julie (my mother-in-law/Greg's wife) and told her everything said in the call.

SEE NEXT PAGE:

(Page 226)

2. On May 23rd, Jilian called again. She asked, "is anything happening?" I told her no.

   ***When the phone conversation ended, I immediately called Julie and told her everything said in the call.

3. On May 24th, Jilian called again and asked if Greg had been served. She said she was talking with Jenny and that they had a big surprise for Greg in Alaska, and that she had her own surprise for Greg. Jilian also said that District Court Judge HEIDI J. ULBRICHT is a family friend of Kathy (Tyler's mother). Jilian said that it is going to cost a lot of money. She said she talked to Tyler and they are going to do it.

   Please say that again

   At the end of the call I told her I have Stage 3 cancer and asked her to stop this. I told her life was to short. I told her my father-in-law was a good man and hung up the phone.

   ***When the phone conversation ended, I immediately called Julie and told her everything said in the call.

I SWEAR THIS STATEMENT TO BE TRUE AND CORRECT TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE:

Nichole Husby May 29th, 2019

At this point I became concerned. I didn't know what the hell was going on, or where the hell this was coming from and why. I had done absolutely nothing to warrant such an action. Once again, Jil was overreacting and coming after me. She was going to make me pay, come hell or high water.

I waited a couple weeks, and decided to contact Kathy, Tyler's mom. I knew that if this was in fact what Jilian was doing, soon I would be having to worry about a process server. Not that I gave a damn. It was like living in the surreal and bizarre event. Though not in the forefront of your mind, it knocks on the perimeter and distracts from serenity.

Be clear. I have no time for any of this in my life. It angered me that if in fact it was true, Jilian would do this to her mother and father after all had done for her, once again? Jilian had commented to Julie that she had missed out on many of the gifts for her children over the years because of the contentiousness. Jilian never understood that this wasn't about money or gifts, it was about doing the right thing and being kind and respectful to your parents who have done everything in the world for you. Jilian is a very unhappy woman, and in her case, misery loves company. And she wants to bring misery to others.

(Page 227)

Below is the letter I wrote Kathy:

Kathy, June 6, 2019

I have not contacted you since the wedding of my daughter, this will be my first. The time has come for me to address recent events and the causes therein.

I am and have been appalled at the squalor and filth your son allows my daughter and grandchildren to live in. Multiple indoor animals, Christmas tree up in March, unclean living conditions throughout the house. You, Kathy, hold them both financially hostage with a loan and watch as this happens.

My daughter was in college when Tyler met her, studying to be a nurse. Now, you indulge and encourage her psychotropic and hormonal imbalance attacks.

You raised a very weak and insecure son, in Tyler. He has done all he could possibly do to alienate us from our daughter and grandchildren. It takes more than an 8 to 5 job to be a man, Kathy. Tyler lets them live in filth and cries when Jilian gets mad at him (verbatim).

You talk to children all day; I talk to adults. Let me talk to you as an adult. I offered your son to put a down payment on a home for he and his family. I further offered to co-sign a thirty (30 year) note on their behalf, incorporating any outstanding loan you held over this young couple's head.

He, your son, never responded to me.

Here is my advice to you Kathy, one day my grandchildren will come to my wife and me. I would have liked to have nice things to share. Jilian has contacted Julie and I half a dozen times asking for financial assistance to move out of the Flathead. She is suffering, as you watch. You and your husband do nothing to improve their living conditions. Your son does nothing, either way. This will be your legacy. I assure you.

Please show this letter to your judge friend (per Jilian). You were wrong in standing by/promoting such foolishness. To be part of perpetuating this pseudo-restraining order, any part, is shameful and ignorant.

You should instead be a catalyst in repairing this situation. Encourage Jilian to communicate with her family. She needs us. You're blindly watching her disintegrate is cruel, but any person with unbiased common sense would see that. I am the voice that stands for my grandchildren, that won't change.

Life is a long time. What we do today affects tomorrow. Join me, let's get them in a proper living environment. Let's both work to improve her mental health. Your money means nothing, your grandchildren's future means everything. They will one day read this very letter.

(Page 228)

Most Sincerely,
Gregory Lee Husby
11387 SE Stevens Road
Happy Valley, OR 97086
(503) 278-2163
(800) 819-7572
greg@amri.org
greghusby.com

OK, Eddie, pay attention:

This is where we begin to see an overlap between Jilian, in Kalispell, and Scout and Jenny, in Alaska. About this time, Julie and I visited Alaska. I'm not sure if you can remember but we spent time with you and your family. This is the visit in which, while at the breakfast table, Scout got in your face (within inches) and taunted you, making you cry in front of me. You might recall I stood up and excused myself to go to the bathroom, as I could tolerate no more. I have never, to this day, understood why he did such a thing in front of your grandpa seated directly next to you and across from him. Even though Jilian had described that she and Jenny were in collusion and working together, I did not realize nor believe it at this point. It would take our next visit for me to put it all together.

I was eventually served the papers; I made no attempt to avoid whatsoever. I didn't like the feeling, I promise you that. Someone using the legal system to abuse you. However ridiculous it was at the time, I could not believe my daughter was doing this to me. I'm completely honest when I say that I never read a single document she sent, or the process service I was given. I simply instructed Julie to dispose of every piece of mail that came into the trash. I wouldn't even give her the honor of reading her garbage. The papers meant nothing to me. Again, I hadn't been to Montana for over two years. Ironically, it was when I had gotten the $360 speeding ticket trying to hurry to see Thorin born. I hadn't spoken to Jilian in over 3 ½ months. In fact, it was she who had called me last to inform me of her pregnancy, with Tyler in the car.

So, it was done. Jilian, having her mind spanked me. I tried to wonder what it was she felt she had accomplished? The odd thing was the restraining order was for her! Why the Sam hell would she get a restraining order against me, when it was Tyler, I had spoken to? I mean, absurd upon ignorance. I hadn't even spoken to her. Tyler knew I had said nothing wrong in any way shape or form. He had gone home and told Jilian, who in turn pulled out a rifle scope and aimed it at me. My question is, what kind of man would allow his wife to get a restraining order against her father after it was, he who the father-in-law had a conversation with? Let alone a perfectly normal

conversation other than the son-in-law's non- responsiveness. We are talking about serious hillbilly bread. Doesn't this guy realize that such idiocy is not conducive to norms? Where the hell did they even get the money for this? Her going through this entire process probably cost somewhere in the range of $7000. Having given them $7400 a couple years ago, what the hell that I just pay for my own restraining? Then it hit me; Jenny and Scout were paying for it. It was the only possible way. Tyler and Jilian can't make it financially as it is.

If it wasn't such a horrible thing to have done to you, I would've found it completely comical. This piece of paper has about as much enforcement as toilet paper. I had no intention of returning to Kalispell. Julie knew this. Then the thought hit me, what the hell did she say to get this restraining order? I mean honestly, I had done nothing whatsoever. I should get a freaking medal for what I have done for them and her over the years. My intentions had been completely honorable. I had done nothing but try and help her. Again, for 27 years I've dealt with people over the phone, my conversation with Tyler Norlander on that day was perfectly fine and I was always completely courteous. Really? I knew the man was at his job. I simply wanted to work with him on resolution. Something I've done all my life successfully. I tried to reach out to him on a common and honest level. He made it quite clear he had no intention of meeting me halfway.

I had Julie look through the final papers to see what it was in fact Jilian had accused me of. I did not read the papers. There was nothing on this good earth I was afraid of. I have done nothing but be a good and loving father to Jilian. There were two things she told me. Both were typical Jilian. I decided to write to the District Court judge, Kathy's family friend. I wanted her to realize the mistake she had made, although I knew she knew it was a mistake when she made it. Judge or not, she's just another human being to me:

To: District Court Judge Heidi J. Ulbricht July 15, 2019
Flathead County Justice Center
920 S Main St, Kalispell, MT 59901

From: Gregory Lee Husby
11387 SE Stevens Road
Happy Valley, OR 97086

Re: Restraining Order

Your Honor,

I have been silent to this point and offered no resistance to these actions being taken against me. Instead, I have watched these set of events unfold in silence. Since it is you that has allowed this lie to perpetuate, it is you I will now address.

I am a good man, a very good man. I have done nothing to warrant what you have done to me. Jilian has lied to you. Jilian is a pregnant woman on psychotropic drugs. Has been for years. She has mental issues. This is all a lie. All of it……*but, you know that.*

Jilian cites an event whereby the police came to my house and I was questioned (2009). Without any cause whatsoever, only finding the perfect opportunity, Jilian called them and caused this because she was angry at me. I was furious. It was a total lie, just like this. The similarities are striking. Now, she has the audacity to use it against me. Is there no shame?

Her allegation of beating my son some twenty years ago is ridiculous. Not a single incident to back her up. I have never even spanked Jilian in my life. *****That same son, Jilian accused of molesting her.** Did she tell you that? My son fervently denies it and always has. He carries that lie around. My son would never have done that. She was mad at him. Jilian has mental issues, always has when she married Tyler, it only exacerbated. She is strong willed, he is not. Jilian's

family and I have suffered as a result trying to help her keep her sanity. It is she that calls her mother and I asking for help to move (a half a dozen times). I have no reason to lie.

I am a good man. My wife, of 38 years, had gotten into a text argument with Jilian on May 20th. I was not involved (phone records to prove it). Because of Jilian's cruelty to her, I decided to call Tyler the following day and talk to him. I called, asked if he had a moment to speak, he paused

(Page 231)

for a second and said, "yes." Having never called Tyler before, and knowing he was at work, I asked again out of courtesy, "are you sure? I know you at work." He said, "yes."

I spoke of visiting our grandchildren and the lack thereof. I spoke of the living conditions of my daughter and grandchildren. I never threatened him. He was non-communicative and elusive. The conversation ended when he hung up on me after I told him he was making a big mistake.

I am a father. Jilian is my daughter. Much like you are your father's daughter. It is my duty to inquire. Hello? It's the first time I ever had called him in eight (8) years. Why didn't he get the restraining order? What kind of court are you running there?

You should at the very least have recused yourself and avoided the most obvious appearance of judicial misconduct. (See the three (3) attached documents). **I hadn't texted or spoken to my daughter in over three months of her filing this.** I still haven't and hadn't intended to. In fact, it is she and her husband who called me (March 12th) last to inform me she was pregnant.

Now you know the truth, *even though you already did.*

Since we are all friends here, maybe you can tell Kat and Jil that I have had enough. My pockets are deep when I get tired of corruption and lies. I have no problem suing from the State of Oregon, where I own an incorporated business. I have no desire to seek remedy against my daughter, it's the foolish enablers that have lost sight of honesty and truth I shake my head at.

With your blindness, you have hurt my daughter….*but you knew that*. I had absolutely no intention of coming to Kalispell, MT. To do so would mean to tell the truth and hurt my daughter in the process with having to defend against lies, corruption (and frankly) ignorance.

Gregory Husby/President
AMRI/Medical Management Division
PH 503-278-2163
FX 800-819-7572
greg@amri.org

AMERICAN MEDICAL REVIEW INC. AMRI

*(I included this **chronology page** with my letter to the judge):*

***All telephone records were taken from the Sprint website (https://www.sprint.com)

The last time I telephoned Jilian:

Feb 27	06:57 pm	(406) 212-8240	KALISPELL,MT	AU	04:00

The last time I texted Jilian:

Mar 10 08:22 AM	(406) 212-8240	Outgoing	Text

The last time Jilian & Tyler telephoned me:

Mar 12	09:41 am	(406) 212-8240	Incoming	VW/AU	3:00	-

The only time in nine (9) years I have telephoned Tyler:

May 21 12:50 PM	(406) 752-7693	KALISPELL,MT	VW/AU	04:00

The date Jilian filed for a restraining order:

May 22, 2019

So to recap:

- No phone calls to Jilian in well **over three (3)** months prior to her filing.
- No text messages to jilian in well **over three (3)** months prior to her filing.
- No threatening letters or emails of any type were ever sent.
- No police reports showing **any** harrassment or history of violence towards Jilian or Tyler.
- I haven't been in the State of Montana for over **two years**.
- **No threats were made to Tyler** in any way, shape or form on May 21st conversation. (If I had, certainly I would have been accused of it) **He agreed to speak with me.**
- I have **never** been told to not call or text either Jilian or Tyler, in their entire marriage.

All involved are either corrupt, ignorant or just liars, as well as complete and utter fools :)

My last call to Jilian	My last text to Jilian	The last time Jilian called me.		Only time I have ever called Tyler.	Jilian filed for a restraining order.
2-27	**3-10**	**3-12**		**5-21**	**5-22**

*****I had not had *any* contact with Jilian in almost three and a half (3.5) months prior to her filing this.**

Kathy Norlander never responded to my letter. She never reached out at all. Instead, it was she that financed this entire fiasco and lie. More leverage over Jilian, more debt for Jilian and Tyler, more importantly, security so that she can keep her baby boy and grandchildren nearby. Knowing fully well that everything Jilian was saying was completely fabricated, with no basis whatsoever, only a vicious response to me speaking with Tyler without her approval. Kathy is knee-deep in this conspiracy and lie. I had saved $25,000 over the last few years just in case an issue with Eddie came up. I had no intention of spending a dime of it on defending against this idiocy. Jilian had misread me. She had believed I would come up to defend my good name. There was nothing to defend my name against. The deck was stacked against me, and I would not waste my money on a lie. I knew in time, as is always the case, a lie will die, but the truth lives on forever.

It's important to remember that during this period we were about to make our second visit to Alaska. Julie and I took our second trip up to visit you and the kids. We stayed for a total of five days; you might remember it was when you started football. This is where the serious overlap begins. This is what Jilian meant when she said to Nichole that, **"they** (Scout and Jenny) **had a big surprise for Greg in Alaska."** Jilian had further stated to Nicole in her conversation that, **"she** (Jilian) **had her own surprise for Greg."**

I'm sure you recall sometime back in this story, when on the football field Scout berated you for tossing your helmet. You might recall, he berated you six times. You might further recall, that four of those times were directly in front of me. Your mother was sitting next to me, as stoic as a statue. In hindsight, I was being set up. No man would've conducted himself in that fashion on a youth football field with eight-year-olds, in front of his grandfather who had traveled a great distance to visit his grandson, and act in such a heartless and cruel fashion to you, Eddie. You were crying profusely that day, and he did not cease a beat in ridiculing you and scolding you. He did this in front of me hoping I would comment or ask him to cease.

Instead, I stood up and excused myself in no uncertain terms and walked away, not giving them what they wanted. This would have been his leverage, along with the restraining order, to stop your grandmother and I from seeing you. As with the incident at the restaurant, they were taunting me by using you as a tool. Unfortunately for them, I didn't bite. But you might remember, Eddie, this was the catalyst that began the search for your father, your real father. Not the one Jenny accused of being so and thus destroying his life, but the real man responsible for bringing you into this world.

I had had enough. I could see that Scout and Jenny's promise they made prior to leaving Oregon was in jeopardy. There was a sinister game going on between these two sisters. From the beginning Jilian had made it very clear her distain for us seeking legal remedy in our desire to see you, Eddie. Scout, being a full-blown narcissist, orchestrated this with the help of Jenny and Jilian. Jenny and

(Page 234)

Jilian had been working together in building this façade. Scout never accepted the fact that we were seeing you, Eddie. He had felt that enough time had passed that he could press the envelope and test the papers. He had lived in Alaska now for 18 months. His daddy was the ex-chief of the Highway Patrol for the state of Alaska. It should be noted, however, Walt had very little input in his son's life. Scout was raised by his mother, Fran. Scout had many arrests in his early 20s for alcohol-related incidents, at least five. I remember how I was mocked early on by Scout about alcohol. More Jenny lies. He never mentioned that he had been arrested numerous times, while being drunk in every one of them. Projection. True narcissist trait.

I had never accused Scout of anything, other than being cruel to my wife and me. I had done everything I could possibly do to placate this person from the day he lied his way into my wife and my life. From the first day, Scout knew he held the wildcard, you, Eddie. He has never hesitated since that day to use and wield you as power. Your grandma and I represent a threat to him, only in the sense that we no longer will fall under his authority. We have been very compliant over these years in the face of such a lack of empathy, cruelty, and lack of simple common courtesy. We have had no choice but to comply. We wanted so very badly to see you, and he knew that. I would walk through hell's gate for you, Eddie. And you can be guaranteed one thing, I would come back out unscathed. My wife and I walked a long road for the six years after obtaining legal visitation rights with you. Make no mistake, we fought for every minute. We have been opposed at every corner. This is a righteous fight to retain a relationship with you. That is all it is. We simply want to know our grandson, all our grandchildren in Alaska. Scout has forbidden us to do so now. This has been most difficult on both your grandmother and me. Don't get me wrong, there's no complaining here. I love you and I would go to the wall for you, Eddie, it's the right and only thing to do.

I would soon find out what Jilian meant when she told Nichole, **"They** (Scout and Jenny) **had a big surprise for Greg in Alaska."**
So, let's recap:

- I've tried to explain from my perspective the story of my daughter, Jilian. The degree to which I explain is as best I could. I chose to be concise and to the point.
- I did my best to explain the restraining order obtained by Jilian. I have offered proof in my defense.
- I did my best to explain the souring of Scout and Jenny's relationship with Julie and I, coinciding almost exactly Jilian's restraining order fabrication.
- I have brought us back full circle to where I ended the last section of this book and wrote this:

This letter is now current. I will cease writing until the next important event occurs. Jenny is due to be served the new court papers on Friday. Today is Wednesday, November 6, 2019. See you soon……

Chapter 12

IF ONLY IN MY DREAMS

Today is Christmas Eve, December 24th, 2019. Jenny and Scout were served with our Oregon modification papers shortly after my last entries of Nov. 6th, 2019. Ironically, two (2) days after Jenny was served with her Oregon papers (Scout was not on the papers), there was a knock on our door in Happy Valley.
Scout and Jenny had once again lied, blatantly.

On September 5th, 2019, about a week prior to when Jenny insisted, we call Scout and have a four-way discussion, her and Scout had *secretly* filed court documents in Anchorage, Alaska. It was the same conversation in which I had asked them to begin anew on a mutually respectful level. She and Scout had already seen a lawyer and were in the process of ending your relationship with your grandfather and grandmother, Eddie.

On November 14th, 2019, there was a rather hard knock at the front door of our home. I went to the door and opened it. There stood a process server, arm extended, with an envelope in his hand. He asked if I was Greg Husby, I said yes. and took the papers. In the envelope were a variety of different documents. The first was notification that Jenny had filed her Oregon papers with the Anchorage court. Her reason for doing this was to lock in the original agreement with the Anchorage court. This meant that Julie and I would only be able to see you one night a month (in Alaska), as we did for the first five years. They were trying to be tricky.

Further, above and beyond that, they had filed a complaint seeking to cease all visitation rights between you, Eddie, and your grandparents and blood relatives. Surreptitiously, these two sub-humans were manipulating and lying to us through their teeth, all while sending us to the gallows. While on their trip to Disneyland, Scout had been lying to us about giving us visitation dates when they returned for Christmas. They had absolutely no intention of ever sending Eddie again to happy Valley, Oregon. Leading us along like lambs to the slaughter. Knowing full well, both Julie and my heart were on a string, dangling and waiting for the dates I might see you. They toyed with us, knowing they were betraying our original agreement. There is no honor among thieves. Scout's words are meaningless.

They were terrified of the fact they were caught in lies about your adoption. Jenny was terrified that the long trail of lies and destruction she left in her wake would be uncovered and what may be exposed. The many, many lives Jenny had negatively impacted, when she chose to crucify Sean, all the while knowing she was lying. Sean's parents, who for over nine years had thought they had a grandchild in another state that they abandoned. I wonder how many nights Sean's mother has cried before going to sleep, the unnecessary guilt they have carried all these years. The torment

Sean went through the entire transplant of his life based upon pure lies. Think about Kyle's mother, she may not even know she has a grandson and hasn't for the last nine years. Jenny did not have a right to alter the course of existence for these other human beings, because of her lies. Sean's parents had asked Jenny, way back in 2011, to take a paternity test. She received a letter from their lawyer, I helped her write a response, as follows:

April 26, 2011

To: Eduardo Gutierrez-Falla, Esq.
Tenth and Main Center
1001 South Main Street
Kalispell, MT 59901

From: Jenny Husby
1705 5th Avenue East, Apt. A
Kalispell, MT, 59901
(406) 890-3285

Dear Mr. Gutierrez-Falla,

I will be representing myself in this matter. I have consulted an attorney and will retain him should it become necessary. At this point, all future correspondence should be directed to me. Feel free, as well, to contact me by telephone should the need arise.

Regarding the future paternity test of my son, Edwin Gregory Husby, we are available to test at your earliest convenience. Simply contact me with a date and time.

I look forward to hearing from you and request a response no-later-than May 31st, 2011.

Most Sincerely,
Jenny Husby

She never sent the letter. To do so would have been immediate proof of her lying. Sean, his parents, issues about Eddie's paternity, should simply just fade away, she felt. Jenny had completed her task of burying this young man. She completely altered his life, assuring he was scorned throughout the community and throughout all her friends, broke Sean down to the point to where his parents had to come and remove him from all he had known and transplant him back to where he didn't want to go, Atlanta, Georgia. This young man, Sean Hellman, had gone through personal issues during his adolescence. The mere fact he was in Montana was only because he had gone through an exclusive private mental health care facility for adolescence with emotional issues. In essence, Sean had been a troubled young man. Through hard work, he had overcome these issues and was living a productive and happy life prior to being identified by Jenny as your father, Eddie. Jenny pinned that scarlet letter to this young man's lapel, knowing full well she was lying.

I played a part in this, however unknowingly. I shall never forgive myself for that. I often think of the sadness his parents went through, because of this heartless lie. Imagine, if Jenny had just been honest and identified the true father, whom she knew was the entire time, none of this would've happened. The simple fact of being dishonest changes the direction of life for so many people. I hate liars. When I look back on all the noble deeds I did for my daughter during this period, I can't help but feel somewhat diminished. I feel used as a father. I find myself constantly looking for answers, but there is nowhere for me to look. If Kyle had been forced early on to take responsibility for fathering a son, though not perfect, life would've been on track to unfold as it should have. This altered existence, created for so many people, is unfair and cruel. No one has a right to hurt so many, for no reason, let alone pure selfishness.

The following are the court documents that were served upon Julie and me, at my front door of my home, only two days after I had served Jenny with papers at her home. Even though Jenny and Scout had filed their papers way back on September 5, 2019, through a variety of mix-ups with their lawyer and courthouse, the papers and never been served. Ironically, the papers Julie and I had produced for a modification of the order in Oregon, had been written up by Mindy, signed by the judge, and served on Jenny in half the time theirs had been produced and served, upon us. Also, a very important document in service upon us had not been properly completed by the court. The court had not notified us that Jenny had filed/registered the pre-existing Oregon agreement, in Anchorage Alaska. By law, we were to have been notified by the court that such an action had been taken. The court had not notified us. It basically boiled down to the fact that the process service documents we had been given were invalid.

We immediately notified Mindy Wekselblatt. She told Julie and I that we should immediately get a lawyer in Anchorage, Alaska, to answer these papers we had been served. This is when I immediately again thought of Maryann Mosely. She was the attorney that had originally told me to get a hold of Mindy and modify the papers, in Oregon. She was also the first one to notify me that Jenny had registered the papers in Anchorage.

I called Maryann's office. I spoke with Cricket, her assistant. I explained the situation and forwarded the documents to their office. via email. Two hours later I received a return phone call from Cricket. She told me Maryann was looking into the matter and would call me later in the day. We set a time up, and I waited.

Maryann called at the agreed-upon time. She told Julie and I that there were two ways she was going to approach Scout and Jenny's documents seeking to cease visitation rights. First, she stated that we had to serve them first and as well as jurisdictionally, based upon our previous documents, our papers would prevail. Secondly, she had at that point identified the fact that the court had negated the responsibility of notifying us, through service, that the Oregon documents had in fact been registered in Anchorage.

She asked for $3,500 retainer, and stated she was "*certain*," she could get Scout and Jenny's papers dismissed from improper service and previous jurisdictional rights. This all made perfect sense to

me. **The Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction and Enforcement Act,** written by the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws. This law is accepted by 49 states and is designed to stop exactly what Scout and Jenny are trying to do. Disgruntled parents, hoping state lines to obtain new documents, thus trying to cancel our previously established ones. The following is an outline of the law as established in 1997:

Exclusive, Continuing jurisdiction

Once a state court has made a custody determination, that state keeps jurisdiction over all matters concerning that child, unless:

1. A court of the state with jurisdiction determines that the child or the child and a parent do not have a significant connection with the state, **AND** evidence concerning the child's custody determination is not available in the state, **OR**
2. A court of the state with jurisdiction, or *any other state*, determines that the child and both parents or acting parents do not reside in the state any longer.

For an example of #1, the parents' divorce in Texas, and mother and children move to Mississippi. The father continues to live in Texas and the children maintain a significant connection to Texas by visiting Texas often and spending their summers there. Three years later father files suit in Texas to modify custody. The mother attempts to transfer jurisdiction to Mississippi. The UCCJEA, which was designed to prevent forum shopping, prevents her attempt by providing protection to an issuing court's jurisdiction that made an initial child custody determination unless: ..."or... the child's parents, and any person acting as a parent do not presently reside in this state".

For an example of #2, parents' divorce in Texas, mother and children move to Mississippi, Father moves to California. Because the children and both parents no longer live in Texas, the courts of Texas will have lost their exclusive, continuing jurisdiction to modify their own custody orders. For most practical purposes, that means that jurisdiction to modify those orders will most likely not be in Texas, but, rather, in the state where the children and at least one parent have taken up residence (here, Mississippi). **Modification of custody determination:** Once a custody determination has been made, a court of another state does not have authority to modify the determination, unless the state with jurisdiction determines that it does not have jurisdiction as noted above, or any state court determines that the child, parents, and any acting parents do not reside in the state which has jurisdiction.

*******On the next page are the legal documents served to us, by Jenny and Scout, from Anchorage, Alaska. Keep in mind, these documents were meant to have been served upon me well prior to the time they were. That's why Scout and Jenny were so cruel as to lead Julie and I along that entire time, knowing they were lying to us. My wife and I went through great heartache in anticipation of the Christmas dates for Eddie's visit. I bet they thought they were funny at the time:

IN THE DISTRICT/SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN
and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,
Plaintiff(s),

vs.

JULIE I. HUSBY
and GREGORY L. HUSBY,
Defendant(s).

CASE NO. 3AN 19- 09729 CI

SUMMONS
AND
NOTICE TO BOTH PARTIES
OF JUDICIAL ASSIGNMENT

To Defendant: Gregory L. Husby

You are hereby summoned and required to file with the court a written answer to the complaint which accompanies this summons. Your answer must be filed with the court at (address): 825 W. 4th Ave., Anchorage, AK 99501 within 20 days* after the day you receive this summons.

In addition, a copy of your answer must be sent to:
Plaintiff's attorney or plaintiff (if unrepresented): Michael Gershel
Address: 211 H Street, Anchorage, AK 99501

If you fail to file your answer within the required time, a default judgment may be entered against you for the relief demanded in the complaint.

If you are not represented by an attorney, you must inform the court and all other parties in this case, in writing, of your current mailing address and any future changes to your mailing address and telephone number. You may use court form *Notice of Change of Address / Telephone Number* (TF-955), available at the clerk's office or on the court system's website at www.state.ak.us/courts/forms.htm , to inform the court.

-OR-

If you have an attorney, the attorney must comply with Alaska R. Civ. P. 5(i).

NOTICE OF JUDICIAL ASSIGNMENT

To: Plaintiff and Defendant

You are hereby given notice that this case has been assigned to Judge Mathews.

(SEAL)

9/6/19
Date

CLERK OF COURT
By: Deputy Clerk

* The state or a state officer or agency named as a defendant has 40 days to file its answer. If you have been served with this summons outside the United States, you also have 40 days to file your answer.

Civil Rules 4, 5, 12, 42(c), 55

CIV-100 (2/06)(st.3)
SUMMONS

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN 19-_____ CI
Defendants.	)	**COMPLAINT**

COMES NOW the plaintiff, by and through counsel Michael Gershel, and for their cause of action, alleges that:

1.

The plaintiffs are residents of the State of Alaska.

2.

The defendants are residents of the State of Oregon.

3.

The minor child at issue in this proceeding is Edwin Monegan, born March 15, 2011 (hereinafter "minor child").

4.

Plaintiffs are the legal parents of the minor child.

5.

Defendants are the maternal grandparents of the minor child.

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
211 H Street
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

6.

The plaintiffs and minor child have resided in Alaska continuously since March 2018.

7.

The courts of the State of Alaska have jurisdiction to adjudicate custodial rights affecting the minor child. AS 25.30.320.

8.

Pursuant to an order entered in the State of Oregon in 2014, the defendants have a legal right to visit with the minor child.

9.

There exists a change of circumstances since 2014, warranting modification and termination of the 2014 visitation order.

10.

It is not in the best interests of the minor child to continue in effect the rights to grandparent visitation granted in the State of Oregon in 2014.

11.

There do not exist sufficient grounds to deny the minor child's parents the authority to determine what visitation is reasonable for the minor child.

WHEREFORE, the plaintiff prays:

1. That the defendant's court-ordered rights to visitation with the minor child be terminated.

2. For such other and further relief as the Court deems fit and proper.

DATE 9/5/19

MICHAEL GERSHEL, Bar No. 8612150
Attorney for Plaintiffs

So now for the second time, the first time with his name on them, Scout had been instrumental in filing papers with courts, in two states, to sever your relationship with your maternal grandparents, Eddie. Jenny stood by and condoned these actions as they were perpetrated.

It was a trifecta of events that brought us to this point. Jenny was terrified about the fact I had uncovered her most well-kept and damaging secret. When she learned that I knew who your real father was, Eddie, she knew that all the lives she had severely injured through her lies might become aware. She knew of the young man that she had intentionally damaged by accusing him falsely of being her baby's father. This young man who had personal adolescent difficulties growing up, had overcome them, moved on with his life and was doing well, was now being destroyed with lies generated from Jenny's mouth.

Sean had come to Montana to seek treatment at a secluded and expensive adolescent child development centered for troubled teens. His parents were very wealthy, they lived in Atlanta, Georgia. They had sent their son out to this private treatment center at great expense. He did well and graduated. He chose to live in Kalispell, Montana. This was near the behavioral facility and afforded them residual care after leaving. Sean was completely free of this now and doing well on his own. He had many friends and was thriving in his new life. This was up until he was one of the men who had had sex with Jenny.

I will never fully understand why Jenny chose Sean as her victim. How things would've been so different if she had merely told the truth and identified Kyle Dean, as the father. She had known this to be true from the moment she became pregnant, according to her own words. She herself had admitted to speaking with him before and after Eddie's birth, identifying him as the father. Yet for some unknown reason, she chose to hurt so many lives.

Sean had to move back to Atlanta, Georgia, exactly where he didn't want to be. He became a transgendered woman, even changing his name. He is very clear when speaking of this, he says it is because of what Jenny did to him. Imagine his poor parents, for almost 9 years now they have thought they abandoned a grandchild. I wonder how many nights Sean's mother has laid awake in bed wondering about a grandchild, feeling guilty about not knowing. I wonder how Kyle's mother felt, she was unaware she had a grandson, her only grandson for nine years. What has she missed? This lie she lives in, and carelessly brought so many others into, is devastating.

And speaking for Julie and me, how nice it would have been to have the real father of Eddie held legally liable and therefore responsible. What about Eddie? Didn't he have the right to know the truth? How dare she lie to her son about his father. To betray a sacred oath of God that mandates a child should know his true parents. To callously betray the love of her mother and father, while they stand by her and offer every kind of support humanly possible. The nurturing and caring we gave you by us, Eddie, would not have changed either way. Much like we love all our grandchildren, real love doesn't know how to lie.

The cruelty of Scout and Jenny to sever your maternal grandmother and grandfather from your life in such a surreptitious way is repugnant. Toying with us and leading us on for weeks, while your

grandmother and I cried and anticipated every phone call in hopes of getting these Christmas dates for your visit. They lied to us for weeks, and weeks, knowing full well it was the most important thing in the world to us. They were waiting for us to be served with their papers, but they were two days too late. See Maryann's response to Scout and Jenny's papers asking the judge to dismiss for jurisdiction, as well as for faulty service:

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN)
and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,)
(
Plaintiffs,)
)
vs.)
)
JULIE L. HUSBY,)
and GREGORY L. HUSBY,)
Defendant.)
)
) Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT OF MOTION TO DISMISS

The Husbys contend that the above-entitled action must be dismissed because service of process upon them is insufficient, the Oregon case is presently active in Oregon with pending motions and this court lacks jurisdiction.

1. **SERVICE OF PROCESS IS INSUFFICIENT:** AS 25.30.430(b)(2) provides

> "On receipt of the documents required by (a) of this section, the registering court shall...
> (2) serve notice on the persons named under (a)(3) of this section and provide them with an opportunity to contest the registration under this section."

AS 25.30.430(c) sets out the requirements that must be met by the notice.

The Notice of Registration of Child Custody Order of

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

Another State or Country must be signed and dated by the Clerk of Court or Deputy Clerk. The Notice served upon the Husbys was unsigned. (See Exhibit A) A review of the court file shows the Notice is still unsigned.

Thus, service upon the Husbys is insufficient because it does not comport with AS 25.30.430. The above-entitled action must be dismissed.

2. The Oregon Case is Open and Active in Oregon:

Alaska cannot register the Oregon order because the Oregon case is open and active. The Husbys have filed a Motion for an Order to Show Cause re: Modify Visitation. The Oregon court has directed Ms. Monegan to respond.

The Order to Show Cause was signed by Judge Rooke-Ley on October 17, 2019. (Exhibit B) It has been served upon Ms. Monegan. Ms. Monegan has had counsel enter an appearance in the Oregon matter. (See Affidavit of Counsel)

This court is not permitted under the UCCJEA to register an Order that is undergoing modification. (AS 25.30.430(c))

3. Oregon has Continuing and Exclusive Jurisdiction:

The custody/visitation order in the Oregon case was a stipulated General Judgment - In the Matter of Gregory Husby and Julie Husby, Petitioners, and Jenny Marie Husby-Monegan, Respondent, Oregon Case No. 15-13-24124. It was entered on

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

March 18, 2014.

At the time the Oregon order was entered, Jenny was married to Scout Monegan but he had not yet adopted the minor child, Edwin Gregory Husby. Julie and Gregory are the minor's maternal grandparents and the parents of Jenny.

The adoption by Scout did not legally cut off Gregory and Julie's rights. ORS 109.041(2) provides

> "When the person has been or shall be adopted in this state by a step-parent, this section shall leave unchanged the relationship, rights and obligations between such adopted person and descendants of the adopted person and natural parent of the adopted person, who is the spouse of the person who adopted the person, and the descendants and kindred of such natural parent."

Julie and Gregory are Jenny's kindred so the adoption had no effect on their rights under the Oregon judgment. Julie and Gregory continue to live in Oregon.

ORS 109.744(I) provides

> (1) Except as otherwise provided in ORS 109.751 (Temporary emergency jurisdiction), a court of this state that has made a child custody determination consistent with ORS 109.741 (Initial child custody jurisdiction) or 109.747 (Jurisdiction to modify determination) has exclusive, continuing jurisdiction over the determination until

> (a) A court of this state determines that neither the child nor the child and one parent, nor the child and a person acting as a parent have a significant connection with this state and that substantial evidence is no longer available in this state concerning the child's

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

care, protection, training and personal relationships; or

(b) A court of this state or a court of another state determines that the child, the child's parents and any person acting as a parent do not presently reside in this state.

Oregon still has exclusive and continuing jurisdiction under Oregon law. Unlike Alaska, Oregon adopted the "significant connections to the state" language of the Uniform Child Custody and Jurisdiction and Enforcement Act.

Although the child and the Monegans live in Alaska, the Husbys have continued to reside in Oregon. Oregon has information concerning the relationship between the Husbys and their grandchild.

Since Oregon still has exclusive and continuing jurisdiction over the Oregon custody case, this court cannot curtail or modify any of the rights awarded to the Husbys.

4. THE COMPLAINT MUST BE DISMISSED:

The complaint filed by the Monegans must be dismissed. The complaint cannot stand on its own because this court does not have personal jurisdiction over the Husbys. The Husbys are Oregon residents.

The Alaska Supreme Court in Glover v. Western Air Lines, Inc., 745 P.2d 1365, 1367 (Alaska 1987) held that it was well settled that due process requires "minimum

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

contacts" by the defendant with Alaska so that the maintenance of the suit does not offend the traditional notions of fair play and justice. The Husbys do not have the "minimum contacts" that would allow the Monegans' complaint to stand on its own.

For these reasons, the Monegans' action should be dismissed.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED this 10th day of December, 2019, at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
Attorney for Defendants

By: Mary E. Foley
Maryann E. Foley
ABA NO. 8011076

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify a copy of the foregoing was delivered by mail/~~hand/fax~~ delivery to:

Michael Gershal
416 East Manor Drive
Anchorage, Alaska 99501

By: [illegible]
Date: 12/10/19

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

(Page 248)

****Maryann also included the faulty service document unfilled out (below):

may have to the validity of the registered order.

7. If you do not contest the validity of the registered order within the specified time,

   a. the registered order will be automatically confirmed by operation of law (and may be enforced by Alaska courts), and

   b. you will not be permitted to challenge the order in the future with respect to any matter which you could have raised at this time.

DATE_____ _____
Clerk of Court/Deputy Clerk

Clerk's Certificate of Distribution

I certify that a copy of this notice, a request for hearing form, the request to register, and all attachments were sent or given to the respondent as follows:

- ☐ by first class mail
- ☐ by certified mail at petitioner's request on _____
- ☐ by personal service at petitioner's request with the documents delivered to a process server on _____

I also certify that on the same date, a copy of this notice was sent by first class mail to the petitioner.

By Clerk: _____

Exhibit A
Page 2 of 2

(Page 249)

So, now I have two (2) lawyers, in two (2) states fighting for you on your grandmother and my behalf. We aren't going to get to see you this Christmas. That's the second visit in a row that we were promised, only to have taken from us. All this unnecessary trouble and cost, all the pain and suffering, all of the sadness.

It will truly be a sad Christmas this year for your old grandpa. I will address you only on my behalf in this matter. I love Christmas, I always have. It's my favorite day of the year to me. It reminds me of children and how much I loved it when I was young. The many years I have seen my own children on Christmas morning. The joy and love I have witnessed. All I have done over these many, many years for both Jenny and Jillian. For the last two years on Christmas, I have bought your brothers and sister gifts.

I know that you are suffering as well. I know in your heart that you reach out to your grandma and grandpa and miss us. I know this without doubt. I further know that you recognize serious issues are occurring around you, I am sure you do not know the full story from your end. I further know, without doubt, that in your young mind you know I am doing everything humanly possible to correct this issue.

I harken back to the words my son, Jeffrey, wrote Scout. Scout likes to say he's all about family, Jeffrey pointed out that if he is in fact that way, then why doesn't he let Eddie see the ones he loves? That's the hypocrisy I have had to live with when dealing with Scout Monegan. Your mother is no better in this regard. There is no joy in Mudville, I assure you, in my having to speak negatively about Jenny. But facts are facts, we make the bed we sleep in. Jenny has done all she can do to try and destroy your grandmother and me.

Now, their trifecta was complete. My having raised questions regarding Eddie's adoption, Jilian's restraining order against her father (thus, bolstering their case), and finally their overzealousness. Instead of aiming, as usual, Scout shot from the hip. He missed. Much like at the football field that day, Jenny sat completely stoic and watched. Anonymity equates to non-responsibility. She began to delegate her authorities, in relation to Eddie, on to Scout to circumvent responsibility and turnover power to a completely out-of-control narcissist.

To answer our papers filed in Eugene, Oregon, Scout and Jenny retained the original lawyer from the first case, back in 2014. Erin A. Fennerty, Esq. She is the same lawyer that inadvertently and mistakenly gave us copies of the sealed adoption records. If she had not given us these by mistake, we never would've understood the extent, nor had the leverage over, what your mother had done. In signing an affidavit that directly claimed Sean Hellman as your father, Jenny had purposely frauded the court.

This is why Mindy Wekselblatt had asked the judge in our documents to unseal the adoption records. If this is in fact accomplished, there will be no doubt the courts will find that Jenny misled them. Further, it will validate the fact that Jenny tore many lives apart for no reason. This is the most damning part.

(Page 250)

We have been able to FaceTime with you on a weekly basis throughout these proceedings in court(s). I believe Jenny understands that to cancel the Facetiming would be a bridge too far. She is covering her bases by allotting the minimal, while denying what is right and agreed upon. The way she and Scout rationalize and lie still astounds me. The following is a recent text exchange while trying to set up a FaceTime with you. It was the last time Grandma asked if they would reconsider about Christmas:

(Page 1) 12-5-2019 Text exchange with Jenny (Grey is Jenny/Blue is Julie)

Wednesday 9:59 AM

Would like to FaceTime with Eddie tonight, let me know when. Thank you

Wednesday 3:44 PM

Let me know about tonight. If it's inconvenient. Please let me know.

Wednesday 5:25 PM

Could you please respond?

We've been busy today. Seeing as I have 5 kids I'm not always tethered to my phone.

We can FaceTime tomorrow at 4 our time. Eddie is in basketball right now and is busy.

Thank you for responding. Will call tomorrow at 4.

Yesterday 4:38 PM

This is the last time I will ask. I would like the dates for Xmas? We have asked dozens of times. When you were on vacation you promised you would give them when you got back. We would like you to keep your promise and give us the dates tonight. Thank you. We will call at 4 your time.

Where did I promise that?
I told you to talk to Scout.
So unless he said something I'm not award of, then no.
And if by reading your Petitioners Declaration In Support of Motion and Order to Show Cause re:modify visitation is correct, you've seen Edwin, including being in our home, a total of 5 times.
Edwin will not be going to Oregon. We want his Christmas vacation spent his immediate family. Where he belongs.

What you want is irrelevant. The court will decide and already decided. BTW, you both promised and gave your word in this agreement furthering the legal agreement. Eddie would come at Christmas. I know you remember that.
You have both lied and broken your word.
We will let the court settle this during these few remaining minor years.
We have only ever wanted for you to simply keep your word.

(Page 251)

(Page 2) 12-5-2019 Text exchange with Jenny (Grey is Jenny/Blue is Julie)

Your documents are horribly inaccurate. Paternity hasn't been established? And no. We didn't promise to four visits. We promised that if you didn't do anything abnormal to our family then we wouldn't need a limit to visits. We could all put everything aside and move on. But alas because of your inability to realize Edwin's parentage is NOT your business, you have brought this on yourselves.

We have to go pick up his FATHER at the airport because he arrived early. That relationship is important to Edwin.

We will FaceTime tomorrow at 4.

Your lying again. You did promise. You both did. Since you bring up paternity, I know he isn't happy about lying at all. Greg nor I have ever disputed Scout as Eddie's father. We are not the ones that initiated finding Eddie's biological father. Greg joined after the fact. He did nothing, nothing wrong. For health reasons alone, it was imperative.
It's the facts that matter. We will speak with our grandson tomorrow at 4.

He is Sean

The phone call to Christina by Nichole that was instigated by you? Lol.

Not what Nichole says, but since you know her better. Maybe ask Nichole.

The phone call logs I have say otherwise. Including all the text messages as well.

So no. You can't negotiate your way out of this.
You know what you did.

Irrelevant in the first place. Nichole did a good thing in initiating finding your sons father. The countless lives you altered is horrible with your lies about Eddie's father. We have spoken with a number of people whose lives you deeply affected. No one is happy. That's a Pandora's Box you don't want to open. So you might want to step down from that high horse.

So you literally just lied saying it wasn't Nichole. Lol. But then you just said it was. The only one you continue to effect is Edwin by putting your own selfish interests first.

Quit texting me. When you need to FaceTime, let me know.

Have a nice evening

Lies, upon lies, upon lies. A world of smoke and mirrors, misdirection, and fabrication. For 23 years I gave this girl everything under the sun. There is no respect for her father or mother. A total breakdown in the fabric of life. No regard for you. You are but a tool being used by them in their warped vision of total domination and control. Your feelings are unimportant. Whether or not you want to see your grandparents is irrelevant to them. They decry foul, as if their pristine family is being desecrated by these two old people. And all the time, it is they that abuse the truth, the norms, and the people of this lifetime.

So here we sit on this eve. I simply wait for news from either court case. As with a few weeks ago, the future is still uncertain. I don't know what tomorrow, or the next day will bring. I have committed to follow this through, no matter what. I've taken out an additional $12,000 loan just in case it is needed. I am resolved to defend what is right. After over nine years of having, you in my life, nurturing you, teaching you the fundamentals in your childhood, watching you grow in building our relationship over these many years, I will never abandon you. In you and me, there are two men whose fathers failed them. You and I will never be men like our fathers were. Because men like us that see the hurt and pain left in the wake of such spineless male failures, those that would leave their young, abandoning them, these are not men.

I will not abandon this fight, for my wife. Though our years so far have been marred, and our time together has been sparse, your and your grandparents' love is as strong as hardened steel. You know the depths with which you are loved by us both, by your aunts and uncles, and cousins. You are part of our life, as we are part of yours. There are things in this universe, in eternity, that will never change, such as my love for you, Eddie. Not only do you carry my beloved brother's name, but you were my first grandson. You, like I, did not have the luxury of being raised by our own fathers. As I've stated before, I will stand by you and walk with you through your journey of life as a friend. I will not abandon you. This will make you stronger and alleviate, to some degree, not having a real dad around. It's the best I can do. I'm your blood grandpa. As with being a completely devoted father over these past four decades, I am as dedicated with you. Internally, it is probably brought on by the abandonment of my father and wanting to correct his wrongs. I like to think that throughout my life I've done noble things. Look at the good and accentuated it as best I can. Kindness is paramount. In a world of hurt, being kind is the least we can do.

Christmas Day 2019

Good morning, Eddie. It's 5:30 AM, I'm at my desk writing to you. The same desk you sat with me, on my knee, so, so many times. I'm not going to lie to you, I'm crying. This is a rough one. Last night, Christmas Eve, we spoke with you, via FaceTime.

Your hair was combed, and you are wearing a very nice Christmas sweater. You're a very handsome young man. You add that together with your good heart, you will have a good life. Both grandma and grandpa melted when were on the phone with you. We love you very much.

Years ago, you and I had started a little thing between us. I would ask you to your best friend was, and you would always say, "you are grandpa." I don't have much in this world, but to a man that

has walked the very long walk I have in life; it means more than all the gold in the world. Someday you'll have children, young man. You will hold your son or daughter the first day of their life. You will look down on them and know what you must do. You created a child that you are responsible for. To be or do anything less than taking this responsibility head-on and dutifully, is against all that is good and right. A grandson without a dad carries that same feeling.

Your grandmother and I assumed much of this responsibility early on with you, even prior to your birth. Your mother welcomed it and encouraged it. When you get older and begin to raise your own family you will see the enormity of such an undertaking. I hope you understand then, Julie, and my devotion to you.

Last night, Christmas Eve, I ask you once again," who's your best friend?" You looked at me, grandma would later recall, in a sad face, semi-looking away. You said in reply," my family is my best friend." I responded," grandma and I are part of your family, as is Jeff, Nichole and Big Ed. We are all part of your family." You didn't say anything in response. My heart was a little broken. It was apparent that Scout, and/or Jenny, had heard you say that prior and reconditioned you. Just so you know, there hasn't been a day in my life that you, young man, have not been my best friend. I know we are, in my heart.

Grandma and I also heard your brother in the room giggling, Christian. I made one of the same grandpa voices I had made when I had visited. I said it loudly so he would hear. He laughed and mimicked me, in a very cute way, while walking away. You looked up, as if he was being escorted out of the room. You didn't smile much last night.

A couple weeks prior, while facetiming, the last time you visited. You had brought up the fact I made you linguini and clam sauce. I was surprised you'd even remembered. I was further surprised when you asked me to send your mother the recipe. You have a fabulous memory; one I am counting on.

You know me, Eddie. I went to work immediately compiling the ingredients, listing them on paper and sending them out as soon as possible. I carefully bubbled wrapped the two jars of sauce, added the packaged linguini and three cans of chopped clams. I also added a number of packages of candy.

Last night, your grandmother and grandpa asked you if you had seen the contents, and if you'd prepared the meal? You said that you had not prepared the meal yet. I asked if you had had any of the candy I sent, and you said, "no." You seemed sad to some degree last night. I fear having missed these last two visits and being under the constant barrage of negativity aimed it Julie and I, we are losing you. Only in the current sense. I know our love is too deep, but you are being torn in a very unfair and cruel way. The natural love of your grandparents is being torn asunder. What is best for you is secondary to them now.

Scout and Jenny are beginning to see what the future holds if they continue this trajectory. They must ask themselves how Eddie can have a relationship with his grandparents, and yet not allow

the other grandchildren to associate. This is a dichotomy that is out of their control. They see this. Thus, is why I had so tried to offer resolution by way beginning anew in a respectful and truthful fashion. I had been ridiculed as having tried excessively to avoid this exact circumstance we find ourselves in. So very, very many times I asked both Jenny and Scout to stop this madness. To simply follow the agreement, we had been abiding by for 18 months. To simply keep their word. I find myself wondering, could it be possible that from the beginning, after Jenny handed us that note saying they were moving and offering only once a year a visitation, that they planned this out? Knowing all the time they were going to burn us in the end? At the time they didn't have the money for a lengthy and costly modification in court. They were moving, a schedule they had to meet, lying was nothing new to them, so it's what they drew upon.

The following is the ingredient list you had requested for the linguini and clam sauce. We tried to spruce it up a little, knowing how much you like Mario. I felt good when I sent it:

Mario Linguini & Clam Sauce

Ingredients:
(included in box)

1 Jar 15oz. Classico Creamy Alfredo
1 Jar 15oz. Classico Four Cheese Alfredo
3 cans 6.5oz. Chicken of the Sea Chopped Clams
1 Pkg. 16oz. Linguini

Your mom will need to provide:

1 cup of Half and Half
1 tablespoon crushed red pepper
Parmesan graded cheese
French Bread

Cooking Instructions:

Mix Alfredo Sauce, clams (drain clams), half & half and tbsp. of Crushed pepper together in large saucepan. Cook slowly to soft boil for one-half hour.
Boil linguini in separate pan for 8 minutes. Rinse linguini off after cooked in strainer.
Mix linguini and sauce. Enjoy!
(Share the candy with your family for dessert!!!!!)

(Page 255)

*****Below is another package I sent a year earlier. You got help from your mom on this.**

Project: The Hobbyist

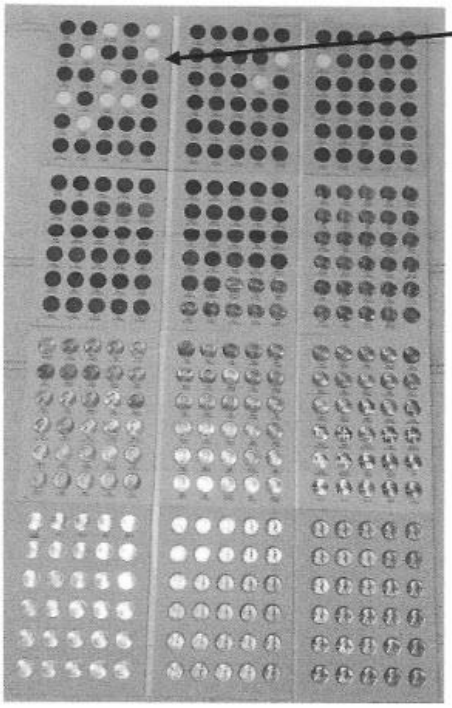
TOP SECRET

Contents:

- Enclosed you will find **4** empty 3-fold penny collection books. The books begin with 1909 and end with 2018 chronologically in order. **Note*** Keep all contents inside plastic bag.
- Along with the books, you will find a high-powered coin magnifying glass used by Sherlock Holmes himself: (The 1921 Classic: *The Tale of The One-Eyed Jack*) Authentication/Stage-Prop/**SP#872347845-33MGM**
- A four **(4)** page intro into Lincoln, Wheat and Indianhead pennies.
- Two **(2)** fifty cent **(50c)** rolls of pennies. Note: **NO** secret coins are in these **2** rolls.

The Plan:

I have a *nearly* full **extra** collection/set of the 1909 through 2018. It is doing nothing. I have purchased twenty (20) rolls of pennies. I have taken **four (4) pennies** from my nearly completed set and placed them randomly in each roll **(each roll = 4 guaranteed filled slots for his collection)**. This way I can keep track of the ones he has and needs.



These few (10 or so), I will have to buy at the end. He would never find them. Allgood though. They aren't an arm and leg, just a clavicle and cerebellum.

I will weekly, most likely on Tuesday, mail a new package containing a new roll to Eddie. Upon receipt, he can **(with your monitoring and help)** go through each roll and find the **FOUR** coins I placed randomly throughout the roll. The magnifying glass will help. **Location of the S & D is easy** (**P** is only on the 2017, otherwise no mint mark appears on the penny).

(Page 256)

NOTE*** I will include an envelope, in each weekly package, **(TOP SECRET & ONLY TO BE SEEN BY PARENTS-**18 U.S. Code Chapter 37 - ESPIONAGE AND CENSORSHIP).
In this envelope will be the **four (4) dates and mint marks** of the coins included in the accompanying roll that I have secretly hidden. With patience and diligence, Eddie should be able to cross-check each penny to the open date slot for said date and mint mark in his books. It is your job to insure he does. Shouldn't be difficult with my cheat sheet and the Holmes glim. Most of the pennies will be redundant and duplicates. After he finds the four (4) hidden coins, he should count out (5 stacks of 10 pennies, just for visual clarity) **precisely** fifty (50) pennies and refill the roll, pinching the ends at the ends. Begin a pile and return to bank when you have 10 or so. We can continue until collection is completed.

I did it at age 9, he is much wiser than I was. Hopefully he'll dig it, I did.

It will be good for him. A hobby of sorts. He will learn about currency and dates (especially the WW2 pennies/three of them). You can explain that there was no copper for coins, so they made them of steel. I found that interesting at his age. That, among other reasons, is why I became an annalist for the CIA. True story.

I hope you guys think it's a good idea :) This same process can be a rinse and repeat for others.

Grandpa Extraordinaire Gregory Husby
President/AMRI
Medical Management Division
503-278-2163
FX 800-819-7572
greg@amri.org
AMERICAN MEDICAL REVIEW INC.

CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE: This email message, including any attachments, is for the sole use of the intended recipient(s) and may contain confidential and privileged information and/or protected health information (PHI) subject to protection under the law, including the Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act of 1996, as amended (HIPAA). If you are not the intended recipient or the person responsible for delivering the email to the intended recipient, be advised that you have received this email in error and that any use, disclosure, distribution, forwarding, printing, or copying of this email is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email in error, please notify the sender immediately and destroy all copies of the original message by devouring it orally without liquid.

"In a World of Promises, We Produce"

***Eddie, I sent the packets weekly for 20 weeks. Then I sent the remainder of the coins all at once.

(Page 257)

One last thing, Eddie, before I take a break in writing. It's now the day after Christmas.

Last evening, your grandmother and I were talking. She was a bit melancholy; we were discussing events of the previous year. How utterly crazy life can go, sideways, without warning. Like the song, "What a Difference a Day Makes." When you get my age, you know the true meaning of this phrase and all it can encompass.

Alex, Christian, Stella, as well as Treven, it's hard on people to love and have it torn away. I can assure you, Eddie, it is the most painful. You will one day find this to be true in your personal relationships, such as a girlfriend. Kin and family are harder in some ways to lose. So many emotions invested, bonds formed, and heartstrings attached. In a blink, it all changes. What was familiar, is now lost and gone. There was no need for such severity from Scout. His underlying motive to aspire to any event he perceived as contrary to his doctrine, alone, created the opportunity. To be frank, he was itching for any chance to do so. The dye had already been cast. He, Jenny and Jilian, had a plan.

Grandma, last evening, told me of a conversation (over cellphones), between Scout, Jenny, and herself. It was during the time I was in California, visiting Joshua, Traci, and Parker. Julie said that during this conversation, Jenny had stated (with Scout listening) that, "all grandma and I ever did was just babysit for her (Jenny)."

Grandma was flabbergasted, and so was I when I heard this recounted. For Jenny to say such a blatant and barefaced lie is beyond description. In front of her mother, who did so very much for her and her son during his infancy and toddler years. The utter and complete lack of respect for the three-plus years Julie and I solely dedicated our lives to them both. The immense time and love put into Jenny and Eddie.

Eddie, when we moved to Oregon, grandma stayed at home and watched you for a year and a half. I insisted on this, for your sake. You needed her love and guidance. I have just spent over a year watching you every day. Grandma and I wanted you to have continuity in your life. Your mother was working every day and I wanted you to have the best and most familiar care.

I took a second job driving a truck, it was full time days. I also did my company work (AMRI) in the evenings, and whenever I could sneak a call in at my day job. I did this for the next fifteen (15) months. When we moved to Oregon, I had a slight infection on my right foot. The was from an old injury (Achilles Tendon complete tare, and surgery) I had sustained playing in the "Over Fifty," baseball league some time back in Montana. The skin had broken open and I needed medical treatment. At the time I had no medical insurance and needed to wait six months for it to kick in at my new job. This injury was pre-existing and was not covered.

I went to work every day driving a truck with the back of my steel-toed work-boot cut out, because of the swelling. No one knew at work. Every night I would come home and clean it out. My sock would be covered in infection and serous fluid. I assure you; I know what pain is.

(Page 258)

I went to work for four months-plus, until I couldn't walk anymore. I had tried to wait six months but could not. I remember those days like they were yesterday. I drove a truck, it was rough. The doctor said I almost lost my foot. I had to work, for all of us. It was not about "me."

To say my wife and I merely babysat you, is the least possible accurate description of our devotion and sacrifice. To demean these things is sardonic. This willful delineation, knowing full well the true capacity of her parents' fulfilment to her and you, both, is demented. This rewriting of history, by her twisted words, is unbelievable to me.

It's as if truth is dead and lies rule the day. To be used as I was, in the manner I was and then discarded in a pile of lies, it hurts a parent to the core. Good news though, remember, "if you let a lie stand, you become part of the lie." I have no intention of letting lies stand. These three wolves, who have aligned themselves together in cruelty to my wife and I, will find *they* have made their houses of straw. Truth is good. Truth is that your mom is the one that babysat you periodically. Jenny was out almost every weekend night during these times. Simply, the truth. 0

Chapter 13

Man in the Wilderness

It's been 604 days since I last wrote to you, Eddie. The date is August 23, 2021. I, nor Julie, have not spoken to you in all that time. My eyes fill just now thinking of it.

What has transpired since Christmas of 2019, is not only surreal, but inexplicable. The life Julie and I once knew, is now gone. The one thing that has stayed constant is our steadfast determination and unselfish commitment to you, Eddie. From the day I first held you in my arms, even the day that Jenny stood in my living room and told me she was pregnant with you, I have never betrayed that love. I have always told you the truth and loved you like no other grandfather could have. I have kept my word.

When I now reflect on the scheme of Scout, Jenny, and Jilian, I see how woefully naïve I was at the time. Not as a negative reflection on myself, but more so because of the enormity of what I did not see. The underlying evil that was about to unfold was far worse than anyone could have imagined or foresaw.

Let us begin:

Christmas had passed, New Year's had passed, we will into early January 2020. Michael Gershell, Jenny, and Scout's lawyer filed a motion with the Anchorage Superior Court, to seek the elimination of our visitation rights with her grandson, you, Eddie. The myriad of legal paperwork that would follow for the next 604 days could be compared to a small forest of trees. Therefore, I will do my best to choose what documents portray the relevant data for the time in question. The devil's work b4eing done here by these Three Stooges, is comparable to that of peeling back a very rotten onion. I had mentioned early on in writing this, that in this case outlining the finite minutia is fundamental in showing the magnitude of lies, deception and lack of humanity of this most heinous and sardonic conduct. To perpetuate these acts upon a complete stranger would be despicable, but to commit them upon your parents is an act against God's Ten (10) Commandments.

In Gershel documents was Jenny's first affidavit. In it, she completely misrepresented the facts. She portrayed herself to be the victim, and I the villain. Scout and she had begun to spin the proverbial web of lies. Much like a vaudevillian actor, or actor, on stage, they read their script well and acted the part. Anonymity is a powerful weapon. It allows one to perpetuate the most cowardly and destructive acts from a distance. Direct confrontation, or questioning, or accountability for that matter, becomes abstract. The actors know full well that the audience knows it is all an act, but the people outside the theater are oblivious to what is occurring. They just read the reviews of biased and bought off critics. Scout and Jenny (Jennifer) have always tried their best to portray exactly what they are not. She does not mention Sean Hellman, I wonder why:

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI
Defendants.	)	**AFFIDAVIT OF JENNIFER MONEGAN**

I, Jennifer Monegan, being first duly sworn upon oath, depose and state that:

1. Scout Monegan and I are the parents of EDWIN A. MONEGAN, born March 15, 2011. I am Edwin's biological mother, and Scout is his adoptive father.

2. Julie and Gregory Husby are my parents.

3. I was not in a relationship when Edwin was born, and no one was listed as his father on his birth certificate.

4. At the time Edwin was born, I was living in Montana. In 2012, I moved with Eddie to Oregon, where the Husbys live, and Eddie and I lived with them for around a year. My mother generously provided child care for Eddie while I worked.

5. I became involved with Scout Monegan, who is from Alaska and was living in Oregon. My father was very controlling about my dating anyone, and became upset about my getting involved with Scout. My father was hostile to Scout, because Scout was another male figure in Eddie's life.

6. Scout and I married on August 14, 2013. Eddie was two years old at the time. From the first day of our marriage, Eddie has been identifying Scout as "dad." Eddie only

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

thought of Scout as dad, and did not know that he had been adopted (something we were going to tell him when he was older).

7. After I married Scout, my parents insisted on having written visitation rights, and I agreed to go through mediation with them. We worked out a visitation arrangement. It provided that the Husbys would have Eddie one weekend a month plus phone calls, with the visitation transfers to take place in a public place. It also provided that the first six visits would be supervised, that the Husbys would have no firearms in their home during visits, and that they would not use physical discipline on him. My father has a history of some serious physical abuse of his children, especially my oldest brother. We all witnessed it or experienced it when we were growing up. He gave me a black eye when I was in kindergarten.

8. The Husbys filed the visitation agreement with the Oregon Court. In November 2014, Scout adopted Eddie. My parents continued to visit Eddie.

9. Scout, Eddie and I relocated to Alaska in March 2018. We have all lived in Alaska since that time.

10. With the move, it would not be possible to follow the Court-ordered schedule, so we worked out a more informal arrangement for other visits. After we left Alaska, the Husbys continued to visit with Eddie, in both Oregon and Alaska. This included staying in our Alaska home.

11. In the summer of 2019, my father Gregory Husby went off the rails. Without informing Scout or me, he used Eddie's toothbrush to get him a DNA test. He then contacted "K." and got him to participate in the testing. K. had known that he might be Eddie's dad, and he was also aware of it when Scout was adopting Eddie. However, he has his own family.

Gregory falsely claimed to K. that Eddie was asking about his birth father, when this was not the case and Eddie did not even know he was adopted.

12. After getting the results, Gregory notified me of them. He said that the adoption was a fraud and that K. was going to file papers to undo the adoption. In reality, Gregory was trying to get K. to challenge the adoption, but K. had no interest in doing so. K. and his wife were concerned that Gregory was being so aggressive and badmouthing Scout.

13. With all this going on, it was necessary for Scout and me to inform Eddie that he was adopted, sooner than we would have liked to do so.

14. In addition to the DNA test, Gregory was also making belligerent and threatening phone calls to us. He demanded that I tell Eddie that Scout is not his father, said he wrote a 187-page book about me. He has been calling Scout and me foul names. He told me that I was going to have a "world of f***ing hurt facing you." He was belligerent and bullying toward Scout. He said he was going to pay $75,000 to attorneys to undo Scout's adoption of Eddie, and insisted that I take Eddie to meet K.

15. During the summer of 2019, Gregory was also becoming threatening to my older sister Jillian, who lives with her husband and three children in Montana. Jilian suffers from PTSD as a result of the abuse she (like I) witnessed growing up. Gregory would hit our oldest brother with a bat, and Jilian or I would have to un-handcuff him from his bed in the morning so that he could get to school. Twelve years ago, Gregory had pulled a gun on Jilian when Gregory was drunk. This past summer, while Jillian was pregnant with her third child, he started becoming belligerent again, demanding a visit in Oregon with Jilian's older daughter, and he sent a bullying letter to her Jilian's mother-in-law. My sister obtained a restraining order against Gregory that is still in effect.

16. I am providing only a summary of the family history here, and realize that there will be a time to address it in greater detail. I do want the Court to understand that Gregory's continued involvement with Eddie is detrimental to Eddie's welfare. He will attack and threaten the people in Eddie's life so long as he does not feel that he is the one in control. My mother cannot stand up to him, and can only do his bidding. It is important for Eddie's sake to modify and end the current visitation arrangement.

FURTHER AFFIANT SAYS NOT.

JENNIFER MONEGAN

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 5th day of January, 2020, at Eagle River, Alaska.

Notary Public in and for Alaska.
My Commission expires: 3/20/23

(Page 264)

I ask you this, Eddie, where does a man go to get his name back when he has been lied about? I can to this day remember the moment, the feeling I had, when I read this document written by my daughter. Half of me wanted to cry, the other half laughed inside. These words she had written were so absurd, so unfounded, so void of any validity or factual content, that the obvious falsity of their nature would be self-evident. It's as if Jenny had not been raised in the same household that I and the rest of her family had grown up in. She was sacrificing her soul and the sanctity of our father daughter bond to placate and dance like a marionette for her narcissistic puppeteer. To do something of this nature, such a black heart, is beyond my understanding.

In hindsight, this was the day that changed everything. I knew at this moment there was no turning back. Jenny had not only lied about her father, much like she had lied about Sean Hellman, but she had done it in such a vicious and determinative fashion. She would have to quantify such allegations, offer proof to substantiate such horrendous conduct, at the very least provide witnesses. This was the part that made me laugh side. Jenny would have no proof, there is none.

Though evident to me, humans tend to want to believe the worst in people. So, I immediately set out to reassure both of my attorneys, Mindy and Maryanne, that they had nothing to fear. I suggested that we immediately contact Joshua and have him fill out an affidavit countering the allegations made by Jenny. I, to this day cannot understand why Jenny would say something so asinine knowing full well that he can be contradicted by the source she is implicating. Not only could Josh refute it having never happened, but so could the rest of his family. Thus, the blind insanity and poorly written vaudevillian stage play I have been forced to live.

I wrote this to my lawyers:

Maryann and Mindy,

Both of my sons, (both are older than the girls) will come and testify this is all a lie. They are both responsible and well-adjusted young men with families of their own. This will all be easy to disprove. The judge will easily see they are lying. We can depose both Jilian and Kyle (Eddie's father) in Montana. That is if the case stays in Alaska, and you will represent Julie and I. I have not and will not ever lie to you. Mindy can tell you I am an honest person. My wife and sons know they are lying and will fully defend me. They have buried themselves with these lies. **My son's names are Joshua and Jeffrey. I can give you their phone numbers. They can tell you.**

We look forward to hearing from you.

Thank you,

Greg & Julie

Maryanne had Joshua provide an affidavit, I provided mine as well. Certainly, this would put to rest such silly accusations. Rule number one, never underestimate evil.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN, Plaintiffs,	)	
vs.	)	
JULIE L. HUSBY, and GREGORY L. HUSBY, Defendant.	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

AFFIDAVIT OF GREGORY L. HUSBY

STATE OF OREGON)
) ss.
COUNTY OF CLACKAMAS)

Gregory L. Husby, being first duly sworn, deposes and states:

1. I am the defendant in the above-entitled action and I have read the pleadings filed by Jennifer and Scout.

2. I have never given Jennifer a black eye.

3. I have not physically abused my children.

4. On August 29th, I called my daughter. Jenny had always told us that another man, Sean H., was Eddie's father. This summer, our daughter-in-law, told us that Jenny had confessed to her that Eddie's biological father was Kyle D. I did not ask Kyle if he would take a DNA test. Nicole, my daughter-in-law did.

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

In order to try to confirm Eddie's ancestry, particularly if he had medical issues in the future, we did a DNA test.

5. My call on August 29th to Jenny was to inform her of the results. I ended the call after asking her why she had told the lie about Sean H. to Sean, his family and us. I was not belligerent in our phone call but I was very hurt by Jenny's deception.

6. On August 30th, I contacted Jenny again and asked her on the phone if she would contact Kyle D. and inform him that she knew and that we all knew that he was Eddie's biological father. She agreed. I understand that she did that the next day.

7. On October 3, 2019, Jenny told me that Scout wanted me to call him. I did not reach him. I left a calm and cordial message letting him know that I was calling as he asked. I asked him to please return my phone call.

8. I was not belligerent in any of these three phone calls.

9. Eddie visited Julie and I in Oregon in February and June, 2019. (See Exhibit A)

Julie and I visited Eddie and our other grandchildren in Anchorage in May and June, 2019. (Exhibit B) We also returned in August. (Exhibit C)

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN, Plaintiffs,	)	
vs.	)	
JULIE L. HUSBY, and GREGORY L. HUSBY, Defendant.	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

AFFIDAVIT OF JOSHUA HUSBY

STATE OF CALIFORNIA)
) ss.
COUNTY OF CONTRA COSTA)

Joshua Husby, being first duly sworn, deposes and states:

1. I am the oldest child of Gregory and Julie Husby and the brother of Jennifer Monegan.

2. When I was a teenager, I snuck out of our family home and was brought home by the police at about 4:00 a.m. This was not the first time that I had snuck out and taken a car.

My Dad was frustrated and tired of my behavior. My father handcuffed me to my bed. After two hours, he released me. This was the only time this happened. I suffered no harm.

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANN E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@ptialaska.net

I have never seen any of my siblings handcuffed to a bed by our father.

3. I was never hit with a bat or an object like a bat by our Dad. I never saw or heard that our father spank or physically abuse Jeff or the girls. I received a few spankings.

FURTHER YOUR AFFIANT SAYETH NAUGHT.

State: CA
County: Contra Costa

Joshua Husby

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO this 17th day of January, 2020, at ~~Jan~~ San Ramon California.

DEVENDRA PATEL
COMM. # 2209098
NOTARY PUBLIC • CALIFORNIA
CONTRA COSTA COUNTY
Comm. Expires AUG. 6, 2021

Notary Public in and for CALIFORNIA
My Commission Expires: 08/06/2021

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify a copy of the foregoing was delivered by mail/~~hand/fax~~ delivery to:

Michael Gershal
416 East Manor Drive
Anchorage, Alaska 99501

By: R. M. Foley

Date: 1/22/2020

PLAW OFFICE OF MARYANNE E. FOLEY
750 W. 2nd Avenue, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ofc: (907) 279-0783
Fax: (907) 279-0174
Email: mefoley@plawlaska.net

(Page 269)

Clarity is important and ambiguity is trouble. As an example, I doubt baseball would be much fun if you went to the stadium, bought your ticket, frequented the concession stand and then finally took your seat only to find out that there are no rules. Team members did not know where to stand on the field, there was no order as to who went to the plate to bat, and no one kept score. The erraticism and anarchy would overwhelm the senses.

This incident with Joshua, though inconsequential and erroneous, was an opportunist gold mine. Much like a poorly written script, it was seized upon manipulated, distorted, and constructed to resemble something that was not, or never could've been. This was obviously Scout's design. Only a true narcissist could be capable of such cruelty and wanton heartlessness.

I was working downtown, Portland. Each morning, I took the Metro to work. I rode the bus for an hour to work, and then again home each day. I was up at 6 AM, and home again at 6 PM. I was also coaching in managing baseball throughout this time, as well as raising three other children. Joshua was a teenager, like any other teenager. A young man full of passion and youth. Characteristics I knew well in my younger days. Joshua was a high school baseball star. He was well liked and well known, with many friends.

One work night, while sound asleep, there was a hard knocking on our front door. I jumped from bed, to open the front door and find Joshua standing there with a police officer at 4 AM in the morning. I knew the police officer, as I'm had managed his son on the high school baseball. It was not the first time this officer had brought Joshua home in the early hours after having found him driving our family car. He, like I, knew Joshua was a good kid simply finding his way. The officer found him sitting in the high school parking lot with the girlfriend, simply talking. It could have easily taken Josh to the police station in handcuffs, given the fact this was probably the fourth time it had happened. I thanked him profusely and assured him it would not happen again.

The reality is this, Joshua could have driven the car into another car and killed someone. He could have crashed and killed himself along with whoever was in the car. He could have injured anyone. The fact that he had done this a number of times before and that I had to wake up for work in two hours, did not make me happy as a father.

I went to my office and grabbed a pair of handcuffs that had kept for many years as a novelty. I went to Josh's room and attached one side to his bed frame and the other side to one wrist. I needed sleep and certainly did not need to worry about him for the rest of the evening. At 6 AM I woke, went to Josh's room, and removed the handcuff while he slept like a baby. End of story, only time it never happened. The girl's bedroom was completely opposite in of our two-level home, and on a completely different floor. Jillian was eight (8), and Jenny was four (4) years old. Joshua was fifteen (15) years old.

The situation Jenny swears to, is a complete lie. This is the caliber of human being I have faced now for the last 604 days. But make no mistake, her sister will not be outdone. The depravity and fall from grace that Jilian will exhibit is beyond the pale. A total withdrawal from humanity itself. Led down the path of destruction by manipulative and uncaring filth. A player in her own right.

(Page 270)

On January 24th, 2020. Jenny would file this with her Oregon attorney. Doubling down on lies.

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR LANE COUNTY

GREGORY HUSBY and JULIE HUSBY, Petitioners, and JENNY MARIE HUSBY-MONEGAN, Respondent.	**Case No. 15-13-24124** **DECLARATION OF JENNIFER MONEGAN**

I, Jennifer Monegan, declare as follows:

1. Scout Monegan and I are the parents of Edwin A. Monegan, ("Eddie") who was born in March of 2011. I am Edwin's biological mother, and Scout is his adoptive father.

2. Julie and Gregory Husby (the "Husbys") are my parents.

3. I was not in a relationship when Eddie was born, and no one was listed as his father on his birth certificate.

4. At the time Eddie was born, I was living in Montana. In April of 2012, when Eddie was about one year old, I moved with Eddie to Happy Valley, Oregon, where the Husbys lived, and Eddie and I lived with them for about a year and three months. During this time, the Husbys (primarily my mother) provided child care for Eddie while I worked.

5. I became involved with Scout Monegan, who is from Alaska and was living in Cottage Grove, Oregon. My father was very controlling about my dating anyone, and became upset about my getting involved with Scout. Since the beginning of our relationship, my father has been hostile to Scout.

///

LUVAAS / COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10147
Eugene, OR 97440-3747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

6. Scout and I married on August 14, 2013, and a few days later Eddie and I moved out of the Husby's residence to Scout's home in Cottage Grove. Eddie was two years old at the time. From the first day of our marriage, Eddie has been identifying Scout as "dad." Eddie only thought of Scout as dad, and did not know that he had been adopted (something we were going to tell him when he was older).

7. About four months after our marriage, the Husbys filed a court action for visitation with Eddie. We participated in a judicial settlement conference, and worked out a visitation arrangement that was put into a judgment. It provided that the Husbys would have Eddie one weekend a month for 32 hours plus phone calls, with the visitation transfers to take place in a public place. It also provided that the first six visits would be supervised, that the Husbys would have no firearms in their home during visits, and that they would not use physical discipline on him. The use of profanity was also prohibited. My father has a history of some serious physical abuse of his children, especially my oldest brother. We all witnessed it or experienced it when we were growing up.

8. In November 2014, Scout adopted Eddie. My parents continued to visit Eddie.

9. After moving from Cottage Grove, Oregon to Creswell, Oregon in 2015, Scout, Eddie, I and the rest of our children relocated to Eagle River, Alaska in March of 2018. Scout and I have three other children who are younger than Eddie, and Scout's son from a previous relationship also lives with us full-time during the school year. We have all lived in Alaska since we moved from Oregon.

10. With the move, it would not be possible to follow the visitation schedule in the judgment, so we worked out a more informal arrangement for other visits. After we left Alaska, the Husbys continued to visit with Eddie, in both Oregon and Alaska. This included staying in our Alaska home.

///

///

LUVAAS / COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1284

11. In the summer of 2019, my father, Gregory Husby, went off the rails. Without informing Scout or me, he used Eddie's toothbrush to have a DNA test performed. He then contacted "K," who was known to possibly be Eddie's biological father, and got him to participate in the testing. K. had known that he might be Eddie's biological father, and he was also aware of it when Scout was adopting Eddie. However, he has his own family. Gregory falsely claimed to K. that Eddie was asking about his birth father, when this was not the case and Eddie did not even know he was adopted.

12. After getting the results, Gregory notified me of them. He said that the adoption was a fraud and that K. was going to file papers to undo the adoption. In reality, Gregory was trying to get K. to challenge the adoption, but K. had no interest in doing so. K. and his wife were concerned that Gregory was being so aggressive and badmouthing Scout.

13. With all this going on, it was necessary for Scout and me to inform Eddie that he was adopted, sooner than we would have liked to do so.

14. In addition to the DNA test, Gregory was also making belligerent and threatening phone calls to us, which included foul language and calling me and Scout foul names. He demanded that I tell Eddie that Scout is not his father, insisted that I take Eddie to meet K, and said he had a "fat a** bank account" and was going to pay $75,000 to attorneys to undo Scout's adoption of Eddie. He told me that he wrote a 187-page book about me that he was going to share the book people, including my in-laws, if I didn't do what he wanted. He also claimed he had custody of Eddie and "can do any f***ing thing I want whether I have the custody or not," and that I was going to have a "world of fu**ing hurt facing you."

15. Around this same time, Gregory was also becoming threatening to my older sister Jilian, who was pregnant with her third child. Jilian lives with her husband and children in Montana. Jilian suffers from PTSD as a result of the abuse she (like I) witnessed growing up. Gregory would hit our oldest brother with a bat, and Jilian or I would have to un-handcuff him from his bed in the morning so that he could get to school. Twelve years ago, Gregory had pulled

LUVAAS / COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1284

(Page 273)

a gun on Jilian when Gregory was drunk. Gregory started becoming belligerent again, demanding a visit in Oregon with Jilian's older daughter, and he sent a bullying letter to her mother-in-law. My sister obtained a restraining order against Gregory that is still in effect.

16. On September 6, 2019, I filed paperwork to register the Oregon judgment in Alaska. At the same time, Scout and I also filed a complaint to modify the Oregon judgment to modify and end the current visitation arrangement.

I hereby declare that the above statement is true to the best of my knowledge and belief, and that I understand it is made for use as evidence in court and is subject to penalty for perjury.

DATED this 24 day of January, 2020.

Jennifer Monegan, Respondent

So many lies, so little time. #15 is somewhat disturbing. A new wrinkle, slyly inserted to enhance an already malodorous stench of the decay of truth. So now Jilian has acquired PTSD from her so-called abuse as a child. These two filthy little spoiled rotten girls, who never even experienced a swat on the butt from their father, now claim PTSD. Scout is a masterful puppeteer. He is now manipulated my daughter's into becoming the Female Menendez brothers. There's a special place in hell for pathetic human beings like Scout Monegan.

When I first saw this in the original papers filed in Alaska by Jenny and Scout, I was taken aback. I now began to see their modus operandi on a much clearer level. Each lie they tell begets an additional lie told upon its back. Much is in the analogy of a trunk, branch, limb, twig, leaf, stamin.

Not only do Scout, Jenny and Jilian lie with impunity, but also use the opportunity to use each other's lies in separate legal actions concurrently. Clearly a master narcissist at work, with his minions brainlessly ruining their lives. Jilian's pseudo-restraining order, in Montana, had now become a powerful tool of persuasion for Jenny and Scout, now far away in remote Alaska.

A trainload of lies takes quite a while for a single person to unravel and disprove. Then throw in the fact that there are three separate states involved, three different jurisdictions, all playing to the benefit of those committing fraud, betrayal, and depravity. Exactly what they wanted. Remember that all this time, Scout has not allowed us to speak with you, Eddie. We had sat and watched our last few FaceTime visits with you turn into our watching you be mentally abused by Scout. That a man could treat a child the way we have witnessed him treat you, I will never forget such evil.

(Page 274) During this current period, back in January 2020, I had no idea why Jilian would say such a thing. It made absolutely no sense and could be further from the truth. I would find out later that a very well thought out and calculated plan had diabolically been playing out this entire time by Jenny's older sister. This depravity would be revealed in time.

Armed with this new on slot of litigation data, I was beginning to see the enormity I was up against. If there was a RICO statute for civil matters, this would certainly fill the bill. You might recall, I had never looked at Jilian's application for restraining order nor responded to it. Not only was it in Montana, remote and inconsequential to me, but as a father I couldn't bring myself to destroy my daughter in an open courtroom. Traveling to Montana, having to deal with such idiocy, as well as risking the possibility of losing as a result of Heidi Ulbricht (Kalispell, MT, Supreme Court Judge) and friend of Kathy Norlander, being long-term family friends. The picture of a plump, pregnant, mentally disturbed, and drug-induced woman crying on the stand while lying like a rug did not appeal to me. My mother didn't raise a fool.

So that's why Jilian got a restraining order. Not because it was deserved, but rather because I chose not to fight it. Also remember, Jilian did all this because I simply called Tyler to ask for his help in talking with Jilian so that we might be able to see Dani. I had spoken to Jilian in any way, shape, or form for six months prior to calling Tyler. I had simply woken up one morning and saw my wife crying at the edge of the bed longing to see her granddaughter, Dani. Jilian had just taken great offense that I called her husband and not her. It is as simple as that. Now, this simple phone call made in peace has turned into her now having PTSD. Jilian and her psychotropic drug lovefest. Scout and Jenny saw Jilian as an easy mark. The expert narcissist.

I decided to read Jilian's restraining order. Shortly thereafter, I contacted the District Attorney's Office for the city of Kalispell, Montana. I asked if I could have any copy of the police report that had been filed on November 23, 2007. That was the date Jilian had given for calling the police on me. I was told by the district attorney that there was no police report, no record whatsoever. I was further informed that there was no crime or criminality whatsoever. For the second time the district attorney reiterated to me that no crime had been committed.

So once again, allegations against a good man of been made by someone who has absolutely no evidence, is aware that there is evidence out there that contradicts what they are saying, but willingly and blatantly lies without fear of consequence. Utterly oblivious to the difference between right and wrong, truth and lies, cruelty and decency. Working in unison with Scout and Jenny, to the same exact verbiage, Jilian mistakenly and ignorantly wallows into the same cesspool Scout and Jenny bathe in. Jilian lives in squalor, never changed a single defecation diaper of her oldest daughter in her life, take psychotropic drugs all day and pities herself.

The following is Jilian's application for her pseudo-restraining order. She states I pulled a gun on her, said I would kill her, and no one would know. In later court documents she will add even more, saying that I was going to be arrested, but she stepped in and told them not to, and much more. Lies built on lies. None of what she states in this document is true. **Remember, she knows there is no document or perhaps the drugs have made her believe it. Regardless, she knows it was a lie then, now even more so with the new lies included. All with *NO* evidence.**

(275)

Name Jilian Norlander
Address 115 Sleepy Hollow Rd
City, State, Zip Kalispell, MT 59901
Telephone No. 406 212 8240

CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT
2019 MAY 21 PM 4:18
FILED
BY KD DEPUTY

IN THE 11th COURT

STATE OF MONTANA

COUNTY OF Flathead

Jilian I Norlander, Petitioner, v. Gregory L. Husby, Respondent.	)	No. DR-19-386C **SWORN PETITION FOR TEMPORARY ORDER OF PROTECTION AND REQUEST FOR HEARING**

HEIDI J ULBRICHT

The law requires that Respondent be given a copy of this completed form and all attachments.

1. **Request for Temporary Order of Protection.** Under oath and as provided by Mont. Code Ann. § 40-15-201, I request that the Court issue a Temporary Order of Protection against Respondent. I believe I am in danger of harm if the court does not issue a Temporary Order of Protection immediately.

2. **Protected Person/s.** I am seeking an Order of Protection for *(check all that apply):*
   ☒ Myself
   ☒ The following minor child/ren:

Child/ren	Age	How child is related to: You	Respondent	Who does child live with?
Daniyel Norlander	5	x		Mother & father
Thorin Norlander	2	x		Mother & father
~~Odin Norlander~~	~~Ø~~	~~x~~		~~Mother & father~~

If a dating relationship please describe:

Nature of relationship _____

Length of time of the dating relationship _____

How often saw each other _____

Time since relationship ended _____

☒ Victim of Sexual Assault/ Stalking/ Other: *(describe how you know Respondent)*
Daughter and has the grandchildren of.

☒ I am the parent, guardian or other person supervising the welfare of a child less than 16 years of age and request that Respondent, who is a person over 18 years of age and who has no legal right of supervision or control over the child, to stop contacting the child because I believe that the contact is not in the child's best interests as set forth in MCA § 45-5-622 (4).

5. **Information about the violence.** Please explain what the Respondent did to you (and/or the person you want protected). Be specific. Write down places and dates as well as you can remember. It does not matter when the abuse happened or whether you reported it to the police. But you must tell the judge why you are afraid now.

A. RECENT ABUSE

Date of the most recent abuse: 2009 ~

Who was there? Respondent and I were alone.

Where did it take place? Home residence within Flathead county.

What did the Respondent do or say that made you (and/or the person you want protected) afraid? Said he could kill me and no one would know.

Did the Respondent use or threaten to use a gun or other weapon? If yes, list how: Used a revolver, cocked it and waved it around, pointing it occasionally at me. He wants me to send my daughter to them. Asked multiple times. Are threatening about it.

Describe any injuries: _____

Did the police come? ☒ Yes ☐ No

B. PAST ABUSE

Describe any past abuse. Explain what happened in past situations. Be sure to explain when the abuse occurred, where it happened, and who was there. Explain why you (and/or the person you want protected) are afraid now. Dad (Gregory Husby) is an alcoholic, chronic narcissist with other undiagnosed mental incompacities. To name a few incidences, handcuffed my stepbrother to his bed and beat him with a belt. My other brother listened in the next room, my sister and I were upstairs. Years of psychological and mental abuse with control over the entirety of my decisions. Pulled a gun on me and threatened to kill me. Plays the victim and has no relationship or friendship with anyone or any of his children.

☐ Check here if you need more space to write. Attach a sheet of 8 ½ x 11 paper and write: "Explanation of What Happened" at the top. Do **NOT** use the back of this form.

6. Firearms *(Check all that apply)*

To the best of your knowledge, does Respondent currently possess firearms?

☐ No ☒ Yes

Where are the firearms located? His office desk and office closet.

7. **Other Court Cases** *(Check all that apply)*

☐ A divorce, legal separation or custody case between me (and/or the person I want protected) and Respondent has been filed in _____ County, State of _____

Is the family law case listed above still pending? ☐ Yes ☐ No

Did the Court issue a parenting plan? ☐ Yes ☐ No

☐ A criminal charge of _____ was filed against me or Respondent in _____ Court in _____ County, State of _____

☐ List any other cases that you (and/or the person you want protected) or Respondent are or have been involved in: _____

I ask the Court to Order the Following:

1. ☒ Respondent shall not commit or threaten to commit acts of violence against me (and/or the person I want protected) and the following people including family members:
My children; Daniyel and Thorin or my husband Tyler Norlander and I. ~~and Odin Norlander~~

2. ☒ Respondent shall not harass, annoy, disturb the peace of, telephone, email, contact, or otherwise communicate, directly or indirectly, with me (or the person I want protected), and the following family members, other victims of the abuse, or witnesses to the abuse:
My children; Daniyel and Thorin or my husband Tyler Norlander and I. ~~and Odin Norlander~~

3. ☒ Respondent shall not take the following child/ren out of this County or State:
Daniyel Norlander, Thorin Norlander, ~~Odin Norlander~~

4. ☐ *(List the distance, up to 1500 feet, that you want Respondent to stay away from you and/or the person you want protected and the places you check below).*

Respondent shall stay at least 1500 feet from:

☒ Me (Petitioner)

☒ Minor child/ren Daniyel Norlander, Thorin Norlander, ~~Edin Norlander~~

☒ Other people: Tyler Norlander

☒ My home (if you want the location of your home to be secret, do not list)

☒ My job or workplace: _____

☒ My vehicle: _____

☒ The child/ren's school and/or child care: _____

☐ Other places (describe): _____

5. ☒ Respondent used or threatened me with firearms. Respondent shall not possess these firearms *(describe):* Incident in the past.

6. ☒ Respondent shall not take, hide, sell, damage or dispose of property belonging to me (and/or the person who I want protected) or Respondent or both of us.

7. ☐ Respondent shall give me (or the person I want protected) possession or use of the following items (items may include the residence, automobile and other essential personal property no matter who owns it): _____

8. ☐ I (and/or the person I want protected) need a peace officer to help get possession of the property listed in Number 7, or I request that a peace officer come with Respondent when picking up his/her property or belongings.

9. ☒ The Court should order Respondent to complete violence counseling, which may include alcohol or chemical dependency counseling or treatment, if appropriate.

10. ☐ The Court should order the following to provide for the safety and welfare of me and/or the person I want protected, and family: _____

(Page 280)

Now before I show the actual document from that day in 2007, I want to show the complete insanity of what Jilian is now saying. PTSD? Since when? Since marrying Tyler and seeing life?

Visits with Jilian since she married (Feb 6, 2010): From Greg & Julie Husby

(Pictures are available for almost all visits below – hundreds of pics, dozens and dozens of videos) Feb. 6th, 2010: Jilian and Tyler married *in my home*. This was *even after* she lied and called the police that night. I had to forgive her. I have never threatened her life or pulled a gun on my daughter. She would have had me arrested or there would be a record of it.

June 2015: Jilian telephoned and asked if I could pick her up in Eugene, OR. She had been visiting Jenny, in Cottage Grove, OR., from Montana. She and Jenny had gotten into a bad argument and Jilian left, went to a hotel. I drove 2 hours and picked her up, brought her back to Happy Valley, OR. She said Jenny was drinking and flirting with men, that is what made Jilian mad. Jilian was alone with no children.

July 2015: Greg drove alone to Kalispell, MT., to visit Tyler, Jilian & Daniyel. I stayed four (4) days. Slept with Dani on a blow-up mattress for 3 nights alone in the living room. House was

filthy, with five (5) indoor animals. Jilian was HIGHLY medicated (psychotropic drugs). Utter depression. She had re-enrolled into an online college. **Had acquired a $7,400 loan to pay for it. She dropped out after two (2) weeks. She asked me for the $7,400 to pay it off. I gave it to her.** I could not stand to see her suffer. That is why I gave it to her. Jilian never changed a single defecated/poo-poo'd diaper on Daniyel. She refuses to change poo diapers. FACT.

Oct. 2015: Jilian, Tyler and Daniyel came to visit us in Oregon. Stayed at our home. We watched Dani for an entire evening alone while they went out to dinner and clubbing. We let them stay in our bedroom for four (4) nights.

January 2016: Jilian, Tyler and Daniyel came to visit us in Oregon. This time they stayed in a hotel during the visit of four (4) days. We, again watched Dani for an entire evening alone while they went out to dinner and clubbing.

July 2016: Jilian, Tyler and Daniyel came to visit us in Oregon. Stayed at our home. We watched Dani for an entire evening alone while they went out to dinner and clubbing. We let them stay in our bedroom for three (3) nights.

June 2017: Greg drove to Kalispell, MT., for Thorin's birth (their second child). I was there for the birth and stayed in a hotel. Went to the hospital for three (3) days. Got $375 speeding ticket while on my way.

July 2017: Julie drove to Kalispell, MT. Stayed at Jilian's house for five (5) days. To visit and see Thorin.

May 2018: I paid for the tickets and flew Jilian, Daniyel and Thorin out to visit us in Happy Valley, OR. I rented a $500 a night hotel in Seaside for two (2) nights. Paid for everything. They then spent two (2) more nights at our home. I took them to the Disney store three (3) times.

August 2018: Tyler, Jilian, Daniyel & Thorin flew to our home and stayed four (4) days. We gave them our bedroom. Meals and Disney store trips. All paid for by Julie and me.

November 2018: Jilian, Daniyel and Thorin visited alone. I paid for their airline tickets. They stayed four (4) days at our home. I bought Jilian a $600 purse from the coach store (purse & wallet). I took my grandchildren three (3) times to the Disney store. Jilian was again, highly medicated throughout.

*********We have also **Facetimed** many times with all of them. I have sent multiple gift packages for all of them over the years (Christmas, birthdays and for no particular reason).

*****Jilian constantly texted Julie and I pictures up until **May 12th, 2019**. Julie and I have many, many pictures of the kids and of her to prove it. ***This has been a grand plan by them all (Jilian, Jenny & Scout).**

It should be quite clear to anyone that what Jilian says happened, did not. I did not know Jilian was even in the home at this time. I was listening to music in my office. Jilian had most likely entered the garage to come into the house. Her room was ground level. I never saw her. I will never understand why she did what she did. Psychotropic drugs are very destructive, especially to those that abuse them.

Had I pulled or pointed a gun at Jilian, if I had I threatened to kill her and no one would know, I would have been arrested and charged immediately. My guns would have been confiscated, and they would've had a court trial. No officer even entered my home! I was simply spoken to because of what Jilian had accused. Simple protocol on a Welfare Check, no Police Report, no nothing. I was immediately released after briefly speaking to the officers. I explained Jilian was angry with me and simply sought revenge. Julie and I had had a few words between us over Jilian's wanting to drop out of college earlier that day. I wasn't even aware at this point she had begun to abuse psychotropic drugs again.

Now, some thirteen (13) years later an old lie is being dredged up to create new lies. This will become the modus operandi for Jenny, Scout, and Jilian. My life had become a nightmare of having to defend against the indefensible, because it simply wasn't true. When no one cares there is no one to tell. Simply shuffling papers back and forth between lawyers and judges solves nothing. I have seen the "Pearl Clutcher's" exposed as nothing but liars and thieves.

Now it was becoming quite clear what Jilian had meant about surprises. Nichole had foretold the oncoming wave. Jilian would be the opening salvo. Who the hell is paying for Jilian's attorney? Jilian and Tyler don't have two nickels to rub together, let alone spend thousands of dollars on a private attorney. There was more at play here than I fully understood at the time. Because of my calling Tyler to talk about Dani, out of anger, Jilian had thrown her lot in with the devil.

From a distance, incognito and with great malice, Jilian had intentionally lied in an effort to hurt her father. That's the crazy thing, both girls know they are complete liars. How they look at themselves in the mirror, or go to sleep at night, I will never know.

I do know I will miss Dani terribly. I am her "Grandpa Beach." The ocean is her and my thing together. She loves Julie and I. These children have no idea the damage they do to their own children because of their petty grievances. To lose in an instant, those you love, is very hard on a kid. I know.

Cruelty, and no empathy whatsoever. Jilian never would have done this without the prodding of Scout and Jenny. In my soul heart of hearts, I knew this. The narcissists' plan was beginning to unfold. The dye had been cast.

I miss you, Dani. So much.

(Page 283)

Chapter 14

Don’t Let the Sun Catch You Crying

The human toll being taken on both Julie and I, during this period, would turn out to be the most difficult in our entire lives. After so many years of having been near you, Eddie, like sand in the hourglass, Julie and I were forced to watch the slow drip of sand pull you from us. Where we had once spent vast amounts of days together laughing and growing, we were now left with only a handful of FaceTime visits. Whereas only a few months earlier, the love in your eyes permeated through to us in each conversation. The joy in your voice to share with us your thoughts and strategies in the online games we shared, such as DAYZ. Though only a mere tablespoon of an ocean we desired, Julie and I relished each moment we were in your presence. It was the highlight of our week. It was all we had.

Scout began to chip away gradually, methodically, sardonically at these special moments. He began monitoring your telephone calls with us. He would stage the scene with the chair against the wall, he is standing behind the camera purposely intimidating you. Scott knew we were aware of this but cared not. It got so sad that at one point you were left only mouthing the words, “I love you,” when Scout would leave the room momentarily. It was devastating to my heart, and I watched as my wife cried each time, we had the phone call. The cruelty this man has shown you, Eddie, is something I as a man am destined told him accountable for. You are my grandson, my blood grandson. No man, as long as I’m alive, will be free from retribution from such conduct. That is that.

I would be remiss if I did not bring up your mother’s role in this. Jenny sat and watched as over the months that followed, how Scout delayed, provoked, intimidated, lied and misled, basically did all he could to hurt us, you, Julie and I, at every single opportunity. It is as if Jenny sold her soul to the devil. She no longer looked upon us as her mother and father but instead as obstacles to doing what her master demanded of her. She had lost all of her humanity. It had something to do with all the miscarriages. Scout used Jenny as a petri dish, knowing full well he genetically caused miscarriages and deformations in infants. Her own sister, Jilian, had once told Julie and I that every time Jenny has a miscarriage, she loses a little bit of her soul. To Jil’s understanding haven’t spoken to Jenny, there’ve been six (6) to eight (8), over a five-year period.

One of most important things I felt during this entire period was not to show weakness. I think the three of them thought they could overwhelm me, and I would succumb. The sheer enormity of what they were throwing at me, by way of lies, was massive and potentially devastating. It was all aimed at me Gregory Husby, not Julie. Unfortunately for Scout, he does not know who I am. Also, unfortunately for Scout his wife never told him I am not the kind of man you lie about. Scout is a second-generation hut dwelling Eskimo that made his money being grandfathered into a cushion job by his mother, Fran the Man. He is about to realize that this wise Norwegian, who is a full generation older, is not the kind of man the backs down.

(Page 285)

Facetime with Eddie on January 24th, 2020 5pm Alaska Time

On Friday, January 24th at 5pm, we called at the predesignated and agreed upon time of 5pm (Anchorage Alaska Time). Jenny had already changed the date of the call one time, from the day prior.

Eddie answered the Facetime phone call. He was sitting in the from seat of an automobile. There was considerable background noise and Eddie looked uncomfortable. Julie asked if he would rather wait to speak until they got home. Eddie asked his mother, who was driving, she said, OK." Eddie looked back at us and agreed we would do that. We hung up the phone.

Approx. twenty minutes later, Julie texted Jenny to ask for an ETA as to when we might speak. No response.

Julie then texted, saying we would call at 6pm sharp to speak to Eddie (one hour after original call).

At 6pm, Julie and I called Jenny's phone to Facetime. She immediately texted back saying that we had to call Scout's phone now. So, we immediately called Scout's telephone to Facetime with Eddie.

Eddie answered the Facetime. Again, there was considerable background noise and Eddie looked uncomfortable. Scout was talking to the other kids in the car loudly in the background. We asked Eddie how he was, how school was and such. We told him we were trying to get a visit for the upcoming Easter period and asked him to inquire if he could. With the two prior visits having been cancelled, we promised him we would try hard. I told him I didn't lie and would keep my word in trying hard for the visit (Eddie had been extremely disappointed when the last two visits were cancelled by Scout. **Scout never told Eddie the visits were cancelled, we had to.** Eddie cried both times).

Scout then grabbed the phone from Eddies hand and hung up on us. As he grabbed at the phone, we could hear him say, "no way."

Nothing like this has ever happened before in over six (6) years.

That is all. Julie immediately texted Jenny and asked that not happen again.

Unfortunately, this would become the status quo. Degradation, intimidation, and a lack of common courtesy. Remember, Julie and I still have legal documents that entitled us not only to visitation in person, but unobstructed and unhindered FaceTime visits. Julie and I had obtained separate court decisions in our favor, from two separate Superior Court's in the state of Oregon. According to Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction and Enforcement Act, which Alaska was an adherent to, our rights were in place and to be honored and respected. It soon became quite apparent to us, that Scott Jenny had no concern for the law or adhering to it. They were all in at this point, having lied so fervently in her affidavit, as well as burning every bridge behind them. In hindsight, I was always in dismay as to how they got away with this. I mean, they were always breaking the law in my eyes. What Julie and I had won in court was rock solid and ironclad, I could never understand how they so blatantly and obviously cared less. Perhaps Scout was now on his home turf, or his estranged father being ex-chief of the state police, but somehow Scout felt that no rules applied to him. Like a child totally out of control without any worry of being disciplined. No rules.

So now we were in the middle of two court cases. One, in Oregon over jurisdiction. The second in Anchorage Alaska, or Scout and Jenny are trying to sever both Julie and my relationship with our grandson after nine years of knowing them and helping raise him. Concurrently, I am being forced to battle this on two fronts. Simultaneously, both Jenny and Jilian are using each other's cauldron of lies in an attempt to decimate me. I have been told by my Oregon lawyer, Mindy, that I am likely to lose jurisdictional rights in the state of Oregon given the fact that Eddie is now in Alaska. Further, in the state of Alaska, Julie and I are being denied our legal rights without recrimination to the denying party. We might as well be halfway around the world in distance. It's not like one can just jump in a car and drive up to Anchorage Alaska from Oregon on a moment's notice. At this point in time money is becoming scarce, funds are being depleted, any money earned goes directly out to lawyers when it's received. Lawyers are extremely costly and the love to spend other people's money. At an average of $350 an hour, it adds up quickly.

We were notified of two hearings that were to take place. Oregon's would take place on February 24, 2020, in the Superior Court for the state of Oregon, in Eugene. This would be to decide whether or not the original jurisdiction of the Oregon court over Eddie would remain in place, or would jurisdiction be transferred to Alaska. Normally, when Scout and Jenny had moved to Alaska originally, I would've modified the court order through the legal process here in Oregon to maintain jurisdiction here so that I might have better control. Julie and I had agreed prior to their moving to Alaska, however, based upon Scout and Jenny's promise that they would honor the visitation we had set up with them now that he was moving to Alaska. We had agreed upon four (4) visits a year, as opposed to the twelve (12) we had been having for the last five years.

It was Julie and my hope, that by doing so it would show trust and instill trust in our relationship between Scout and Jenny. They had given us their word and we took them at it. Though naïvely ignorant of the past, we foolishly put our trust in it and took them at their word. I know full well now that they had agreed only in an effort to get to Alaska and then had every intention of doing what they're doing now. That's how calculated an evil Scout is. A true narcissist is very dangerous. Narcissism is the most destructive of all mental disorders. However, an educated empath is a narcissist's worst nightmare.

On February 24, 2020, Julie and I drove down to Eugene, Oregon. Mindy, like any good lawyer, had made sure that our bill was paid prior to appearing in court for this what was to be final jurisdictional hearing, in Oregon. In order to do this, I had to sell my Harley-Davidson, "Old blue," at a pretty big loss. I did what I had to do.

In the courtroom, there was Mindy, Julie, and I on our side. Erin, the attorney for Jenny and Scout, was on their side as they were not present and still in Alaska. They chose not to attend. The only other two people in the courtroom were the judge in his clerk. I will never forget when Erin stood up in front of the courtroom and attempted to mock me in front of the judge by stating, "Mr. Husby, has stated he has a fat bank account of $75,000 is willing to spend all of in this case." I had said that in a warning to Scout and Jenny. I had meant every word of it. When Erin didn't tell the judge that that amount of money was everything I owned in my life. My meager savings, the value of my motorcycle, and my coin collection I've had since I was a child. The coins I purchased over the years to pass on to my grandchildren's day. The only thing in my life I had ever held onto. The only remaining dream I had held on to. At this point in my life I don't own any the real estate, stocks, and bonds, 401(k), investments, or any significant savings. We lost our Oregon jurisdiction. Throughout my life I have not been a selfish man. I would say much to my chagrin, but it's not. I have lived a very good life, eaten at the finest of restaurants, slept in the finest of accommodations, driven many new cars and lived in many fine homes that I owned. Much like my mother, but to a much different degree, I found joy in giving to others and enhancing others' lives. I've always subscribed to the doctor and that it's better to give than to receive. It allows you to be humble and have a deeper understanding of life. Vast amounts of material possessions come to own you. To help others and make life more beautiful is a far richer experience than counting one's gold. I have made a great deal of money over the years in my life. I have no regrets, other than having had to waste the final bid I had been able to hold onto on such foolishness. Make no mistake, none whatsoever, this cause is a righteous one. I would give my life, without a thought, for the sake of the opportunity to rise in a moment of righteousness for good, decency and honesty. I am fighting for the love of my grandson and there is no higher cause.

Here is a copy of all the coins I sold on eBay. I had to sell some of the loss. Many had great sentimental value, they were all to be passed on to my grandchildren. It's all I had.

(Page 288)

DATE	TYPE	GRADER	GRADE	SERIAL#	LABEL
	$0		**LINCOLN PENNY**		
1909-S VDB	Lincoln Penny	PCGS	**VF35**	2426.35/32998625	Standard Blue
1956	Lincoln Penny	PCGS	MS66RD	3377.66/36872221	Standard Blue
1956	Lincoln Penny	PCGS	MS66RD	2839.66/33013095	Standard Blue
1956	Lincoln Penny	PCGS	PR65RD	3377.65/36872219	Standard Blue
1956	Lincoln Penny	PCGS	PR65RD	3377.65/36872220	Standard Blue
1956	Lincoln Penny	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1956	Lincoln Penny	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1956	Lincoln Penny	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1957	Lincoln Penny	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1943	Steel Lincoln Cent	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
1943-S	Steel Lincoln Cent	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
1943-D	Steel Lincoln Cent	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
1909 through 2016 Complete Lincoln Penny Collection (5 Books) Inc. 1909 Indian Head (**w/o S-VDB**)					
			INDIANHEAD		
1886	Indian Head Penny	PCGS	VF20 V1	2154.20/36872222	Standard Blue
1886	Indian Head Penny		nice		Not Graded
			LIBERTY DIME		
1941	Liberty Dime 10c	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
1942	Liberty Dime 10c	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
1943	Liberty Dime 10c	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
1944	Liberty Dime 10c	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
1945	Liberty Dime 10c	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder/War Years
			QUARTER		
1932	Washington Quarter	PCGS	MS64	5790.64/33025213	Standard Blue (**Mom**)
			WALKING LIBERTY'S		
1917-P	Walking Liberty 50c	Ungraded	Low MS		In Paper Holder
1939	Walking Liberty 50c	PCGS	MS65	6606.65/81052754	Standard Blue
1941	Walking Liberty 50c	Ungraded	Low MS		In Paper Holder
1943	Walking Liberty 50c	PCGS	MS65	6618.65/36872215	Standard Blue
1946	Walking Liberty 50c	PCGS	MS63	6627.63/81052755	Standard Blue
1945	Walking Liberty 50c	PCGS	MS63	6624.63/81052757	Standard Blue
1944	Walking Liberty 50c	PCGS	AU58	6621.58/36872216	Standard Blue
1944-S	Walking Liberty 50c	Ungraded	Low MS		
1946-S	Walking Liberty 50c	PCGS	MS62	6629.62/81052752	Standard Blue

(Page 289)

			FRANKLIN'S		
1953	Franklin Half Dollar	PCGS	MS63FBL	86665.63/35984469	Standard Blue (**Ed**)
1956 Type 1	Franklin Half Dollar	NGC	**PF69**	3541249-004	Brown Label
1956 Type 2	Franklin Half Dollar	NGC	**PF69* CAM**	3463702-003	Brown Label
1956 Type 2	Franklin Half Dollar	NGC	PF68	4694453-002	Brown Label
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	NGC	MS64	4541937-054	Brown Label
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	NGC	MS64FBL	4515704-010	Brown Label
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	PCGS	MS64FBL	86671.64/34106243	Standard Blue
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	PCGS	MS64FBL	86671.64/80619957	Standard Blue
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	PCGS	PR64CAM/T2	86697.64/36872218	Standard Blue
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1956	Franklin Half Dollar	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1960	Franklin Half Dollar	NGC	PF68	4384211-004	Brown Label (Julie)
			KENNEDY's		
2014-S	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	SP70 PL (EF)	3976586-019	Ask Not/pic (HR/50 Anniv)
2014-S	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	SP70 PL (EF)	3976367-012	Ask Not/pic (HR/50 Anniv)
2014-S	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	SP70 PL (EF)	4382426-003	Signed w/pic (HR/50 Anniv)
2001-S Clad	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3455827-032	Brown Label
2000-S Clad	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3293144-025	Brown Label
1999-S Clad	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3795694-056	Brown Label
1980-S	Kennedy Half Dollar	PCGS	PR69DCAM	96820.69/33276750	Standard Blue
1979-S	Kennedy Half Dollar	PCGS	PR69DCAMT1	96818.69/32778041	Standard Blue
1978-S	Kennedy Half Dollar	PCGS	PR69DCAM	96816.69/26829135	Standard Blue
1972-S	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	PF68* CAM	3979469-015	Brown Label
1966 SMS	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	MS67	3770887-051	Standard Blue
1965 SMS	Kennedy Half Dollar	NGC	MS66	2711479-066	Brown Label
1964	Kennedy Half Dollar	PCGS	PR68	6800.68/80619961	Standard Blue
1964	Kennedy Half Dollar	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1964	Kennedy Half Dollar	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
1964	Kennedy Half Dollar	Ungraded	PR		In Paper Holder
			MORGANS		
1886	Morgan Silver $1	PCGS	MS64	7166.64/5475317	Standard Blue (light)
1886	Morgan Silver $1	NGC	MS65	1867205-042	Brown Label
1886	Morgan Silver $1	NGC	MS65	346924-030	Binion Collection
1886	Morgan Silver $1	NGC	**MS67**	1979853-024	Brown Label
1886	Morgan Silver $1	NGC	**MS67+**	3316081-001	Brown Label
1886-O	Morgan Silver $1	NGC	AU58	4722640-001	Brown Label

(Page 290)

	SET # 1		**EAGLES**		
1986-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4871055-001	Brown Label
1987-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4874058-009	Brown Label
1988-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4526399-018	Brown Label
1989-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4860030-005	Brown Label
1990-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4860030-007	Brown Label
1991-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4693912-005	Brown Label
1992-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4855011-019	Brown Label
1993-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4874058-020	Brown Label
1994-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4654048-031	Brown Label
1995-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4874058-027	Brown Label
1996-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4856045-010	Brown Label
1997-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4874058-035	Brown Label
1998-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4860030-016	Brown Label
1999-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4860030-018	Brown Label
2000-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4874058-037	Brown Label
	SET # 2				
1986-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4875005-003	Brown Label
1987-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4311092-013	Brown Label
1988-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	1763243-002	Brown Label
1989-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4870614-007	Brown Label
1990-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4855011-014	Brown Label
1991-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4875005-024	Brown Label
1992-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4876807-011	Brown Label
1993-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4382339-033	Brown Label
1994-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4868856-004	Brown Label
1995-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4875005-010	Brown Label
1996-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4875005-028	Brown Label
1997-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4874058-034	Brown Label
1998-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4876807-023	Brown Label
1999-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4876807-025	Brown Label
2000-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4875005-016	Brown Label
			RANDOM EAGLES		
1994-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4517363-012	Brown Label
1994-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4397357-033	Brown Label

(Page 291)

1997-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	4873902-**001**	***Signed by Rhett Jeppson Top Pop***
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3547707-125	25th Anniv/Blue Label/Early
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	2560830-006	25th Anniv/Blue Label/Early
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3473769-004	25th Anniv/Brown Label
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3554386-101	West Point(Star Pic)EarlyR
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	PR70DCAM	505221.70/81018559	Standard Blue
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	PR70DCAM	505221.70/27335760	Standard Blue
2011-(W)	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	MS70	SealdBx 27, 20215089	(Flag) First Strike
2011-(W)	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	MS70	SealdBx 27, 20215087	(Flag) First Strike
2011	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	MS70	19151069	(Flag) First Strike
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3544946-053	SILVER Pic/25th Anniv.ER
2011-W	American Silver Eagle	NGC	PF70 UCAM	3544946-052	SILVER Pic/25th Anniv.ER
2011-S	Medal of Honor Commemorative	NGC	MS70	3912647-291	Signed by Rhett Jeppson
2011-S	Medal of Honor Commemorative	NGC	MS70	3912647-290	Signed by Rhett Jeppson
2011-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	MS70	3452397-400	25th Anniv./Early/Red
2011-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	MS70	3452391-356	25th Anniv./Early/Red
2014-(W)	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	MS70	521925.70/29497120	The West Point Mint
2015-P	American Silver Eagle	NGC	**MS69**	4541662-093	Struck at Phili Mint/Liberty Bell Pic/***1 of 79,640 Struck***
2017-W	American Silver Eagle	ANACS	SP70	501579010100223	
2017-W	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	PR70DCAM	624301.70/84003899	US Mint Thomas Cleveland 1 of 1000
2017-W	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	PR70DCAM	624301.70/84003993	US Mint Thomas Cleveland 1 of 1000
2018-S	American Silver Eagle	NGC	**PF70 UCAM**	4870071-013	Official US MS Limited ***First Day of Issue SF***
2018	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	MS70	656450.70/36828807	Donald Trump Inauguration
2018	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	MS70	656450.70/36828801	Donald Trump Inauguration
2018	American Silver Eagle	PCGS	MS70	656450.70/36828806	Donald Trump Inauguration
2019	American Silver Eagle	NGC	MS70	4952492-035	West Point/1'st Day Issue
2019	American Silver Eagle	NGC	MS70	4952492-036	West Point/1'st Day Issue

***It took about three months to sell everything. I ended up with a total of $27,000. I had saved it up and surprised Julie to pay off all the credit cards we had used to pay the lawyers. We would soon run them right back up and pay them off with every dollar my business made.

(Page 292)

You and I road “Old Blue,” Eddie. We road to McMinnville and went on the water slides. Just you and me. One of the best days of my life. My eyes are welling up just as I am remembering it.

(Page 293)

Now all sites are set in Alaska. Would Alaska accept jurisdiction now? Did they have a choice? Maryanne Mosely, our attorney in Anchorage, Alaska, had fallen ill. It was the second time she had requested the court a postponement in our case. Julie and I felt as though it was time, we sought new counsel so as to not be hindered by delays. This was no reflection on Maryanne, she had already proven herself quite competent. We were just unsure of her health status given her age.

We hired an attorney by the name of Blake Quackenbush. He seemed like a go-getter and sold himself well over the phone in our initial consultation. He handled the paperwork for the transfer of counsel, and we gave him a retainer to handle our case. We were now closing in on mid-March 2020. Our FaceTime visits had become more and more erratic and infrequent. When a date and time were established, it would be changed on a moment's notice or at the very last moment without notice. Disrespecting cruelty was rampant towards Julie and me. With each FaceTime, the level of blatant gross intimidation became more pronounced. Scout seemed to revel in torturing us through his intimidation tactics with Eddie. He saw that Eddie was afraid to even tell us he loved us because Scott was watching. Eddie was afraid to communicate anything about his life for the current happenings of his household for fear of Scott's retribution. It was the most sickening display of a grown man psychologically abusing a nine-year-old boy. A stepfather who is incapable of genuine sensitivity, heartfelt love, or common decency to others. How is this man to teach children anything if not truth and kindness? These were foreign inert feelings that Scout does not possess as a human being. Julie and I used to hang up the phone after these talks and cry. The next few days will be filled with hell, torment and sadness having witnessed this once vibrant young boy turned into nothing but a quiet and timid tool of abuse. All the time, my brain would constantly question as to why Jenny would tolerate such conduct. Julie and I had raised her, she was raised the complete opposite way of what she was now conducting herself.

Not once did these people concern themselves with Eddie's desires, Eddie's needs, Eddie's long-term sense of being. All he had known was now changing. Julie and I had been there from the day of his birth and raised him for 2 ½ years. Then we were an integral part of this for the next six and a half years. Nine total! How can a mother do this to her child? We have been nothing but a positive influence in Eddie's life nurturing him and love, kindness, and decency. Now they are out to make us look like monsters and treat us with total disrespect, lying about us to him behind our back in direct violation of the court orders. They do all this with impunity. Why and how? Is it perhaps because they think they won in Oregon that they are now invincible? Whatever it is, it is clearly subhuman.

Chapter 15

Honorable Intentions Never Guarantee Success

Just to set the table properly, Eddie, here is where we are at the case currently at this time. Julie and I just hired a new attorney in Alaska, his name is Blake Quackenbush. We had great hopes initially. Almost immediately though after hiring Blake, things began to change quickly. For whatever reason, Blake handed our case over to a new esquire by the name of Fiona Dean. She seemed a bit lost and green around the gills. Fortunately, an evidentiary hearing had been previously scheduled for April 16, 2020, in Anchorage, in front of the Superior Court. The judge assigned to this case, was Hon. Judge Matthews. Blake and told us he was a fair judge but relatively new to the bench. What was ironic was that he was a criminal judge, not a family court judge. Because of the caseload in Anchorage of pending family court cases, some had been farmed out to criminal judges. Julie and my case happened to be one of them. Nonetheless, we felt very optimistic. After all, the truth is on our side, and we had told the truth since the beginning. Virtually everything Scout and Jenny, as well as Jilian, have alleged was a lie and easily provable as being so.

Our FaceTime visits were becoming more and more unbearable. It's as if you are completely different child would talk. Your expressions were completely vacant. The torment in your head in confusion you are experiencing was evident. Julie and I began to suffer tremendously if that had even been possible at the time. Before and after each phone call we would suffer knowing what we would expect to see when we did speak. It hurts to watch you be cold and distant. Though we knew full well it was not you, but instead the circumstances you are having to speak to us under. My fury was overwhelming, my anger was palatable, my vengeance eternal. No man on this planet shall treat my grandson in the fashion Scout treated you. This will not go unanswered. What kind of man would I be to allow such conduct to a young boy that carries my same genes? For that matter, what man would stand by and watch that abuse to any child. Scott has no empathy, never will.

So, as we suffered daily at the hands of this crazy Eskimo, we counted the minutes until our court date and thus our ability to defend ourselves, speak the truth and expose the liars. We had all the evidence in the world to prove this. We were primed and ready with facts and truth. This façade that Jenny and Scout had concocted, was about to be filleted open and exposed.

What happened next will turn out to be one of the most impactful events in the history of our country. A man-made virus, genetically engineered, altered, and spliced by the Chinese government, was released upon the world. The Wuhan Institute of Virology, in China, released this Frankenstein virus upon the world and lied about doing so. The Democrats in control of the White House and Congress were complacent and holding China accountable. At this point in history, the Democrats and Liberals are trying to destroy America.

(Page 295)

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiff,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY,	)	
Defendant.	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

ORDER VACATING EVIDENTIARY HEARING

Due to the public health emergency involving the COVID-19 pandemic, the Alaska Supreme Court has suspended most all civil proceedings. Accordingly, the Evidentiary Hearing currently scheduled for April 16, 2020 is VACATED.

The Court is aware there are pending motions which were to be addressed at the upcoming hearing. If the parties agree, the Court will try to decide the motions without an evidentiary hearing. Parties may file a stipulation within ten (10) days, if they agree to forgo the hearing.[1] Otherwise, the hearing will be rescheduled at a later date (not earlier than June), but the Court will not be addressing the motions in the interim.

Due to the disruption to everyday life caused by the pandemic, court operations have been and will continue to be impacted. The Court will continue to protect the rights and liberties of all parties and will ensure the safety of court personnel, litigants and the public during this public health emergency. The Court system remains open to serve the public, but has identified priority matters that are time sensitive and must be addressed. (More information may be found on the Court's website.)

The parties are reminded that cooperation among them provides the easiest solution to their own unique problems. They are encouraged to avoid re-hashing old

[1] The Court may still determine it needs a hearing after further review of the motion practice.

(Page 296)

disputes, and to focus on getting through the present health emergency in a safe and healthy way.

Motions for relief may be filed as necessary, but the parties should expect to encounter delays in response to motions or the scheduling of hearings. Urgent matters should be brought to the Court's attention with an appropriate Motion for Expedited Consideration in accordance with Civil Rule 77.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

DATED at Anchorage, Alaska this 3rd day of April, 2020.

Thomas A. Matthews
Superior Court Judge

I certify that on 4/3/20 a copy of the above was emailed to the following:

Michael Gershel
Ashley Dean

Judicial Assistant

Gut Punch! We were devastated. Another in delay in an already rudderless case. It never seemed like one hand was understanding with the other hand was doing and in this matter. Both our lawyer and the Alaska judicial system seemed completely inept. It seemed like a slapstick comedy that wasn't funny. The entire thing began to resemble an old Keystone Cops rerun. Now we were faced with an indefinite delay, because of communist China. I'm sure there was great happiness around the Monegan home with this announcement. The anonymity and non-accountability of their lies remain safe. Their vaudeville show can continue. We continue to watch Eddie suffer.

Lawyers love to spend other people's money. No truer statement ever said. Fiona Dean had done little to nothing by way of our case. She had, however, billed us in a regular fashion. On May 11, Blake Quackenbush took our case back and would represent us himself. Fiona Dean had quit his law firm. Our new contact would be a gentleman by the name of Gregory Stewart, Blake's legal assistant. So far, we had paid Blake's firm quite a bit of money but had seen nothing by way of movement on our case. At this point we had no idea when this case would ever be heard. Given the outbreak of the COVID virus/China virus.

The grimness of what was occurring was setting in. The realization that this could be an extensive delay made me humbled knowing that I would continue having to watch Eddie's demise. The ocean of tears I had already cried, would soon be diminished to but a shallow pond in comparison.

(Page 297)

Having spent 28 years of my life been a professional negotiator and President of American Medical Review Inc., I have truly prided myself on finding resolution to virtually any problem faced by me. I never give up. Where there's a will there's a way. No brag, just fact.

As with many mornings, I would wake, sit at my desk and cry. I'm not ashamed to say it. I have a big heart, always have. I don't hide it, much to my chagrin, I wear my feelings on my sleeve. It's the way I am, and I guess the way I always will be. I've always felt that would be a way to touch Jenny's heart, I always will. You must understand that this is not the girl I raised. This is not the girl my wife and I raised. It's like I'm sitting through a poorly written rerun of, "Invasion of the Body Snatchers." Jenny had always treated me with kindness love and respect, throughout the 23 years she lived with us. This was a different person than I had ever known, literally.

May 16, 2020, I awoke and felt compelled to reach out once again to my daughter, the daughter I had raised. When it comes to family, I have always been a very forgiving man. I understand that life is hard and not every decision can be the right one.

I prayed for guidance from God and ask him to show me the wisdom I need to circumvent these troubled waters.

RE: Visitation

GH

Greg Husby <greg@amri.org>
To 'Gregory Stewart'; Fiona@bfqlaw.com
Cc Julie Husby; 'Julie Husby'

You forwarded this message on 5/16/2020 9:54 AM.

8:01

J

Jenny >

Today 8:01 AM

Good morning. I am reaching out to you and asking we find a resolution and end this.
I am an honest man, I know you know this. I give you my word to forget and forgive what has occurred to this point. The future is far more important.

You know how much Eddie loves us, and how much we love him. After nine years of caring, it is forever. Let us stop this and live life without trying to alter nature's course.

Please respond if you like to your attorney, or mom. She says you can call or text anytime at all.

Baby steps at first. We would just ask for two visits a year. Christmas and summer. Let's end this and move forward in life.

Mom and I give you and Scout our word to forget, forgive and start anew. We ask you to please do the same. Be it very slowly.

Your Father

Respect for one's mother and father appear to have now become one of the obligatory norms that no longer exist. The most basic and fundamental deserved rights of any parent that has sacrificed unselfishly, nurtured, throughout their life showing love and kindness to their child. That child has a duty to show respect and homage without fail. Jenny never responded to this text or the many other texts that I sent her over this period, all pleading for mercy.

This was to be a harbinger of what was to come throughout the nation because of the Covid/China flu. Soon the entire country, under Democratic control, would face severe lockdowns, mandates to wear masks across your face, even in your own home. Church gatherings were barred by fear of penalty or imprisonment. Our leaders became dictators and began to take our freedoms away. The Democrats opened the borders to any and all illegal immigrants that wanted to come into America. While the people of this great nation were forced to be injected by a serum that wasn't even FDA approved, the Democrats allowed our porous borders to be flooded with millions of people crossing over with a myriad of diseases of their own. While the great people of this nation were forced to stay home and lose their jobs and companies because of the contagiousness of the China flu, these millions of foreign nationals were allowed to cross without even having to show identification, let alone if they were infectious or not with the Covid virus. They were bussed throughout this nation and released on corners and hidden areas in our cities without any oversight. The Democrats were trying to flood this nation with future voters on their behalf. To the left, it's all about power. They could give a damn about the nation.

Days went on and on and turned into weeks, both Julie and I began to lament in earnest the missed opportunity of having had our evidentiary hearing. On May 15, 2020, Blake filed a "Request for Clarification," with the court in Anchorage. It was inquiring why the court had not yet decided on registering the "Child Custody Order." Thus, giving us standing in the state of Alaska and upholding our rights given to us in the courts in Oregon. Up to this point, Judge Matthews had been negligent in his diligence. Perhaps he thought that this case, being family law, was beneath him. After all, he is a criminal Superior Court judge. He is used to sentencing people for murder and armed robbery, not dealing with a couple of grandparents and love their grandson and have more than earned every right they are asking for.

The hypocrisy and blatant disregard for their own manifest duty. These judges and lawyers that I have come across during this entire nightmare are nothing more than pearl clutching old women. They claim to be holier than thou defenders of children, forsaking everything to defend their innocence and purity. Yet, I have seen the ugly truth. Courts are like puppy mills. This country has become so vast and deep with humanities grievances that courts aren't used for truth, they are used as tools of vengeance and deceit in civil matters. The criminal courts have become nothing more than revolving doors and creators of recidivism. That is a whole another story, but one that merits the same scrutiny and gravity of failure as to our civil courts. The degradation of our society by the internal enemy within not only dummies down our nation as a whole, but our youth, in essence our future as a nation. The Left and Democrats subscribe to a new world order. The individual freedoms of the American people, our first and second amendments, are under attack. Censorship from media platforms is prevalent and encouraged by the Left and Democrats. It's un-American. A handful of people are behind this from the upper echelons of this country. They will lose.

(Page 299)

On May 15, 2020, Julie emailed Gregory Stewart the following/followed by texts between Julie, Jenny and Scout:

Gregory Stweart,
I wanted to let you know how our FaceTime went last night. It was not good. Eddie was in a hurry, he was outside working in the yard.
It is important to note that Jen set that time, so she knew we were going to call .We asked if he got our gift? He just looked at us, he didn't know what to say. He hemmed and awed. Then said "let's talk about something else." He seemed sad and in a hurry to get off the phone. This seems to happen when Scout is home from work. He works in the oil fields, he is home every two weeks. When he is not there, we have talk to him for between 35 minutes to an hour. This was very sad. We had told him last week that we were sending him a present from Grandpa and Grandma. When we mailed it out, I had sent her the tracking #. So everyone knew it was coming.

I have included texts from Scout and Jen. I had simply asked to speak with Eddie the next day since he was in a hurry. This started the pages of texts that are attached. We were not going to let them just lie. We had to call them out on it. I will not go through line by line. I will point out some very important things:

We don't believe for one minute, that Eddie didn't want the gift and it was his choice to throw it away!! What kid doesn't want a present from his grandparents. Give me a break! Since I know Scout and Jen. They probably told him "your other brothers didn't get gifts, so really is it fair for you to have one". We didn't send anything to the other kids because they said we could talk or see them. They have talked bad about us to Eddie. We would bet our lives on it. I have attached what was in the originally court papers and talking bad about us. He has changed. This crushes my heart! ☹

The lying these people have done. Their texts are full of it. They truly have no clue about life. And what is important. And when you say things, you had better have the proof to back it up. Scout and Jen mentioned counseling, so their lawyer did reach out to them. Yet no answer back to Fiona or us.

Also attached is a text Greg had sent Jen earlier this week. Trying to reach out and end this. They don't do anything like this. They think they know what is best for Eddie. We have known and helped raise him for 9 years now. He loves us deeply, Greg and I have a bond with that child, that we will not allow it to be broken. I truly believe if we died they would be happy.

Sorry for being so long in this. I felt it important to put on paper what happen last night, while it was fresh.

Thank you,
Julie Husby

TEXT BETWEEN SCOUT AND MYSELF on May 15, 2020

Sent to Jen after we talk to Eddie:

Since Eddie was in a hurry tonight, to get back to work. We would like to talk to him tomorrow morning. If Saturday mornings are better for you and him, we can do that so we can have more time to talk. What time is best tomorrow morning?

Scout's sent to me after I had sent that to Jen:

Eddie said he talked enough and didn't want to talk tomorrow. He chose to be done; as he is now 9 years old and able to decide what he wants, when he wants it and who he wants to share his time with.
We didn't keep the box from him at all despite what greg said. He said last week that he didn't want anything in the mail and when it arrived we gave it to him and he handed it back and said he didn't want it. There was nothing done on our part and we will not force something on one of our kids that they don't want. He is old enough to express himself, old enough to see how people treat one another, old enough to hear how people speak to one another, old know to know right from wrong.
Edwin Austin Monegan is a very sharp, loving and thoughtful young man and can speak on his own behalf. And Jenny and I will support and protect all our kids, including Eddie.

My response to him:

Your lying. You always do. What are doing to that nine year boy is wrong. In actuality, it's cruel.
Your brainwashing a little boy is wrong. I can't believe my daughter stands by and watches such cruelty.
It won't work. The court will know all of what you have done and more. Lies never stand and cruelty is revealed.

Scout's response to me:

Hmmmmm..... ok.....
So all of a sudden I am lying huh?
Or I've always lied?
What I do is cruel?
I brainwash Eddie?
As usual, that is the exact opposite of the truth.

You bring up the courts; that is interesting, as the courts are finally seeing what you are, how you treat people, how you speak to people, and what you do to people.
The courts in Oregon have already determined this and next up is the Alaska courts. They will hear how you speak to people, the lies you have said to people, the things you do and have done to people. And they will come to the same conclusion that any sane and reasonable person has once they have heard the actions, lies, deceit, abuse, guilt, anguish and pain you have brought to everyone in your life greg. In fact; your own lawyer in Oregon quit once she finally heard the truth and discovered she had been lied to for years.

So I know this; we have 5 children that we don't treat the way you treated yours.
They are loved. They are safe. They are able to speak. They are able to live their lives as they see fit. They are supported and encouraged to grow into who they are meant to be.
There is no screaming. There is no guilt. There is no abuse. There is no lying. There is none of what you put your kids through.
And there never will be.

We tried to let you back into our lives and you did the exact same thing again. You went behind our backs and betrayed our trust. You have screamed at both of us and called us horrible names. Then you come at us saying we need family counseling so we can 'put this behind us' and you will 'forgive and forget this'. Like we did anything to either one of you. We invited you into our home multiple times. We actually tried to make it work. And than you

(Page 301)

decided that you will do whatever you want too to whoever you want too because you're greg and you know better than all of us.
We specifically asked you both to let the subject of Eddie's adoption be discussed by Jenny and myself. You both said ok and agreed it was the parent's role to do that.
And than you stole a toothbrush, sent it in to get our sons DNA tested, lied about being his parent or guardian, lied to Kyle saying Eddie had been asking about him, and than had the audacity to tell us to be grateful to you and scream at us and threaten us because we were mad that you did exactly the 1 thing we asked you not too.
And yet you say I am the one who always lies....

You see I'm not even mad greg, this is something you did.
You brought upon yourself.
We were trying to involve you and bring you into all 5 of our kids lives. And you chose to destroy that.
And you have to live with that.

My last response to him:

You can talk all day if you like. Your still a complete liar. Be clear, your lies will be exposed. They already have.

Second, your a fool, we fired Mindy and Maryann. We wanted the best and we got them. See, another Scout ignorant assumption.

Yes, Scout, we want to forgive and forget, but that means you need to curb your lying.
We have proven beyond any doubt that your papers are filled with lies.

Now to be clear, you won nothing but jurisdiction in Oregon. That's all. What you did do is lie so severely, that they are easily proven fabrication and lies.

There is quite a bit you don't know. I can honestly assure you of that. I have left no stone unturned. Not one.

Finally, we did ask to end this and offered to pay for counseling for all of us. That's what the courts want and what we want. We only asked for two visits a year, two less than you agreed to.

This can end softly and quietly. We will never speak of Eddies past or father until he is eighteen. Greg and I don't want trouble. Never have, it's been brought to us.

In conclusion, you keep believing those girls Scout. You know they are lying, your part of it. You like lying about the man Greg is and his past, we'll, we will let my sons tell the court all about the dad I was and about the girls upbringing. As well as Sean can tell his story in person. As well as others. You have a past Scout. It's in the Anchorage police records. Quite a few.

It would be best for all to step back and look at the big picture. Greg and I WILL forgive and forget. We have both made a commitment to it.
You, Scout, simply need to stop accusing Greg falsely of not being a good father.
I, as well as others, will defend him and I in court. The judge will not take kindly to your lying to the court. You've put it all on paper and it's easily disprovable.

Greg and I ask everybody take a step back and look at the big picture.

Today our lawyer filed a clarification with the court. Proceedings will be starting soon. Let's stop this and move forward as adults.

No need to respond back to us. Good night.

(Page 302)

Scout and Jenny are delusional. They have played out their vaudevillian act for so long they actually believe it. Any person in their right mind would see that what they are doing is not only evil but cruel beyond any standard. It is important to remember very clearly, I nor Julie have done nothing to these people in a negative fashion ever. We've always told the truth and acted on her best behavior throughout our entire relationship with Scout and Jenny. There's a rule of thumb that Julie and I have lived by since her first day in court over this matter: Do not say or do anything that you would not say or do in front of the judge. We have held true to that creed and have never wavered from it.

Imagine the gall of Scout Monegan, holier than thou, instructing my wife in fact, at least his version thereof. Clearly oblivious, through his narcissistic lenses, but virtually everything he had put in his legal court documents were lies. A sheer self-absorbed fantasy world he lives in, he cares not that we know it's all lies and that he knows we know it's all lies. Is the true definition of narcissism. There is no reality other than his. If he wills it, in his eyes, nothing in between doesn't matter, including truth and honor.

Does he not realize that he is speaking to the grandmother of his own children, let alone Eddie?

This man has no respect for protocol, or common courtesy. As far as I'm aware, I have been the one, the focal point, of their vengeance and lies. Why does he speak so poorly to the mother of his wife? I can tell you why. His own mother, Fran, never taught her son that. I have met this woman and she is a very hardened, calloused semblance of a woman genetically only. This is not a gentle and caring woman, nor does she carry the traits of a good mother. You might recall that early on in the first case Julie had reached out to her, Fran, as her counter mother-in-law. Fran never responded to Julie in her hour of need. She allowed her son, Scout, to abuse us with impunity. We put Fran in the trash basket early on. She doesn't hide who she is, and it isn't pretty or kind.

This latest absurdity of Jenny and Scout was beyond the pale and needed to be addressed. Julie and I immediately contacted Greg Stewart demanded something be done in response to this overt abuse of Eddie. Enough is enough. Without doubt, we felt, these text messages and proof of abuse by having Eddie throw his gift away was more than enough evidence to get these pearl clutching legal buffoons to act on behalf of this innocent child. Throw a grandparent's gift in the garbage? Is there no bottom to this cesspool?

I arranged a conference call with Blake Quackenbush and Greg Stewart. In no uncertain terms I demanded they file papers to compel Scout and Jenny to honor what they had agreed to, legally. I felt the court had to be made aware of the fact that they were violating the papers without any worry of consequence. Their actions clearly show that. So, on May 27, 2020, our attorneys filed a "Motion and Memorandum for an Order to Enforce the Stipulated General Judgement." In essence, we just wanted the damn judge to have Scout and Jenny honor what we had legally won in Oregon. I had had enough. It was time to play hardball. Prior to this being filed, I had an epiphany. I would write Scout's father and enlighten him as to the overall picture of what his son is doing. Certainly, a man whose father won the Medal of Honor would have honor. Though, Walter Monegan never saw his father. He died in war before Walter was born. I mailed letter as follows:

May 17, 2020
To: Walt & Teri Monegan
From: Greg & Julie Husby

Julie and I hope this letter finds you both well. The last time Julie reached out, via text, to Teri there was no reply. This will be our first contact since.

A great deal has occurred since the last time we visited, and we wish to address a few issues so that you may have insight from our perspective. As a police officer, you know this is fundamental. To this point, you have only heard one side. I will not belabor, but instead point out *"facts,"* not conjecture or innuendo.

Let me point out the **First Fact**: My wife and I have shown you and your wife complete honesty and courtesy in our visits. We have portrayed ourselves truthfully and have shown all due respect to you both.

Fact Two: Two weeks after meeting our daughter, your son said we could not see our grandson again. He and my daughter had had a secret affair on the internet. Scout had told her to lie to us throughout their secret meetings, he admitted this to us both. Jenny then became pregnant, thus the rushed marriage. Unfortunately, with Scout's chromosome issue, the baby miscarried after the marriage. Julie and I knew none of this until much later.

Julie and I had raised Eddie for the first two and one-half years of his life. We had taken complete care of Jenny prior to his birth. We paid for Eddie's in-patient hospital stay, for the five days after his birth. We paid for everything.

Fact Three: The 2007 incident, involving Jilian, is a complete lie. Jilian does not have a copy of an actual arrest report, because there isn't one. It is a complete lie. She has not only lied back then, but she (at the behest of Scout & Jenny) has compounded those lies by manufacturing new ones. I called the District Attorney's Office in Kalispell, MT, about that day and there is no record. There was never a gun being pointed at her, her life being threatened, or any criminal misconduct whatsoever. ***Our daughter has taken psychotropic drugs for the last fifteen (15) years. Jenny and Scout have used her. Jenny knows it was all a lie by Jilian. The very next day she admitted to her mother and brother she had lied and made it up.

Fact Four: The restraining order Jilian obtained in Kalispell, MT, (filed for on May 22, 2019) was uncontested by me. Jilian, after filing for the restraining order, had called my daughter-in-law Nichole (I will include Nichole's statement on this point/*see attached*). Again, these are facts, Walt and Teri. I would not be sending you these items if I were lying. We are sending you this so that you might understand why I did not fight the restraining order, or how I know what Scout, Jenny & Jilian have been up to. I am not a rich man, Walt. I had to save my money for what is happening now. Julie and I saw what was coming. As a police officer, I would assume about now you're beginning to put the pieces together. ****I had not been to Montana for over two (2) years. I had not spoken to or texted Jilian in over three and one-half months, prior to her filing this erroneous document. Jilian was to be the opening salvo for Scout and Jenny.

Fact Five: After Jilian's restraining order was filed, Julie and I visited Anchorage and stayed at Scout and Jenny's home. Again, Julie and I were aware of what was going on with the three of them. We minded ourselves well and remained circumspect. At two (2) separate times, one each visit, Scout intentionally made Eddie cry by getting right up in his face and antagonizing him. The first time at a restaurant for breakfast, then the next at a practice football field. Both were right in front of me and specifically intended to draw a response out of me. Unfortunately for them, I did not bite. What we did see was a disturbed individual being cruel to an eight (8) year old boy.***Remember the second visit, when you and Scout were in the garage talking and I walked up? There was a cold chill in the air I felt, Walt. I think that is when your son began to perpetuate this lie to you and Teri. Julie and I knew this. It hurts to watch change in attitude and kindness. Julie and I had done nothing other than be kind and genuine.

Fact Six: Upon our return to Oregon, Julie and I told of our visit to our son. My daughter-in-law, Nichole, being aware of the conspiracy between the three of them, had an idea. She had always felt the man Jenny had accused of being Eddie's father was a lie. I know you and Teri do not understand fully how we got here.

While living in Kalispell, MT, Jenny had accused a young man, named Sean Hellman, of being the father of Eddie. She knew fully well at the time he was not. She lied to cover for another boy named Kyle Dean (fact). This was all found out later. She had ruined this young man's life. All his friends had turned against him because of her accusation, his parents had to come from Georgia and move him out of state. His life was totally upended. He was devastated. His parents met and held Eddie. I watched as they cried leaving for the last time. Knowing they were abandoning their grandchild. For the last nine (9) years, I wonder how many nights while falling asleep those grandparents cried or felt horrible about themselves for having to abandon their grandchild at Jenny's demand. ***Remember, Jenny perpetrated and carried on that lie for nine (9) years knowing they all suffered. Sean has told us he became transgendered and changed his name because of what Jenny did to him. He was overwhelmed with relief when I informed him.
****Jenny knowingly lied on the sealed adoption record. It states,* ***"Sean Hellman is the father. "***

Nichole, knowing Kyle, asked him if he would take a paternity test. Kyle said, yes." We used one of two toothbrushes Eddie had at his grandparents' house. I paid for the test and set it up. It came back a match. *Kyle was Eddie's father.*

Fact Seven: The single and only thing I and my wife demanded of Jenny (after having been lied to for nine years) and that was to simply have Jenny call Kyle and inform him she knew. After all we had been put through, that is the only thing Julie and I asked of her. Jenny called him.

Fact Eight: Scout and Jenny wanted revenge. Their original plan had been circumvented and now they saw an opportunity to begin their parade of lies. Scout immediately filed papers to end our visitation, cancelled our pre-agreed upon visits in Oregon with Eddie.
Scout then began to lie to us. Your son has a serious issue with telling the truth, and so does Jenny.

Fact Eight: (Please pay specific attention to this one) Jenny and her sister have accused me of "handcuffing my oldest boy and beating him with a bat. "They also state "they had to unhandcuff him so he could go to school." Further, both of my daughters stated that I (Greg), "beat/spanked them with a belt and was abusive."

Teri and Walt, I have never lied to you, and I never will, I have no need to:

I have never in my life spanked either girl with a belt or my hand, in my life. Not once. Neither once in their lives have ever unhandcuffed my son, as they say. Neither has ever even touched handcuffs or the key. Not once. It is all a lie. My oldest son, the one they cite, has filed an affidavit with the court clearly saying none of what they state is true. I can provide you with the affidavit if you like. I doubt Scout or Jenny has shown it to you. My other son, Jeffrey, has as well signed an affidavit saying the same. My sons are honest men. You might note, Jenny has not spoken to either one since meeting Scout. She was forbidden by Scout. Jeffrey and she were best friends prior to her marrying your son. See her Facebook page under Jenny Husby. It is still up.

*****Also note that not a single allegation that is now being made against us was made in their original court case in Oregon.** Certainly, these types of heinous allegations would have come out then. Not a single word of abuse or a horrible childhood. Scout has schooled her well.

Fact Nine: Scout and Jenny simply won that jurisdiction for this matter will be in Alaska. Our filing had to have been done within six months of their moving to Alaska. Scout and Jenny had made an agreement, out of court, with Julie and I, based upon trust. I trusted them.

The Oregon court simply ruled on that one issue. The facts and merits were not in question. The actual document attests to that. On May 15th, our new attorney filed a clarification with the court. Should a trial occur, Julie and I hope you will attend. The truth is paramount.

(Final) Fact Ten: Julie and I speak (Facetime) with Eddie once a week. It is the only thing Scout and Jenny have allowed us to continue. Over the last couple months, Scout has been monitoring and influencing these visits. He dominates and hovers over Eddie. He Tells Eddie what to say at times when we ask our grandson a question. Eddie is noticeably under duress and stress as a result. ***In one phone call, Julie and I asked Eddie how his brothers and sister are? A simple and kind question. Scout immediately sounded off stating, "you can't ask that question. It is not in the papers." Julie and I looked at each other and said no more about it. This is a good example as to what has been happening over the last two months.

Friday, May 15th, we spoke to Eddie. We had sent him a gift. He knew it was coming. When we asked if he had opened it, he told us he did not want to talk about it. He looked broken. The pressure your son is placing on this boy is horrible. Walt and Teri, this boy loves his grandparents.

I am going to include the texts that followed that evening from Scout, Jenny and Julie.

I am counting on your being a veteran police officer that can determine truth from lies, Walt.

Finally, please know that Julie and I appreciate your reading this. We have not yet had an opportunity to defend ourselves.

My wife and I have been through quite a bit. We begged Scout and Jenny not to go this route. We have watched it unfold. It has cost us our savings; I sold my motorcycle and a great deal of my coin collection. We are not wealthy people, Walt and Teri. My son, Jeffrey, has a child named Ed, that has some developmental issues (epilepsy). He is five (5). In the last eighteen (18) months, Julie and I have helped them with schooling, doctors, and tutoring. This is above and beyond all his parents do. Nichole (Jenny's best friend prior to Scout), has had two stage three (3) bouts of ovarian cancer over the last few years. A hysterectomy at age twenty-four. Jenny has yet to call her. My point is to let you both know how difficult it is for us. All we are trying to do is know the grandson we have all loved for nine (9) years. We love all our grandchildren. We are suffering because of lies and blind cruelty.

On May 12th, I texted Jenny for the first time in months. I asked her and Scout to kindly consider ending this. Julie and I asked for only two (2) visits a year with Eddie. It was a kind text seeking resolution. There was no response back, other than Eddie throwing our gift in the trash. Our lawyer, as well, had reached out to Scout and Jenny's lawyer, asking to seek an agreement for visitation and perhaps attend counselling to improve and help our relationship. Julie and I would come up for this. We would do anything. We have offered everything. There was no response to our lawyer after weeks.

As our counter-grandparents, Julie and I beg you to hear our plea for help. These facts we have set forth are just those facts. I would not have written them otherwise. I would then be setting myself up for cross examination on lies. My wife and I have maintained truth and dignity throughout this nightmare.

With all due respect, Walt, you know your son. You then know what I am saying he is fully capable of. You are a man of *honor*, I know this. I will always hope that you see I am a good man. An exceptionally good man. I have come a long way in my life and am proud of my life.

On behalf of my wife and I, I beg you man to man, at the very least see if our words are true. I need your help, Walt. Stop your son from hurting two old people that have done nothing.

Please stay well.

Most Sincerely,
Greg & Julie Husby

See: http://www.greghusby.com/page26.html (Look at the dates of the cards & the dates Jilian and I wrote our books)

I will simply say this, I had felt this was one of the humblest, revealing, and honest letters I had ever written in my life. I made every conscious effort to convey the very truth. I felt good in my heart that I had accomplished this. I felt that any man who would read this letter could not help but feel the empathy and sincere cry for help it depicted. It touched on ten (10) points that clearly made evident the deception occurring by his son and my daughter. Any unbiased person reading this letter could see very clearly that something wrong was occurring here. I sent this letter with great hope that Walter Monegan, and his submissively snobbish wife, Teri, would intervene in an "honorable" effort on our behalf.

Just inside Walt's and Teri's front door entrance, hangs and encased Medal of Honor given by the United States government to Walter's father. It's the real deal. Walter's father was killed in action in World War II. Walter was still in the womb of his mother when this happened. He was born to a deceased father that left him the Medal of Honor. Make no mistake, I have great respect for Walter's father. I can only imagine the kind of man he was. He has my total respect.

Julie and I had been to Walt and Teri's home in Anchorage Alaska twice. Walter is the ex-chief of police for the state of Alaska. At one point in his career, he was embroiled in a controversy evolving, Sarah Palin. At the time Sarah was Republican vice-presidential candidate. Walter had betrayed her, and released damning mistruths to the news and media. He betrayed Sarah Palin.

On my first visit to the home, Walter spent virtually the entire time telling me the story of his father and how his platoon sergeant during his own Marine stent, had known his father and the precious life he had lived since. He included all his accolades. I found it very interesting and was very respectful throughout his oration. Teri meandered throughout this diatribe, obviously having heard it many, many times before.

Ironically, on our second visit to their home, Walter had evidently forgotten that he had already shared this personal journey on our first visit. This time however, Scout was there. Scout had already begun to fill Walter's head with lies about Julie and me. The dramatic shift in attitude was apparent. The three of us, Walter, Scout, and myself, sat at the table the entire time as Walter again recounted the entire story. Virtually told the same as before. Scott sat there beaming. As if the story had any relation whatsoever to him and his character? Riding the coattails of a dead man is never a good idea.

At the end of this second journey down Primrose Lane with Walter, I spoke. I had heard enough about the accolades of both he and his father. Walter was a man that hadn't even raised his own son, had been estranged for years. Scout sat there basking in glory, for some unknown reason. At that time, I knew what Scott was up to, with Jilian and all the lies. He just hadn't made his move yet. He was still in the process of setting Julie and I up for the big fall. Sitting next to his pompous and conceited father, as well as Scout, made my skin crawl. Walter is a very short man, extremely bad knees, and walks like an old lady. This guy didn't impress me as someone that could have fought his way out of a wet paper bag, even in his youth.

(Page 308)

I began to tell my story, much to their surprise. I spoke of how my father left, abandoned his family when I was three years old. Never spoke to him again and he never gave my family a nickel. I spoke of how difficult it was growing up with no father, being very poor. How my older brother overdosed on drugs, how my mother toiled for many years providing for us alone. I never bragged a syllable about what I have overcome and accomplished. This was in complete contrast to what I had just been told twice.

When I was done, you could hear a pin drop. I had made my point. I mean let's get real here, this man's son is trying to destroy my wife and my life. Just because I was surrounded by vaudevillian actors, doesn't mean I have to be one. Reality and honesty are paramount. I never felt comfortable around these people, there was a sense of dishonesty about them, especially Teri. She is probably the most superficial woman I've ever met. I'm better than you attitude.

So that was that I overnighted the letter via USPS, asked for proof of delivery and waited. Days went by and there was no response. In my heart, behind the scenes, I had hoped Walter was doing something to dissuade Scott and Jenny from continuing this insanity. He and Teri did nothing, no response whatsoever, they sat back and watched as we continued to suffer at the hands of Scout. The apple doesn't fall far from the tree.

Chapter 16

Like Sands in The Hourglass

Having filed our "Motion and Memorandum for an Order to Enforce the Stipulated General Judgement," (because of the throwing away of our gift and continual violation of our court papers) the court scheduled a calendaring notice on June 24, 2020, for a telephonic evidentiary hearing in the Superior Court for the state of Alaska. Judge Matthews would address all pending motions.

IN THE DISTRICT/SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

Jennifer M Monegan et al,
Plaintiff,

vs.

Julie I Husby et al,
Defendant.

CASE NO: 3AN-19-09729CI

CALENDARING NOTICE

This case is scheduled for:

Date:	**June 24, 2020**
Time:	**9:00 am – 11:00 am**
Event:	**Telephonic Evidentiary Hearing: Superior Court**
Judge:	Thomas A Matthews
Location:	Courtroom 401, Nesbett Courthouse
Court:	825 W 4th Ave
	Anchorage, Alaska 99501

This hearing has been scheduled to address ALL PENDING MOTIONS currently before the Court.

Please do not come in person for the hearing. Please call the Ready Access Line 1800-768-2983 access code 2640418# at the time of the hearing.

If the hearing date does not work for parties please call the Judicial Assistant at 264-0418 or contact by email msimendich@akcourts.us with a stipulated date that works.

Julie and I were very happy about this. Finally, a chance to speak and open court and tell the truth. To have the judge here Julie and my voice, for him to be able to sense the sincerity and honesty. After all these months, now there is a chance for us to clearly expose the lies and charade being perpetrated upon us by Scout, Jenny and Jilian. A chance for our lawyer to enlighten the judge on

the abuse we've had to tolerate and endure under the cruelty of Scout and Jenny. Their willful disregard of our rights and our judgments won in Oregon, by his counterpart on the Superior Court.

We relished the opportunity to one-by-one pick apart the brittle skeleton they had assembled of mistruths, conjecture, and innuendo. My powder had been kept dry and I was ready to release the Kraken. The honest bright light of truth was about to shine brightly.

Because of the Covid, our day in court had been reduced to a telephone conversation. The Hon. Judge Matthews kicked the bucket down the road again. Blake did one speak on our behalf about the abuse we were experiencing with our visitation. It's as if he had forgotten what case he was dealing with. It is then that I realized Blake Quackenbush had no orating skills whatsoever. In the end, Julie and I sat there listening to this three-way conversation between the judge, Blake, and the opposition attorney, Michael Gershel. The judge simply told Blake that he wanted to have the entire case from Oregon sent to his office. He wanted the official entire record from the Oregon Superior Court, from December 18, 2013, and on. Nothing had been addressed other than that. Julie and I sat there dumbfounded at the kitchen table looking at my cell phone. We were never afforded the chance to speak in our defense. Jenny and Scout sat in on the phone call as well, staring at their phone. The big difference here is, they never had to explain why they created such an evil lie, made up of a million despicable lies.

Being Greg Husby, I immediately thought what I could do to expedite the situation of obtaining this for the Alaskan court. I told Gregory Stewart that I would work on it and get back to him as soon as possible. I called Eugene Oregon and spoke with the clerk of the court. I was told the process by which to request such documents and I followed the procedure to a T.

REQUEST FOR "WHOLE FILE" / Case# 15-13-24124 / Husby

GH Greg Husby <greg@amri.org>
To 'Lancopyrequest@ojd.state.or.us'
Cc Gregory Stewart; Julie Husby; 'Julie Husby'

Hello, (Nice to have spoken to Robin, Thank you.)
Our lawyer in Alaska, has requested we obtain a "WHOLE FILE," of our **case# 15-13-24124** / Husby.
The case started in 2014. We need everything up to current.
We MUST reply to the Alaska Superior Court, with both the "Whole File" and a written response, by July 10th, 2020.
WE CAN COME PICK IT UP WHEN READY. so that we can overnight it ("Whole File").
My wife and I cannot thank you enough for your efforts. **If there is any way to RUSH this, we will pay extra.**
We will be standing by on a moments notice to hear from you.

Again, thank you so very much.

Greg or Julie Husby
503-278-2163
Most Sincerely,
Greg Husby
President/Medical Management
AMRI/ZENITH
PH 503-278-2163
FX 800-819-7572
greg@amri.org
AMERICAN MEDICAL REVIEW INC. AMRI

(Page 311)

Our having filed the "Motion and Memorandum for an Order to Enforce the Stipulated General Judgement," had infuriated Scout and Jenny. The throwing away of Eddie's gift and the exposure of the content of their vile texting had caused Scout to say that any further contact would only be through him to speak with Eddie. Scout was simply tightening his grip around the control of us contacting our grandson. Jenny had given up all control and gleefully handed it over to Scout. Scout was in his heyday, master of his universe, complete control over us and Eddie. Scout's narcissistic dream had come to fruition.

He would never respond to our request to speak with Eddie. Always made us chase and beg. Scout was putting Julie and I through living hell and he was enjoying every single minute of it. Jenny was complacent and anonymous. She stood on the sidelines and watched as Scout abused her parents over, over, and over. She watched as Eddie suffered under the withering stress of Scout's constant oversight during our conversations whenever they would occur, which was rare. It seemed as though Scout had absolutely no fear of the court system. He was oblivious to our legal rights we had won so valiantly in the state of Oregon. No one was holding them to account, he had free reign to practice his art well, that of evil. Julie and I had no choice but to plead and beg with him to let us speak with you Eddie. He mocked us at every turn, while Jenny watched on in silence. Remember, "the devil stays in the shadows."

Here are just two of the many texts I sent to Scout, pleading with him to stop his cruelty to Julie and me, during this period:

"Scout, it's been 3 weeks since you have allowed us to speak to Eddie. With your 2 weeks on, and 2 weeks off schedule, you are only allowing us to speak with Eddie when you are home. That is wrong. We know you come home tomorrow, thus your having us wait until then. You're hovering and controlling Eddie during our Facetime visits must stop. It's not good for him or his grandparents. The court papers say you cannot do this. Please stop. We will call tomorrow night at 7pm Alaska time." **(June 23, 2020)**

Scout and Jenny,
Our court papers allow us two (2) visits per week. We have been denied these visits on a regular basis for months now. At best it has been erratic and only when you saw fit to allow us, without any regard to our requests or respect for the court orders. In the future to avoid problems, we propose setting dates of: Wednesday & Sunday, between 7:30 & 8pm. We have your first allowed Facetime visit in three (3) weeks, tomorrow (7-2-2020). We would like to begin this schedule next week. We need to update our lawyer with your response to resolve this issue asap. **(July 1, 2020)**

Within four days I had the complete Oregon record in the hands of Hon. Judge Matthews. I felt good about this and hoped would expedite the process and get us to appear in court and state of our case. I thought that certainly the judge would see when reviewing the past documents that there was no mention whatsoever of what I was being accused of now. These past documents would certainly show that this entire new layer of lies had been fabricated.

So now we're well into July 2020. This legal dance of redundancy would be comical if it wasn't so tragic. I never in my life thought it would be fighting such a battle in the Superior Court system of this country. I had always held high reverence for the justice system. Surely, those who pass judgment on others by the truth and weight of factual evidence have a clarity of that far beyond that of the average Joe. One would think.

To refresh:

It had now been a full year since Jilian had filed and received her uncontested restraining order, in the first salvo that started this orchestrated event. She did this under the pretense of her father posing some type of threat to her family. When in reality, I had merely called her husband to reach out to solve the problem. How dare I go behind her back to speak with my son-in-law. Remember, at the time she did this to me, we were all taken aback by her conduct. Julie, Jeff, and Nichole all tried to reach out to her, but to no avail. She had signed a pact with the devil and there was no turning back. Scout had her and Jenny dancing like marionettes.

With the restraining order in place, soon thereafter, Scout and Jenny began to set me up, to take me down. Like conducting an orchestra, it became apparent to me early on that Scout was manifesting the sorted web and cauldron of lies. Only a person of immoral character, a person with the distain of decency for life itself, a person lacking the basic and fundamental kindnesses bestowed upon every human being at birth, could purposely set out to destroy and completely render the truth dead. Scout Monegan did this to I and my family. Scout knows that I take great pride in being a father and in accomplishing all that I have. Therefore, he focused my daughter's and himself directly at this aspect of my life. He is a very superficial man, an empty man. I had always felt that Scott Monegan was far from the brightest bulb on any tree.

The legal pace of litigation droned on. A game of waiting date by date. Each, bringing disappointment by delay and only to reset one's eyes a bit further down the road. Not once had Julie, nor I, yet to speak a word in open court. We were still silenced by protocol, delay, and quite frankly, ignorance. In no jest, I began to think I was watching a bad rerun of Gilligan's Island. It seemed like nothing ever gets accomplished. One set of papers begets a response from the other side, once that response is filed, more delays in waiting for the opposition to respond. That, with the lawyers themselves asking for specific delays and extensions of time turn this into a very bad circus with ugly clowns and dirty vendors.

Finally, written by Gregory Stewart, we filed the complete truth. Though having been filed in different wordings in the past, the following filing summed up pretty much everything.

(Page 313)

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

MONEGAN, JENNIFER, et. al.,

Plaintiff,

v.

HUSBY, JULIE, et. al.,

Defendant.

Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

OPPOSITION TO CROSS MOTION FOR DENIAL OF GRANDPARENT VISITATION RIGHTS

JULIE HUSBY ("**Julie**") and GREGORY HUSBY ("**Gregory**"), by and through the Law Offices of Blake Quackenbush, hereby reply to Jennifer Monegan ("**Jennifer**") and Scout Monegan's ("**Scout**") *Opposition to Motion to Enforce* and file their Opposition to Jennifer and Scout's *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights.*

FACTS

Julie and Gregory are the maternal grandparents of EDWIN AUSTIN MONEGAN (DOB 03/15/2011) ("**Minor Child**"). Jennifer is the biological mother of the Minor Child. Scout is the adoptive father of the Minor Child in the above captioned case. Jennifer and Scout live in Alaska with the Minor Child. Julie and Gregory live in Oregon. The case originated in Oregon, however the topic of jurisdiction has not been completely decided upon in either court.

ARGUMENT

It is in the best interests of the Minor Child for Gregory and Julie to have ongoing visitation and open lines of communication with the Minor Child. Since relocating to

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

Alaska, Jennifer and Scout have completely eliminated the ability for Julie and Gregory to communicate with their grandson in violation of the *Stipulated General Judgment* of the Oregon Court.[1] The time spent on the phone with the Minor Child prior to being completely cut off had been monitored by Scout and Jennifer.[2] The schedules for phone calls had been dictated solely by Scout and Jennifer.[3] Scout and Jennifer limited the topics of conversation that Gregory and Julie could have with the Minor Child.[4] Julie and Gregory feel that they have had no liberties to make meaningful connection with their grandson under these circumstances.[5] They have been cut off since April 2020, except for three brief exceptions following the last court hearing.[6]

The Oregon Circuit Court ordered that visitation and communication between the Minor Child and the grandparents is in the best interests of the Minor Child.[7] Jennifer's allegations that Gregory's personal feelings towards Scout caused increased acrimony are unsubstantiated and unnecessary. Jennifer's allegations that Gregory aims to control his family through aggression are vexatious. Jennifer provides little evidence to back up these

---

[1] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 3.

[2] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 3.

[3] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 3.

[4] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 3.

[5] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 3.

[6] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 3.

[7] *Stipulated General Judgment* (March 15, 2014).

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

claims. The claim that Gregory was physically violent to his own children when they were younger is false and is so far in the past that it is not relevant to the current issue at bar.[8] Grandparent visitation and continued communication between the Minor Child and Gregory and Julie is in the best interests of the Minor Child.

It would be clearly detrimental to the Minor Child to fully cut off communication and visitation with Gregory and Julie.[9] Gregory and Julie provided crucial and critical care to the Minor Child in his earliest and most significant developmental moments from birth until he reached 2.5 years old.[10] As the primary caregivers for the first 2.5 years of the Minor Child's life, Gregory and Julie left a lasting impression. To remove their contact with the child entirely would cause significant harm to the Minor Child's mental and emotional health.[11] Gregory and Julie have been supportive and faithful grandparents who have gone the extra mile in every way they can to ensure that the Minor Child is taken care of and that the Minor Child is happy and healthy.[12]

The Court should not deny visitation rights to Gregory and Julie entirely. Instead, the Court should issue a new order which details an in person visitation schedule that works for all parties and the Minor Child because that is consistent with the Oregon order and in

---

[8] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 4.

[9] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 5.

[10] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 6.

[11] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 7.

[12] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 8.

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

the child's best interests.[13] Gregory and Julie believe that the order about telephonic and internet communication should remain the same.[14] It would be detrimental to the Minor Child to lose contact with his grandparents.[15]

The allegations put forth by Jennifer and Scout have already been addressed in this case and many of the claims proffered by Jennifer are false, irrelevant, and vexatious. Gregory and Julie have already shown, through the written testimonial affidavits of Gregory Husby and Joshua Husby, that the baseless allegations of abuse in Jennifer's Cross-Motion are false.[16] Gregory has never beaten his children with a bat.[17] Gregory has never waved a gun around in the presence of his children, nor has he pointed a gun at his children, or at anyone for that matter.[18] Gregory has not harassed any of his children or their spouses as was described in the *Declaration of Jillian Norlander*.[19]

Gregory was not arrested in Montana as Jillian Norlander ("**Jillian**") claimed in her Declaration.[20] An officer made a welfare check after Jillian unnecessarily called the

---

[13] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 9.

[14] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 9.

[15] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 9.

[16] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (January 22, 2020); and *Affidavit of Joshua Husby* (January 22, 2020), attached hereto.

[17] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 4.

[18] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 4.

[19] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 10.

[20] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 11.

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

police when she heard her father crying in another room following an argument between Gregory and Julie.[21] The restraining order was filed by Jillian when Gregory had been hundreds of miles away for two years and had hardly had any contact with Jillian for many months.[22] The restraining order, filed in 2019, even alleges that the date of the most recent abuse, which never actually occurred, was 2009.[23] Jillian also declared that Gregory wanted her to send Jillian's daughter to them, but Jillian's daughter wasn't born until 2013.[24] There is a distinct gap in reasoning regarding the purpose of the restraining order. Before the welfare check incident with the police in Montana, Gregory and Jillian had a great relationship.[25] Gregory provided housing and care to Jillian up until she was twenty-two.[26] In her late adolescence, Jillian even wrote three children books with Gregory.[27] The behaviors described by Jennifer are not characteristic of the true relationships that Gregory has had with his family.[28]

---

[21] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 11.

[22] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 11.

[23] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 11.

[24] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 11.

[25] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 12.

[26] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 12.

[27] **Exhibit J**, *attached hereto.*

[28] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 13.

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

Gregory had an incredibly positive relationship with the Minor Child and Jennifer from the birth of the Minor Child until 2014.[29] Jennifer would express her love and affection towards Gregory through messages, cards, hugs, and honest gratitude.[30] After Scout entered the picture, the relationship quickly deteriorated, and Gregory felt that Jennifer was distancing herself from Gregory and Julie.[31]

Gregory communicated with Kyle Dean ("**Kyle**") to address the topic of a DNA test, but it was in the interest of clarifying the circumstances of the Minor Child's birth and heritage.[32] Gregory wanted to ensure that there was factual evidence available to back up the information regarding the biological parents of the Minor Child.[33] Gregory did not go about this process with malicious intent.[34] Gregory simply wanted to get the facts straight for his own records and conscience.[35] Gregory's intent was founded upon a sense of guilt which he was experiencing for an individual who had been pushed out of the Husby family circle just after the birth of the Minor Child.[36]

---

[29] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 14.

[30] **Exhibit H**, *attached hereto.*

[31] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 15.

[32] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 16.

[33] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 16.

[34] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 16.

[35] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 16.

[36] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 16.

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

In 2011, long before any of the events relevant to this case, Jennifer told her community in Montana and her family that the Minor Child had been born of a relationship she had with an individual then known as Sean Hellman, now known as Kristin Hellman ("**Kristin**").[37] Due to the circumstances of the Minor Child's conception, there was a distinct aura of shame and discomfort which enveloped Kristin and Jennifer.[38] It reached a fever pitch when Kristin's parents came from Georgia to Montana to help Kristin move back home.[39] In reality though, this situation was suspicious.[40] Gregory had long known that Jennifer had not been entirely truthful about the events that occurred in 2011 which led to the birth of the Minor Child.[41] Gregory and his daughter in law, Nichole Husby ("**Nichole**"), had been acquainted with Kyle, so Gregory asked Nichole to reach out.[42] The purpose of communicating was just to ensure that Kristin could rest assured that he was not the biological father to some child living thousands of miles away, and to ensure that there was some proper record of the true biological father of the Minor Child.[43]

---

[37] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 17.

[38] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 17.

[39] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 17.

[40] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 17.

[41] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 17.

[42] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 18.

[43] **Exhibit N**, *attached hereto.*

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

The allegations in Jennifer's Cross-Motion and the topic of the DNA test are irrelevant to the issue at bar. The issue which must be determined by this court in the above captioned case is one regarding the current circumstances of grandparent visitation with a Minor Child. The Oregon Circuit Court has already determined that it is in the best interest of the Minor Child to have continuing contact with Gregory and Julie.[44] The telephonic visitation schedule that was established worked for all the parties involved until last year.[45] Jennifer and Scout unilaterally decided that they could monitor, interfere, and manipulate the relationship between Gregory, Julie, and the Minor Child.[46] This is in direct violation of the *Stipulated General Judgment*. Jennifer and Scout's Cross Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights should be denied.

DATED this 15th day of July 2020 at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICES OF
BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
Attorney for Gregory Husby and Julie Husby

ABA #NA193

BLAKE F. QUACKENBUSH, ESQ.
ALASKA BAR NO. 1405040

---

[44] *Stipulated General Judgment*

[45] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 19.

[46] *Affidavit of Gregory L. Husby* (July 15, 2020) ¶ 20

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

MONEGAN, JENNIFER, et. al.,

Plaintiff,

v.

HUSBY, JULIE, et. al.,

Defendant.

Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

AFFIDAVIT OF GREGORY HUSBY

STATE OF ALASKA)
) ss.
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT)

I, GREGORY HUSBY, being first duly sworn, depose and state:

1. I am one of the Defendant's in the above-captioned case. I have personal knowledge of the facts contained herein. If called upon to testify, I would do so according to the facts of this affidavit.

2. The *Stipulated General Judgment* came out of an agreement which was met between Julie Husby ("**Julie**"), Jennifer Monegan ("**Jennifer**") and I before Scout Monegan ("**Scout**") adopted our grandson, Edwin Austin Monegan (DOB 03/15/2011) ("**Edwin**"). Before the *Stipulated General Judgment*, Julie and I were significant caretakers of Edwin.

3. Since relocating to Alaska, Jennifer and Scout have completely eliminated the ability for Julie and me to communicate with our grandson. Our time spent on the phone with Edwin prior to being completely cut off had been monitored by Scout and

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

Jennifer. The schedules for phone calls had been dictated solely by Scout and Jennifer. Scout and Jennifer limited the topics of conversation that we can have with Edwin. Julie and I feel that we have had no liberties to make meaningful connection with our grandson under these circumstances. We have been cut off since April 2020, except for three brief exceptions following the last court hearing.

4. I was never physically violent towards my children when they were young. I have never beaten my children with a bat. I have never waved a gun around in the presence of my children, nor have I pointed a gun at my children, or at anyone for that matter.

5. It would be clearly detrimental to Edwin to fully cut off communication and visitation with his maternal grandparents.

6. Julie and I provided crucial and critical care to Edwin in his earliest and most significant developmental moments from birth until he reached age 2.5.

7. Julie and I believe that to remove our contact with Edwin entirely would cause significant harm to Edwin's mental and emotional health.

8. Julie and I have been supportive and faithful grandparents who have gone the extra mile in every way we can to ensure that Edwin is taken care of and that he is happy and healthy.

9. Julie and I would like the Court to issue a new order which details an in person visitation schedule that works for all parties and our grandson. Julie and I believe that the order about communication should remain the same. Julie and I think that it would be detrimental to Edwin to lose contact with his grandparents.

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

10. I have not harassed any of my children or their spouses as was described in the *Declaration of Jillian Norlander*.

11. I was not arrested in Montana as Jillian Norlander ("**Jillian**") claimed in her Declaration. An officer made a welfare check after Jillian unnecessarily called the police when she heard me crying in another room following an argument I had with Julie. The restraining order was filed by Jillian when I had been hundreds of miles away for two years and had hardly had any contact with Jillian for many months. The restraining order, filed in 2019, even alleges that the date of the most recent abuse was 2009. Jillian also declared that I wanted her to send Jillian's daughter to Julie and me, but Jillian's daughter wasn't born until 2013.

12. Before the welfare check incident with the police in Montana, I had a great relationship with Jillian. I provided housing and care to Jillian up until she was twenty-two.

13. The behaviors described by Jennifer are not characteristic of the true relationships that I have had with my family.

14. I had an incredibly positive relationship with Edwin and Jennifer from the day that was Edwin was born until 2014.

15. After Scout entered the picture, I felt that my relationship with Jennifer quickly deteriorated, and I felt that Jennifer was distancing herself from Julie and me.

16. I communicated with Kyle Dean ("**Kyle**") to address the topic of a DNA test, but it was in the interest of clarifying the circumstances of Edwin's birth and heritage. I wanted to ensure that there was factual evidence available to back up the information

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

regarding the biological parents of my grandson. I did not go about this process with malicious intent. I simply wanted to get the facts straight for my own records and conscience. My intent was founded upon a sense of guilt which I was experiencing for an individual who had been pushed out of the Husby family circle just after the birth of my grandson.

17. In 2011, Jennifer told her community in Montana and her family that Edwin had been born of a relationship she had with an individual then known as Sean Hellman, now known as Kristin Hellman ("**Kristin**"). Due to the circumstances of Edwin's conception, I noticed that there was a distinct aura of shame and discomfort which enveloped Kristin and Jennifer. I felt that it reached a fever pitch when Kristin's parents came from Georgia to Montana to help Kristin move back home. In reality though, this situation was suspicious. I had long known that Jennifer had not been entirely truthful about the events that occurred in 2011 which led to the birth of my grandson.

18. My daughter in law, Nichole Husby ("**Nichole**"), and I had been acquainted with Kyle, so I asked Nichole to reach out to him.

19. The telephonic visitation schedule that was established worked for all the parties involved until last year.

20. Jennifer and Scout unilaterally decided that they could monitor, interfere, and manipulate the relationship between myself, Julie and Edwin.

21. FURTHER YOUR AFFIANT SAYETH NAUGHT.

//

DATED this 15th day of July 2020 at Happy Valley, OR.

GREGORY HUSBY

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 15th day of July 2020 at HAPPY Valley, ORegon.

NOTARY PUBLIC in and for U.S. BANK
My commission expires: 02/25/2024

OFFICIAL STAMP
OLIVER LE
NOTARY PUBLIC - OREGON
COMMISSION NO. 997462
MY COMMISSION EXPIRES 02/25/2024

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

Undersigned hereby certifies that on 7/15, 2020 a true and correct copy of this document was served by: X USPS 1st Class Mail; E-Mail; Fax; Messenger; and/or Hand Delivery to the following recipient(s):

Attn. Michael Gershel
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage AK 99501

By: _____
GREGORY STEWART
Legal Assistant

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Blake@BFQLaw.com

(Page 326)

On July 26, 2020, we received Jenny and Scout's response, via Michael Gershel's filing:

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI
Defendants.	)	**REPLY TO CROSS-MOTION RE GRANDPARENT VISITATION**

COME NOW the plaintiffs, and reply to the defendants' *Opposition to Cross Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*. The Monegans had hoped that the Husbys would use their opposition to directly address the matters raised by the Monegans in her cross-motion. They did not. Although he has submitted an affidavit, Gregory Husby wholly fails to address his many threats in the transcripts provided with the Monegans' opposition. They were Mr. Husby's own words, but he ignores them.

Mr. Husby admits that he went behind the back of the Monegans to obtain a DNA test of minor child Eddie, and claims he did this because he wanted to know for his own purposes the identity of Eddie's biological father. However, Mr. Husby's own words in the transcripts make it clear that this was *not* the reason. Rather, he did it because he wanted to dismantle Eddie's relationship with his adoptive father, Scout Monegan. He threatened to go to Court to undo Eddie's adoption, and said he had two attorneys ready to go:

> "I'll put out 75-K and I'll get two f**king attorneys, one in Montana and I'll get my old attorney here to overturn that f**king papers, your adoption. And Kyle will sign the papers."

Transcript, at 6. He falsely claimed that the child's birth father would be joining him in this

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

effort. He demanded that Eddie be introduced to his birth father, something neither the Monegans nor the birth father wanted to occur. Mr. Husby's claims to the contrary are a whitewash of his clear and explicit intent. Parents should not be expected to hand their child over to people who are aiming to destroy the child's relationship with his own parents.

Though Mr. Husby overstates his role in the child's life, he is correct that early on he had a positive role, and he was certainly supportive of Jennifer Monegan and Eddie. She was a single parent working full-time, and her parents provided valuable child care However, it appears that he could not accept the idea of Eddie having a stepfather and then an adoptive father and he took active steps to smash Eddie's relationship with Scout Monegan. The role of the Husbys shifted from one of support to one of malignancy. The Monegans have reasonably concluded that visitation as originally provided in the Oregon order is not best for Eddie. It is difficult to imagine that any other parent in their position would reach a different conclusion.

For these reasons, as well as those set forth in more detail in the Monegans' underlying cross-motion, the Monegans respectfully request that the Court deny the Husbys' motion to enforce, and instead enter an order denying the Husbys rights of Court-ordered visitation at this time.

DATE 7/23/20

MICHAEL GERSHEL, Bar No. 8612150
Attorney for Plaintiffs

I certify that on July 23, 2020, I served a copy of this document on Blake Quackenbush, by first class email.

Michael Gershel

(Page 328)

Again, “lawyers are paid liars.” Four words worth remembering. Michael Gershel epitomizes the worst of the worst. Any blind man with two brain cells to rub together could see what Jenny and Scout were saying was complete fabrication. No proof whatsoever, only conjecture, innuendo, and falsities. Even telephonically, one could visualize Mr. Gershel as being a short, insecure man that loved to hear himself lie for a nickel. A man like him is a vexation to the spirit. A man like him is a corrupter of all that is spoken. To project and manifest evil is to forever ingrain yourself in that evil. A purveyor of mistruths that corrupts all that is good. A man like that is a broken machine. It’s almost scary, in this case, how birds of a feather flock together.

All these months, a little nine-year-old boy lays his head on his pillow night and wonders what’s happened to his grandma and grandpa. Misses us and worries about us. His mind is filled with conflicts and contradictions. Something precious has been stolen from him again for the second time. As I lay here in my bed at night with my eyes filled with tears, over and over and over, I worry he cries too. I have cried an ocean of tears over this. My daughters have lied about a good man, at the behest of an evil man. I watched, week by week, as Scout continually ratcheted up the rhetoric and cruelty to the point at which Eddie was nothing more than a mannequin looking at the cell phone through glazed eyes, terrified of saying the wrong thing in front of his overseer. It has been a dehumanizing event, thus far, for everyone but the elite narcissist.

We received another calendaring notice from Hon. Judge Matthews. Six more weeks to wait to simply address the jurisdictional issue. Eddie, Julie, and I would just persevere and suffer on.

IN THE DISTRICT/SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

Jennifer M Monegan et al,
Plaintiff,

vs.

Julie I Husby et al,
Defendant.

CASE NO: 3AN-19-09729CI

CALENDARING NOTICE

This case is scheduled for:

Date:	**September 01, 2020**
Time:	**3:00 pm**
Event:	**Hearing on Jurisdiction**
Judge:	Thomas A Matthews
Location:	Courtroom 401, Nesbett Courthouse
Court:	825 W 4th Ave
	Anchorage, Alaska 99501

Parties shall appear by telephone. Please call the Ready Access Line 1-800-768-2983 and enter the access code 2640418# at the time of the hearing.

7/16/2020
Date

MSimendich
Calendaring Clerk

Chapter 17

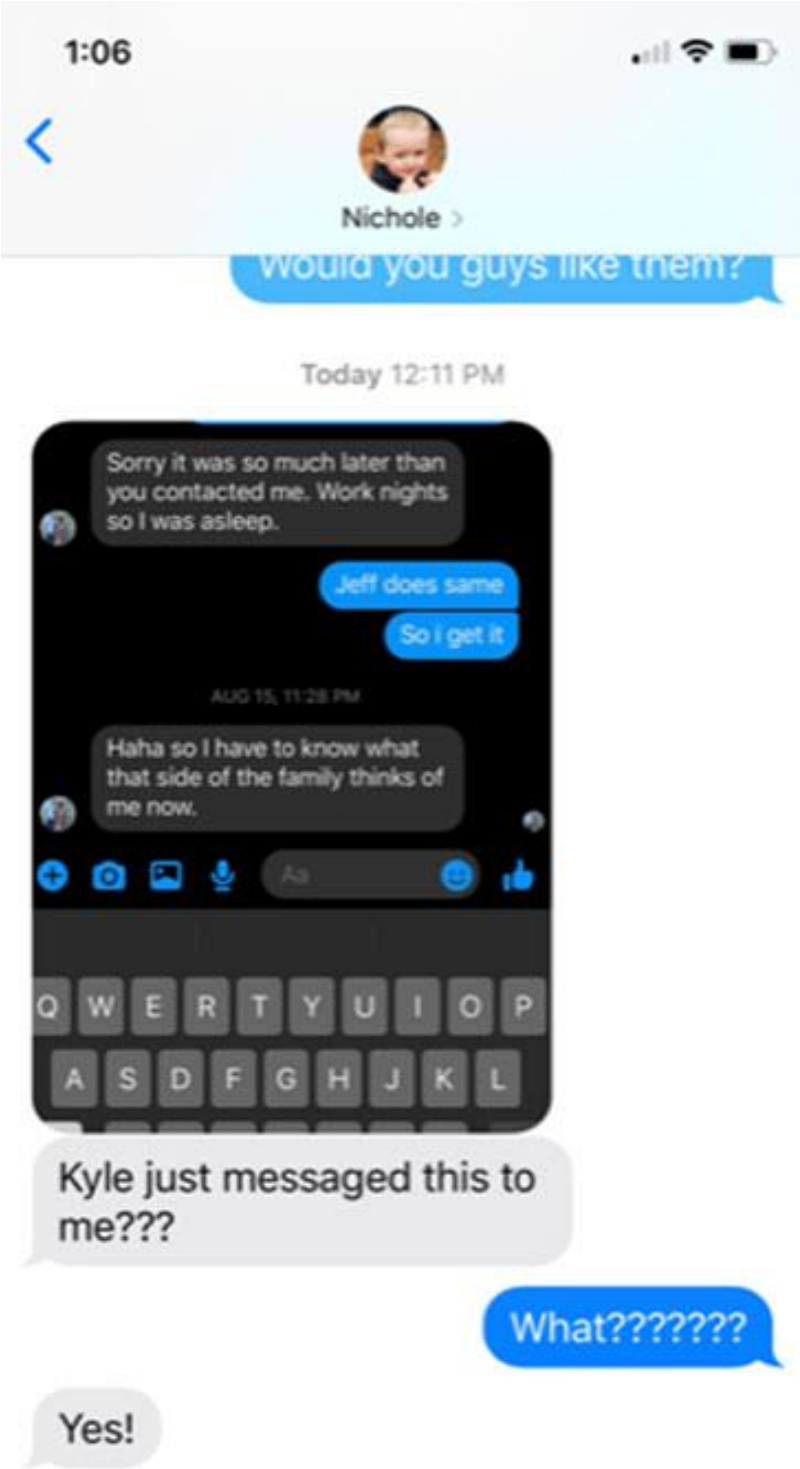
In The End, There Are Two Kinds of Men

Merely trying to find oxygen through the endless purgatory of time tore at the soul. Each day, each moment, waned on. Omnipresent sadness permeated the air. I watched your grandmother cry endlessly, helpless. There were no meaningful FaceTime's at this point. You looked terrified to a higher degree with each visit. No facial expressions, a scattering of words, and you began to never tell us you loved us throughout the conversation. It's a place between heaven and hell. We pray to speak with you but suffer horrendously when we do. We are not speaking to our Eddie when we do. We are not on the planet Earth. We are in hell. Worse than any place I have ever experienced in my long life. Never-ending torment.

The perfunctory hearing on jurisdiction, scheduled for September 1, 2020, in the Hon. Thomas A. Matthews courtroom (a criminal judge, not a family law judge) was set.

The very next day, Nicole (my son Jeff's wife), sent this text to Julie (see right).

This is a text, Eddie, from your blood father, Kyle Dean. Is the text that mocks your family. He laughs at what he has done, his betrayal. I came to this man with an open heart and hoped that he would do the right thing to make up for his lie. I was mistaken.



(Page 330)

There are issues we deal with in life that are on the peripheral of what really matters. We can say without doubt that the issues facing Julie and I, in this pseudo-psychological dreamlike state we have been forced to live in, are on the higher end of extreme. However, there are fundamental core issues, responsibilities, and duties also in life that take precedent over anything and everything.

These specific, and relatively few in comparison to overall life, core and moral issues are the higher one's God judges us by. Make no mistake, I am no biblical man. I have read a number of the books of the Bible, and I have read a number of them many times over. My favorite is Ecclesiastes. I admire King Solomon's wisdom.

So, let's get back to Kyle Dean. This is a man that has betrayed you twice now Eddie, let me explain:

This man knew your mother was pregnant with you, he stood by and watched as another young man by the name of Sean Hellman, stood accused by your mother of being a father. Kyle knew that this young man, Sean Hellman, had recently graduated from a private mental recovery institution that his parents had sent him to a great expense in the state of Montana. An overly expensive clinic the pristine Montana Mountain's for rich children with psychological problems and, or drug dependency. Sean had not only graduated but transitioned into a full-time position at Best Buy, in Kalispell Montana. He was acclimating well and lived in his own apartment with a roommate. By all standards, this was a young man that was enjoying his life and had friends. He was living his life. He had overcome great turmoil and found his own path.

Jenny worked at Best Buy, in Kalispell Montana. She had quite a reputation, and quite frankly, lead double life. You might recall that Jenny had dropped out of college after obtaining her associate degree at the age of seventeen (17), much to my chagrin. Further, she joined your grandmother's church and went for seven years. Early on, Jenny began to play on both sides of the fence. She would begin to stay out late, come in very disheveled from her evenings and then go to church and back to the opposite. I would comment to her mother, my wife, that her daughter was leaving home looking like a hooker, way overly dressed for supposedly going to work. I saw the writing on the wall early on and did my best, but in the end, she went to church with Julie, and she played my love as a father like a fiddle. Jenny's and master, at deception. I think more honestly, I was just naïve in trusting my youngest daughter.

Jenny was the Philly at Best Buy. She accelerated quickly through the ranks and moved up. Why wouldn't she, she had an AA at age seventeen (17). There is no joy in Mudville when I speak the truth, it's quite the contrary. However, once again, is paramount to be honest. Without honesty we live in a world of fog and mirrors oblivious to reality. I choose not to live that way.

Much of this information I found out much later, through Nichole primarily. She had worked with Jenny for many years at Best Buy. She met Jeff, eventually marrying him, and knew the vast array of wannabe players that work there. Jenny knew them all. Evidently, she had multiple partners and told Kyle he was the father. She further told Kyle that she had an idea, knowing Kyle's girlfriend and did want to disrupt their façade of the relationship. Between the two of them, according to Jenny's own words, they concocted this to blame Sean Hellman. These words came from your own mother's mouth to me, after confronting her with what Nicole had told me.

In her haste to overly respond to me when confronted with this information via cellphone while she was leaving the airport after having dropped Scout off to go to work in the Klondike. Jenny had frantically, without thinking, told me for once the truth. She told me she had gone to Kyle three times while pregnant and two times thereafter. Sickeningly, this was the time she was claiming Sean Hellman was the father and making him pay for everything related to your costs and pre-needs. She perpetrated this life fully well knowing she was decimating the young man's life. Your very own father not only abandoned you, but knowingly and falsely blamed it on another young man. A young man that had overcome great difficulties and challenges in his life. Knowing full well that he (Kyle) was your father. He shirked his responsibility as a man. He forever forsakes himself to filth. There's a special place in hell for those men that abandon their children. There is an even darker place for those of blame their burden of such a beautiful sort (a child) on another for selfishness. Both traits are more than evident in both Kyle and Jenny.

Though it's hard to fathom, Kyle's second betrayal to you Eddie is equally as bad. If you recall, the initial and primary reason for seeking Kyle's paternity was to obtain some leverage over Scout and Jenny by exposing this lie. As equally important, if not more, was to once and for all finally set the record straight about the identity of your natural father. There is absolutely no doubt in my mind whatsoever, your mother would've preferred you to carry the lie that Sean was your father for the rest of your life. Of this I have no doubt. Perhaps this might explain why deep in my soul I find great solace and a very humble sense of nobility in having saved the truth from certain death.

A trait in my life, Eddie, is that I always look for the good in people, as opposed to bad. Therefore, it's always been natural in my mind to assume the people will react to certain way or do a certain thing in a given set of circumstances. It's not hard to see how this could be a problem in life. One is often let down when having this premise as a foundation. Make no mistake, to look for the good in people is the right thing to do. My mother taught me that. Life is hard. Kindness begets kindness, hate begets hate. God wants us all to be kind, caring and treat each other as we would like to be treated ourselves. Remember, without good there is only evil. It takes very little happiness to erase a great deal of sadness.

Kyle had a chance to be a man. He is the one that agreed to take the DNA test, no one forced him. He and Christina had portrayed themselves as doting and loving parents, with two daughters of their own now. The first daughter born, had been born out of wedlock. Only when Christina became pregnant with her second daughter did they marry. Christina had told me that Kyle had always wanted a boy and that they were both now excited. I remember standing in the casino in Las Vegas Nevada when I got the news that Kyle was the father through the DNA test results. I called Kyle and Christina and told them.

I had told them what Scout and Jenny were up to. I asked Kyle, as your father to intervene on both he and my behalf. I told him of the two incidents where I had been prompted to intervene on Eddie's behalf by Scout overreacting and being cruel in my presence to Eddie. I explained the dynamic by which I had fought for years to maintain the relationship with my grandson both Julie and I had developed, as well as the rest of his family, over these years. I was completely honest.

I cannot say I felt the same honesty being reciprocated from them. There was a sense of elusiveness and patronization. I think their primary fear was that they perhaps had opened themselves up to monetary liability. I had assured them early on this was not the case. But I think that perhaps they were thinking in terms of Scott Jenny, their reaction and the possibility of Kyle being held financially responsible for child support, perhaps even retroactively. At this point, it all dependent on whether Kyle was going to be a standup man. I had explained to him what was at stake here and that he had my complete backing on everything. In my naivety, I looked to this man to do the right thing.

You might remember when the DNA exposed the truth and I confronted Jenny with the information, the single thing I had asked her to do was to simply call Kyle and inform him that she knew. To me, this simply completed the circle and now gave Kyle leverage. More importantly, I felt Eddie now had his real father. I, now hoped that you and I had an ally. I texted he and Christina:

I am truly happy. I will step back now. I feel my role in this has been played. I am here for you, please understand that. At anytime.
Most importantly to me, Kyle and Christina, please remember I have been honest. Completely true to my word. I pray that in your hearts you will always know this.
I am old. This has filled my heart. Happiness is old friend I have missed.
Thank you.

Stop and remember for a minute what your grandmother and I had been put through early on when this all began, when the first lie had been perpetrated. Jenny had pitted us against Sean and his family, knowing full well it was all false. She used us as tools, our daughter.

We had done everything for Jenny during this period. We cherish you, our first unborn grandchild, beyond your understanding. All we did, all our hopes, all the love spent taking care of Jenny and preparing you for entry to this thing called life. We were not can let Jenny down in any way, shape or form we were not to let you down. We were defending our daughter, preparing for you.

You might also remember; this was well before any papers had been filed or any legal action had been taken beyond what happened back in 2013. I knew what was coming, with Jilian having filed her pseudo-restraining order and alerting Nichole as to the overall plan “The Three Stooges” had concocted. So as is the case in many instances, things went sideways.

Scott’s a narcissist. I had violated his most sacred law: Thou Shalt Not Be Exposed. His vaudeville charade of perfection displayed is merely a parade. No doubt, whether Jenny had told him the truth early on or not, Scott wanted his pound of flesh so that he might look honorable to his marionette in distress. He and his cohorts elaborate, concocted, and implemented scheme now had a small aneurysm. Scott’s remedy was to hunker-down and quadruple down on he, Jenny and Jilian’s depth and breadth of sardonic behavior, fabrication and evil. He immediately put strings upon Kyle and Christina and had them dancing like marionettes in no time. It’s what narcissists do.

(Page 333)

At the end of August 2020, I received this in a text from Kyle and Christina:

Thank you for telling us about Eddie.

However we feel it is best not to get involved into matters that do not concern us.
Jennifer hasn't said anything bad about you, she seemed to prefer not to talk about you.
We just care about Eddie and respecting his parents.

As for meeting, this weekend doesn't work for us.
And we will continue to just communicate with Jennifer and Scout about moving forward.

At this point we're off and running to the races. Scout and Jenny and Jillian were all in. This is when the stories began to get vast and deep. When they came up with the beatings and baseball bats, releasing Josh because he had to go to school from handcuffs, beating both girls with belts, threatening Jilian with a gun to kill her and bury her in the mountains where no one will know, threatened to tell Eddie who his real father is, and so on and so on.

What was a noble and just cause, had turned into the beginning of the evilest nightmare of my life. This, is Kyle's second betrayal to you by doing this, Eddie. Had he done the right thing he could have circumvented this entire situation and fought for what was right, what was decent, what was honorable.

On September 1, 2020, at 3 PM, a hearing on jurisdiction was held in the honorable Judge Matthews courtroom, telephonically. In essence, jurisdiction was accepted in the state of Alaska, which meant that Julie and my papers had validity. To us it was a minor victory that solidified our standing. Blake, for the most part, could've been a mannequin defending me. Four months he had instructed us to send every text, FaceTime update, videos of face times and did the other thought we had that might be pertinent to the case. One would think that it was because he might present such evidence in such a hearing in any hearing, to proclaim our innocence and to this unjustness that was occurring. Not a word from Blake Quackenbush regarding such issues throughout our Covid related telephonic hearing. Again, he was milquetoast in the courtroom.

On the other hand, Scout and Jenny's attorney was a blabbering idiot. Redundant and nonsensical, yet I was envious of at least the noise emitting from his mouth, though being ignorant lies. Their lawyer was at least orating. In the end, we were simply glad that the judge had accepted jurisdiction. Alaska had claimed our case. With truth on our side, we honestly felt invigorated. We now felt as though the opportunity would now come to pass where we could speak the truth openly, honestly and with consequence. Again, Greg Husby put great faith in the belief that the right thing, in the end, will always survive and emerge victorious.

Kyle would have to wait for another day. His callow text to Nichole will have to wait like a sticky note attached to an overcrowded bulletin board that someday will be cleaned by its new owner. In some cases, in life, we turn justice over to fate because we know our time on this planet is limited and no matter who we are, we can only accomplish so much. At this point, all my focus is finding my way back to you, Eddie.

(Page 334)

On September 1, 2020, Blake sent us this:

You have been invited to the following event.

(BLAKE) Husby: Trial Day 1 (Judge Matthews, Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI)
When Thu Oct 8, 2020 3:30pm – 4:30pm Alaska Time - Anchorage

Five more weeks, we would have to wait.

The cruelty was relentless from Scott and Jenny. For the life of me, I couldn't understand why they would be doing these things in such direct violation of the jurisdictional rights we were just awarded? At every corner Scout missed no opportunity to abuse and I Julie. All the time Jenny stood in the shadows watching from afar silently. From canceling Facetimes at the last moment, to not returning our text for weeks, Julie and I sat helpless. It's as if no one cared and no one listened. It's in moments like these, that one's faith in God truly helps. Here is an example:

On Tue, Sep 8, 2020 at 1:49 PM Julie Husby <julie.husby@sunnysidechimes.com> wrote:

Hello Gregory and Blake,

Last night's FaceTime with Eddie was really sad. I had a very tearful and emotional night. My husband is always incredibly supportive. This morning he emailed Jenny the *attached* email. He, like me, is just hurting. It is painful to see Eddie different and hardened. It is cruel. Greg must watch both me and Eddie suffer. He just tries to do the right thing and deal with his own sadness. With each weekly FaceTime visit, Eddie's sadness, fear, and complete anxiety over not being able to express his feelings is getting worse. The video attests to that, most obviously. The degree to which Eddie is being subjected to psychological abuse is accelerating. The intended result is the intentional and wanton deterioration of our relationship. **He is not even able to say he loves us now out of fear from Scout.** Why is it that Scout and Jenny can lie about Greg and get caught, but we tell the truth about a child being abused and show proof, but nothing happens or is done to stop it? This is so obvious.

With proof like this video and their previous texts and videos (Visitation Enforcement Papers), can't the court ask Child Protective Services to intervene? At least check in on Eddie and or anything to stop this abuse. There are four more weeks of this until court. He is not allowed to talk.

We will be sending the video to your office, on CD tomorrow. Thank you once again for listening to me. I know you will advise us what is the right course, especially with potently 4 more phone calls.

Sincerely,
Julie

(Page 335)

Julie was suffering, I was suffering, but most importantly Eddie was suffering and that made any of our personal suffering become meaningless. For nine (9) years we loved this child from birth. Virtually every day of the first two and one-half (2 ½) years of his life we were completely and unselfishly devoted to him and his well-being. We had sacrificed everything for he and his mother's sake. Our love had become a bond like none other for Eddie. You are now slipping away from us. Being treated cruelly in front of our eyes, knowingly and on purpose by Scout to inflict as much damage as possible. He revealed in his dominated you in front of us, and the vileness with which he did so in front of your blood grandmother and grandfather. You looked like a lost and terrified lamb. Our grandson was suffering, and we were helpless but to watch.

The weight and pressure of this entire event was getting to me. I was faltering, breaking, empty. I prayed to God on my knees, begging for help. I swore to him I would never ask another thing of him in my life, but to please rectify this horrible nightmare brought up on us with lies. To let us see Eddie. I was dying inside and becoming hopeless. I wrote Jenny this in a text:

Facetimes | Reply | Reply All | Forward | •••

GH Greg Husby <greg@amri.org> Tue 9/8/2020 7:10 AM
To 'jenny.monegan@hotmail.com'

Jenny,

It is impossible for me to understand, having raised you, how you would allow Scout to abuse Eddie to such a high degree. It is truly sick. We were told to and do, tape each Facetime visit. It is horrible the pressure and abuse being put on Eddie by Scout. The sadness, fear and anxiety is evident on his face and mannerisms. **This is caused by your home.** He is being abused.
You may act like you don't see it, but Scout is making very serious long-term mistakes.
Your Father

*You have never asked me to cease emailing or texting you, so it is my duty

At this point I should have realized it was all in vain. We hadn't heard from Jenny in months, she no longer responded to anything. Scott was now the ring master. There is nowhere to turn, no one to talk to, our lawyer did nothing. I had only God at this point. Simple belief and faith. A simple hope to hold onto that God would not forsake me in my hour of need. That good will always win over evil. But if there is one single hope, then you have everything, and everything is possible.

In my darkest moment of hopelessness two days later, I wrote this poem for you my grandson:

(Page 336)

“Leaning Forward”

Sometimes it seems I cry more than I don’t, I pray that I’ll see you, and fear that I won’t.
The sunsets I’ve seen, looking off from this porch, through downfall of rain or hot sun’s scorch.
I’ve winced at the wind, leapt through the leaves, fought off the dark, defended from thieves.
Each morning I sat staring down that dirt road, waiting for needles that others had sowed.

When no one cares, there is no one to tell. When right turns to wrong, heaven turns hell.
I’ve taken all comers, I’ve fought at hell’s door, never relenting, bracing for more.
This porch has been weathered, worse for wear. It creaks with hope, never despair.
One day up that road, the dust will appear, my dream will come closer, and you will be near.

The sound of my rocker, the pulse of my heart, the miles of heartache that keeps us apart.
Each sunrise and sunset, I think of you. If I were a bird, I would fly to you.
If I were a star, I would shine down on you, but I am only a man, so I dream of you.

I look at my hand and drift back in time, when we would walk, with yours in mine.
Old now and weak, pining for love, a heart that is broken, a hand in a glove.
I sit here waiting on this old porch floor, fearing an unsaid goodbye forevermore.
But my eyes can still see, so I will continue gawking, until down that road, I see you walking.

Should a van come before, to drive me away when my time is through,
Here or there, wherever I go, I will always be waiting for you.
For when we do meet, much like before, whether through tears or gladness.
It always takes truly little happiness, to erase a great deal of sadness.

The sound of my rocker, the pulse of my heart, the miles of heartache that keeps us apart.
Each sunrise and sunset, I think of you. If I were a bird, I would fly to you.
If I were a star, I would shine down on you, but I am only a man, so I dream of you.

Greg Husby 9-10-2020

I love you, Eddie.

Chapter 18

The Cart Pulling the Horse

The only way Julie and I were going to make it through this was to completely focus on the court date of October 8th. We readied our facts to counter their lies. We compiled and chronologically detailed the abuse throughout to both Julie and I, as well as Eddie during Facetimes. Julie had actually contacted Sean Hellman and asked him to testify on our behalf. He was very happy to. This young person and his family had been put through living hell by Jenny. He had a very large ax to grind. In essence, all our ducks were in a row. We were supremely confident justice would have no choice but to prevail given the enormity of proof to be exposed. Far too long have Jenny and Scout hid behind the smoke and mirrors of lies. It was going to be the time to set the record straight, once and for all.

Our Facetimes had been reduced to every couple weeks, if that. Julie would ask via texts, but responses from Scout were few and erratic. Scout's cruelty to the mother of his wife is inexplicable. This man, using the term very loosely, is no gentleman. He is a complete fraud. Any man that could treat a woman, grandmother, mother-in-law, any human being in general, the way Scout has treated my wife is the scourge of the earth. I just shake my head. Who the hell raised this piece of human trash that wantonly, recklessly and with complete disregard devastates others' lives without care? Scout shows absolutely no respect for a generational difference, the courtesy of protocol, the basic humility to know one's own station in life. Genuine congeniality, commonality, and the most basic kindnesses, all were vacant in this man. A true sardonic man finds exquisite pleasure in inflicting pain on others. I have watched this firsthand. Imagine how Julie has suffered. Imagine how I feel having to watch her suffer at the hands of this textbook narcissist.

Where is Jenny in all of this? Perhaps she is busy trying to perfect the cursive writing of her new name, "Jennifer." She watches as Scout torments her mother. Let alone Eddie and me. Or is it, she endorses such cruelty? Is she that powerless in the face of her Puppet Master? Or is she a willing accomplice? As time passes, it is appearing more and more that Jenny Marie Husby is gone. She has gone to the dark side without doubt. Openly lying and fabricating horrible, disdainful, and mindless fabrications. Totally bypassing the real reasons all of this is occurring, which is, her devious and manipulative disregard for others' lives. Does she not see the future? This evil is being committed by her, and Scout will one day be exposed. She will have to face people knowing what she did to her very own parents. Her children will know. Her grandchildren will know. Jenny has placed a scarlet letter on her back forever. She has pushed this beyond forgiveness.

With about ten (10) days until the court trial, Scout began to become even more mean. To him, Eddie was power. Scout wielded that power like a drunken sailor. Like an out-of-control tyrant.

(Page 338)

By comparison, Julie and I had followed every rule to the T. We told the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. We had followed the rule of watching everything we said is if the judge was in the room. We had played this litigation dance, reluctantly, with a bunch of pearl clutching liars that line their pockets with your sadness. From the beginning we had told the truth and follow the rules. Yet, Scout and Jenny did none of the above and were still in control of their big lie. Scout's torture went on and on, and on.

9/27/2020, 18:11 Scout M: Eddie said he does not want too.

Eddie can tell us that over FT when we call tomorrow at 6pm Alaska time to talk to him. It's not up to him.

Scout M

Just to clarify your stance on this:

You don't care what Edwin Austin Monegan wants or says?
You only care about what you want?

Just to clarify our stance on this:

His mother and I both put Eddie's best interest to the forefront.
So when he says to us that he does not want to talk to you; we respect and listen to our son.

9/28/2020, 14:02 Will we be able to FaceTime with Eddie tonight at 6?

9/28/2020, 18:28 Could please respond to me about tonight. I want to talk to my grandson.

9/29/2020, 13:17 Since we didn't get to FT on Sunday, can we FT tonight?

10/2/2020, 18:42 Could we please FaceTime Eddie tomorrow anytime after 12pm?

Scout M

Ha ha, OK. You can either have your call tonight and no call Sunday or wait till Sunday for your call. Those are your only options.

Tell our grandson we look forward to speaking to him Sunday at 6pm AK time.

10/2/2020, 19:56 Scout M: We will let you know what time works for Eddie and his schedule.

I only said that time because of your past. Anytime works for us.

Scout M

10/4/2020, 19:19 Ready to do a FT call

Will call in 10.

(Page 339)

I am almost ninety (90) thousand dollars into this lie-fest of Jenny and Scout's. It has consumed virtually everything I own and every cent I have made beyond simply paying my bills. I have played this costly dance of idiots for well over a year now, in two (2) states. I have done everything asked of me and left no stone unturned. When one single conversation, cross examination or inquiry could resolve this easily with simple clarity and truth. In a matter of minutes their lies could've been disproven easily. But no, defeat the purpose of justice by dragging it out so that the pompousness of the self-proclaimed defenders of what is right and legal can carve out every nickel they can take off a dead man's eyes.

All the while, Scott Jenny flaunts their disdain for law, and for the very own documents they signed and agreed to. These people judging me, as they sit in their mahogany and leather chair, robed so that they might feel distinguished, are evilly being used as a tool by the people that protect. They don't even enforce the laws they pass. Scout was told by two supreme court judges, in the state of Oregon and Alaska, to follow the rules below. He and Jenny agreed to. I paid a great deal of money to lawyers to win these rights. I asked why? The court doesn't even respect its own work.

2.2. Grandparents and Eddie shall have the unlimited right to correspond with each other by e-mail and regular mail, and to telephone (including skype, face time, or other modes of communication over the internet) each other during reasonable hours without monitoring or interference by mother or anyone else in any way, provided that unless otherwise agreed in writing, telephone and other forms of internet communication shall be limited to no more than two times each week and each shall be limited to no more than 10 minutes in duration. Mother shall have the same communication rights with Eddie when he is with grandparents.

2.5. Derogatory Comments. The parties are restrained and enjoined from making any derogatory comments about one another, either to, or in the presence of Eddie; or making comments in any way that diminish the love, respect, and affection Eddie has for mother, grandparents, or members of Eddie's family (either by blood or marriage). The parties are further restrained from initiating or engaging in any communication or conversation about any aspect of this case or otherwise expose Eddie to "adult issues" between the parties.

(Page 340)

It's now October 5, 2020. The court is in three days. The first day of our trial. It has taken us a year to get to this point, a year of shear hell. Thus far, we haven't caught a single break in this case, nothing is our way. As always, the best predictor of future behavior is past behavior. Out of the blue, Julie and I received this email from Blake Quackenbush's office. Remember, we have prepared to go to court for trial in three days.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

MONEGAN, JENNIFER,

Plaintiff,

v.

HUSBY, JULIE,

Defendant.

Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

ORDER GRANTING MOTION TO CONTINUE

THE COURT, having considered Gregory Husby (**"Gregory"**) and Julie Husby's (**"Julie"**) *Non-Opposed Motion to Continue* hereby orders that the motion is **GRANTED.**

The oral argument previously set for October 8, 2020 at 3:30 PM is hereby VACATED. Chambers' Judicial Assistant will contact parties for a further date.

ENTERED this 1st day of October 2020 at Anchorage, Alaska.

HONORABLE THOMAS A. MATTHEWS
SUPERIOR COURT JUDGE

I certify that on 10/05/20 (W) a copy of the following was mailed/faxed/hand delivered to each of the following at their addresses of record.
M. Geisler / B. Quackenbush

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Fiona@BFQLaw.com

OCT 01 2020

Because of another case Blake was dealing with at the time, our case had to be pushed back and delayed again. In the pitch-black darkness of sadness, somehow you find faith and go on. In moments like these you learn a lot about yourself and how strong you are. Faith and trust in God.

(Page 341)

When the going gets rough, the tough get going. No desert is too hot, no ocean is too deep, no mountain is too high. We love you, Eddie. That's forever, and I will die defending that if I must. This is a righteous battle for truth and good. I have no intention of losing this case and losing you.

This event has been changed.

Changed: (BLAKE) Husby: Oral Argument (Judge Matthews, Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI)

When Mon Nov 9, 2020 3pm – 4pm Alaska Time - Anchorage

Calendar greg@amri.org

Who
- blake@bfqlaw.com - organizer
- greg@amri.org
- julie.husby@sunnysidechimes.com

Another five week wait. These next five weeks would bring to a crescendo Scout's methodical and deviously executed plan of alienation between Eddie and his grandparents. It was to the point where Julie and I would cringe when we would see our grandson under such pressure during our two (2) muted and muzzled FaceTime's remaining before the new court date. The child we were looking at was a child we did not know other than for his facial features. Eddie was terrified, propped up in a specific position in Scout's private studio for observation, erected for this purpose only. It is impossible to explain, as a grandparent, what my eyes have seen. Rampant cruelty to a stepchild while the mother watches from the shadows. Scary stuff.

The oddity about the order handed down by the Hon. Judge Matthews, proclaimed protector of justice, is that he referred to what he was canceling as an "Oral Argument," and not "Trial Day 1." Judge Matthews new scheduling for November 9, 2020, indicated the same thing," Oral Argument." I noted this wording change but thought little more of it. That was until a few days later when Blake wrote Julie this, in response to her question. Here's where it begins to get concerning:

From: Blake Quackenbush <blake@bfqlaw.com>
Date: November 5, 2020 at 8:43:30 AM PST
To: Julie Husby <julie.husby@SunnysideChimes.Com>
Subject: [EXTERNAL] Re: [EXTERNAL] FW: (BLAKE) Husby: Oral Argument (Judge Matthews, Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI)

Hi Julie,

In our last hearing, the judge stated that he has plenty of briefing on the issues and would just like to entertain oral argument. He may have you testify, but if the judge is satisfied with evidence already presented, then he could just decide.
Generally, a judge will have oral argument only when the judge has basically made up their mind and don't want to sit through a few days of hearings.

Sincerely,
Blake F. Quackenbush, Esq.

(Page 342)

What? What the hell does that mean? “Satisfied with evidence already presented?” Is it that perhaps the judge sees through Scout and Jenny’s lies? How can a judge make up his mind when both parties never spoke or presented evidence? This crazy train that Julie and I’ve been writing was getting crazier by the minute. After having had four (4) evidentiary hearings/trials canceled, now the judge uses can shoot from the hip from what he felt. Evidently. Further, it appeared as though my lawyer was copacetic with this, and it was obviously standard operating procedure for a judge to do. “Don’t want to sit through a few days of hearings?” In hindsight, Blake did give a rat’s ass about our case.

Julie and I were relegated for the next five weeks to the task of merely trying to survive. We come all this distance dreaming of our day in court. Now, according to our high-priced lawyer, with beautiful office furniture, we were to accept that as just another evaporated dream. So far nothing had gone right for us, we had lost it every turn. It was if the fates were totally against us. I began to question everything that I had once thought was right. I was witnessing before me the continual victory of lies and evil, led by those who were supposed to be placeholders in opposition to such conduct. Everything was abstract. Our anticipation and hopefulness, and the possibility of being able to speak openly and honestly in front of this arbiter of mediation had all but vanished. Now while we waited for November 5, there was less to be sure of and more to worry about. Our agony continued with Scout’s insane cruelty to Eddie during the last two remaining Facetimes before court. The unknown was my worst enemy. I worried like no other time in my life.

Court

JH

Julie Husby <julie.husby@SunnysideChimes.Com>
To Blake Quackenbush
Cc Greg Husby

Good Morning,
Greg and I wanted to share some thoughts and concerns about the case .
If we should prevail, we are worried about a couple of issues:
*Scout’s complete disregard for court orders.
*We would like to see Eddie at Xmas, it has been 15 months since we have held him.
*Scout has done damage to our relationship with Eddie, would the court consider counseling for Eddie?

Should we not prevail, we would be heart broken.

With the deepest and sincerest respect.

Greg & Julie

(Page 343)

Blake never responded to Julie's email. At 3 PM, Pacific Standard Time, November 9th, 2020, Julie, and I sat looking at my cell phone, waiting to hear our destiny be revealed to us, after many, many delays, by the Hon. Judge Matthews, Superior Court Judge for the State of Alaska, in Anchorage.

There's nothing really remarkable about the three-way conversation we heard from Blake, Gershel, and the occasional question posed by his honor, on that final court day. Blake performed like he always had, a deer in the headlights, redundant with menial points, noncommitted and no emotion. Minimal effort in preparation. Gershel performed as he always had. A street salesman that opens his long trench coat to display his wares, all the while selling you verbally on the nonexistent warranties. Here is a person that sells false emotion and lies, all the while knowing so. The true meaning of an ambulance chaser. Exactly what you would picture in your head of a despicable and immoral lawyer.

Judge Matthews gave nothing away. Looking at a phone makes it quite difficult to see facial expressions. It also makes it quite difficult for Judge Matthews to see the honesty in our faces and the deception in Scout and Jenny's. Remember, these are simply telephonic phone calls, not FaceTime, not Skype, are not videoconferencing of any type. Actually, quite pathetic for a modern society to have to remotely administer justice in such an archaic and ignorant fashion. Thus, the overall view of the China flu response by our corrupt and incompetent government.

The oral argument was over in forty-five (45) minutes. Julie and I never got to speak. After 15 months of going through living hell, because of lies by my daughter and her pathetic partner, it was over. It was now in the hands of a man that I had never spoke to. He would tell Julie and I our future without having ever looked at us or spoken to us.

After the hearing was over, we immediately called Blake and had an audio conference with he and his clerk. Here's where a knew we definitely had a problem. One of the first things out of Blake's mouth was, "well, if he rules against us, will have immediate grounds for appeal." He then begin to tell Julie and I that we had a right to a trial if he decides against us seen Eddie. In the whirlwind of what had just occurred in the brief court appearance we had just exited; the magnitude of what Blake had just said had yet to be comprehended by my bruised brain. Exactly then, I thought, why wasn't this explained to the judge prior to him thinking he had the right to do so, by you, Blake?

Julie and I hung up the phone and looked at each other wondering what the hell had just happen? We now had to sit and wait for the Hon. Judge Matthews to render his divine interpretation of the law and facts. Blake told us he had up to six months to do so. Our living hell was to continue.

(344)

Two (2) days later I had an epiphany, to some extent. I sent Blake this email:

On Wed, Nov 11, 2020 at 6:15 AM Greg Husby <greg@amri.org> wrote:

Good morning, Blake,
Julie, nor I, remembered this until it awoke me at 3:30am, this morning.
Attached you will find :

1. A letter from **Peggy Bond (an attorney familiar with adoptions we had hired** to represent us in Eddie's adoption by Scout), to Erin Fennerty (attorney for Jenny & Scout, in OR).
2. **General Judgement of Adoption**: See page four (4), line 4 (Conclusions of Law #5).

Thank you very much for all you do.
Greg Husby

Blake responded:

BQ Blake Quackenbush <blake@bfqlaw.com>
To Greg Husby
You forwarded this message on 11/11/2020 7:39 AM.

Greg,
I do think it is important for the judge to see these. I'm glad you sent them to me.
I'll prepare a notice and file them with the court.

Sincerely,
Blake F. Quackenbush, Esq.

Here is where the ***rub*** is:

Blake had had this information since mid-March, of 2020. That's what had awoken me at 3:30 AM. I had realized that all the pleadings, all the shoveling of paperwork, the back and forth of this diatribe, one of the most important facts about this case, had yet to be revealed to the Hon. Judge Matthews. Not only had I obtained legal rights through the Oregon Supreme Court as being an integral part of Eddie's life, enough to of ordered that we were awarded visitation, but that we had won separate rights as well through an additional order of a second Oregon Supreme Court case.

(Page 345)

After we won our first case and were given visitation rights, Scout adopted Eddie giving him his name of Monegan. But in complete retribution, as well as complete stupidity, Scout changed my grandson's middle name from Gregory to Austin. Thus, eliminating my grandson from carrying my name that was given to him at birth. Edwin Gregory Husby to Edwin Austin Monegan. I can understand fully having to change his name to Monegan, even though Jenny had sworn to me she would never do that. But to change Gregory had hurt deeply. There was nothing I could do.

What I could do, was to hire a separate attorney, 11-7-2014, to ensure that my rights were honored and forever secured in the adoption (when I speak of "my." I am always including Julie). I paid Peggy Bond, $2,000 to do this for me. She was exceptionally good at what she did as a lawyer.

4 IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR LANE COUNTY

5

6 In the Matter of the Adoption of: | Case No. 40-14-14647

7 EDWIN GREGORY HUSBY, | GENERAL JUDGMENT OF ADOPTION

A Minor Child.

3 5.

4 On March 18, 2014, a Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) was
5 entered in Lane County Circuit Court Case No. 15-13-24124, wherein the minor child's
6 maternal grandparents, Gregory Husby and Julie Husby, were awarded visitation with the minor
7 child as set forth therein. The visitation terms set forth in the Stipulated General Judgment
8 (ORS 109.119 Visitation) survive the completion of this adoption and remain in effect and
9 Petitioners will abide thereby. The Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) is
10 not a continuing contact agreement as described in ORS 109.305, nor shall it be subject to the
11 provisions thereof.

12 6.

13 The name of Edwin Gregory Husby is changed to Edwin Austin Monegan.

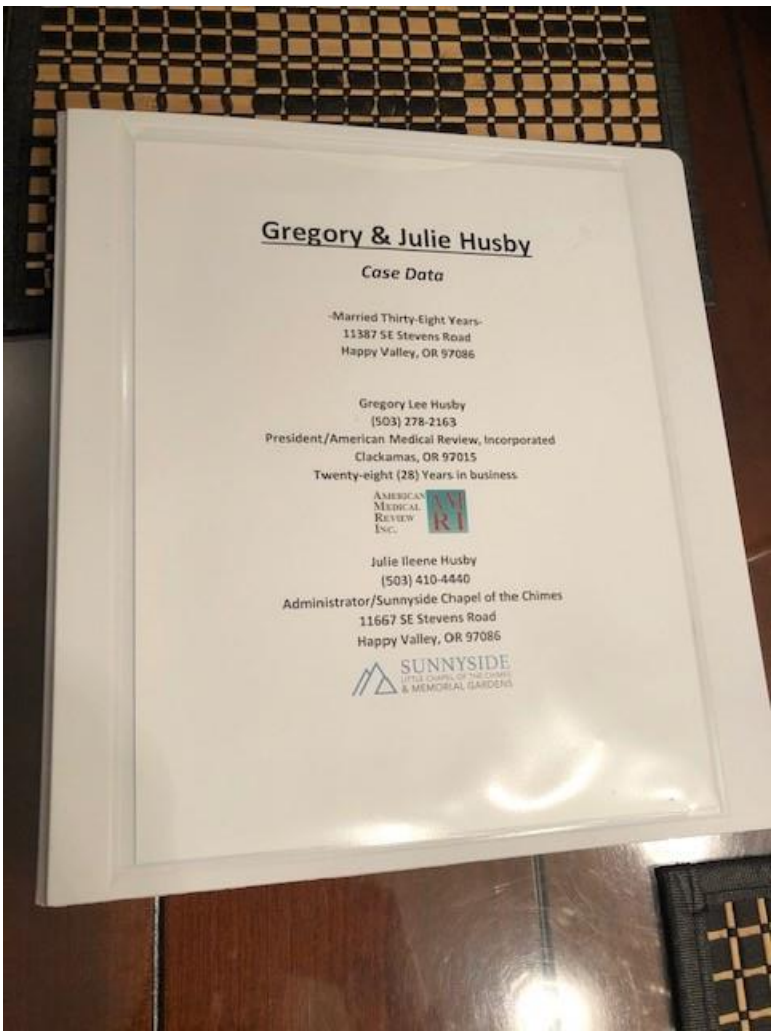
Line 7, 8 & 9, clearly solidify all the individual rights set forth in the previous Stipulated General Judgment awarded us March 18th, 2014. This document should have been front and center for Hon. Judge Matthews. This document left no ambiguity as to the law. It was double insurance that what is happening now, never would. Absurdity met with the absurd.

(Page 346)

Blake's ineptness was now on full display. I seethed upon the realization I had just paid this esquire a great deal of money and he had not held his end of the bargain. He failed miserably in both the way he generally had handled my case, as well as his complete lack of effort and preparedness.

I had provided Blake in March of 2020, two (2) identically prepared notebooks, with tabs and outlines, as well as an index of contents. It was extensive and chronologically designed. There was a specific chapter on the adoption with all the pertinent documents, including the General Judgment of Adoption. This document is extremely relevant, because Scout and Jenny agreed to it and signed their name's proving so. Their signature in agreement, by all rights, adds great validity to the words that had been decreed. Certainly, Hon. Judge Matthews would see the clarity.

In the meantime, as we awaited his highnesses decision, it was time to address and deal with Blake's incompetence. I reminded Blake of the distinct booklets I had sent him, Fiona, and Gregory.



I mean, for the love of God, isn't this why had come to this man, for his expertise? Isn't this what he does for a living? I had provided him with the step-by-step path to follow in this booklet. They were not compiled overnight. They were concise, yet thorough. I had covered virtually every topic, filleting the lies I had caught them in. Showing factual proof of the massive discrepancies in what they had claimed and accused, and what was actually fact and true. I left no stone unturned and provided documentation to validate everything I was claiming. In this book was the truth for all to see it totaled eighty-seven 87 pages. This included photographs of our having visited the Monegan home only months before these lies, set-up and evil had begun.

(Page 347)

Blake filed this the same exact same day I notified him of this critical data he had not looked at:

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

MONEGAN, JENNIFER, et. al., Plaintiffs, v. HUSBY, JULIE, et. al., Defendants.	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

NOTICE OF FILING SUPPLEMENTAL (1) ORDER FROM OREGON COURT & (2) EVIDENCE OF PARTIES' AGREEMENT RE GRANDPARENT VISITATION

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Fiona@BFQLaw.com

COME NOW, JULIE HUSBY and GREGORY HUSBY, by and through the Law Offices of Blake Quackenbush, and give notice of filing two documents: (1) **Exhibit V**, the September 16, 2014 letter from Oregon attorney Peggy Bond to Oregon attorney Erin A. Fennerty regarding the parties agreement to as to the language provided in the November 14, 2014 *General Judgment of Adoption*; and (2) **Exhibit W**, the Oregon court's November 14, 2014 *General Judgment of Adoption* of Edwin Husby by Scout Monegan.

The foregoing evidence is relevant and probative because it shows that Julie and Gregory Husby played a role in the adoption of the Minor Child in this case, and also that the parties, including Scout Monegan, had intentionally agreed that the adoption would in no way interfere with Julie and Gregory Husby visitation schedule. In fact, **Exhibit W**, page 4, paragraph 5 clearly shows that "The visitation terms set forth in the Stipulated General Judgment 8 (ORS l09.119 Visitation) survive the completion of this adoption and remain in effect and Petitioners will abide thereby."[1] **Exhibit V**, page 1, shows evidence

[1] (emphasis added).

(Page 348)

Blake knew he had screwed up royally and did what he could to rectify it. Too little, too late.

that the foregoing language was the result of an agreement. This evidence is important for the court's decision because it shows that even Scout Monegan, the adoptive father, agreed to abide by the grandparent visitation terms set froth in the March 18, 2014 *Stipulated General Judgment* ordered by the Oregon court.

Exhibits V and **W** were received by undersigned counsel for the first time on 11/11/2020, which is why they are now being immediately disclosed to the court and opposing counsel through this *Notice*.

DATED this 11th day of November 2020 at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICES OF
BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
Attorney for Gregory Husby and Julie Husby

BLAKE F. QUACKENBUSH, ESQ.
ALASKA BAR NO. 1405040

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 868-2780 (Office) | (907) 885-0059 (Fax)
Fiona@BFQLaw.com

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

Undersigned hereby certifies that on November 11, 2020 a true and correct copy of this document was served by: ☒USPS 1st Class Mail; ☒E-Mail; ☐Fax; ☐Messenger; and/or ☐Hand Delivery to the following recipient(s):

Attn. Michael Gershel
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage AK 99501

Clerk of Court
825 W 4th Avenue
Anchorage AK 99501

By: _____
BLAKE F. QUACKENBUSH, ESQ.
ALASKA BAR NO. 1405040

(Page 349) *On **November 20, 2020** (eleven days after court), I emailed Blake this letter:*

Hello Blake,

(I have a right to vent. Please read this simply knowing that. I am just a mortal man)

I recall the many delays in our case. Several of which were due to oversight and error, not of our doing. From the beginning, after completing your "New Client Paperwork," I had provided you with concise and documented proof that all my wife and I were attesting to was fact.

I express shipped, to your office, two (2) identical binders outlining our case, in detail. One for you and one for your clerk. Each binder had six (6) tabs, each labelled. Tab four (4) was labelled, ADOPTION." In this section was the complete adoption record, including Scout & Jenny's "General Judgement of Adoption."

I am now not sure those binders I provided were ever opened. I further wonder about how this may have resulted in the forementioned delays, as well as how they may have offered me a better defense. I recognize this COVID-19 has made a difference as well.

Here my wife and I are eighteen months from when this began. I had two (2) separate court rulings that assured me legal rights. Further, I have been blatantly and recklessly lied about. Falsely accused of filth, not a single word of which is true. I am denied legal visitation, denied legal communication….what the hell is going on? How do they get away with this?

I just spent every damn cent I have just to fight for what I already have earned. I am broke (don't worry. I will pay any bill I owe now or in the future), I don't mean it that way. My point is, I didn't even get to say a word in my defense to the judge. What the Sam Hell is that? Now we sit and wait for a decision based on what? Scout and Jenny have violated the law. They have slandered and lied flagrantly about me and been caught.

How the hell are my wife and I to be made whole again? Let alone what we have already earned?

With all due respect, Blake, I ask you to step outside of yourself and look from our perspective for a moment.

We are not even allowed to talk to Eddie now, since a week before court. Thanksgiving is upon us, Christmas around the corner. We are old, for Christ sake. Where is the humanity? I remember the Judge saying, "I will get this out quickly." I then remember you saying it could take as long as six (6) months.

I simply ask for you to offer us some hope. To be open and kind, knowing we are suffering. We are alone in this, you are so far away. Our hearts ache terribly. The holidays are upon us.

Most Respectfully, Greg

(Page 350)

The magnitude of Blake's missteps had become too many to ignore any longer. Julie and I were no longer allowed to have any conversations with Eddie, we had been cut off completely, as always, in direct violation of the court orders we were allowed. Blake and I had spoken on the phone. Our conversation had not gone well.

We had no idea when the judge would rule, though we had supplied Blake with copies of the text, he seemed completely indifferent to what Julie, and I were going through. Here is but a smattering:

TEXT LOG BETWEEN JULIE HUSBY AND SCOUT & JENNY MONEGAN

We have been allowed to speak to Eddie since November 7th, 2020.
(Two (2) days before last oral arguement hearing)

J.husby@live.con Backups

From 6/24/2020 to 12/1/2020

11/14/2020, 13:53 Can FT today or tomorrow, will need an hour heads up.

11/15/2020, 18:50 What time for FT tonight?

11/16/2020, 14:43 Need to know if FT is happening? Yes or No

11/17/2020, 14:10 Could we FT tonight?

11/18/2020, 11:21 Any chance of FT tonight?

11/19/2020, 18:26 Until the judge make's his decision, we have the right to FT with Eddie.

We have not spoken with him since Nov 7. We have informed our lawyer of your non responses to my texts. When can we FT with him?

11/20/2020, 18:09 Would like to FT with Eddie this weekend. If you and Jenny could find it in your hearts?

11/22/2020, 09:42 Please have a heart. Need to FT with him. It's been two weeks since we have talk to him.

11/23/2020, 16:52 We spoke with our lawyer. We have papers. Can we FT with a Eddie?

11/24/2020, 16:10 For future sake, may we FT with Eddie?

11/25/2020, 15:50 Could we please speak to Eddie on Thanksgiving? We would appreciate the kindness.

11/27/2020, 12:40 We would like to talk to Eddie on Sunday. If possible, please.

11/29/2020, 10:07 Please let us talk to Eddie. You are just creating more problems for the future.

11/30/2020, 10:01 We all need to make the future better and calm for everyone. May we please talk to Eddie?

(Page 351)

Thanksgiving went by. Christmas went by. They were only words you heard other people say that year. They were meaningless to me. All I did was cry. Cry, cry, cry. I never knew the human tear ducts could produce such oceans of sadness. Make no mistake, it was you I was sad for. I knew you missed your grandma and grandpa and had completely no idea about the truth of what was going on. You're a nine-year-old boy. What was occurring in all our lives meant nothing to me, only my worry for your little heart. Any sadness or kindness I would witness, whether on TV or in real life, evoked deep emotion and tears. Something had changed inside of me. I was a different man. This cruelty of my daughters that had been perpetrated upon Julie and I, left me hollow. To have a stranger set out to destroy you through lies is horrible enough. But to have your very own daughters lie viciously and without any regard, led by a stranger, is terrifying.

How we had gotten to this point, each decision along the way, was a piece to a large puzzle. I have learned that sometimes the only way you can fully understand the big picture is to have allowed it all to play out. In hindsight, when this began, I had no idea what the hell was going on. From Jilian's filing of her pseudo-restraining order to Scout and Jenny setting me up twice to intervene in Eddie's being overly disciplined at the restaurant and football field, to discovering Jenny's big lie about Sean Hellman, without having each played out, seeing the big picture wouldn't have happened. I can only say that now because it has happened. It has been a long and crushing road, what Julie and I have been put through at the hands of these three is shear evil.

It's in the minutia, in this type of saga, that one can pick up the facts and reach a deeper understanding of the truth. Lies can never stand the test of time. They have a limited shelf life. The truth is forever. I believe Scott and Jenny's intention was, from the beginning, to eliminate Julie and I from Eddie's life in its entirety. I believe this plan was hatched while they were still living in Oregon. I believe that Scout knew as long as Eddie had the influence of his grandparents, he could never be fully dominated and controlled by Scout's high narcissistic standards. In essence, Scout didn't want any competition or oversight. He didn't give a damn about Eddie, or whatever Eddie wanted.

The world could not get any worse. Julie and I walked around like zombies. Nothing was happening. Each day droned on and on. Julie would occasionally text Scout again asking to please speak with Eddie, sadly that, like hope, began to wane. The Hon. Judge Matthews decision was nowhere in sight, and he still had months to wait if he wanted to. All this false pearl clutching by all these people, as they watched two old grandparents suffer endlessly without care or concern.

By January 3, 2021, I had had enough. Something had to be done. Scout was flaunting the fact that he was violating the papers at will. The Hon. Judge Matthews was sitting on his hands. I was tired of watching my wife cry and I was tired of suffering. Something had to be done. I wrote Blake this:

(Page 352)

Hello Blake, January 3, 2021

Julie and I hope your Christmas was wonderful, as well as wishing you a Happy New Year.

We both realize the tremendous stress this case created. We have lived it for nineteen months. Your and our goal has been the same and hopefully will continue to be in the future. This was the first Thanksgiving and Christmas in nine (9) years my family hasn't been able to speak with Eddie. There are several people affected by this, not just Julie and I, though I speak for them all. Your efforts in this matter have always been appreciated.

I believe I have an amicable solution for the dilemma we face. I would like to wait until January 15th, in hopes the judge will file prior. However, it will have been two and one-half months since Scout and Jenny violated the judge's jurisdiction acceptance of my case at that point, by ceasing all communication since November 4th, the oral argument trial date. Unbeknownst to the judge.

Julie and I would ask that prior to that date you prepare a motion to seek finality in this matter. Two and one-half months of this neglect and abuse must end. The judge must be made aware of their abuse. For months prior to this event, we had been subjected to violation after violation.

I was never allowed the opportunity to speak in my defense. To deny the disgusting and blatant lies maliciously cast upon me. Their blatant abuse of the courts was never addressed. Their complete and utter disrespect for truth has never been exposed. They get away with making all this up. It's all a fabrication. All of it. A coordinated effort to lie.

I have never lied to you once, Blake. Have you ever had a client like that? My goal from the day this boy, my grandson, was born, I swore to do the right thing by him. Nine years later, I have done just that. We have done everything the court has ever asked. We have broken no laws or rules. We have always told the complete truth.

Blake, we would ask you have these papers prepared prior to January 15th. If the judge does not file his response by that afternoon, then on the 15th we would ask you file our papers asking for resolution, and that we have been denied facetime visitation, let alone our physical court ordered visitation.

Please let us know if this is acceptable to you, and what you think. We would like for you to see this through to an amicable end. But of course, it is your choice. Please let us know at your earliest convenience, as we will need to make other arrangements in a hurried fashion.

Most Respectfully,
Greg & Julie Husby

The following day, Blake and I would have another phone conversation. He wouldn't answer specific questions regarding our defense, or lack thereof. Blake offered no hope and thought it best not to file again with the court. Thus, irritating Hon. Judge Matthews, as we waited for his highnesses decree. I realize that Blake was full of bullshit and had been useless all along. I began to wonder if Blake was ever fully on our side. Worse, I worried that he collaborated with the other side. And even worse, I realized that Hon. Judge Matthews was a criminal judge. With Scout's estranged father having been chief for the state patrol, was there a possibly of collusion there? I mean, this had been an extremely odd case. I had two legal decisions in our favor and here they were being violated openly and the court could care less. Not a single thing made sense anymore.

Blake and I disagreed. He was oblivious to what I was saying, other than to act indignant when confronted with his inadequacies and oversights in our case. Blake reminded me more of a Scout than that of my attorney. I told Blake I would be seeking another attorney but asked him to remain until I found one. Blake said, "no." He would file and withdraw through the court now.

Both Julie and I blacked out the word, "**faithfully**," ON THE consent forms (see page 354) and added a note below our signatures. After paying this man over twenty ($20K) thousand dollars, Julie and I were in much worse shape than we had started. Blake had promised us a vigorous defense, but end the end, he was a firecracker that simply fizzled out. It had been approximately six (6) weeks since we had last laid eyes on our grandson. There was still possibly over four (4) months ahead of waiting on Hon. Judge Matthews to finally and hopefully render justice. Throughout it all, there was a malodorous air about the entire fiasco. It was as if Blake had strung us along merely to be able to file an appeal on our behalf and make the money therein. The Hon. Judge Matthews, it appeared, seemed to care less about what Eddie and his grandparents were going through, and the separation therein. All the been portrayed as important in a case like this involving a child, seems now like nothing more than pontification from stage actors playing their bit part.

Was I the only one that recognized Jenny and Scout's position was untenable? Even though all the facts lined up for Julie and my defense, and complete exoneration of their lies, for some reason the shell of these false pseudo-facts could not be cracked so that the evidence could be exposed. To me, it seemed that at every opportunity we had had to convey our truth, we were stifled by those very people that were supposed to be helping us. Very disheartening when you're always trying to do the right thing.

So, after spending $90,000 in the search for truth, Julie and I now stood lawyer-less and were starting from scratch. With Julie and my signature on the "Consent for Withdrawal of Attorney," that ended our relationship with Blake Quackenbush. We picked up the pieces as best we could to move forward during this overwhelming sadness and awaited the ruling that would come.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER MONEGAN, et. al,

Plaintiffs,

v.

JULIE HUSBY, et. al.,

Defendants.

Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

CONSENT FOR WITHDRAWAL OF ATTORNEY

I, JULIE HUSBY, consent to the withdrawal of Blake Fulton Quackenbush and the Law Offices of Blake Fulton Quackenbush, as my attorneys of record in the above-captioned case. I am aware of all future filing deadlines, including pretrial or post-trial deadlines, motion deadlines, and appellate deadlines.

My attorneys have [redacted] performed their duties in this case. It is nevertheless my request that they be allowed to withdraw from this case.

My email address is as follows: greg@amri.com. My information for service of process is as follows: 11387 SE Stevens Road, Happy Valley, OR 97086. My phone number is as follows: (503) 410-4440.

DATED this 12th day of January 2021 at Anchorage, Alaska.

JULIE HUSBY

Blake Quackenbush misled your honor in his Nov. 11th, 2020, filing of the Supplemental Exhibit. Blake had been in possession of the Adoption Record of Scout Monegan since March of 2020. This, and other negligence issues are why we are separating from him.

Greg & Julie Husby

LAW OFFICES OF BLAKE FULTON QUACKENBUSH
807 G Street, Suite 100
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Phone (907) 868-2780 | Fax (907) 885-0059
Blake@BFQLaw.com

Chapter 19

The Hare and the Tortoise

If I had learned one thing, it was that all that glitters is not gold. The glam of an upscale legal office on a webpage does not equate to quality legal representation. My task was clear, make sure that our next lawyer was more substance, than jive.

On January 15, 2021, I reached out to an anchorage lawyer by the name of Maurice N. Ellis. His secretary's name was Lydia Lambe. They were both very kind and courteous. I had the opportunity to speak with Mr. Ellis in general about the case on the phone that day. I did my best to explain in brief detail how we got to this point in this epic case. Mr. Ellis explained that he shared his office with another gentleman lawyer by the name of Herbert Pierce. Mr. Ellis further explained that Mr. Pierce had recently prevailed in a similar case in front of the Alaska Supreme Court. Mr. Ellis told me that he felt Mr. Pierce would be a great match for this case. I sensed a great deal of honesty and Mr. Ellis. I felt encouraged.

Most courteously, Lydia, transferred us over to Kristen, Mr. Pierce's legal assistant (also his daughter). Again, a very kind and thoughtful person. Julie and I scheduled an appointment to speak with Mr. Pierce telephonically on January 20, 2021, at 10 AM.

We were excited and hopeful. Julie and I had no idea what decision the judge would make and/or whether it would be in our favor. We felt that whichever way Judge Matthews decision fell, we would be covered legally by a proven and competent esquire. Should the unthinkable occur and we lose the case of visitation with Eddie, an appeal would be a given. For Judge Matthews to deny our hard-fought and won rights seemed out of the question. Mr. Pierce would be able to write up any agreement for the visitation that we won. He would then be able to protect our rights in the Anchorage courts.

Mr. Pierce is a very calm and focused man. He has been an attorney in Anchorage doing family law for almost 4 decades. I believe at first, our story seemed a bit out of the realm of possibility, in believability terms as he listened. He asked us several pointed questions to clearly determine our motivations. I think he was trying to measure the sincerity and depth of love we had for Eddie. There was an air of wisdom and focus when Mr. Pierce spoke. I was emotional, at times crying. I did my best to let this man see the truth in my words, as I know Julie did as well.

After an hour and a half discussion, Mr. Pierce agreed to take our case. Julie and I felt great relief.

(Page 356)

Mr. Pierce asked that I set up an account with "Dropbox." An online company that stores lots of data for access by multiple designated users in the cloud. This would give them access to every single document since the first day, back in 2013. I had maintained and kept every single record and spent the next few days downloading and organizing vast documents for Mr. Pierce. At the same time, Blake Quackenbush personally delivered all my files and his notes to Mr. Pierce's office, at Mr. Pierce's request.

During our initial consultation, Mr. Pierce and indicated that if what we said was true about the manner in which our case was handled by Mr. Quackenbush, we had grounds for suing him for malpractice. Of course, this would have to wait until a resolution was found in our case.

So, by January 25, 2021, I had done virtually everything I could to get this crazy train back on track. I emailed Mr. Pierce's link to the Dropbox which allowed them full access to all data. It was now time to sit back and wait for the judge's decision. Julie and I once again had legal representation and were covered. This time with competent legal representation.

We didn't have to wait long. On January 27, 2021, the secretary of the law office for Blake Quackenbush sent us an email notifying us of the judge's decision in this long and drawn-out case:

- ***Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgement and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights***

Like a bolt of lightning, a severely strong gut punch, shock and disbelief, every adjective in the book one can think of, or comparison to stepping into hell's gate. How in God's name did this happen? It is all based on lies. I, nor Julie, ever got to utter a single word in our defense. What the Sam Hell is going on? How? We had won two (2) previous cases that ensured this would never happen.

Not only that, but Judge Matthews made many, many assumptions, and statements based on innuendo, statements, and affidavits. Not a single one of which we were ever given the right to question or cross-examine. Judge Matthews is a very ignorant man. A criminal law judge has no right to be administering law in a family court setting. He chose the side of liars, without question, thus, ***an ignorant man***. I further believe that corruption could've been at play here. Scott's father, having been Alaska State Chief of Police, knows the judges well. Julie and I were dumbfounded. We immediately called Mr. Pearce's office and copied the email. Remember when you read this: I was never allowed to speak or defend myself. It's all lies. All made up. This Judge from Alaska has never even laid eyes on me. Never heard my voice. NEVER GAVE ME THE OPPORTUNITY TO DEFEND THE TRUTH. Judge Matthews purposely avoided giving me the opportunity to speak and present evidence that would without doubt shed a completely different light on this tangled web of lies woven by Jilian, Jenny and Scout. Total ignorance, or corruption.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY,	)	
Defendants.	)	
	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

ORDER DENYING DEFENDANT'S MOTION TO ENFORCE STIPULATED GENERAL JUDGMENT AND GRANTING PLAINTIFF'S CROSS-MOTION FOR DENIAL OF GRANDPARENT VISITATION RIGHTS

Before the court is Defendants Gregory and Julie Husby's ("Gregory" or "Julie," or collectively, "Husbys") May 27, 2020 *Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment* and Plaintiffs Jennifer and Scout Monegan's ("Jennifer" or "Scout," or collectively, "Monegans") June 19, 2020 *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*. The Court heard oral argument on these motion on November 9, 2020. On November 12, 2020, the Husbys filed a *Notice of Filing Supplemental (1) Order from Oregon Court & (2) Evidence of Parties' Agreement Re Grandparent Visitation* ("Supplemental").

Jennifer is the mother of Edwin Monegan ("Eddie"), born March 15, 2011, and Scout is his adopted father. The Husbys are Eddie's maternal grandparents, and they live in Oregon. After Jennifer and Scout were married, the Husbys sought grandparent visitation. The parties mediated a visitation agreement, and an Oregon court entered a Stipulated Judgment on March 15, 2014. In November 2014, Scout adopted Eddie, and in March 2018, the Monegans moved to Alaska. The parties informally modified the visitation agreement due to the impracticability of the visitation schedule because of the move.

The Monegans filed a *Complaint* in Alaska on September 6, 2019 to terminate the 2014 Oregon judgment regarding visitation because they believe it is not in Eddie's

best interests to continue visitation with his grandparents, and they believe no sufficient grounds exist to deny them, as Eddie's parents, the right to determine what visitation is reasonable.[1] The Husbys filed an *Answer and Counterclaim* on March 23, 2020, alleging that during the time after the Monegans relocated to Alaska through August of 2019, they have maintained their established, ongoing personal relationship with Eddie.[2] They also allege that continued visitation is in Eddie's best interests.[3]

The Husbys filed a *Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment* on May 27, 2020. The Monegans opposed on June 19, 2020 and also filed a *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*. The Husbys replied on June 23, 2020 and opposed the *Cross-Motion* on July 15, 2020. The Monegans replied on July 23, 2020. Both motions are ripe for decision.

At the September 1, 2020 hearing on jurisdiction, this Court concluded the Oregon court no longer has subject matter jurisdiction to hear the case.[4] The parties agreed, on record, that Alaska has jurisdiction to hear this case. This Court found that the Oregon case is not open and active, and Oregon does not have continuing and exclusive jurisdiction. Consequently, this Court has jurisdiction pursuant to AS 25.30.320.

For the reasons stated herein, the Court denies the Defendants' *Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment* and grants the Plaintiffs' *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*.

I. ARGUMENTS

On March 15, 2014, the Circuit Court of the State of Oregon for Lane County entered a Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) in the matter of *Husby*

---

[1] Compl. at 2, ¶ 9-11.
[2] Answer and Countercl. at 2, ¶ 5.
[3] *Id.*
[4] The Oregon Circuit Court for Lane County's April 4, 2020 General Judgment of Dismissal in *Husby v. Monegan*, Case No. 15-13-24124, states "The court's October 17, 2019, Order to Show Cause Re: Modify Visitation (ORS 109.119) is dismissed for lack of subject-matter jurisdiction."

v. Husby-Monegan, Case No. 15-13-24124 ("Stipulated Judgment"). Jennifer registered this foreign order in Alaska in September 2019.

The Stipulated Judgment provides, among other things, a visitation plan that allows the Husbys to have Eddie on the fourth weekend of each month, the right to unlimited correspondence by email and regular mail, and the right to two ten-minute telephone or internet visits each week without monitoring or interference by Jennifer or anyone else.[5] The parties were also ordered to not make any derogatory comments about one another to Eddie or in his presence; to not make comments that diminish the love, respect, and affection that Eddie has for his family members; and to not expose Eddie to any aspect of the case or "adult issues" between the parties.[6]

1. Husbys' Position

In the Husbys' May 27, 2020 *Motion* and June 23, 2020 *Reply*, they argue that the Monegans have not followed the Stipulated Judgment provisions regarding visitation, interfering with and monitoring communications, and derogatory comments.

The Husbys argue that there was no written agreement about the Monegans moving to Alaska, and that they did not give consent for the move. But, despite their lack of consent, they have tried to maintain their relationship with Eddie through letters, gifts, weekly phone calls, and seven in-person visits with him since March 2018. Nonetheless, they allege that there has been a substantial deterioration of their relationship with Eddie because of the relocation, along with the Monegans' consistent monitoring of their communications with Eddie and his high level of exposure to derogatory comments, adult issues, and information about the pending case. They assert a significant decline in the affection that Eddie shows to them, and that they only have one phone call per week that rarely lasts ten minutes. They also allege that many times Jennifer or Scout will rush Eddie off of the phone, and that they have even taken the phone out of Eddie's hand and abruptly ended the call.

---

[5] Stipulated Judgment at 2, ¶ 2.1–2.2.
[6] *Id.* at 3, ¶ 2.5.

The Husbys further argue that since the Monegans moved to Alaska they have cancelled three in-person visits and multiple telephone or FaceTime visits, and the Husbys expect future cancellations.

In the Husbys' opposition to the *Cross-Motion*, they argue that Jennifer's allegations that Gregory's personal feelings toward Scout have caused increased acrimony are unsubstantiated and unnecessary, and that her allegations that Gregory aims to control his family through aggression are "vexatious." They also assert that fully cutting off their communication and visitation with Eddie would be clearly detrimental to him because they provided Eddie with crucial and critical care from birth until he was two-and-a-half years old. They believe that fully removing their contact would cause significant harm to Eddie's mental and emotional health.

With the Supplemental, the Husbys provided two exhibits: (1) a letter from the Husbys' Oregon attorney regarding the parties' agreement that the visitation arrangement would survive Eddie's adoption, and (2) the Oregon adoption judgment containing said agreement. The Husbys argue that these exhibits are relevant and probative because they shows that the Husbys played a role in Eddie's adoption, and that the parties agreed that the adoption would not interfere with the visitation schedule in any way.

The Husbys request that this Court order the Monegans to comply with the Stipulated Judgment. They also request a new visitation order that reflects the new circumstances and details an in-person visitation schedule that works for all parties because that would be consistent with the existing Oregon order and in Eddie's best interests. The Husbys also request attorney fees and costs associated with bringing and defending the *Motion*.

2. *Monegans' Position*

In the Monegans' June 19, 2020 opposition to the *Motion to Enforce* and *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*, and in their July 23, 2020 *Reply*, they argue that grandparents have no presumptive right to visitation with grandchildren

and no fundamental right to custody, or even contact, with grandchildren. They further argue that there is no justification for an ongoing visitation order.

The Monegans put forth substantial evidence about Gregory's actions with regard to Eddie. For instance, Gregory secretly contacted Eddie's putative birth father, Kyle Dean ("Kyle"), and arranged for a DNA test to determine if he was Eddie's father.[7] Without consulting the Monegans, Gregory then informed Kyle that he (Kyle) was, in fact, Eddie's biological father. Gregory then threatened Jennifer that he would ruin the rest of her life if she did not help Eddie meet his biological father, which forced the Monegans to inform Eddie, at a time not of their choosing, that he was adopted.[8] Gregory also threatened the Monegans that he would use $75,000 to undo Scout's adoption of Eddie unless they helped Eddie meet his birth father.[9]

The Monegans provided transcripts of several phone calls with the Husbys that clearly demonstrate strained family relations and Gregory's tendency to verbally threaten the Monegans and then not allow either of them to respond to his threats in a meaningful way.[10] And the family discourse does not end there. Jennifer provided an affidavit from her older sister, Jilian, where she detailed several traumatic childhood events, along with more recent events that led her to obtain a restraining order in Montana against Gregory that is still in effect.[11]

The Monegans assert that parents should not be expected to hand their child over to people who are aiming to destroy the child's relationship with his own parents. They also assert that Gregory glosses over his actions in an attempt to hide his true intent. But Jennifer does concede that early on in Eddie's life, before Gregory's role transitioned into one of malignancy, that he was positive and supportive, due to her being a single parent who was working full time, and that the Husbys provided valuable childcare for Eddie when he was younger.

---

[7] Pl.'s *Opp. to Motion to Enforce* and *Cross-Motion* at 3, 6, and Exs. C, D, and F.
[8] *Id.* at 6, and Ex. F at 6.
[9] *Id.* at 3, 6, and Ex. F at 6.
[10] *Id.*, Ex. F.
[11] *Id.*, Ex. E.

The Monegans request the Court to find that visitation, as originally provided in the Oregon order, is not in Eddie's best interests. They also assert that the Court should have no basis to find that their decision on the matter is clearly detrimental to Eddie, and they request that the Court deny the Husbys' *Motion to Enforce* and instead grant their *Cross-Motion* to terminate the Husbys' court-ordered visitation rights.

II. APPLICABLE LAW

Under Alaska Statutes, the Court may establish reasonable grandparent rights of visitation if: "(1) the grandparent has established or attempted to establish ongoing personal contact with the child; and (2) visitation by the grandparent is in the child's best interest."[12] The court must consider "whether there is a history of child abuse or domestic violence attributable to the grandparent's son or daughter who is a parent of the grandchild," when determining whether to grant grandparent visitation rights.[13]

In addition to these two statutory requirements, the Alaska Supreme Court established that due process requires a third element, which it set out in *Ross v. Bauman*.[14] The Court held that a third party "seeking court-ordered visitation with a child, including a grandparent seeking an order under AS 25.20.065, must prove by clear and convincing evidence that it is detrimental to the child to limit visitation with the third party to what the child's otherwise fit parents have determined to be reasonable."[15] The Court stated that this standard would "ensure that parental preferences are adequately protected while still allowing a court to override those preferences when they are so clearly contrary to a child's best interests that they are detrimental to the child."[16]

There is a presumption that fit parents act in the best interests of their children.[17] If the Court finds that the parents are fit and that none of the parents' visitation

---

[12] AS 25.20.065. The factors the Court must consider for the "best interests" analysis are set forth in AS 25.24.150(c)(1)–(9).
[13] AS 25.20.065(c).
[14] 353 P.3d 816 (Alaska 2015).
[15] *Id.* at 828–29; see *Jordan v. Watson*, 407 P.3d 497, 498 (Alaska 2017).
[16] *Id.* at 829.
[17] *Id.* at 827 (quoting *Troxel v. Granville*, 530 U.S. 57, 68–69 (2000) (plurality opinion) (holding that as long as a parent "adequately cares for his or her children (i.e., is fit), there will normally be no reason for

restrictions are unreasonable, and there is no history of unreasonable visitation denial, then as a matter of law the third party is unable to prove by clear and convincing evidence that it is detrimental to the children to allow the parents to limit visitation to what they determine to be reasonable.[18]

Finally, the Alaska Supreme Court has held that "*[a]ny* visitation order infringes on a parent's due process right to make decisions regarding the 'care, custody, and control' of a child. It follows that a parent can oppose a petition for court-ordered visitation without objecting to all types of visitation with the third party."[19]

Although there is no case law in Alaska regarding a modification of grandparent visitation when there has been a change in circumstances, the decision by the Oregon Court of Appeals in *Meader v. Meader*[20] is instructive and persuasive.

The Oregon Court of Appeals explained that Oregon law requires a showing of a "substantial change of circumstances" before an inquiry into whether the best interests of the child require modification of parental *custody*,[21] but such a showing is not required to modify parental *visitation*.[22] The Court held that "changes in nonparent visitation likewise are governed by an assessment of the child's best interests and that a substantial change in circumstances need not be demonstrated."[23]

III. DISCUSSION

Based on the record before the Court, there have been no allegations or evidence presented that Jennifer or Scout are unfit parents, so the presumption that they are fit parents applies.[24] To the contrary, Gregory has acknowledged that Scout

---

the State to inject itself into the private realm of the family to further question the ability of that parent to make the best decisions concerning the rearing of that parent's children").

[18] *See id.* at 831.

[19] *Id.* at 830 (quoting *Hawkins v. Williams*, 314 P.3d 1202, 1205 (Alaska 2013)).

[20] 194 Or. App. 31, 94 P.3d 123 (Or. App. 2004).

[21] *Id.* at 45, 130 (citations omitted).

[22] *Id.*

[23] *Id.* at 45, 131.

[24] *See Ross v. Bauman*, 353 P.3d at 827, 831.

has been a good father to Eddie.[25] Typically, in situations involving fit parents, no intervention into parenting decisions is necessary, and the Monegans would be allowed to make their own decisions regarding grandparent visitation. However, in this case there is an existing visitation agreement, so the Court elects to undergo a three-prong analysis to determine whether the Husbys should have grandparent visitation rights. This analysis is based on AS 25.20.065 and case law, as well as the persuasive authority from *Meader v. Meader.*

At the outset, the Court finds that a substantial change of circumstances is not required to determine whether grandparent visitation should be modified, but rather an assessment of the child's best interests is required. Nonetheless, here, there has been a substantial change in circumstances because the Monegans moved from Oregon to Alaska after grandparent visitation had been established. Thus, even if a substantial change in circumstances was required for modification, that element has been satisfied. Therefore, the Court does not find the evidence provided with the Supplemental persuasive as to why the Stipulated Judgment should not be reviewed to determine if grandparent visitation must be modified.

a. The Husbys have established ongoing personal contact with Eddie.

Pursuant to AS 25.20.065, the first prong of the statutory analysis in deciding whether to establish reasonable grandparent rights of visitation is whether the grandparent has established or attempted to establish ongoing personal contact with the child.

Here, the Husbys provided childcare and were heavily involved in Eddie's life until he was two-and-a-half years old, and they had regular visitation under the Stipulated Judgment until the Monegans moved to Alaska. It became harder for the Husbys to maintain their visitation schedule with Eddie after the move, but notably they assert that they have made seven in-person visits in an approximate two-and-a-half

[25] On a September 5, 2019 phone call, Scout stated, "I adopted [Eddie] because I love him and I have provided a good . . . home for him." Gregory responded, "I know that. I know you have. I respect that." Pls.' *Cross-Motion*, Ex. F at 49.

year time period, in addition to maintaining FaceTime and phone visits, and sending letters and gifts.

Thus, it is apparent that the Husbys had established ongoing personal contact with Eddie while he resided in Oregon, and have maintained that contact, despite the significant distance that now exists between them.

b. Visitation by the Husbys is not in Eddie's best interests.

The second prong of the statutory analysis under AS 25.20.065 is whether visitation by the grandparents is in the child's best interests. In making this determination, the Court must consider whether there is a history of child abuse or domestic violence attributable to the child's parents when determining whether to grant the grandparents visitation rights.[26]

There has been no evidence presented that Jennifer or Scout have a history of child abuse or domestic violence, nor has evidence been presented that they are unfit parents. So, as stated above, the presumption that they are fit parents applies. However, there has been evidence presented that visitation by the Husbys is not in Eddie best interests for the reasons that follow. Although in this context a formal best interests analysis under AS 25.24.150 may not be required, the factors provide persuasive guideposts for the Court's determination.

Eddie's physical, emotional, and mental needs are not benefitted by being subjected to Gregory's forceful and, many times, inappropriate meddling into decisions that should be reserved for Eddie's parents. For example, Gregory took it upon himself to reach out to Eddie's putative birth father and conducted a secret DNA test. He also lied to Kyle about why he wanted the test, and involved his daughter-in-law, Nichole, and Kyle's wife, Christina, in the process.[27] After Kyle and Christina informed Gregory that they were going to deal directly with Jennifer on the matter, he sent them a letter berating them for their cruelty and betrayal, and notifying them that he would be taking

[26] AS 25.20.065(c).
[27] Pls.' *Cross-Mot.*, Ex. D.

court action where Eddie was concerned.[28] These actions resulted in the Monegans, under threat of retaliation by Gregory, having to disclose to Eddie that Scout is actually his adoptive father.[29] This type of decision should have been reserved solely for the Monegans. Moreover, Gregory has threatened to use his money and "187 page book" of derogatory information that he wrote about Jennifer against her,[30] including showing it, and other derogatory correspondence with various individuals, to his grandkids. He also threatened to take out $75,000 and hire two attorneys to overturn Scout's adoption and have Kyle, Eddie's birth father, sign the papers.[31] Gregory's behavior in this regard is in this Court's view, quite frankly, outrageous.

Both Jennifer and Scout are capable of meeting Eddie's needs and they desire to do so. They are attempting to protect him from a volatile situation involving his grandparents, and simultaneously preserve Scout and Eddie's parental relationship, by terminating the existing court-ordered visitation. It is unclear if the Husbys can meet Eddie's needs, as it appears Gregory is more intent on achieving his own agenda, regardless of the repercussions.

Eddie is nine years old, so he most likely has some understanding of his preference. Even the Husbys have noticed that Eddie's affection toward them has diminished, although they allege that it is the Monegans' control and derogatory comments that have caused the diminishment. But there has been no evidence presented that the Monegans have actually been making derogatory comments to or around Eddie about the Husbys.[32] So, Eddie may simply be expressing his own feelings toward the Husbys, which may not be as strong and as loving as they once were when he was a young boy. Moreover, he has not spent as much time with the Husbys since

---

[28] *Id.*

[29] Gregory stated, "I didn't take Eddie to [Kyle]. I could have. I could have introduced him to Kyle. Do you know that? I could have told Eddie about Kyle. I could have done it all but I was a good man. I left it up to you because that boy is gonna know his f*ing father." Pls.' *Cross-Mot.*, Ex. F. at 5.

[30] *Id.*, Ex. F at 2–3.

[31] *Id.*, Ex. F at 6.

[32] Although Eddie was presumably not involved in Jennifer's communications with Christina and Kyle about the paternity test, Christina later told Gregory that Jennifer did not say anything bad about him, and actually appeared to not want to talk about him at all. Pls.' *Cross-Mot.*, Ex. D. So, at least on one other occasion, Jennifer had an opportunity (and cause) to make derogatory comments about Gregory but chose not to do so.

moving to Alaska, so he may have started to feel less comfortable around them as he grew up.

The love and affection between Eddie and his parents have not been discussed in any of the briefings. In the context of grandparent visitation, it is clear that the Husbys love their grandchild. But it is also clear that Gregory uses manipulation and aggression to achieve his agenda, which can be detrimental to Eddie, particularly when that manipulation and aggression is regarding his staunch position that Eddie must know his birth father, despite the Monegans' decision to the contrary.

Eddie has presumably lived in a stable, satisfactory environment with the Monegans since he was approximately three years old, at the point when Scout adopted him. The Husbys' environment, on the other hand, seems volatile due to Gregory's temper and tendency to bulldoze conversations with threats and manipulation. Gregory also appears to not allow Julie to say anything regarding her position on various topics, although Julie has been outspoken about her disagreement with Gregory's position in conversations where he is not present.[33] Her silence or agreement with Gregory on calls when he is present tends to showcase his level of control over her.

The Court must consider whether there is a history of child abuse or domestic violence attributable to the child's parents when determining whether to grant the grandparents visitation rights. That has not been alleged here. However, there is an alleged history of abuse in the Husby household, including Gregory's conduct of slapping his children in the face and of handcuffing his teenage son to the bed and hitting him with a belt or a bat.[34] Gregory's daughter, Jillian, obtained a restraining order against him in mid-2019 because of his aggressive attempts to visit Jillian's young daughter.[35] According to Jillian's sworn affidavit, the restraining order is still in effect.[36]

---

[33] *Id.*, Ex. F at 21–24.
[34] Pls.' *Cross-Mot.*, Ex. E at 1.
[35] *Id.* Ex. E at 2.
[36] *Id.*

There have been no allegations of substance abuse by the Monegans. On the other hand, Jilian stated in her affidavit that in the past Gregory took out a handgun while drunk and began yelling, using foul language, and waiving the gun around.[37] She alleges that during this occurrence he occasionally pointed the gun at her, and he also held the gun to his head and threatened to kill himself.[38] She also alleges that Gregory said he could kill her and no one would know.[39] Ultimately, Gregory was arrested after Jilian called the police, although she ultimately chose not to press charges.[40]

Gregory denies all of these allegations and disputes the validity and timing of the restraining order. As to the allegation regarding Gregory handcuffing his son to the bed when he was a teenager, Gregory submitted an affidavit from his son, Joshua Husby. Joshua states that it was out of frustration for his behavior of sneaking out that Gregory handcuffed him to his bed, but released him after two hours.[41] It is clear to the Court that, while there may be discrepancies between Jilian's and Joshua's recount of Gregory's reason behind the decision to handcuff his son to the bed, there is no disagreement as to whether Gregory took such action.

In summary, the Court finds that for the reasons discussed above, it is not in Eddie's best interests to continue grandparent visitation under the Stipulated Judgment.

c. The Husbys are unable to prove by clear and convincing evidence that it is a detriment to Eddie to limit their visitation.

Under *Ross v. Bauman*, the Husbys must allege a detriment to Eddie resulting from a lack of court-ordered visitation, and a showing of detriment is required by clear and convincing evidence; otherwise the Monegans' overriding interests in directing Eddie's upbringing are protected. Due process requires a balancing of these interests.

---

[37] *Id.*
[38] *Id.*
[39] *Id.*
[40] *Id.*
[41] Defs.' *Opp. to Cross Mot. for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*, Affidavit of Joshua Husby at 1.

Here, the Husbys' position is that it is clearly detrimental to Eddie to have all visitation and communication fully cut off because they provided crucial and critical care to him for the first two and a half years of his life, and that the break in contact would cause significant harm to Eddie's mental and emotional health.

On the other hand, the Monegans' position that Gregory's deliberate actions in attempting to dismantle Eddie and Scout's father/son relationship, and Julie's support (or acquiescence) of Gregory's inappropriate and volatile actions, demonstrate that allowing continued contact is highly detrimental to Eddie. For instance, the Monegans state that it is because of the Husbys' actions regarding Eddie's birth father and secret DNA test that they were forced to inform Eddie that Scout was not his biological father. Because the Monegans have asserted that it is not in Eddie's best interests to continue visitation with the Husbys, it is unlikely that they would allow reasonable visitation in the absence of a court order requiring them to do so.[42]

In balancing the parties' interests, on one hand there are grandparents that were heavily involved in Eddie's life when he was younger, prior to him having both a mother and father in the household. The grandparents have done a decent job at keeping in contact with Eddie after he moved to Alaska.

But, on the other hand, as discussed above Gregory's actions are quite forceful and manipulative, and they significantly overstep reasonable boundaries into parenting decisions that should be solely reserved for Jennifer and Scout—namely the secretive DNA test that he did not have permission to conduct and the contact with Eddie's biological father under false pretenses. Coupled with Gregory's history of manipulative and aggressive behavior toward his children, and Julie's acquiescence to his actions, it appears that he intends to do whatever he wants to do, regardless of appropriateness or social norms, or even court order.[43]

---

[42] This is distinguishable from *Ross v. Bauman* where the parents had been, and planned to continue, allowing visitation that they deemed reasonable between the minor children and their grandfather, and all parties agreed that it was in the children's best interests to continue visitation.

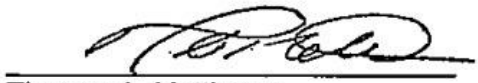
[43] Gregory stated, "I have custody of that kid still in paper and—and I can do any f*ing thing I want whether I have the custody or not. I'm his grandfather." Pls.' *Cross-Mot.*, Ex. F at 4.

This Court finds that the Husbys have not shown by clear and convincing evidence that a lack of visitation results in a detriment to Eddie. Quite the contrary, it appears that continued visitation is actually detrimental to Eddie and is not in his best interests because of the unpredictable nature of Gregory's actions that overstep the boundaries of parental decision-making. Thus, the Monegan's overriding interests in directing Eddie's upbringing must be protected. It is up to the Monegans to determine when, or if, visitation with the Husbys is appropriate.

Accordingly, and for these reasons, the Defendants' *Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment* is **DENIED** and the Plaintiffs' *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights* is **GRANTED**.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

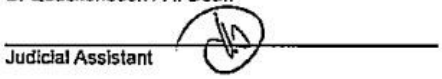
DATED at Anchorage, Alaska this 27th day of January, 2021.



Thomas A. Matthews
Superior Court Judge

I certify that on 1/27/21a copy of this
Order was sent to:

M. Gershel
B. Quackenbush / A. Dean



Judicial Assistant

(Page 371)

To even refer to this man as a Judge does an injustice to truth and law. For Judge Mathews to say such things about another man in such a serious situation:

- Without ever speaking to my wife, or I.
- Without ever having laid his eyes upon us.
- Without having allowed us to defend ourselves in any way, shape, or form.
- Without allowing us to cross-examine our accusers.
- Without allowing us to question our accusers.
- Without allowing us to present witnesses.
- Without honoring our rights earned under our two (2) previous court decisions.
- Without him, Judge Matthews, himself, following the law.

Forgive me if I sound bitter, but I am.

- I have told the truth from day one.
- I have offered abundant documentation that totally contradicts their lies.
- I have offered three (3) independent witnesses at trial to tell the truth, though Judge Mathews cancelled the trial at the last moment. (***Note: The Monegan's had no witnesses to call at the trial.)
- My wife and I have to stand by and watch as Scout abuses our grandson.

Point of FACT:

Virtually every accusation leveled by this incompetent Judge Mathews is derived directly from statements and affidavits from the girls and Scout. Verbatim. He takes the statements of my accusers and parrots them as truths, without ever once investigating for the truth. This ignorant Judge violated Julie and my rights as American Citizens. We have a right to be heard and not convicted of lies and innuendo. This is nothing less than fascism, communism, and tyranny. It mimics the state of our politics and legal system currently. Law and order are whatever the flavor is that particular day and who is being served.

No. Not in my world. I am a junkyard dog when it comes to digging out the truth.

I could sit here and go through this ignorance document generated by Judge Mathews legal assistant, line by line to refute the ludicrous accusations, but I won't. I will make it easy on both the reader and me. Let me just say, *"it is all lies."* I am a good man. I have done none of what is said. What good I did do, there was a good reason behind it. Example: Freeing Sean from the lie Jenny cast upon him and his family. I threatened no one, never told them to tell Eddie of Kyle, never. They made it all up, like everything else. Evil is very powerful and cunning.

Chapter 20

Perpetual Purgatory

With my brain reeling from the asininities and absurdities being flung at me from all sides, I stand up and step forward. Throughout my long life I have witnessed weaker men fall to lesser challenge. I have seen relatives and friends alike succumb to life after encountering serious issues or problems they come up against. They simply falter, which leads to further faltering and ultimately, their demise. A single problem can begin a chain reaction that turns into a never-ending downslide. I have seen this happen many times throughout my life. It is not something pleasant to witness. To watch a human being fall from the event horizon into this abyss, well, it stays with you the rest of your life. The downside to being an empathetic person is that you genuinely feel others' pain. The memories of that pain never leave. You carry these reminders and cuts to your soul everyday thereafter, still vividly. Your character is strong, but your heart is heavy. With this burden comes a deeper understanding of life. Wisdom.

Suddenly, these walls and barriers I face become challenges to me, not obstacles. That is the difference. I will not let lies stand. This façade is held together by the thinnest of threads. A spindle of lies and fabrication. Somedays you're the bug, somedays you're the windshield. I am the windshield of truth. *I never give up*, thus, why I am still a viable force and still breathing. Truth will prevail, and I will be standing right next to it. I believe in good and God.

This is a very perfunctory period ahead. Mr. Pearce immediately decided to file a *"Reconsideration Motion."* This had to been done within a ten (10) day period and filed with the court. The judge would then review the relative information submitted by the attorney and either approve or deny the Reconsideration Motion. Process, process, and more process. The legal system thrives on it. Mr. Pearce explained that the motions chances were slim, but nevertheless to follow process we needed this filed.

Ironically enough, Mr. Pearce filed the document on the last day. Perfectly fine. Only to have the judge order that he had filed it a day late and denied the Reconsideration Motion. However, Mr. Pearce was absolutely correct in his chronology. There it was, plain and clear. The dates aligned properly. The document was filed in the appropriate timeframe. Judge Mathews then overruled himself, acknowledging that the Reconsideration Motion had, in fact, been filed timely.

Ultimately, it made no difference. There is and has been a great oddity in Judge Mathews' conduct throughout this fiasco in Alaska. He has simply not followed the law. He has violated our civil rights and shown himself to be anything but honorable. Judge Mathews' decisions weren't based on law. I cannot even begin to speculate what he thinks. Mr. Pearce said himself that Judge Mathews is not following the law.

Here is the "Reconsideration Motion" and Judge Matthews order denying the motion:

(Page 373)

Law Office of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 276-0113 Fax (907) 782-4096

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN, Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY, Defendants.	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

DEFENDANT'S MOTION AND MEMORANDUM FOR RECONSIDERATION

COMES NOW the Defendants, Julie and Gregory Husby ("Husby's), by and through their attorney of record, Herbert M. Pearce, Esq., and in accordance with Alaska Rule of Civil Procedure 77(k) hereby request that this Court reconsider it's Order Denying Motion to Enforce Stipulated Judgment and Granting Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation.

A. LAW

Alaska Rule of Civil Procedure 77(k) provides as follows:

> A party may move the court to reconsider a ruling previously decided if, in reaching its decision:
>
> (I) The court has overlooked, misapplied or failed to consider a statute, decision or principle directly controlling; or
>
> (II) The court has overlooked or misconceived some

material fact or proposition of law; or

(III) The court has overlooked or misconceived a material question in the case; or

(IV) The law applied in the ruling has been subsequently changed by court decision or statute.

B. ARGUMENT

This Court has overlooked or misconceived the material fact that this is not a case where a grandparent is seeking to "establish" an order for visitation in accordance with AS 25.20.065 (as in *Ross v. Bauman*, 353 P.3d 816 (Alaska, 2016)), but rather this is a case where adoptive parents are seeking to modify a current visitation order that was issued ***after*** contested litigation. That litigation was resolved when the parties reached an agreement that provided the Husby's with specific and detailed periods of visitation with their grandson first in the context of a Grandparent Visitation action, and then later reaffirmed by the grandparents and adoptive parents in the adoption proceedings wherein the adoptive parents, who were represented by counsel, agreed that visitation with the grandparents was in the best interest of their son.

This Court's application on the standard set forth in *Ross v. Bauman* rests upon the finding that the Monegan's have a constitutional right to determine the child's visitation with the Husby's unless the Husby's can prove that the Monegan's are unfit parents. However, this Court has overlooked material factual and

legal differences between this case and *Bauman*. The holding in *Bauman* addressed the court's interference with a parent's right to make a decision on the best interest of their child when establishing a visitation schedule, but it did not involve visitation rights that had previously been established by a court of competent jurisdiction and then later reaffirmed in an adoption proceeding.

When the Monegan's moved to adopt the minor child, the Husby's retained counsel to ensure that the visitation rights that they had secured through prior litigation were preserved. This is clearly reflected in paragraph 5 of the General Judgment of Adoption entered by the Oregon Courts on November 14, 2014, wherein the previously entered Stipulated General Judgment was adopted in its entirety. The result was that the Husby's were provided a specific visitation schedule. This schedule is very detailed regarding the Husby's visitation rights, communication rights and transportation rights regarding the minor child and was incorporated into the General Judgement of Adoption entered by the Oregon court.[1] The General Judgment of Adoption does not simply preserve the Husby's rights to visitation, but the parties (whom were both represented by counsel) agreed to the establishment of a specific visitation schedule and agreed that "the visitation set forth below does not substantially interfere

---

1 *See,* General Judgment of Adoption p. 4, para. 5.

with mother's custodial relationship with Eddie."[2] This visitation schedule was then reviewed and approved by the Oregon Superior Court; not once, but twice.

The Husby's did not simply agree to allow the Monegan's to determine what visitation was appropriate, but rather they agreed to the adoption of a specific and detailed visitation schedule. In fact, the General Judgment of Adoption addresses not only visitation but also addresses telephonic, email, regular mail and Skype contact between the Hubsy's and their grandson, as well notice provisions requiring the parties to provide current addresses, phone numbers and contact information and provisions on conduct during the visits and derogative comments between the parties. The Monegan's agreed to all of these provisions. They agreed to a set telephone schedule, a set visitation schedule, a notice requirement providing them to share all contact information pertaining to Eddie with the Husby's and they additionally agreed not to be derragative to one another. Furthermore, the Monegan's agreed that these provisions would "survive the and remain and effect" and that the Monegan's would "abide thereby".[3]

---

[2] Stipulated General Judgment, p. 2, para. 6. The inclusion of this language into the General Judgment for Adoption and extends this provision to the adoptive father as well.

[3] General Judgment of Adoption, p.4, para 5.

The Stipulated General Judgment and its incorporation into the General Judgment of Adoption differentiate this case from *Bauman*. First, *Bauman* is not an adoption case. The Monegan's are correct that an adoption normally terminates all legal relationships between a child, the biological parents and any other relatives of the adopted person. However, in this case the rights of the Husby's to visitation with their grandson was preserved based upon an agreement that was reached (Stipulated General Judgment) and then later incorporated into the General Judgment of Adoption. Accordingly, the Monegan's parental constitutional rights as addressed in *Bauman* were both addressed and adequately protected in both the entry of the Stipulated General Judgment and by the subsequent Adoption Decree that were both adjudicated and approved by the Oregon courts.

This Court misconceived or overlooked the fact that the issue before this Court is a post-decree dispute about the boundaries of a set of grandparent's acknowledged relationship with an adopted child. As a post-decree dispute, this issue should be determined by this Court in accordance with the standards set forth in AS 25.20.110(a).[4] This is supported by the fact that the Monegan's initiated this action by filing a Complaint wherein the relief being sought was "modification and

---

[4] *See, Adoption of S.K.L.H.*, 204 P.3d 320, 327 (Alaska, 2009); *see also, Adoption of E.H.*, 431 P.3d 1190, 1193-94 (Alaska, 2018).

termination of the 2014 visitation Order."[5] Accordingly, since this Court has already determined that the relocation of the Monegan's to Alaska constitutes a substantial change of circumstances, this Court is required to hold an "evidentiary hearing" to determine what visitation order is in the best interest of the minor child.[6] However, this Court has not held any evidentiary hearing in this matter and, as such, the Husby's due process rights have been violated.[7] The Husby's have not been provided their fundamental right to have an opportunity to refute the allegations made against them either through their own testimony, the cross examination of the parties whom provided affidavits in support of the Monegan's or the presentation of their own witnesses and evidence. In its decision, the majority of the determinations made by this Court are based upon the Court relying upon statements made in affidavits or evidence that was not vetted through the trial process to determine credibility and admissibility. Accordingly, the Husby's contend that this Court overlooked this material proposition of law and request that the

---

5 Complaint, p. 2, para. 9, filed in this matter on September 6, 2019.

6 *See, Marino v. Swayman*, 970 P.2d 426, 428 (Alaska 1999)(quoting *C.R.B. v. C.C.*, 959 P.2d 375, 378 (Alaska 1998)(applying this standard to hearing on motion to modify visitation).

7 *See, DD v. LAH*, 27 P.3d 757, 760 (Alaska 1990)(quoting *A.H. v. P.B*, 2 P.3d 627 (Alaska 2000) wherein the Supreme Court required the holding of an evidentiary hearing in a modification of visitation proceeding).

Order Denying Motion to Enforce Stipulated Judgment and Granting Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation be VACATED in it's entirety and that a date be set for an evidentiary hearing to be held to address what visitation scheduled is in Eddie's best interest.

DATED this 16th day of February, 2021 at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICES OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
Attorney for Defendants
Julie and Gregory Husby

By: _____
Herbert M. Pearce
ABA No. 9311088

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on the 16 day of February, 2021 a true and correct copy of the foregoing document was sent via email to the following:

Michael Gershel, Esq.

_____
Kristen Pearce

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY,	)	
Defendants.	)	
	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI

ORDER DENYING DEFENDANT'S MOTION FOR RECONSIDERATION

This case is about grandparent visitation rights with Edwin Monegan ("Eddie," DOB 3/15/2011). Plaintiff Jennifer Monegan ("Jennifer") is Eddie's mother, and Plaintiff Scout Monegan ("Scout") is his adopted father (collectively, "Monegans"). Defendants Gregory and Julie Husby ("Gregory" or "Julie," or collectively, "Husbys") are Eddie's maternal grandparents, and they live in Oregon. After Jennifer and Scout were married, the Husbys sought grandparent visitation. The parties mediated a visitation agreement, and an Oregon court entered a Stipulated Judgment on March 15, 2014 ("Stipulated Judgment").[1] In November 2014, Scout adopted Eddie, and in March 2018, the Monegans moved to Alaska. The parties informally modified the visitation agreement due to the impracticability of the visitation schedule because of the move. The relationship between the Monegans and Husbys has since deteriorated.

On May 27, 2020, the Husbys filed a *Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment*. On June 19, 2020, the Monegans filed a *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*. The factual and procedural history and the parties' positions are laid out in the Court's January 27, 2021 *Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*.

[1] Circuit Court of the State of Oregon for Lane County in the matter of *Husby v. Husby-Monegan*, Case No. 15-13-24124.

Before the court is the Husbys' February 16, 2021 *Motion for Reconsideration* of the Court's January 27, 2021 Order. The Husbys assert that the Court overlooked or misconceived a material fact or proposition of law, so they have moved the Court to reconsider its decision under Civil Rule 77(k). The Husbys claim that the Court overlooked material factual and legal differences between this case and *Ross v. Bauman*,[2] so it misapplied the standard from that case. They argue that *Ross v. Bauman* involved adoptive parents who sought to establish a grandparent visitation order, whereas this case involves modification of an existing visitation order.

The Husbys argue that because this is a post-decree dispute about the boundaries of a set of grandparents' acknowledged visitation rights, the Court should resolve this issue under the standards set forth in Alaska Statute 25.20.110(a). They further argue that the Court determined that a substantial change in circumstances has occurred, so an evidentiary hearing is required to determine what visitation order is in Eddie's best interest. The Husbys claim that because the Court did not hold an evidentiary hearing, their due process rights were violated because they were denied the fundamental right of the opportunity to refute the allegations made against them, which form the basis of the majority of the Court's decision in this matter.

For the reasons that follow, the Court denies the Husby's *Motion for Reconsideration*.

A. RECONSIDERATION

Civil Rule 77(k) allows a motion to reconsider a ruling to be filed within ten days after the date of notice of the ruling if one or more factors under Rule 77(k)(1) apply. As stated above, the Husbys have alleged that the Court overlooked or misconceived a material fact or proposition of law under Rule 77(k)(1)(ii). However, the Husbys' *Motion* is untimely, as it was not submitted within the ten-day period prescribed in Rule 77. Even if it were timely, the Husbys' legal arguments are misplaced.

[2] 353 P.3d 816 (Alaska 2015).

B. DISCUSSION

The Court does not agree with the Husbys' interpretation that AS 25.20.110(a) governs modification of grandparent visitation rights. That statute applies when a *parent* seeks modification. Rather, the Court concludes that *Ross v. Bauman*[3] provides a standard for the Court to apply in determining whether grandparent visitation is appropriate, regardless if it is an initial determination or a determination on modification.[4]

In the January 27, 2021 Order, the Court acknowledged that an existing visitation agreement was in place, which is why it elected to undergo a three-prong analysis to determine whether the Husbys should have continued grandparent visitation rights, rather than making a ruling based on the presumption that the Monegans are fit parents.[5] The Court underwent an analysis based on AS 25.20.065 and case law, as well as the persuasive authority from *Meader v. Meader*.

The Court ultimately determined, for a number of reasons, that continued visitation by the Husbys was not in Eddie's best interests and denied grandparent visitation rights. This was a material and substantial change to an existing visitation arrangement. Had this been a case involving a visitation arrangement between two parents, the Court would have been *required* to hold an evidentiary hearing. However, the visitation arrangement is between parents and grandparents. Therefore, the Court does not agree with the Husbys that an evidentiary hearing is required in this instance, as the issue presented is modification of grandparent, not parental, visitation rights.

There is no clear direction either in Alaska Statutes or case law that grandparents are entitled to an evidentiary hearing for a modification of visitation rights. But the Husbys did not request such a hearing.

---

[3] 353 P.3d 816 (Alaska 2015).

[4] The Court stated, at the beginning of its analysis, that a substantial change of circumstances was not required to determine whether grandparent visitation should be modified, but rather the determination required an assessment of the child's best interests. The Court did go on to state that if it was a requirement, it had been met due to the Monegans' move from Oregon to Alaska after grandparent visitation had been established.

[5] Typically, in situations involving fit parents, no intervention into parenting decisions is necessary, and the Monegans would be allowed to make their own decisions regarding grandparent visitation.

At the September 1, 2020 hearing on jurisdiction, after the parties conceded that Alaska had jurisdiction to hear the case, the Court informed the parties that the next step was to set a hearing to argue the merits of the case.[6] The Court asked the parties if either of them intended to submit any additional briefing on the merits, to which counsel for the Husbys stated that he did not.[7] At the conclusion of the hearing, the Court reiterated that if either party had any supplemental briefing for the Court to consider in advance of the upcoming hearing on the merits of the case, they needed to file it within the next two weeks.[8]

At the November 9, 2020 oral argument on the Defendant's *Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment* and Plaintiff's *Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights*, counsel for the Husbys stated that he believed the phone transcripts the Monegans had submitted as exhibits were fake.[9] Yet, even at that point, no evidentiary hearing was requested. At the conclusion of the oral argument, the Court stated that it was taking the matter under advisement and would issue a decision,[10] thus putting the parties on notice that a ruling would be forthcoming.

The Court finds that the Husbys had multiple opportunities to request an evidentiary hearing prior to the Court ruling on the merits of the case. However, as discussed, they did not request one. Moreover, their argument that their due process rights were violated due to a lack of an evidentiary hearing is an entirely new argument that has not been raised before, and a motion for reconsideration is not the time to raise new arguments.

Accordingly, and for these reasons, the Defendants' *Motion for Reconsideration* is **DENIED**.

//

---

[6] Sept. 1, 2020 Hearing, 3:25:24, 3:25:30–36.
[7] *Id.* at 3:25:36-45.
[8] *Id.* at 3:32:29–47.
[9] Nov. 9, 2020 Oral Argument, 3:35:00–08.
[10] *Id.* at 3:41:14.

(Page 384)

IT IS SO ORDERED.

DATED at Anchorage, Alaska this 2nd day of March, 2021.

Thomas A. Matthews
Superior Court Judge

My grandson suffers because of this man's ignorance. He is no more a judge, than I am an astronaut. I just shake my head in dismay at such a blatant abuse of power. Pearl Cutcher's, such as the Honorable Judge Matthews, are a disgrace to the bench. A failure at task. Epic Fail.

Here, Julie and I have poured over $100,000 in our pursuit of truth and justice. We have done everything according to the law. We have been 100% forthright and honest. We have diligently, without wavering, sought only what was right and justified. We both suffered unimaginably at the hands of Jenny and Scout. The filth and lies defecated from their oral cavities. The complete and wanton disregard for the truth. Their abandonment of common decency and honor.

The total horror of living in a manufactured lie by both of your daughters. The utter pain and agony of being ripped away from a grandchild you nurtured and gave your heart and soul to. Only then to watch him be abused and misled with cruel and untrue lies about you. My tears have never stopped. I cry incessantly. The slightest kindness I witness brings me to tears. My heart has been fileted and left for dead. These two girls that were never spanked in their lives, offered everything imaginable in life, given the opportunities to flourish and excel in life. Instead, one turned to drugs, the other sold her soul for money.

Julie and I were entitled to an evidentiary hearing regardless of having to ask for it. The fact is, to not have one we would have had to agree in writing to the court. There is no such document saying we agreed to forgo our rights to an evidentiary hearing.

Never dissuaded, never detoured, knowing the truth, I stand up and step forward.

"I did what I had to do, Rebecca." (*Sounder*)

Chapter 21

In the Clearing Stands a Boxer

The process of filing an appeal with the Alaska Supreme Court is lengthy and costly. There are a number of steps that need to be taken in order even to have the Supreme Court accept your case. Fortunately for us, Mr. Pierce was well-versed in this process and the stepladder which you needed to follow. His fee was an additional flat $10,000, to do the appeal. Without hesitation, we paid for it immediately. At this point, during the China Flu/Covid outbreak, my business had slowed to a crawl. No one was going to the doctor, let alone have a surgical procedure. The Unions I work for had more people laid-off than working. These were desperate times.

Yet, protocol had to be followed. There had to be a settlement process and offer, which Jenny and Scout declined. Then, the Appellant Brief, Appellant's Excerpt of Records, Proof of Service, Jurisdictional Statement by our attorney, we had to submit 10 copies of the Brief, and 8 copies of the Excerpt to the Court by July 6th, 2021. On and on it went. One filed motion requiring a response, thus, a delay in waiting for the response. Only then, to have to respond to the response. Such absurdity, if you look back and realize that a simple conversation in an open forum could have resolved this entire charade a year and a half ago. Not a single word of clarity had been allowed to be uttered. Freedom of speech had been completely stifled and stomped upon. This is a clear example of a process getting in the way of and hindering the outcome's honest conclusion.

It had now been months since Judge Matthews devastating ruling. The days droned on and on, the sadness continued to layer, pain by pain, tear by tear. Each morning Julie and I woke to a grim reminder of what our daughters were doing to us. Each morning we looked ahead to a day of sadness and our longing for our little friend, Eddie. The little boy we had shared love with for nine (9) years. The enduring is weathering. It is a toll no one can see, but only the soul enduring it.
I miss you, Eddie. Oh, the tears.

Finally, after months, the official appeal was ready and submitted to the Supreme Court of the State of Alaska. A true milestone that offered a clear indication of our direction to not only Jenny and Scout, but Jilian as well. Mr. Pierce was my cavalry. The cavalry was coming. I felt a great sense of confidence in Mr. Pierce's knowledge and understanding of the law, as well as the infinite finite idiosyncrasies he encompasses. His explanation and approach to the obvious legal oversights, by Judge Matthews, were clearly evident to even the novice legal mind.

On June 9, 2021, after almost six (6) full months since Judge Matthews had rendered his flagellation of justice, Mr. Pierce filed the official appeal with the Supreme Court for the State of Alaska. Certainly, most certainly, these learned men that had found their way to the Supreme Court, will fulfill their duty in administering justice. Faith is eternal, hope is why we live and struggle daily. I have great confidence that good, and justice is God's will, in the end.

IN THE SUPREME COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY, L. HUBSY, Appellant,	)	
vs.	)	
JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN, Appellee.	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI Supreme Court No. S-18023

APPEAL FROM THE SUPERIOR COURT
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE
THE HONORABLE JUDGE THOMAS MATTHEWS, SUPERIOR COURT JUDGE

BRIEF OF APPELLANT

HERBERT M. PEARCE (9311088)
LAW OFFICE OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
731 I STREET, SUITE 203
ANCHORAGE, ALASKA 99501
(907)276-0113

Attorney for Appellant

Filed in the Supreme Court of the State of Alaska, this ____ day of _____, 2021.

CLERK OF THE APPELLATE COURTS

By:_____
Deputy Clerk

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CASES AND AUTHORITIES iv

STATUTES, RULES AND AUTHORITIES RELIED UPON iv

STATEMENT OF JURISDICTION 1

STATEMENT OF ISSUES PRESENTED FOR REVIEW 1

STATEMENT OF THE CASE 2

STANDARD OF REVIEW 7

ARGUMENT

I. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR IN DETERMINING THAT AS 25.20.110(a) FAILS TO GOVERN THE MODIFICATION OF AN EXISTING GRANDPARENT VISITATION ORDER THAT GRANTED JULIE AND GREGORY HUSBY VISITATION RIGHTS WITH THEIR GRANDSON AFTER THESE RIGHTS HAD BEEN PROPERLY GRANTED IN CONTESTED LITIGATION IN OREGON 8

II. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR BY FAILING TO HOLD AN EVIDENTIARY HEARING TO ADDRESS WHETHER IT WAS IN THE BEST INTEREST OF THE GRANDCHILD THE SUBJECT OF THESE PROCEEDINGS TO MODIFY THE CURRENT GRANDPARENT VISITATION ORDER THAT WAS IN EFFECT 12

III. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR IN FAILING TO PROVIDE JULIE AND GREGORY HUSBY THEIR FUNDAMENTAL RIGHT TO HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO REFUTE THE ALLEGATIONS MADE AGAINST THEM EITHER THROUGH THEIR OWN TESTIMONY, THE CROSS EXAMINATION OF THE PARTIES WHOM PROVIDED AFFIDAVITS IN SUPPORT OF THE MONEGANS OR THE PRESENTATION OF THEIR OWN WITNESSES AND/OR EVIDENCE PRIOR TO ISSUING IT'S DECISION IN THIS MATTER 15

IV. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR IN RELYING UPON THE STATEMENTS AND EXHIBITS OFFERED IN SUPPORT OF THE MONEGAN'S MOTION WITHOUT PROVIDING JULIE AND GREGORY HUSBY THE RIGHT TO OBJECTION TO EITHER THE CREDIBILITY OR THE STATEMENTS MADE THEREIN OR THE ADMISSIBILITY OF THE EVIDENCE RELIED UPON BY THE SUPERIOR COURT IN RENDERING IT'S DECISION 17

CONCLUSION 17

TABLE OF CASES AND AUTHORITIES

Cases **Page**

Adoption of S.K.L.H., 204 P.3d 320, 327 (Alaska 2009) 12

Adoption of E.H., 431 P.3d 1190, 1193-94 (Alaska 2018) 12

A.H. v. P.B, 2 P.3d 627 (Alaska 2000) 13

CRB v. C.C., 959 P.2d 375, 378 (Alaska 1998) 13

DD v. LAH, 27 P,3d 757, 760 (Alaska 1990) 13

Elliot v. Elliot, 129 P.3d 449, 450 (Alaska 2016) 7

Lashbrook v. Lashbrook, 957 P.3d 326, 328 (Alaska 1981) 7

Marino v. Swayman, 970 P.2d 426, 428 (Alaska 1990) 13

Ross v. Bauman, 353 P.3d 816 (Alaska 2016) 8, 9, 11

Wahl v. State, 441 P.3d 424, 430 (Alaska 1998) 7

Walker v. Walker, 960 P.2d 620, 622 (Alaska 1998) 14

Yvonne S. v. Wesley H, 245 P.2d 430, 432 (Alaska 2019) 7

Alaska Statutes

AS 22.05.010 1

AS 25.20.110(a) 6, 7, 11, 12

AS 25.20.065 8

AS 25.30.300 12

Alaska Court Rules

Alaska R. App. 202.....1

Table of Abbreviations in Brief

Exc. Excerpt of Record

JURISDICTIONAL STATEMENT

Appellants Gregory and Julie Husby come now before this Court to request an appeal of the written decisions of the Superior Court for the State of Alaska, Third Judicial at Anchorage, as contained in the Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights issued on January 27, 2021 (Exc. 1) and the Order Denying Defendant's Motion for Reconsideration issued on March 2, 2021 (Exc. 15).

This court has jurisdiction to hear this appeal pursuant to AS 22.05.010 and Alaska Rule of Appellate Procedure 202.

ISSUES PRESENTED FOR REVIEW

(1) Did the Superior Court err in determining that AS 25.20.110(a) fails to govern the modification of an existing grandparent visitation order that granted Julie and Gregory Husby visitation rights with their grandson after these rights had been properly granted in contested litigation in Oregon.

(2) Did the Superior Court err by failing to hold an evidentiary hearing to address whether it was in the best interest of the grandchild the subject of these proceedings to modify the current grandparent visitation order that was in effect.

(3) Did the Superior Court err in failing to provide Julie and Gregory Husby their fundamental right to have an opportunity to

refute the allegations made against them either through their own testimony, the cross-examination of the parties whom provided affidavits in support of the Monegans or the presentation of their own witnesses and/or evidence prior to issuing its decision in this matter.

(4) Did the Superior Court err in relying upon the statements and exhibits offered in support of the Monegan's motion without providing Julie and Gregory Husby the right to object to either the credibility of the statements made therein or the admissibility of the evidence relied upon by the Superior Court in rendering its decision.

STATEMENT OF THE CASE

Jennifer M. Monegan ("Jennifer") is the biological mother of Edwin Monegan ("Eddie"), born March 15, 2011. Gregory L. Husby and Julie I. Husby ("the Husbys") are the parents of Jennifer and the maternal grandparents of Eddie. Jennifer was a single mom when Eddie was born and the Husbys provided significant assistance to Jennifer and Eddie for the first two years of Eddie's life; including assisting in the day-to-day care of Eddie and serving as his primary care givers. During this time, a significant bond of love and affection developed between the Hubsys and Eddie.

After Eddie's birth, Jennifer entered into a relationship with Scout A. Monegan ("Scout"). Jennifer and Scout were married on

August 13, 2013. Scout was unsupportive of the Husbys' relationship with both Jennifer and Eddie which eventually resulted in the Husbys filing a Petition For Visitation with the Oregon Court system on December 17, 2013. (Exc. 20) This litigation ended when the Husbys and Jennifer entered into a Stipulated General Judgment which was adopted by the Oregon Courts on March 18, 2014. (Exc. 21) Under the terms of this Stipulated General Judgment, the Hubsys were granted regular and consistent overnight visitation with Eddie as well as the unlimited right to correspond with Eddie via both regular mail and email and the right to regular and consistent telephone contact with Eddie each week. (Exc. 21)

On November 14, 2014, Scout adopted Eddie pursuant to a General Judgment of Adoption enter by the Oregon Courts. (Exc. 122) This General Judgment of Adoption incorporated the previously entered Stipulated General Judgment in its entirety, preserving the visitation rights of the Husbys with Eddie. (Exc. 122) The parties continued to operate under the terms of the Stipulated General Judgment until Scout, Jennifer and Eddie relocated to Alaska in March of 2018. Upon relocation, the parties entered into an informal agreement to modify the terms of visitation between Eddie and his grandparents due to the impracticability of the previous visitation schedule owing to the fact that the Husbys were continuing to reside in Oregon while Eddie had moved to Alaska.

The parties informal agreement did not last long and on September 6, 2019, Jennifer and Scout filed a Complaint with the Alaska Superior Court to terminate the Stipulated General Judgment alleging that it was no longer in the best interest of Eddie to continue to have visitation with the Hubsys and that as Eddie's parents they had the legal right to determine what visitation between Eddie and his grandparents was reasonable. (Exc. 28) The Hubsys filed an Answer and Counterclaim to this Complaint on March 23, 2020, alleging that during the time after Jennifer and Scout had relocated to Alaska up until August of 2019 they had maintained their personal relationship with Eddie and that visitation between them and Eddie remained in Eddie's best interest. (Exc. 31) On February 10, 2020 the Superior Court sent out a Calendaring Notice scheduling an evidentiary hearing for April 16, 2021.

On April 3, 2020, however, the Superior Court sent out an Order Vacating Evidentiary Hearing due to COVID and advising the parties that no motions would be addressed in the interim and that no hearing would be held until at least June of 2020. (Exc. 34) In response to this Order and in an effort to maintain their relationship with Eddie, the Husbys filed a Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment on May 27, 2020. (Exc. 36) Jennifer and Scout filed an Opposition to this motion and a Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights on June 19, 2020. (Exc. 55) The Hubsy's filed their Reply to the Opposition on June 23, 2020

(Exc. 62) and their Opposition to the Cross-Motion on July 15, 2020. (Exc. 66) Jennifer and Scout filed their Reply to the Husby's Cross Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights of July 23, 2020. (Exc. 97)

While motion practice was proceeding, the Superior Court issued a Calendaring Notice on June 1, 2020 setting an evidentiary hearing on "all pending motions" for June 24, 2020. (Exc. 99) The parties and their respective counsel appeared telephonically for this evidentiary hearing, but no evidence was presented, no witnesses were called and instead the Superior Court only permitted oral argument. At the conclusion of the hearing, the Superior Court requested that counsel for the Husbys provide a complete copy of the Oregon proceedings and advised the parties that the matter would be taken under advisement. (Exc. 100)

On July 9, 2020 the Husbys, through their counsel, filed with the Superior Court the Notice of Filing Oregon Proceedings and Unopposed Request for Hearing. (Exc. 103) The hearing being requested was to address the issue of jurisdiction. (Exc. 103) On July 13, 2020 Jennifer and Scout, through their counsel, filed with the Superior Court a Notice of Concurrence wherein they agreed that an evidentiary hearing on the issue of jurisdiction was necessary. (Exc. 105) On July 16, 2020 the Superior Court issued a Calendaring Notice setting a hearing on jurisdiction for September 1, 2020. (Exc. 106) A hearing was held on September 1, 2020 at which time

the parties agreed that Alaska had jurisdiction to hear the pending issues. At the conclusion of this hearing the Court then set another hearing for October 8, 2020. (Exc. 108)

On October 1, 2020, counsel of the Husbys filed a Non-Opposed Motion to Continue the hearing set for October 8, 2020. (Exc. 109) Both the body of the motion and the proposed order submitted therewith requested that the "trial" scheduled for October 8, 2020 be continued. (Exc. 109) The Superior Court granted the continuance on October 5, 2020, but crossed out the words "trial" and hand wrote the words "oral argument" in their place, indicating that the Superior Court's Judicial Assistant would contact the parties to arrange for a new hearing date. (Exc. 115)

On November 9, 2020 the parties appeared before the Superior Court for the next hearing. At this hearing no evidence was presented, not witnesses were called and counsel for the parties were once again limited to oral argument on the pending motions. (Exc. 116) Additional briefing was provided by counsel for the Husby's on November 11, 2020. (Exc. 118) Following this, the Superior Court issued an Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights on January 27, 2021. (Exc. 1) The Husbys timely filed a Motion for Reconsideration with the Superior Court on February 16, 2021 in response to this Order. (Exc. 126) The Superior Court denied the Husbys' Motion for

Reconsideration on March 2, 2021 (Exc. 15). The Husbys then filed a Partial Motion for Reconsideration on the issue of the timely filing of the Motion for Reconsideration (Exc. 136) which was granted by the Superior Court. (Exc. 142) This appeal follows.

STANDARD OF REVIEW

Alaska Statute 25.20.110(a) allows a Court to modify a custody or visitation award if that Court determines there is a change of circumstances warranting the modification and if the modification is in the best interest of the child(ren).[1] Whether a party has made a prima facie showing that a change of circumstances warranting a hearing is a questions of law that the Court reviews de novo.[2] The notice and hearing afforded a litigant in child custody proceedings involves due process considerations.[3] A constitutional issue presents a question of law, and we review such an issue de novo, applying our independent judgment.[4] Whether the trial Court applied the correct standard in a custody or visitation determination is a question of law which this Court

---

[1] *See, Elliott v. Elliott*, 129 P.3d 449, 450 (Alaska 2006).

[2] *See, Yvonne S. v. Wesley H*, 245 P.3d 430, 432 (Alaska 2011).

[3] *See, Lashbrook v. Lashbrook*, 957 P.3d 326, 328 (Alaska 1998).

[4] *Id.*

reviews de novo.

A Superior Court's exclusion of evidence is reviewed for an abuse of discretion.[5] The Court will find an abuse of discretion upon a showing that a decision was arbitrary, capricious, manifestly unreasonable, or stemmed from an improper motive.[6]

ARGUMENT

I. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR IN DETERMINING THAT AS 25.20.110(A) FAILS TO GOVERN THE MODIFICATION OF AN EXISTING GRANDPARENT VISITATION ORDER THAT GRANTED JULIE AND GREGORY HUSBY VISITATION RIGHTS WITH THEIR GRANDSON AFTER THESE RIGHTS HAD BEEN PROPERLY GRANTED IN CONTESTED LITIGATION IN OREGON.

This is not a case where a grandparent is seeking to "establish" an order for visitation in accordance with AS 25.20.065 (as in *Ross v. Bauman*, 353 P.3d 816 (Alaska, 2016)), but rather this is a case where parents are seeking to modify a current visitation order that was issued ***after*** contested litigation occurred in another state. A review of the Complaint filed by Jennifer and Scout supports this conclusion. Paragraph 8 of Jennifer and Scout's Complaint acknowledges that the Husbys "have a legal right to visit with the minor child". This is followed up in paragraph 9 wherein Jennifer and Scout acknowledge was "there exists a change in circumstances since 2014, warranting

---

[5] *See, Wahl v. State*, 441 P.3d 424, 430 (Alaska 2019).

[6] *Id.*

modification and termination of the 2014 visitation order". Furthermore, in the Oral Argument held on November 9, 2020, counsel for Jennifer and Scout began his argument by acknowledging that this case was a "modification" issue.

The Oregon litigation was resolved when the parties reached an agreement that provided the Husbys with specific and detailed periods of visitation with their grandson; first in the context of a Grandparent Visitation action, and then later reaffirmed by the grandparents and adoptive parents in the adoption proceedings wherein both Jennifer and Scout, who were represented by counsel, agreed that visitation with the Hubsys was in the best interest of their son.

The Superior Court's application on the standard set forth in *Ross v. Bauman* rests upon the finding that Jennifer and Scout have a constitutional right to determine the child's visitation with the Husbys unless the Husbys can prove that the Monegans are unfit parents. However, this Superior Court has overlooked material factual and legal differences between this case and *Bauman*. The holding in *Bauman* addressed the Court's interference with a parent's right to make a decision on the best interest of their child when establishing a visitation schedule, but it did not involve visitation rights that had previously been established by a Court of competent jurisdiction and then later reaffirmed by a Court in an adoption proceeding.

When Jennifer and Scout moved to adopt Eddie, the Husbys retained counsel to ensure that the visitation rights that they had secured through prior litigation were preserved. This is clearly reflected in paragraph 5 of the General Judgment of Adoption entered by the Oregon Courts on November 14, 2014, wherein the previously entered Stipulated General Judgment was adopted in its entirety. The result was that the Husbys were provided a specific visitation schedule. This schedule is very detailed regarding the Husbys' visitation rights, communication rights and transportation rights regarding Eddie and was incorporated into the General Judgement of Adoption entered by the Oregon court.[7] The General Judgment of Adoption does not simply preserve the Husby's rights to visitation, but the parties (whom were all represented by counsel) agreed to the establishment of a specific visitation schedule and agreed that "the visitation set forth below does not substantially interfere with mother's custodial relationship with Eddie."[8] This visitation schedule was then reviewed and approved by the Oregon Superior Court; not once, but twice.

The General Judgment of Adoption addresses not only

---

[7] *See,* General Judgment of Adoption p. 4, para. 5.

[8] Stipulated General Judgment, p. 2, para. 6. The inclusion of this language into the General Judgment for Adoption and extends this provision to the adoptive father as well.

visitation but also addresses telephonic, email, regular mail and Skype contact between the Hubsys and Eddie, as well notice provisions requiring the parties to provide current addresses, phone numbers and contact information and provisions on conduct during the visits and derogative comments between the parties. Jennifer and Scout agreed to all of these provisions and agreed that these provisions were in the best interest of Eddie. Furthermore, Jennifer and Scout agreed that these provisions would "survive the completion of this adoption and remain in effect" and that the Jennifer and Scout would "abide thereby".[9]

The Stipulated General Judgment and its incorporation into the General Judgment of Adoption differentiate this case from *Bauman* and require this Court to apply the standard set forth in AS 25.20.110(a). First, *Bauman* is not an adoption case; the rights of the Husbys to visitation with Eddie were preserved based upon an agreement that was reached (Stipulated General Judgment) and then later incorporated into the General Judgment of Adoption. Accordingly, Jennifer and Scout's parental constitutional rights as addressed in *Bauman* were both addressed and adequately protected in both the entry of the Stipulated General Judgment and by the subsequent Adoption Decree that were both adjudicated and approved by the Oregon courts.

---

[9] General Judgment of Adoption, p.4, para 5.

If this Court were to uphold the Superior Court's refusal to treat the case as a modification of a custody or visitation Order, then it is setting the precedent that any parent who has a custody or visitation Order from another State can move to Alaska, remain a sufficient amount of time to establish jurisdiction and then unilaterally deny previous Court ordered visitations without having to prove a change of circumstance has occurred and that their election to do so was in the best interest of the child in question; effectively throwing out all other state or federal court orders that have established custody and/or visitation Order for third parties, including grandparents. This is inconsistent with the intent of the Uniform Child Custody and Jurisdiction and Enforcement Act as codified in AS 25.30.300 - 25.30.900.

The Superior Court erred by refusing to apply the standards and procedures set forth in AS 25.20.110(a) to the facts of this case.

II. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR BY FAILING TO HOLD AN EVIDENTIARY HEARING TO ADDRESS WHETHER IT WAS IN THE BEST INTEREST OF THE GRANDCHILD THE SUBJECT OF THESE PROCEEDINGS TO MODIFY THE CURRENT GRANDPARENT VISITATION ORDER THAT WAS IN EFFECT.

This matter before the Superior Court was a post-decree dispute about the boundaries of an acknowledged relationship between a set of grandparents and their grandson. As a post-decree dispute, this issue should be determined by this Court in

accordance with the standards set forth in AS 25.20.110(a).[10]

AS 25.20.110(a) requires a two step process. The first step is to determine if there has been a "change of circumstances" requiring modification of the current order. The Superior Court determined that the relocation of Jennifer, Scout and Eddie to Alaska constituted a substantial change of circumstances. Since this determination was made, the Superior Court was then required to hold an "evidentiary hearing" to determine what visitation order is in the best interest of the minor child.[11] However, this Court did not hold any evidentiary hearings in this matter and, as such, the Husbys' due process rights have been violated.[12]

The Husbys have not been provided their fundamental right to have an opportunity to refute the allegations made against them, either through their own testimony, the cross examination of the parties whom provided affidavits in support of the Jennifer and Scout or the right to present their own witnesses and evidence in

---

10 *See, Adoption of S.K.L.H.*, 204 P.3d 320, 327 (Alaska, 2009); *see also, Adoption of E.H.*, 431 P.3d 1190, 1193-94 (Alaska, 2018).

11 *See, Marino v. Swayman*, 970 P.2d 426, 428 (Alaska 1999)(quoting *C.R.B. v. C.C.*, 959 P.2d 375, 378 (Alaska 1998)(applying this standard to hearing on motion to modify visitation).

12 *See, DD v. LAH*, 27 P.3d 757, 760 (Alaska 1990)(quoting *A.H. v. P.B*, 2 P.3d 627 (Alaska 2000) wherein the Supreme Court required the holding of an evidentiary hearing in a modification of visitation proceeding).

support of their position. This Court held in the case of *A.H. v P.B.* that "when a superior court is asked to make a substantial change to a visitation arrangement, it should not do so without permitting all parties to be heard, at least telephonically."[13] The change that Jennifer and Scout were requesting in this case clearly was a "substantial change" as they were moving to terminate any and all court ordered provisions regarding not only visitation, but even contact, between the Husbys and Eddie.

In the order denying the Husbys' Motion for Reconsideration, the Superior Court supported the lack of a hearing on the basis that the Husbys had failed to request a hearing despite having repeated opportunities to do so. (Exc. 1) This finding by the Superior Court completely ignores this Court's holding in the case of *Walker v. Walker*.[14] In *Walker*, this Court held that once a party "had opposed the motion" the party "was not obligated to present any further opposition to court in order to earn a right to an evidentiary hearing."[15] In addition, this position taken by the Superior Court is inconsistent with the language contained in the Order Vacating Evidentiary Hearing issued by the Superior Court on April 3, 2020. (Exc. 34) In this Order the Superior Court stated as follows:

---

[13] 2 P.3d 627, 628 (Alaska 2000).

[14] 960 P.2d 620 (Alaska 1998)

[15] *Walker* at 622.

(Page 403)

> The Court is aware there are pending motion which were to be addressed at the upcoming hearing. If the parties agree, the Court will try to decide the motion without an evidentiary hearing. Parties may file a stipulation withing ten (10) days, if they agree to forgo the hearing. Otherwise the hearing will be rescheduled at a later date (not earlier than June), but the Court will not be addressing the motions in the interim.

A review of the record will show that no stipulation to forgo the evidentiary hearing was filed by the parties, yet no evidentiary hearing was held.

III. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR IN FAILING TO PROVIDE JULIE AND GREGORY HUSBY THEIR FUNDAMENTAL RIGHT TO HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO REFUTE THE ALLEGATIONS MADE AGAINST THEM EITHER THROUGH THEIR OWN TESTIMONY, THE CROSS-EXAMINATION OF THE PARTIES WHOM PROVIDED AFFIDAVITS IN SUPPORT OF THE MONEGANS OR THE PRESENTATION OF THEIR OWN WITNESSES AND/OR EVIDENCE PRIOR TO ISSUING IT'S DECISION IN THIS MATTER

In accordance with Alaska Rule of Evidence 102 the Purpose and Construction of the Evidence Rules are as follows:

> These rules shall be construed to secure fairness in administration, elimination of unjustifiable expense and delay, and promotion of growth and development of the law of evidence to the end that truth may be ascertained and proceedings justly determined.

In the Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights the Superior Court stated:

> The Monegan's put forth substantial evidence about Gregory's actions with regard to Eddie. For instance, Gregory secretly contacted Eddie's putative birth father, Kyle Dean ("Kyle"), and arranged for a DNA test to

(Page 404)

> determine if he was Eddie's father. Without consulting the Monegans, Gregory then informed Kyle that he (Kyle) was, in fact, Eddie's biological father. Gregory then threatened Jennifer that he would ruin the rest of her life if she did not help Eddie meet his biological father, which forced the Monegans to inform Eddie, at a time not of their choosing, that he was adopted. Gregory also threatened the Monegans that he would use $75,000 to undo Scout's adoption of Eddie unless they helped Eddie meet his birth father. (Exc.)

As demonstrated above, the factual determinations made by this Court are based upon the Court relying upon statements made in affidavits or upon information that was presented as "exhibits" to the pleadings filed in this case. The individual statements made in the affidavits were not subject to questions of admissibility, witness competency, relevance, hearsay, bias, privilege or any other preliminary determinations that the Superior Court should have made prior to relying upon these statements. In addition, the Husby's were prevented from cross-examining these witnesses; a full examination of the witnesses would have provided this Court with a clearer understanding of the facts and circumstances to be taken into consideration before it determined whether the witness statements where credible, contained bias, where based upon hearsay and what weight, if any these statements should be given. The Superior Court made credibility determinations without even hearing from the parties themselves, much less allowing cross examination and rebuttal

evidence to be presented.

The Superior Court also relied upon the "exhibits" that were submitted in support of Jennifer and Scout's position without determining their admissibility or allowing the Husbys to provide explanations, contradictions or rebuttal testimony of their own. The Superior Court's ruling flies contrary to the fundamental purpose to provide all parties a fair and impartial avenue to have their grievances heard and adjudged.

IV. DID THE SUPERIOR COURT ERR IN RELYING UPON THE STATEMENT AND EXHIBITS OFFERED IN SUPPORT OF THE MONEGAN'S MOTION WITHOUT PROVIDING JULIE AND GREGORY HUSBY THE RIGHT TO OBJECT TO EITHER THE CREDIBILITY OF THE STATEMENTS MADE THEREIN OR THE ADMISSIBILITY OF THE EVIDENCE RELIED UPON BY THE SUPERIOR COURT IN RENDERING IT'S DECISION.

The Husbys contend that this issue is consistent with the concerns raised and addressed in the argument presented above and hereby incorporate these arguments as stated herein. The Husbys contend that the Superior Court's reliance on the affidavits and exhibits without allowing any ability to cross examine these witnesses or address the admissibility of these exhibits was an abuse of discretion and a violation of the parties rights to a fair and impartial hearing.

CONCLUSION

After contested litigation in the State of Oregon, the Husbys successfully obtained an Order for Grandparent Visitation in the form of a Stipulated General Judgment. (Exc. 21) This Order

provided the Husbys with regular and consistent visitation with their grandson, Eddie, and set forth detailed and specific obligations on Jennifer to ensure both compliance with the provisions therein and continued contact between the Husbys and their grandson. At the time the Stipulated Judgment was entered, Jennifer had married Scout. Later that same year, Scout adopted Eddie. The Husbys intervened in the adoption proceeding and as part of the General Judgment of Adoption, the Stipulated General Judgment was incorporated therein with Jennifer and Scout both agreeing that the Husbys' right to maintain contact and visitation with Eddie would "survive the completion of this adoption and remain in effect" and that they would "abide thereby". (Exc. 122) Accordingly, there were two separate court orders entered by the Oregon courts that provided the Husbys with visitation with their grandson; one was a custodial order and the other an adoption decree. Despite these two existing orders, the Superior Court did not address Jennifer and Scout's Cross- Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights as a request to modify the current orders in accordance with AS 25.20.110(a). The Husbys contend that the failure of the Superior Court to apply the correct legal standard in this case is an error as a matter of law.

The Husbys further contend that the Superior Court's failure to hold an evidentiary hearing in this case was also an error of law and is not supported by the record in this case nor the

applicable statutes and Alaska laws. The Husbys request that this Court vacate the Superior Court's January 27, 2021 Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights and remand this case to the Superior Court for a hearing in accordance with the parameters of AS 25.20.110(a).

The Hubsys also contend that this Court's reliance on affidavits and exhibits that were not subject to the proper evidentiary requirements was an abuse of discretion and requests that this Court vacate the Superior Court January 27, 2021 Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights and remand this case to the Superior Court with proper instructions regarding the appropriate submission and consideration of evidence to be considered.

RESPECTFULLY submitted this 7th day of June, 2021 at Anchorage, Alaska.

By: _____

Herbert M. Pearce
Attorney for Appellant
Alaska Bar No. 9311088
LAW OFFICES OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ph: 276-0113

***The Monegan's would need to respond. Then we wait. Mr. Pearce said the court would rule by the end of the year. Our hopes were high, as we settled in for a long autumn. It's all we had.

Chapter 22

When Logic and Proportion Have Fallen Sloppy Dead

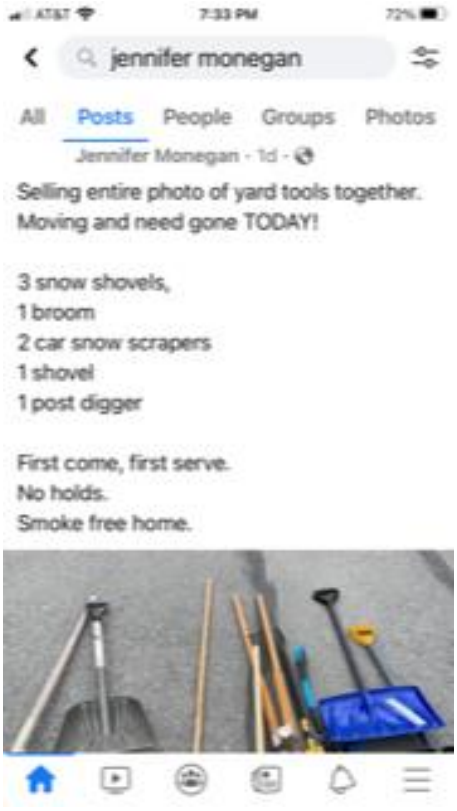
Having just cleaned the tears off my reading glasses, I find once again ask the same redundant question to myself, “how can Jenny and Jilian look at themselves in the mirror? What do they think when they fall asleep at night? How does one live having done such vicious cruelty to another?

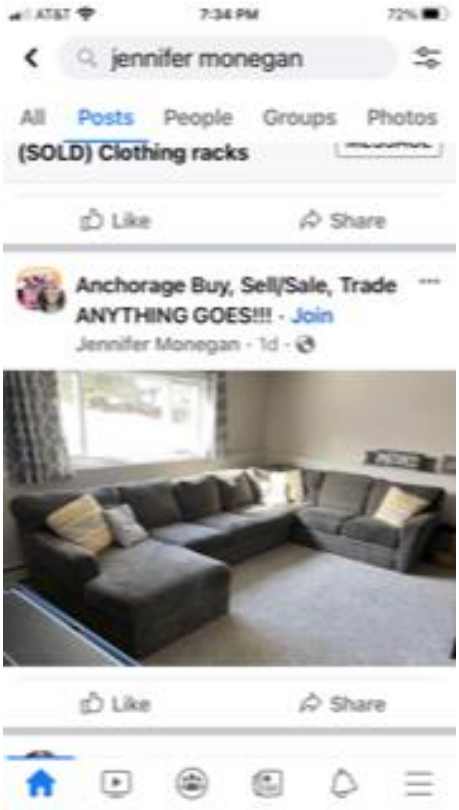
As a father, having raised both of these girls and having thought I knew them, I personally think that deep inside they are scared to death, and over time have begun to realize the depth and width of the gravity of their lie’s. The slow-moving realization of oncoming consequences for such evil.

It’d been a month since Mr. Pierce had filed the appeal. On July 6, 2021, I received a telephone call from a friend. I was told that the Monegan’s, in Alaska, were selling concert tickets and multiple home items online over the Internet. I visited the sites and saw this:

Moving? What the hell? Wait a minute. Scout and Jenny had sold their home in Oregon to move to Alaska three (3) years ago. Scout sent Jenny ahead (as a Scouting party) to purchase a home, without him. They said they had wanted to be near his family and job. They had established a relationship with his father and Teri. Teri had become heavily involved with the children. Scout was near his mother (who Jenny despised). Scout and Jenny had successfully ended Julie and my ability to see Eddie through deception, lies and shear evil. All had seemed perfect for the Stepford Family of Charades. Then why? Why would they move, and where to? It had to be out of state. They were selling all of their Alaska weather gear and equipment. Hold on a minute, not so fast. Julie and I still have an appeal pending with the Alaskan Supreme Court. The chances are good it will be overturned, and a trial date will be set. How will their moving affect that?

(Page 409)





In all, there were about a dozen posts of items being sold. Notably, there was a hurried and rushed sense when reading their item descriptions. No doubt, Scout and Jenny were in a hurry to catch the last stagecoach out of Alaska, surreptitiously. They are a slithery duo, for sure.

I immediately emailed Mr. Pearce to inform him. He emailed back this:

"I will first make the attempt to reach out to opposing counsel and see if they will respond. If not, we can then pursue legal channels. I will let you know when I receive anything from opposing counsel."

After a bit more research, we determined that the Monegan's had sold their house on June 25th. Where they were going to, and when, was still unsolved. Did they not have to inform the court and opposing counsel? With the pending appeal, one would think that is a given. They have an attorney representing them in Alaska, yet they will not be living here. None of this made any sense, which was pretty much par for the course to this point.

Mr. Pearce had reached out to the Monegan's attorney, with no response. Mr. Pearce suggested that we would file a "Motion and Memorandum to Compel" with the court. Mr. Pearce felt that based upon the rights given to us in the Adoption papers that we had the right to know where Eddie lived. It says it in the papers themselves and was awarded to us in Oregon.

On July 13th, 2021, Mr. Pearce emailed Julie and I the following document (next page). Jenny and Scout had notified the court, through their attorney, that they were not going to fight the appeal. They would not be represented at the appeal. Mr. Pearce would have the opportunity, alone and in person, to tell my case to the Alaska Supreme Court, as the many judges sat and listened, for once, to the truth.

Mr. Pearce said he was amazed they would not show.

In the Supreme Court of the State of Alaska

Julie I. Husby and Gregory L. Husby, Appellants, v. **Jennifer M. Monegan and Scout A. Monegan,** Appellees.	Supreme Court No. **S-18023** **Notice** Non-Participation of Appellees Date of Notice: **7/13/2021**

Trial Court Case # **3AN-19-09729CI**

On 7/12/2021, Jennifer Monegan and Scout Monegan filed a notice of non-participation in this appeal. Accordingly, this appeal will now be submitted for decision on the appellants' brief alone.

If the appellants wish to orally argue this appeal, they must file a written request for oral argument by **7/26/2021**. If the appellants request oral argument, the appellees will not be heard at oral argument except by consent of the appellants or by request of this court. See Appellate Rule 212(c)(10).

Clerk of the Appellate Courts

Julie Kentch, Deputy Clerk

Distribution:

Email:
Pearce, Herbert M.

(Page 411)

Like most unpleasant events, this wrinkle had not been foreseen. My immediate reaction was that Jenny and Scout were on the run, as far as they could for the state of Alaska. My common sense told me that they realized how deep they'd gotten into this and that the chances of my winning the appeal were very good. They both knew that in a courtroom they would be filleted and found out from the charlatans they are. They most likely assume, or had been informed by their attorney, that even if we won the appeal in Alaska, that we would be forced to go wherever they moved and start over. No matter what, they knew that if they left the state, they could not be held liable for all the lies they had told there. After all, this is a civil case, not criminal. Although given the circumstances it very well should be.

Mr. Pierce, on the other hand, voiced his opinion that he felt this was their plan all along. He thought their intention was to simply move to the state of Alaska where they could obtain a favorable ruling, and then do precisely what they did, move out of state. Early on, Mr. Pierce had always voiced his concern that there could in fact have been corruption at play here. The facts just didn't add up. I had legal rights, and they were being completely violated. There was no proportion in any of the judge's findings to this point. Every decision had gone against Julie and me. What was clearly obvious and logically right seems not to matter to Judge Matthews. Quite honestly, none of this ever made any sense.

And now for something completely different:

As if enough wasn't going on already. This entire Eddie event was going in multiple directions, with very few answers. The myriad of documents being filed with the court in response to the fallaciousness and oddities that were being thrown at us, was becoming quite costly. However, I knew that we need to take every single step in its time and place. Every stone had to be overturned. This was an extremely methodical process, and I knew that.

On July 10th, 2021, in the midst of all this Jenny and Scout insanity, I get an email from Jilian's Lawyer, in Montana. The very same lawyer she used over two years ago to get her pseudo-restraining order with. Let's keep in mind that at this point I have not seen Jillian in 4 ½ years, nor have I spoken to her in well over 2 ½ years. Jilian was totally off my radar, by my choice.

Mary Kate Moss, Esq., from Gravis Law, in Kalispell, MT., indicates to me that Jilian is pursuing yet another restraining order against me. It appears her first one is ending and Jilian desires it extended to an indefinite one. Mary Kate is asking me in this email if I will contest it! Dear God. Is there no shame? What the hell? Why is Jilian seeking such a thing? I have done nothing and have absolutely no desire to see or speak with her. Why in the Sam Hell is Jilian pursuing me? It is she that is harassing me!

This is absurd. On what merit could she possibly be justifying such insanity? Surely, after not having spoken to or seen her in such a span of time should relinquish me from any accusation

or connection whatsoever. For crying out loud, we live in entirely different states. There is not a shred of evidence that could possibly warrant such idiocy. The first psycho-train that ramrodded down the track and granted her first ticket of lies surely can see now that there was nothing to it initially. There is no instance whatsoever of even the most subtle flagellation being cast from my direction. What the hell is the basis for such insanity, I wondered?

The next day I received, in the mail, what Mary Kate had filed with the same judge in Kalispell, MT. I sat in dismay at what I saw.

In the papers filed, Jilian stated that she was seeking long-term disability, psychological reasons. She had almost a year earlier gone on disability, sighting PTSD, caused by me, Greg Husby. Further, she added only one new document to support her current position. Sickeningly, it was the judgement rendered by the Honorable Judge Matthews, out of Anchorage, Alaska. The erroneous, fallacious, and lie-filled judgement rendered, without having even allowed a defense.

Once again, the girls, Jilian and Jenny, were using each other's lies to propagate and facilitate furtherance of this hollow façade. Jilian is knowingly using this vile and lie-riddled document to avoid having to work, like normal people. Her laziness and support from Tyler, all the while his knowing full-well that it is all lies, are her manipulation. To destroy your own father with lies, while your husband and his family watch on, knowing it is all lies. If it weren't so evil to actually witness, I could never have believed it possible.

Jilian's abuse of drugs has diminished her life, basically turning her into white trash. Lying to the government to get on the dole (free government monthly cash). Living in filth. Abusing and lying about your parents (completely contrary to the Fifth Commandment in the Bible). Kathy Norlander has watched my daughter fall. Kathy has encouraged and supported it. Scout and Jenny are paying for all that Jilian is doing to me. Jilian and Tyler do not have the kind of money it takes to fight these legal issues. Kathy Norlander is terrified of Jilian wanting to move and take her grandchildren out of state and has been for ten (10) years. Jilian has already tried half a dozen times. Kathy Norlander is a very cruel human being to support these lies knowingly for selfish reasons. To have watched Jilian digress and encouraging it. Tyler is a very, very poor husband to not help his wife, yet encourage her to lie. The depths to which my daughter has fallen under the tutorage of the Norlanders is next to criminal.

Remember, my daughter was in college when she met Tyler. Jilian was in her fourth (4) year of college. She was in her second year of nursing, after having changed her major from teaching. My daughter was functional and had dignity. Tyler allowed her drug abuse. Tyler allowed her to become dysfunctional. Tyler was more selfishly interested in a baby-maker, than being a man and husband. Jilian has always worn the pants in that family. Jilian dominates him.

To think, Tyler knows it's all a lie, but watches as my daughter hurts and destroys life. He's a fool and a very weak insecure boy. No man would have allowed any of this.

(Page 413)

These girls have taken our grandchildren out of Julie and my life for no reason. Shear selfishness and cruelty. A tale long told by many generations hence, I am sure. It's a natural refuge and response from those who are weak. Do as I like, or I will take from you what you desire most. To hold the ring that rules them all is a powerful tool. Ask Golem, or Bilbo. The weak-minded, as in Nero Claudius Caesar Augustus Germanicus (5th Emperor of Rome), did not understand protocol or power. They abuse it. Ultimately, that causes their demise. On the other hand, you have those who are wise, such as King Solomon. In a constant search for knowledge and wisdom. Understanding life and what is expected of us as children of God. Kindness and Love.

Life is beautiful, but life is hard. We do not all play by the same rules. Therin lies the rub. I have, much to my chagrin, always sought and expected the best out of people. I have been warned about this fault throughout my life by loved ones and friends. It is a detriment, yet a blessing. It is an easy trait to be used against me, especially by those whom I love. In hindsight, both of my daughters became well versed in this disdainful trait. Thus, both having lived with Julie and I until they were twenty-three (23) years old. New cars, new baby grand piano, horses, four-wheelers, beautiful homes, college paid for, an abundance of genuine parental love, virtually everything they ever asked for or wanted……they were spoiled rotten. That was *my* mistake.

Now, they accuse me of being exactly what they are. Projection at its finest. Imagine being me. I sit here having to experience this insanity being excreted from my daughters' mouths. They hide in anonymity, out-of-state, sightless, and invisible. They both lie at will and use each other's lies to further their agenda. The ringleader, Scout, micromanages all the moving parts. Scout originally was the founding father of this conspiracy. The narcissistic gender "X" character that could not allow my wife and my relationship to continue with our grandson, after nine (9) years. Negating the fact, we raised him for almost three (3) of those years. Brushing aside, without care, our devotion and love for one another. Cancelling out the relationship of Eddie and his grandparents, not to mention our other grandchildren we love. Such an empty and hollow being to encourage his latest wife to lie and abuse her parents. Scout's narcissism, dominance and mental disorders destroy life. Look around him. Both of his parents know what he has done to us. Walt and Teri know it's lies, all of it. The apple doesn't fall far from the tree. That is why Scout and Jenny moved after only three (3) years. Scout has a long history of cruelty and burnt bridges.

Remember, Jenny has gone through a dozen miscarriages. Scout's chromosome issues virtually guaranteed miscarriages. He used Jenny as a petri dish. Her own sister, Jilian, "with each one of her miscarriages, Jenny lost a piece of her soul." Scout would take the family to a hillside. They would all watch as Jenny and he buried the miscarried fetus (per Jilian).
Scout is not a good human being.

So now not only was Jilian trying to make a free nickel off the government at my expense by lying, but I also felt there was a larger reason for her doing this restraining order at this time. Jilian felt she had just been dealt a Royal Flush, with the ruling from the Honorable Judge Matthews.

(Page 414)

Jilian's motivating factor in this second pseudo-restraining order is subtly hidden if you don't know where to look. I logged onto Instagram, through an alternate account, and looked at Jilian's page. Jilian had been posting videos on applying makeup. She had begun to post these face painting sessions just prior to 2021, in December, I believe. There were about ten (10) of these thirty (30) minutes, or so make-up sessions. In each video, Jilian droned on about her unhappiness and mental struggles. In each video she was obviously on psychotropic drugs. I had not seen any of these prior, nor had I researched her for years. Jilian had definitely lost it. She was terribly obese and slurred her words. Her vocabulary was vulgar and rambled.

In this picture, throughout the video, she was distraught. It was to be her last video posting. Jilian was complaining of having had so much progress in her mental state but had recently lost all she had gained and fallen back into deep depression. Why? Why in March of 2021 (her last video posting) did she say everything had fallen apart for her? She, otherwise, only reveled the fact she could get her lips done with collagen professionally to make them look bigger. Going on and on how Tyler was going to let her spend $500, out of the government stimulus to have her lips plumped up. All the while, obviously highly medicated.

It was surreal to watch. I had no idea as to the depths she had actually fallen. What was it in March of 2021, that had totally upended her ship? What made her, in March, fall from euphoria into deep depression. Why would she then come after me, her father, again?

It was in March 2021 that she saw we had filed an appeal with the Supreme Court of Alaska. She had thought it was over and she was on easy street to a PTSD diploma allowing her to live the lie on the government nickel forever. She is one sick puppy. She had already used the Honorable Judge Matthews sardonic decree to advance her manufactured psychodrama. She thought she had skirted the subpoena summoning her to validate her lies and be cross-examined on them. Now, she was facing reality and seeing she was in deep doo-doo. Jilian knew I most conceivably would win an appeal. Jenny and she had escaped facing the truth once. Jilian was terrified of me getting the appeal and having to testify to her lies. Undergo severe cross-examination in an open courtroom as a result of the evil she had spewed. No longer in a hick, friendly courtroom, but under the bright light of honesty and truth. The new restraining order, she felt, would alleviate any possibility of her having to do so. Jilian had spun a web of lies larger than her life itself. Never accepting responsibility for anything, but always blaming others for her massive failures. Her poor parenting, sloth-like life, abuse of others, habitual lying and abandonment of decency are all tolerated and promoted by Tyler and Kathy. They care not about my daughter.

I had not uttered a syllable during Jilian's last pseudo-restraining order, some two years ago. That is, other to have written Kathy Norlander to ask her to stop this ignorance and foolishness. To no avail. Jeffrey , my son, would soon find out from Jilian that Scout and Jenny had funded the Restraining Order, at the same time Jilian had written Nichole about all of their surprises.

For this second and unwarranted attack upon her father, I chose the opposite course. Though I still had no intention of going to Montana to fight this nonsense, I was going to enlighten all those around Jilian, as to her game. The gloves were off. Knowing the Honorable Judge Heidi Ulbricht, of Kalispell, MT, was a personal friend of Kathy Norlander made the odds of my showing up in that state zero to none, at best. Instead, it was time to spread the unadulterated truth. To climb up and scream honesty from the highest mountain tops. To make those who are blind see. To simply expose Jilian for what she is, a liar on drugs. All I would do is have to tell the truth.

On July 10th, 2021, the same day, I responded to both, the following:

'WhiskersTea Twitch' <whiskerstea@gmail.com>; 'marykate@Gravislaw.com'

You should have let sleeping dogs lie, Jilian. I have tried to be kind because of your drug abuse throughout this psychodrama of lies.

No More :) The truth is incoming.
Dad

I then emailed them both a number of documents. I felt that exposing Jilian in front of her lawyer might put a halt to this nonsense. I wanted Jilian to see what her lawyer was seeing for the first time. Thus far, Mary Kate had never heard from me. Jilian had had complete control of the narrative. In this case, there had not been two (2) sides to every story. I felt it was definitely time to enlighten this pragmatic esquire. Remember, 90% of lawyers are scum and speak with fork-tongue. Paid liars. No morals, only wallets. May sound harsh, but it's the truth. I was extremely lucky to have found Mr. Pearce. With Mary Kate, I was hopeful she would see the truth and act accordingly on her client's behalf. Was I angry? Without doubt. I had had just about enough of this asininity. Jilian had become a parasite, pathetic. I was the one being hunted by her. Ironically, it is the exact opposite of what she is pretending. Seems she can't let go of her father. She chases me. These facts are abundantly clear. I would simply let Mary Kate see the truth. Remember, *"I have, much to my chagrin, always sought and expected the best out of people."* This particular situation is a perfect example.

I was angry that Jilian was using my name to defraud the State of Montana. Sullying a good man's name with lies to benefit herself fraudulently, not to mention it is her father's name. The depravity and utter loss of dignity Jilian oozes. There is no turning back for her, she is on a one-way course. A path of shear destruction, burnt bridges and betrayal. She is running from her own lies. Terrified of the truth exposing her. I wrote Mary Kate the following letter and followed up with additional documentation. I, Greg Husby, held nothing back and had a point to make.

(Page 416)
To: Mary Kate Moss Esq. July 10th, 2021
From: Gregory L. Husby
Re: Pseudo Restraining Order Attempt (#2)
Good morning,
I received your packet of gibberish and lies. I couldn't help but laugh. Literally. Such ignorance on display. I have always been amazed at those who lie for money. You're nothing but paid liars. You know she is lying. Any third grader with a cracker-jack decoder could figure this one out.
Attached you will find a copy of our appeal to the Alaska Supreme Court. Jilian's inclusion of the judges unfounded and ignorant conclusion will be overturned. My appeal is iron clad, with merit and honesty.
Thus, if you read Jilian's own words, she is terrified of having to testify. Why? Because it is all lies. I assure you, Jilian will answer for her lies, but it will be in my place and time of choosing. Not yours. Read your own document. She knows, in her drug induced state, that she is fabricating this at the Monegan's bidding.
I have a copy of her the medical report from her original restraining order. None of what she accuses me of is in it. She completely fabricated the entire event, A SECOND TIME NOW. It's pathological, no arrest or crime was committed. I spoke to the district attorney' office, as well, "NO CRIME OF ANY SORT OCCURRED." I know Jenny and Scout are paying you to do this for Jilian. Jilian is merely doing this because she wants to claim disability and not work, and they are encouraging her to do this only to deny my wife and I visitation of our grandson, after nine (9) years of caring and loving our grandson. As an attorney in Kalispell, why don't you obtain a police report you say exists? YOU KNOW SHE IS LYING.
I haven't been to Montana in four (4.5) years, nor have I spoken to Jilian in two and one-half years.
Jilian is creating this with her sister. I have patience and will win. They have lied so heavily; you have helped her. Doesn't your firm have any morals or decency? I will be sending a packet of information to several people in Montana. Jilian's doctor, Workers' Compensation, State Disability, and several others. Please let me know if you would like a copy of the data.
OK, reread your own manufactured lies you mailed, read the Appeal, look at my supportive data and realize, I am a patient man. I know the truth and will expose it. I do not fear lies, I destroy them.
Also, just so we are clear:

1. I have never once in my life spanked Jilian or Jenny (not with a belt, or even my hand….not once). Complete lie.
2. My son denied, in an affidavit, Jilian's lies about his being handcuffed and beaten, or Jilian and Jenny releasing him. More lies. You people are such fools. They have played you like a fiddle.
3. Jenny and Scout put this psychotropic drug abuser up to this. They used Jilian to lie for them.

So, I hope we are clear. I laugh at you and your lies. You and your office are quite evil to accommodate a drug abuser who you know is lying. You merely must but look at my website to see that what Jilian says does not correspond with what she has written and lived. But you know this. You're just filthy, lying lawyers. It's what you do.
The truth is coming.
Greg Husby President/Medical Management Division/American Medical Review Incorporated.
PH 503-278-2163 / FX 800-819-7572
greg@amri.org
CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE: The contents of this transmission and any attachments are intended solely for the use of the intended recipient(s) and may contain confidential and/or privileged information that is protected by law. The authorized intended recipient of this transmission is prohibited from disclosing the information contained in this transmission to any unauthorized person(s). If you are not the intended recipient, and you have received this transmission in error, please immediately notify the sender or contact us at 503-278-2163, and then destroy this transmission and any attachments. If you are not the intended recipient, please be advised that any use, sharing, disclosure, distribution, printing, or copying of the contents of this transmission is strictly prohibited. Your cooperation in contacting us about an erroneous receipt is appreciated.

I followed by sending additional documents:

- The **Official Appeal to the Alaska Supreme Court**, this was so Mary Kate could see we never had a chance to defend ourselves and that Judge Matthews was in error for not allowing us to do so, countering the fallacious ruling he handed down. (*Pages 386 to 407*)
- **Joshua's Affidavit**, so that Mary Kate could see her very own brother, whom she involved, denies all of her allegations against me. (*Pages 267 & 268, of this book*)
- **Nichole's Statement of Facts**, surrounding Jilian's revealing three (3) phone conversations with her. (*Pages 225 & 226, of this book*).
- I provided Mary Kate with the **Instagram link** where she could watch Jilian say in her video that in March of 2021, that her entire mental progress of the previous 12 weeks had been ruined. That is the period of when Matthews ruled and then we filed our appeal. https://www.instagram.com/tv/CLM6Z_BgEWT/?igshid=1mqixwtcxs326
- I then provided Mary Kate with links to both Jilian and Jenny's pages on my web, http://www.greghusby.com/page13.html Jenny http://www.greghusby.com/page14.html Jilian
- I sent Mary Kate the **letter I wrote Kathy Norlander on 6-6-2019**. (*Pages 227 & 228*)
- I provided a **chronological list of Jilian visits since her marrying Tyler**. Completely dismantling Jilian's false narrative. (*See page 280 & 281, of this book*).
- **A letter written to her by her brother, Jeffrey**, asking her to cease lying and harassing me. (*See following page 418*)
- **I finished by writing Mary Kate the following:**

Mary,

You, your firm, the court, and Kathy Norlander should help Jilian.
I love my daughter. I always have and will. She simply fell into drug abuse. Those around her are not helping her. I tried for twenty-three years to do all I could in life for Jilian. I was an incredibly caring and wonderful father.
I want to forgive her. She needs this drama of lies to end for her own health. She carries great guilt. She was terrified of being caught.
I ask you to help my daughter. Please don't be part of continuing her pain. Tell her we love her. I will forgive her. She knows I mean what I say as a man and father. I have cried so much for her. She has gotten too deep in this. Scout and Jenny created this entire fiasco. I have spent over $100,000, to fight these lies. I will win.
I have nothing to hide and will answer any questions you may have about me. I simply ask you to consider giving credence to my words. Do your own analysis of the facts. Her other brother, Jeffrey, says you can speak with him as well (971-404-9514).
In the end, please tell your client, this can end, and she can be free of her guilt and free of her fear of being exposed. She can live and get the help she needs. I will forgive her.

I am an honest man.
Gregory Lee Husby`
503-278-2163

(Page 418)

Jilian, July 24, 2021

As your brother, I am telling you that your lies must end now. Everything you have said about Dad is a lie. Both Joshua and I are planning to come to Kalispell, MT. He will be visiting us in Oregon at the end of the month. He and I are sick and tired of you and Jenny's lying about Dad and Mom. Jenny and you are in serious trouble, and you refuse to see it. One more contact with Dad, and we are coming. It is ***you*** that is harassing ***him***. It is you and your sister that are habitual liars. Don't you concern yourself with Dani knowing what you have done? Your other children as well? Everyone will know if you continue this charade.

Joshua and I plan on going to your job, your doctor, workman's compensation, and disability. Kyle and Christina will receive a visit as well. No stone will be left unturned. Both Joshua and I can come by to see you if you would like. Perhaps Tyler, the four of us can sit down and talk. Your lies are about to be exposed.

We all know what you and Jenny have been up to. You would do very well to disassociate yourself from this orchestrated bullshit you have been pulling. Jenny and Scout are ruining your life. They used you to lie. There is so much evidence against you. Everyone already knows you are lying. You need to stop depending on drugs. Grow up and be a mother to your children. Stop lying, for Christ's sake. Its disgusting and filthy to do to your parents. Mom and Dad treated you better than any of us. You were spoiled rotten. You and Jenny are going to get caught. Dad is planning on suing Jenny and Scout civilly. They will have to come to court, be deposed and caught. Dad has spent over $100,000 on your lies. He will fight to the end to expose you and her. He will win. If you contact Dad again, he is going to civilly sue you. He isn't bluffing.

I have filed for a divorce from Nichole. I have custody of Ed. I am tired of watching my father be abused by you and Jenny. You both are sick. Dad and Mom were incredible parents to you. To say Dad beat you with a belt is such a sickening lie. All your LIES, FROM BOTH OF YOU. Sickening and Filthy. I am on the warpath. You are ceasing this bullshit immediately, or we are coming to spread the truth and expose you fully.

The damage you have done is incomprehensible. This is your last chance to save your future. You will deserve all that comes if you continue. Dad doesn't want you to suffer because of lying. He knows you abuse drugs and were influenced by Scout and Jenny. But you are now finished. Jenny and Scout have no idea what's coming. They are going to be exposed and sued. You're a fool to lie for them any longer, or you will be subpoenaed, deposed, and exposed. The evidence is overwhelming.

Last warning to stop lying or expect what I have promised.

Hope you figure it out and get your life together.

Your brother,
Jeffrey Edward Husby

(copying you lawyer on this)

(Page 419)

I felt as though I had saturated Mary Kate enough with data to occupy her thoughts for a while. Certainly, I felt reality would have to set in for her. Mary Kate was representing a liar, in Jilian.

Mary Kate sent me this letter from Jilian's psychiatrist. I laid into this ignorant fool in a letter:

August 8, 2021

AMERICAN MEDICAL REVIEW INC.
P.O. Box 3346
Clackamas, OR 97015
1-503-278-2163
Fax: 1-800-819-7572
greg@amri.org

To: Amelia L. Durling, MD
The Newman Center Adult Services
160 Heritage Way
Kalispell, MT 59901-3585

From: Greg Husby
(Father of Jilian Norlander)

Re: **Request to cease and desist complete mischaracterizations of the truth.**

Amelia Durling,

After owning American Medical Review, Inc., for twenty-eight (28) years, I completely fail to see how ethically, professionally, and morally you can justify or quantify such ignorance:

The Newman Center Adult Services
160 Heritage Way
Kalispell, MT 599013585
(406)758-5155

Psychiatry Visit
Signed AMB 0630-00546

Patient Name: Norlander,Jilian
DOB: [redacted] **Age/Sex:** 33 / F
PCP: Cooper,Jessica L. FNP-BC
Dictated by: Durling,Amelia L. MD

Unit Number: K000506565
Account Number: VC0002393534
Encounter Date: 06/30/21

Reason for Visit
Visit Reasons: Follow Up

History of Present Illness
Psychiatry History
History of Present Illness
Jilian Norlander is a 33 year old female patient with severe chronic PTSD, current major depressive episode, a history of bipolar 2 disorder diagnosis (keeping in differential- though thus far only historical, not meeting criteria since I have met with her, or by given history). Patient took temporary leave at her job on December 3rd because her depressive symptoms have become increasingly interfering with her function and ability to work. She has applied for long term disability due to her acute exacerbation of chronic PTSD episode and severe depression.

Interval History:
Patient is finding current medications helpful, denies any intolerable side effects. She uses the sedating medications at bedtime only as needed as they can cause daytime grogginess.

Regarding the restraining order renewal, my strong recommendation from myself and her therapist, Lori Gerber, LCSW, to the court would be stating the benefits of a non-expiring restraining order for her psychological well-being, or at least to the longest duration possible if not permanent/non-expiring (which would be preferable). Returning to court every few years is causing long periods of distress before and after the hearings for this restraining order, therefore reducing the frequency could greatly improve her quality of life and reduce the acute exacerbations of PTSD symptoms every few years as the comes up.

It appears that you, Amelia, and Lori Gerber, LCSW, gaze into the same crystal ball, as well as have both bitten into the proverbial hook, line, and sinker.

I am appalled at your both unjustifiably assuming, with such clairvoyance as to recommend to the Superior Court for the State of Montana, that Greg Husby have a life-long restraining order placed upon him without a shred of evidence, having spoken to me or, by your own admission, you have no history of Jilian's mentally manufactured past. Yet, you are compelled to damage another person's life with vague innuendo and falsehoods.

I demand you amend your records to reflect the truth and honesty. ***As well as notify the court accordingly.***

- **I insist you cease and desist all further unwarranted slander, defamation and recommendation in any way, shape or form about me, my wife or family.**

Finally, I can only tell you this:

You are being played like a fool. You are being lied to. Instead of finding the truth and helping Jilian, you placate and indulge these lies. Rule #1: To get better, she will have to stop lying and blaming others for her own failures. You as her doctor's need to stop simply trying to earn a nickel and start doing your job. You know she is lying and is simply trying to get long-term disability. It is she and her sister's plan. Twenty-two years she lived at home. Never spanked. Spoiled rotten. Now she sees what she gave up and took for granted…….It is quite simple. Stop the over-prescription of psychotropic drugs and help her, not patronize. Go to greghusby.com. We would love our Jilibean back to herself. Help us, help her.

Please feel free to call with any questions or concerns.

Most Sincerely,
Greg Husby
President/Medical Management Division
PH 503-278-2163
FX 800-819-7572
greg@amri.org

cc: Neil Burnett/Commissioner of Securities and Insurance Office of the Montana State Auditor
tbidon@mt.gov/Commissioner of Securities and Insurance Office of the Montana State Auditor
hcm/jh

(Page 421)

Finally, it was time to alert the **State of Montana** about the fraud being perpetrated on its workers' compensation system, at the expense of my name. Jilian has truly become sick.

Troy Downing
Commissioner of Securities & Insurance
Montana State Auditor
840 Helena Ave
Helena, MT 59601

Phone: 406.444.2040
800.332.6148
Fax: 406.444.3497
www.csimt.gov

Consumer Fraud Report Form

Your Information:

Last	First	Phone #	E-mail Address
Husby	Gregory	503-278-2163	greg@amri.org

Street/Apartment #	City	State	ZIP Code
11387 SE Stevens Road	Happy Valley	Oregon	97086

Suspect Information:

Last	First	Phone#	E-mail Address
Norlander	Jilian	406-212-8240	whiskerstea@gmail.com

Street/Apartment #	City	State	ZIP Code
115 Sleepy Hollow Road	Kalispell	MT	59901

Insurance Company/Agent Information (if applicable):

Company/Agent Name	Phone#	Contact Person

Street/Apartment #	City	State	ZIP Code

Policy #	Claim #

Nature of Suspected Fraud:

	High Pressure Sales Techniques		Billed for Services Not Provided
X	Misrepresentation of Facts/Policy		Billed for Excessive or Extended Treatments
	Misuse or Missing Premium		Inflated Financial Loss
X	Staged Accident/Injury		Charged Inconsistent with Services Provided
	History of Filing Suspect Claims	X	Other: COMPLETE FABRICATION * USES PSYCOTROPIC DRUGS
X	Faked Property Damage or Injury		

Describe the nature of the suspected fraud. Please include as much information as you can about the type of insurance involved, the dates the suspected fraud occurred and a description of the suspected fraud. If more space is needed you may attach a separate document:

*******Please see attached documentation*******

To: tbidon@mt.gov August 7, 2021
Neil Burnett
Commissioner of Securities and Insurance Office of the Montana State Auditor

From: Greg Husby (Father of Jilian Norlander)
11387 SE Steven Road
Happy Valley, OR 97086

Re: **Workers' Compensation Fraud by Jilian Norlander / Verizon Wireless, Kalispell, MT**

Dear CSI Fraud Division,

My daughter is lying to get medical disability through her employer. She is using a document that is under appeal with the Alaska Supreme Court. An appeal by her parents that is not even being contested by the other party. We will win. (**See attached data**)

That is why Jilian is doing this. She and her sister have lied beyond your imagination. The truth is nearing and Jilian is simply terrified of being caught. She is currently using this appealed and fallacious ruling to try and get a restraining order against me to bolster her claim of abuse by her parents. It's all a lie. I haven't been in Montana in over 4.5 years, nor have I spoken to her is 2.5 years. She is delusional. Again, she is and has abused psychotropic drugs for many years. Now she claims PTSD, because of me! It's laughable if it wasn't so mentally ill.

There is no record anywhere that supports anything she claims.

The best way to clearly see Jilian Norlander is lying, is to go to **greghusby.com**. There, you will see her life and how it does not match up to the ridiculous web of lies she is now spinning.

My advice? Speak to her doctor: Amelia L. Durling, MD, The Newman Center Adult Services, 160 Heritage Way, Kalispell, MT 59901-3585 (my wife sent Amelia abundant data to show Jilian is lying about everything)

If you stop her workers' compensation, she wont fight it. I will also be contacting State Disability. Evidently, she is using these lies there as well. ***Perhaps you could even inform them internally.***

If you have questions, please do not hesitate to contact me directly, at any time.

Most Sincerely,
Greg Husby
President / Medical Management Division
PH 503-278-2163
FX 800-819-7572
greg@amri.org

CONFIDENTIALITY NOTICE: The contents of this transmission and any attachments are intended solely for the use of the intended recipient(s) and may contain confidential and/or privileged information that is protected by law. The authorized intended recipient of this transmission is prohibited from disclosing the information contained in this transmission to any unauthorized person(s). If you are not the intended recipient, and you have received this transmission in error, please immediately notify the sender or contact us at 503-278-2163, and then destroy this transmission and any attachments. If you are not the intended recipient, please be advised that any use, sharing, disclosure, distribution, printing, or copying of the contents of this transmission is strictly prohibited. Your cooperation in contacting us of erroneous receipt is appreciated.

(Page 423) (Julie sent a Fraud Complaint as well to the State of Montana)

Troy Downing
Commissioner of Securities & Insurance
Montana State Auditor
840 Helena Ave
Helena, MT 59601

Phone: 406.444.2040
800.332.6148
Fax: 406.444.3497
www.csimt.gov

Consumer Fraud Report Form

Your Information:

Last	First	Phone #	E-mail Address
Husby	Julie	503-410-4440	j.husby@live.com

Street/Apartment #	City	State	ZIP Code
11387 SE Stevens Road	Happy Valley	Oregon	97086

Suspect Information:

Last	First	Phone#	E-mail Address
Norlander	Jillian	406-212-8240	whiskerstea@gmail.com

Street/Apartment #	City	State	ZIP Code
115 Sleepy Hollow Road	Kalispell	MT	59901

Insurance Company/Agent Information (if applicable):

Company/Agent Name		Phone#	Contact Person

Street/Apartment #	City	State	ZIP Code

Policy#	Claim#

Nature of Suspected Fraud:

	High Pressure Sales Techniques		Billed for Services Not Provided
X	Misrepresentation of Facts/Policy		Billed for Excessive or Extended Treatments
	Misuse or Missing Premium		Inflated Financial Loss
	Staged Accident/Injury		Charged Inconsistent with Services Provided
	History of Filing Suspect Claims		Other:
X	Faked Property Damage or Injury		

Describe the nature of the suspected fraud. Please include as much information as you can about the type of insurance involved, the dates the suspected fraud occurred and a description of the suspected fraud. If more space is needed you may attach a separate document:

See Attached PDF

CSI
Office of the Montana State Auditor
840 Helena Ave.
Helena, MT 59601

Dear Sirs,

I am writing you today to report my daughter Jilian Norlander is on workmen's comp. She is defrauding the insurance company. She works at Verizon Wireless in Kalispell. She has taken a leave of absence stating that she has PTSD from her childhood. She is lying. A little background on her.

My husband and I have been married 40 yrs. He has owned his own company for 28 yrs. American Medical Review Inc. Jil has 1 sister and 2 brothers. She grew up in a very loving home. She had anything she wanted.

We have an appeal going on up in Alaska Supreme Court. We did not get to speak at a trial concerning visitation of our grandson who we raised for 2.5 years. The judge wrote his opinion, which was wrong. And now Jilian is using that document to try and get a restraining order on my husband. Claiming she had an abusive up bringing. She trying to get state disability for PTSD and using husband to get it.

I have contacted her doctor and express my concerns. I am sure you can contact her too. I have sent her the same documents that I have attached to you. You will see that she is clearly lying about her childhood. And how she had a wonderful life. Go to my husband's webpage and see her life, our life. **Greghusby.com**

She has told her sister of her plans for workman's comp and state disability. She is such a liar. So disappointing as a mother, that she would do this to my husband and the insurance company and MT state.

Thank you for looking into this. It is very important that you do.

Julie Husby

(Page 425)

After having completed these three (3) outreaches, both Julie and I felt as though we had added great clarity to the discussion. It actually felt wonderful to fight back and expose her and her lies.

Both the documents to her psychiatrist and to the State of Montana, Consumer Fraud Report were accompanied by the exact same documents I had given Mary Kate in support of Julie and my position, which was the position of truth. Two days later, Julie and I received a telephone call from Neil Burnett and a Mr. Bidon. Both were with the fraud division. They both thanked us and assured us they take this matter very seriously. Both Julie and I felt that justice would ultimately be rendered to Jilian in this matter of defrauding the State of Montana. Jilian's attempt to get another pseudo-restraining order on me was an entirely separate matter. Jilian's psychiatrist had also been enlightened with documents that totally threw a monkey wrench into Jilian's opining about her having been tortured. These documents proved beyond doubt that Jilian was fabricating the entire circus of lies.

There was no joy in Mudville. I had for two and a half (2.5) years avoided filleting Jilian for her lies. I had genuinely felt sorry for her drug abuse. I further had felt because of said drug abuse, she was vulnerable to Scout and Jenny's manipulation. I had always felt this had been the case. The series of events from when this began is too coincidental to be random. Throw in the fact now that her own husband, Tyler, is supporting this criminality and lies. He has no spine. To allow his wife to conduct herself in such a filthy lying manner, against her own parents, is despicable. He knows fully well it's all lies.

So now, Julie and I turned our attention back to Jenny and Scout, who had pulled a vanishing act back in Alaska.

We felt Jilian would have her hands full in Montana. *"You have a lot of splaining to do, Lucy."*

The saga continues.

Chapter 23

That Big Somewhere Out There

With the apparent abscission of personal belongings, the sale of their home, and finally, the denial of Jenny and Scout's attorney to provide a new residence address for Eddie, Mr. Pearce said it was time to file a "Motion to Compel," with the court.

On November 14th, 2014, in the second legal victory Julie and I had won in the Oregon Superior Court system, was that of cementing our relationship in Eddie's actual adoption papers, initiated by Jenny and Scout. The Monegan's had to agree to this, inserting specific language eluding to our long-term relationship and visitation awarded by the court. Both Jenny and Scout signed the document acknowledging our rights and agreeing to them. Normally, adoptions are binding and even the documents themselves are sacred and sealed. Because Julie and I hired a totally separate attorney (Peggy Bond, of Eugene, OR) to ensure our rights were honored when Scout adopted and changed Eddie's name, we thus have a copy of Edwin Gregory Husby's adoption by Scout.

This was also the document Blake Quakenbush, Esq., had negated throughout the court case. He had not even read it. He had possession of Eddie's adoption record from day one but was completely negligent and never introduced it to the court, only after court did he acknowledge having had it. There is no doubt that the non-introduction of this document initially had a severe impact on Julie and my case. Unforgivable ignorance on Blake's part.

Herbert Pearce, explained that it was a significant document that ensured our rights to know where Eddie is located. It said so in the court order! Regardless of our ability to see Eddie, based upon Judge Matthews idiocy, the court had ordered we are to always be made aware of where Eddie resides. There it was in black and white. Judge Matthews one-sided judgement did not include the Adoption. The Adoption Decree was a totally separate issue, not to be convoluted.
I sensed Mr. Pearce was a bit indignant, on Julie and my behalf, at the Monegan's0 and Judge Matthews. What we are asking is nothing. Our rights have already been stomped on and justice waivered. The mere knowledge of knowing where our grandson (grandchildren) sleeps at night is inconsequential. At this point in time, Scout and Jenny have secured a battle victory, but not the war. Judge Matthews decision will be reviewed by his superiors. I am no lawyer, but it seems apparent to this sixty-six-year-old man, that Julie and my two (2) hard-won court cases in the State of Oregon were cast aside erroneously. The UCCJEA (The Uniform Child-Custody Jurisdiction and Enforcement Act), is there for a reason. Alaska is a signatory.

On the next page is actual "***General Judgement of Adoption*** for Edwin Gregory Husby.
*****The entire document is enlightening. SEE: Page 4, line 4 through 13.**

RECEIVED
NOV 17 2014
CIRCUIT COURT LANE CO.

NOV 14 2014

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE STATE OF OREGON FOR LANE COUNTY

In the Matter of the Adoption of: EDWIN GREGORY HUSBY, A Minor Child.	Case No. 40-14-14647 GENERAL JUDGMENT OF ADOPTION (Step Parent)

THIS MATTER comes before the court on the petition of Jenny Marie Husby and Scout Adam Monegan, husband and wife, for the adoption of Edwin Gregory Husby, a minor child, and the change of his name, Petitioners appearing by Erin A. Fennerty of Luvaas Cobb, and based on the records and files herein, the court, being fully advised, hereby makes the following:

FINDINGS OF FACT

1.

This is a stepfather adoption.

2.

Edwin Gregory Husby is a male child born on March 15, 2011, at Kalispell Regional Medical Center in Kalispell, Flathead County, Montana, to Jenny Marie Husby.

3.

The birth father of Edwin Gregory Husby is believed to be Sean Cameron Hellman. Jenny Marie Husby was not married at the time of conception or birth of Edwin Gregory Husby, nor was she married within the three hundred (300) days before Edwin Gregory Husby's birth. Paternity has not been legally established, and no paternity proceedings are now pending. Paternity has not been judicially established nor has it been established by any other method. Sean Cameron Hellman has not filed a declaration of paternity with the Center for Health

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

Statistics of the Oregon Health Authority. Edwin Gregory Husby has not lived with Sean Cameron Hellman at any time since his birth, nor has Sean Cameron Hellman ever contributed or tried to contribute to the support of this child. A verified statement by Jenny Marie Husby attesting to the foregoing facts has been filed in accordance with ORS 109.096(2).

4.

Scout Adam Monegan and Jenny Marie Husby were married on August 14, 2013, in Portland, Multnomah County, Oregon.

5.

Jenny Marie Husby has consented to the adoption of Edwin Gregory Husby by Scout Adam Monegan, retaining her rights as the mother of Edwin Gregory Husby so that Edwin Gregory Husby will be the child of the Petitioners for all legal intents and purposes.

6.

The court is satisfied regarding the identity and relations of the persons.

7.

Petitioners are of sufficient ability to raise this child and to furnish suitable nurture and education, having reference to the degree and condition of the parents, and it is fit and proper that the adoption should take effect.

8.

Petitioners have been advised of the Oregon Voluntary Adoption Registry, and affidavits regarding that information were filed with this court.

9.

Petitioners filed a request for waiver of home study, pursuant to ORS 109.309(7) and OAR 413-140-0035(5). The Department of Human Services, Children, Adult and Family Services filed a waiver with the court waiving the home study requirement.

///

///

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

10.

Petitioners have requested that the name of this child be changed to Edwin Austin Monegan.

11.

It is in the best interests of this child that the adoption prayed for herein be granted.

CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

1.

This court has jurisdiction over this adoption.

2.

The provisions of the Indian Child Welfare Act (25 USC §§1901–1963) do not apply to this adoption.

3.

The putative father's consent is not required pursuant to ORS 109.092.

4.

Pursuant to ORS 109.096, the putative father is not entitled to notice of this adoption proceeding.

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS HEREBY ORDERED AND ADJUDGED that:

1.

The petition of Scout Adam Monegan and Jenny Marie Husby praying for the court to grant a general judgment of adoption for the adoption of Edwin Gregory Husby is granted.

2.

The parental rights of Sean Cameron Hellman are hereby terminated.

3.

Jenny Marie Husby retains her rights as mother of Edwin Gregory Husby.

LUVAAS COBB
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-4206

4.

Edwin Gregory Husby is the child of Petitioners to all legal intents and purposes.

5.

On March 18, 2014, a Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) was entered in Lane County Circuit Court Case No. 15-13-24124, wherein the minor child's maternal grandparents, Gregory Husby and Julie Husby, were awarded visitation with the minor child as set forth therein. The visitation terms set forth in the Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) survive the completion of this adoption and remain in effect and Petitioners will abide thereby. The Stipulated General Judgment (ORS 109.119 Visitation) is not a continuing contact agreement as described in ORS 109.305, nor shall it be subject to the provisions thereof.

6.

The name of Edwin Gregory Husby is changed to Edwin Austin Monegan.

7.

The state registrar of the Center for Health Statistics of the Oregon Health Authority will issue a new birth certificate for the child, in the name of Edwin Austin Monegan, in compliance with this General Judgment of Adoption.

8.

All papers on file herein relating to the personal or family history of this child and all files and records of this court pertaining to the adoption of Edwin Austin Monegan will be sealed, to be unsealed only on judicial order of this court or as otherwise provided by law.

DATED this 14 day of November, 2014.

/s/ Maurice K. Merten

Circuit Court Judge

Submitted By:
Erin A. Fennerty, OSB No. 080665
efennerty@luvaascobb.com
Of Attorneys for Petitioners

LUVAAS COBB ATTORNEYS AT LAW
777 High Street, Suite 300
Post Office Box 10747
Eugene, OR 97440-2747
Phone: 541-484-9292
Fax: 541-343-1206

(Page 431) **See below what next Herbert Pearce filed with the Alaska Court next:**

Law Office of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 276-0113 Fax (907) 782-4096

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY,	)	
Defendants.	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

MOTION AND MEMORANDUM TO COMPEL

A. FACTS

Attached hereto as Exhibits "A" and "B" are email communications between counsel for the Monegans and the undersigned. In the first email, the Husby's inquired as to whether the Monegans are moving based upon information they had received and, if so, they were requesting that they be provided "appropriate contact information where they can send cards, letters, gifts, etc." to their grandson.[1] When no response was received to this request, a second email was sent once again asking for this information.[2] Counsel for the Monegans responded

---

1 *See,* Exhibit "A".

2 *See,* Exhibit "B".

to this second email by informing the undersigned that the Monegans were refusing to provide the information being requested.[3] This motion follows.

B. ARGUMENT

This Court's January 27, 2021 Order granting the Monegans' Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Rights addresses the issue of whether it is appropriate for this Court to provide an Order requiring the Monegans to allow the Husbys visitation with their grandchild. This Court determined that it was not appropriate under Alaska law for the Court to enforce the existing visitation provisions set forth in the Oregon Orders or to issue any order requiring the Monegans to allow visitation between the Husbys and their grandson. That decision is now before the Alaska Supreme Court on appeal. What the January 27, 2021 Order did not do is vacate or overrule the provisions of the General Judgment of Adoption entered by the Oregon Courts on November 14, 2014 in their entirety; rather the sole issue addressed by this Court was regarding the issuance of a court order requiring "visitation" between the Husbys and their grandson. It is the Husbys' position that the other terms remaining in the General Judgment of Adoption remain in effect and therefor must be enforced.

This motion is being filed to ensure that the Monegans

---

[3] *See*, Exhibit "C".

adhere to the notice provisions contained within the General Judgement of Adoption. Paragraph 5 of the General Judgment of Adoption incorporated the previously entered Stipulated General Judgment that was signed by the Oregon Courts on March 18, 2014 in its entirety.[4] Accordingly, the General Judgment of Adoption set forth specific notice provisions requiring the parties to provide current addresses, phone numbers and contact information to each other.[5] The Monegans agreed that these provisions would "survive the completion of [the] adoption and remain in effect" and that the Monegans would "abide thereby".[6] However, they are now refusing to honor these terms and thus the Husbys have no choice but to request that this Court compel them to do so.

The Husbys are not seeking "visitation" with their grandson; they are simply requesting that they be provided a valid residential and mailing address where they can send cards, gifts, letter, etc., to their grandson in accordance with the terms of the Stipulated General Adoption. The Monegans will be free to review and examine whatever the Husbys send and ultimately the Monegans will determine whether or not to share this information

---

[4] *See,* General Judgment of Adoption p. 4, para. 5 attached hereto as Exhibit "D".

[5] *See,* Stipulated General Judgment p.3, para. 2.6 attached hereto as Exhibit "E".

[6] *See,* General Judgment of Adoption p. 4, para. 5 attached hereto as Exhibit "D".

with their son. Thus, the request for this information has no effect on the Monegans right to control the "contact" that the Husbys have with their grandson, but rather is simply a request to ensure that the terms of the Stipulation General Adoption are honored and to allow the Husbys the rights that were granted to them to have contact information for their grandson.

In accordance with the terms of the Stipulated General Adoption, the Husbys are requesting that this Court order the Monegans to provide to them a current residential and mailing address and to update this information if it changes in the future as required by the General Judgment of Adoption.

DATED this 14th day of July, 2021 at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICES OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
Attorney for Defendants
Julie and Greg Husby

By: _____
Herbert M. Pearce
ABA No. 9311088

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on the 14 day of July, 2021 a true and correct copy of the foregoing document was sent via Email to the following:

Michael Gershel, Esq.

_____
Kristen Pearce

(Page 435)

Can you believe this, Eddie? After these two (2) years of suffering the slings and arrows of outrageous misfortune, I am now groveling to simply know where you reside. The degradation of reality is akin to a house of mirrors and fog. The truth is nowhere to be seen. Hidden under a thickly woven blanket of lies. Forcing me to beg for what is rightfully mine and had been awarded so. The filth of wantonly being ignorant, knowingly leading devolution by the hand. Negating what is right and nurturing what is wrong. I have no choice but to fight at every corner. I will not relent. I have done nothing wrong. I am falsely accused. My path remains clear in my eyes.

Mr. Pearce, nor I, held out much hope that the Honorable Judge Matthews would do the right thing. It was more important to have clarity with each step of this circus. To document each oddity and persevere in correcting all of these mistakes, so as to fully correct them at the end. It seems like a pipedream, at this time. But I am seeking truth, and nothing but. There is nothing more sinister and dead-wrong than what these three (3) liars have perpetrated. I am beginning to sense the unravelling, the fraying of the edges of their elaborate scheme. Jenny and Scout's having moved, most likely, out-of-state was abrupt. They, perhaps, are beginning to see that Julie and I am coming and not stopping. I do not believe they expected our tenacity. Their attempt to overwhelm with lies has failed. Inevitably, good and truth will win.

"If you let a lie stand, you become part of the lie." If it is the last thing I do in my life, I will correct this injustice and hold those accountable for having caused it, and the debilitating pain it brought to both my wife and me, your blood-grandparents.

The Monegan's, through their attorney, Michael Gershel, would have a chance to respond to our filing. Gershel is your typical despicable lawyer. I say that for one reason, he knows his clients are lying, yet defends them as telling the truth. In my naivety, I know this is more often than not the case with lawyers. However, this is a matter of a child and what is right. To Gershel, that makes no difference. He lies on Scout and Jenny's behalf, furthering injustice. A pathetic man, to say the least. He knows that Julie and I are telling the truth, it's just that the almighty nickel is far more important than honesty and honor to Gershel.

I was personally wondering if the Monegan's would respond at all. They had already declined to represent themselves at the appeal hearing, they had moved out of state and virtually went dark. I did know that in a short period, I would be able to track them down via a variety of sources, regardless of what the court ultimately ordered. It isn't hard at all to track people down. Mr. Pearce, Julie, and I felt we needed to document this event with our motion so that a firm record would be in place whichever way it went. If anything, a denial would be more evidence Julie and my rights were once again being denied without due process.

The Monegan's, through Gershell, filed the following response to our "Motion to Compel (typical Gershel, typical lies, projection):

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI
Defendants.	)	**OPPOSITION TO MOTION TO COMPEL**

COME NOW the plaintiffs, and oppose the defendants' *Motion to Compel*. The Husbys seek to require the Monegans to provide telephone access to Eddie, as well as personal contact information. However, the Court previously rejected all of the Husbys' claims to Court-enforced access to the minor child, in its *Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Enforce Stipulated General Judgment and Granting Plaintiff's Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights* ("*Denial Order*") entered on January 27, 2021.

FACTS

The facts are set forth in some detail in the fourteen-page *Denial Order*, and will only be summarized here. The Husbys are the maternal grandparents of minor child Edwin Monegan ("Eddie"), who is now ten years old. In 2014, when Eddie was three years old, the Oregon Circuit Court awarded grandparent visitation to the Husbys. In 2018, the Monegans moved to Alaska. They registered the Oregon order in this Court in 2019. In 2020, the Husby's brought a motion to enforce the Oregon order, and Monegans cross-moved for an order denying the Husby's continued grandparent rights to Eddie. Both parties' understood that the issue was not merely physical visitation with Eddie, but also the right to Court-enforced

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

"communication" and "contact." *Denial Order*, at 4, 5. The Court denied the Husbys' motion to enforce and granted the Monegans' motion to deny all future grandparent rights. *Id.* at 14. The Court found that the Husbys had failed to meet their burden of showing that it would be detrimental to the child to terminate their rights to Eddie. *Id.* at 12. In addition, the Court affirmatively concluded that ongoing contact between the Husbys and the child would not be in Eddie's best interests. *Id.* at 8-10; that Greg Husby engaged in "inappropriate meddling" in parental decisions, *id.* at 9; and that he engaged in "outrageous" threats to smear the Monegans in the eyes of Eddie; *id*, at 10. The Court found that Greg "uses manipulation and aggression to achieve his agenda", *id.* at 11; and that he actively sought to undermine Eddie's relationship with Scout Monegan, Eddie's adoptive father. *Id.* at 10.

Since the Court's ruling, Greg Husby has continued to engage in bullying behavior toward the Monegans. He has posted multiple items on his personal website, www.greghusby.com, accusing the Monegans of being liars and narcissists. *Attachments 1 & 2.* Greg's website also "doxxed" Scout Monegan, providing a hyperlink to personal information about Scout's whereabouts. *Attachment 3.*

DISCUSSION

The Husbys have now brought a motion seeking to compel the Monegans to comply with portions of the Oregon order to which this Court has previously denied enforcement. They argue that although the Court denied the Husbys the right of physical visitation, the Husbys are still entitled to enforce other provisions of the Oregon order that had provided for mail and phone contact, and provided for current contact information. In the view of the Husbys, these provisions remain binding on the Monegans, notwithstanding the Court's order.

The Husbys' claims are contrary to the Court's order, and their argument is an attempt to split hairs on a bald man's head. The Court found that the Husbys had failed to meet the standard for grandparent rights set forth in *Ross v. Bauman*, 353 P.3d 816 (Alaska 2015). *Ross* set forth no separate standards for overnight grandparent visitation, daytime grandparent visitation, and telephonic grandparent visitation. Rather, the *Ross* standard applies to *all* Court-ordered grandparent-grandchild contact over the objection of the child's parents. This Court's ruling did not simply deny the Husbys the right to physically visit with Eddie. Rather, it denied all aspects of the Oregon order, including those parts the Husbys now seek to enforce.

Moreover, the Husbys did not merely fail to meet their burden. Rather, the Court found that "continued visitation is actually detrimental to Eddie . . . because of the unpredictable nature of Gregory's actions." *Id.* at 14. The Court found that Gregory has a "temper and tendency to bulldoze conversations with threats and manipulation." *Id.* at 11. He can certainly bulldoze and manipulate a child on the phone, and providing him with this opportunity, as the Husby's now ask, is contrary to the Court's strongly worded findings.

For the reasons set forth above, the Monegans respectfully request that he Court deny the Husbys' *Motion to Compel*.

DATE 8/4/21

MICHAEL GERSHEL, Bar No. 8612150
Attorney for Defendant

I certify that on August 4, 2021, I served a copy of this document on Herbert Pearce, by email.

Michael Gershel

(Page 439)

12:56

Not Secure — greghusby.com

ttiest
to
ets
er able
again.

te their
r under
g out
eason
acted
always

enny.
d to me
nd I
t guilt

led to
the
ble
er
appier
ned. I
l and

Unfortunately, Jenny (Jennifer Monegan) did not get help. Instead, she married an enabler, a true

Jenny would once again do the unthinkable to another human being. This time, it was her very own mother and father.

In order to feel guilt, one must have a conscience and heart, as well as understand the difference between truth and lies.

At this point, Jenny (Jennifer Monegan) has neither.

In time, she will.

Attachment

1

I want to point out the insanity of what is occurring here. Because I speak my honest feelings on my own, personal webpage, I am a bully.

Scout and Jenny can use the court system like a weapon by simply lying habitually, using the court as an unknowing and ignorantly complacent accomplice.

Gershel conveniently edits out the incriminating aspect to his clients. The facts that show why such a response was elicited and warranted. To clearly show how Jenny ruined a decade of a family's life with her lies. How her lies almost destroyed Sean. All the while, Jenny lives her life without care, as they suffer. Jenny lives a life of lies and cruelty. She and her handler have warped the fabric of life with dishonesty and ruthless cruelty.

It is hard for me to read these words attributed to me. I was never allowed to speak a word in my defense. There is not a word of truth in anything written. Jenny and Scout should be terrified that the truth is coming. The court must be made aware of the truth.

(Page 440)

its fullest. Life's too short. And thankfully, the people closest to you are there to see it with you. I love you dearly. It's a love that's untamed and knows no bounds, no limit, but last eternally. •I• will always be your daughter. Pumpkin, Jiribean, Knucklehead, daughter. I'm proud to have you as my father.

JPI

****From my daughter, Jilian, who was 22 at the time she wrote this. Jilian lived at home until she was 23, the year she met her husband. Much like Jenny uses people, as in Sean (Kristin) and her parents, then discards them once she has used them, Scout and Jenny used Jilian as a tool. Having no regard for her mental illness, they used her as a lying pawn to accomplish evil. No regard for her sister's mental health. Jenny just uses people, then runs from what she has done and lies. Scout enables her, encourages her and destroys her humanity. They watch as Jilian suffers and care not. Jilian is on heavy psychotropic drugs. This video leaves no doubt. She carries great guilt and regret. It is more than obvious. She, at Jenny and Scout's behest, has lied and manufactured false witness at their encouragement. There is nothing filthier than to use the mentally challenged to perpetrate and commit evil. Thus, Jenny & Scout.

Video removed by Jilian Norlander on July 10, 2021, early am, after being discovered by her own lawyer.

(Digital Copies Available)

Attachment

2

Again, only by chance, I am sure, the top part of Jilian's birthday card to me is missing. Edited out. It is where Jilian speaks wonderfully of me, her being twenty-three (23) years old. Thus, her allegations, as well as Jenny and Scout's, are obviously erroneous. Remember, Eddie, in the first court case, in Oregon (2013) when Julie and I won, there was not a single word about the allegations in the second court case. All of these horrific accusations never reared their ugly head in the first clash of us against them in the courtroom.

This is a perfect Keystone Cops example of justice gone berserk with ignorance. Where are the adults?

(Page 441)

10:06

mylife.com

Scout Monegan, 45 + Follow

Eagle River, AK

AKA: Scout D Monegda, Scout A Monegan, Scout A Monelan

1 Review | Add Review

Reputation Score Range: 1.95 - **3.88**/5

(+0%) Above National Average

THIS IS ME

LOW HIGH

Scout Monegan is 45 years old today because Scout's birthday is on 11/24/1975. Previously cities included Creswell OR, Anchorage AK and Valdez AK. In the past, Scout has also been known as Scout D Monegda, Scout A Monegan and Scout A Monelan. Scout has many family members and associates who include Jennifer Monegan, Tamara Mccurry, Frostine Monegan, Frances Monegan and Michael Shier. Read Full Summary

Edit Profile | Give Review | Lock Profile | Send Message

Attachment 3

On *greghusby.com*, on Jenny's page, I had linked this to Scout's name. I found it very interesting.

The one (1) review was from a former girl he had dated. She advised other girls not to date him. She rated him a zero.

Ironically, somehow. Scout got this page taken down from the hosting website. Probably paid them to. It's a standard practice to remove unwanted items posted by a third-party site.

In the end, let's remember, I have told the truth from day one. I have told the God's truth. I have not varied, I have not waivered, nor have I altered a single word of what I have sworn to. I have followed the law to a tee. Step by step I have sought and chased the truth. I feel I have more than exposed their lies.

The following is Mr. Pearce's response to their "Opposition to Motion to Compel." He writes the truth.

Law Office of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 276-0113 Fax (907) 782-4096

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY,	)	
Defendants.	)	
	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

DEFENDANTS' REPLY TO PLAINTIFFS' OPPOSITION TO DEFENDANTS' MOTION AND MEMORANDUM TO COMPEL

Greg and Julie Husby are not seeking to engage in telephonic visitation with their grandson, Eddie; they are not seeking to engage in video conferencing with Eddie; they are not asking to have physical visitation with Eddie; in fact, they are not asking to have any "contact or visitation" with Eddie at all. What Greg and Julie Husby are requesting is simply that Jennifer and Scout Monegan honor the terms of the Stipulated General Judgement and the subsequent General Judgment of Adoption wherein first Jennifer and then Scout agreed to provide current addresses, phone numbers and contact information to the Husbys. Why? So that the Husbys can send cards, gifts, letters, etc., to their grandson on special occasions and holidays. The Monegans will be free to review and examine whatever the Husbys send and

ultimately the Monegans will determine whether or not to share this information with their son. Thus, the request for this information has no effect or infringement on the Monegans' right to control the "contact or visitation" that the Husbys have with their grandson. Rather, this request is simply to require the Monegans to honor the terms agreed upon in the Oregon Orders.

It is very concerning that the Monegans are attempting to completely eliminate the Husbys from Eddie's life altogether. It is also troubling that they are trying to use comments and posts that Greg made to his own website as justification for doing so. It is important for this Court to understand that Greg did not share this information on social media (Facebook, instagram, twitter, etc.) but that he posted these to his own personal web page which he created back in 2009. He did not send his thoughts and feelings to the Monegans or to Eddie. The only way that anyone would see his thoughts and feelings is if they accessed his site. It is also important for this Court to understand that the exhibits submitted by the Monegans do not provide a realistic account of what he posted. Attached hereto are the original posts in their entirety so that this Court can understand that Greg's desire was not to impede his relationship with his family, but that he was hoping to have it mended.

Requiring the Monegans to honor the terms of the agreed upon Oregon orders does not infringe on their ability to control

Law Office of
Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 276-0113
Fax: (907) 782-4096

contact or visitation between Eddie and the Husbys. Accordingly, this Court should grant the motion to compel and not allow a complete elimination of the Husbys from the life of the minor child whom they helped raise.

DATED this 11 day of August, 2021 at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICES OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
Attorney for Defendants
Julie and Greg Husby

By: _____
Herbert M. Pearce
ABA No. 9311088

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on the 11 day of August, 2021 a true and correct copy of the foregoing document was sent via Email to the following:

Michael Gershel, Esq.

Kristen Pearce

Law Office of
Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 276-0113
Fax: (907) 782-4096

Welcome
Jenny Marie (Jennifer Monegan)
Jilian Ileene
Jeffrey Edward
Joshua Lee
Julie Ileene
Gregory Lee

Family Video

Cool Clips

Books
The Zoebirds
Austin & Poppy
Charlie's Tail
Black Pearl, Dark Heart
(The Trilogy)

Desiderata

Contact

A poem, by William Shakespeare (Sonnet 138):

"When my love swears she is made of truth
I do believe her, though I know she lies.
That she might think me some untutored youth,
Unlearned in the world's false subtleties."

(A Poem I wrote for my grandson, Edwin)

"Leaning Forward"

Sometimes it seems I cry more than I don't, I pray that I'll see you, and fear that I won't.
The sunsets I've seen, looking off from this porch, through downfall of rain or hot sun's scorch.
I've winced at the wind, leapt through the leaves, fought off the dark, defended from thieves.
Each morning I sat staring down that dirt road, waiting for needles that others had sowed.

When no one cares, there is no one to tell. When right turns to wrong, heaven turns hell.
I've taken all comers, I've fought at hell's door, never relenting, bracing for more.
This porch has been weathered, worse for wear. It creaks with hope, never despair.
One day up that road, the dust will appear, my dream will come closer, and you will be near.

The sound of my rocker, the pulse of my heart, the miles of heartache that keeps us apart.
Each sunrise and sunset, I think of you. If I were a bird, I would fly to you.
If I were a star, I would shine down on you, but I am only a man, so I dream of you.

I look at my hand and drift back in time, when we would walk, with yours in mine.
Old now and weak, pining for love, a heart that is broken, a hand in a glove.
I sit here waiting on this old porch floor, fearing an unsaid goodbye forevermore.
But my eyes can still see, so I will continue gawking, until down that road, I see you walking.

Should a van come before, to drive me away when my time is through,
Here or there, wherever I go, I will always be waiting for you.
For when we do meet, much like before, whether through tears or gladness.
It always takes truly little happiness, to erase a great deal of sadness.

The sound of my rocker, the pulse of my heart, the miles of heartache that keeps us apart.
Each sunrise and sunset, I think of you. If I were a bird, I would fly to you.
If I were a star, I would shine down on you, but I am only a man, so I dream of you.

Greg Husby 9-10-2020

EXHIBIT A Page 1 of 9

(A Poem I wrote for my Daughter,
Jennifer Monegan)

W. A. W. F.
(what are words for)

The longing for venture of a stagnant sail,
the dying throws of a beached whale.
A groan of sadness so deep and real,
Numb to winds that you barely feel.

O words, you betray the hopes you have told.
With such kindness you said them,
But now the tone's cold.

Are your words of such meaning to be said in such haste,
to be used as such tools and to leave such waste?
So sad that such beauty can be altered and swayed,
leaving those behind so empty, dismayed.

I'll fondly remember you as the meanings I taught,
not the mirrors of syllables the twists of you wrought.
I'll think back to when your sounds were sweet and true,
back to the days when I could count on you.

O words, you betray the hopes you have told.
With such kindness you said them,
But now the tone's cold.

Until then, my friend, speak less to me,
Let me dream of the days that used to be.
For when you are used, I will truly despise,
those who abuse you, with nothing but lies.

Gregory Lee Husby

EXHIBIT A Page 2 of 9

Sorry for the late reply! I don't normally use this account any more. I'd be more than happy to talk to her. I'd love some more clarification and closure on the entire situation as it haunted me and destroyed my mental health for a decade. My number is _____

To intentionally, with malice, set out to destroy another person for gain through lies, deception and manipulation is evil and cruel.

Bearing false witness. Living a lie in comfort and anonymity, will others suffer because of one's lies is disgusting.

Greg Husby freed this young person, and his entire family, from an incredibly horrible lie.

13% 10:15 AM

Kristin

No offense taken at all! I go by Kristin at this point so you were correct.

That's absolutely amazing to hear, honestly. The weight of that entire situation has been crushing me for almost a decade at this point. I gotta say that's about the shittiest thing someone could ever do to another person. I hope she gets some serious help and is never able to do that to another person again.

Tell Greg and Jeff I appreciate their apology and that it's all water under the bridge. They were looking out for their family and had no reason to trust me over her. We all acted regrettably and hindsight is always 20/20.

EXHIBIT A Page 4 of 9

Unfortunately, Jenny (Jennifer Monegan) did not get help. Instead, she married an enabler, a true [redacted] Scout Adam Monegan.

Jenny would once again do the unthinkable to another human being. This time, it was her very own mother and father. [redacted]

Though I can't say I forgive Jenny. Because I don't. What she did to me is absolutely reprehensible and I hope she has to live with that guilt for a long, long time.

I have, in recent years, decided to fully embrace myself and live the life I want and feel comfortable with. I've definitely turned over quite a few leaves and I'm happier than I could have ever imagined. I hope you are also doing well and that things with you and Jeff are fantastic.

Seen

Aa

In order to feel guilt, one must have a conscience and heart, as well as understand the difference between truth and lies.

At this point, Jenny (Jennifer Monegan) has neither.

In time, she will.

EXHIBIT A Page 5 of 9

"Unselfish and Noble actions are the most radiant pages in the biography of souls."

Dear Mom and Dad

The things you worry about give you greys, and bag are children one of them. But when I work during the day, and everyday for the past 17 months, I've never worried about Edwin once in the care of his grandparents. It brings me the greatest peace of mind knowing if something ever happened to me Edwin would be taken care of by you. This is a card to say

Love you!

Thank You -

Amy Marie Kirby
Edwin Gregory Kirby

****From my daughter Jenny, who was 22 at the time she wrote these cards while living with us. Jenny would marry her partner the following year. **Scout** told my wife and I, we couldn't see our grandson, Eddie **(after having raised him two and one-half years)** ever again after only having married Jenny two (2) weeks earlier! They met online. ***He told her to lie to us.***
Jenny had a dollar sign ($) where her heart should be.
Jenny was also running from what she did to Kristin (Sean Hellman).
Thus, Jenny's name change to **Jennifer**. Scout would also change Eddie's middle name from "**Gregory**" to "Austin," in an immature narcissistic manner.

EXHIBIT A Page 6 of 9

Eddie loves you
both so much! ♡
I'll sign for him...
Edwin Kusky

Dad + Mom,

I think until you have children
you truly don't appreciate everything
your parents have done for you.
You also start to remember all the
memories you had as a child, and
strive to create the same ones
for your baby.

Thank you for helping me through
the past, and best, 364 days of
my life. I wouldn't be the mom
I am without you...

I love you.
Amy-Marie Kusky
aka Edwin's Mom
aka loving daughter

Mom and Dad,

Great things come in twos. Like PENGUINS, slippers, and most importantly, parents like you. Thank you for giving us everything, including the opportunity to see amazing parenting. We love you very much.

- Jenny Marie Husky
Edwin Gregory Husky

EXHIBIT A Page 8 of 9

"Narcissism is the most destructive of all mental disorders."

Fact

"Honesty is the first chapter in the book of wisdom."
Thomas Jefferson

1/23/2009

Father,

To me, today is not just a 'birthday', but a reflection on all that you have done for mom, your sons, Jenny, and I. I'm thankful for the best moments in life that I've shared with you, and am excited for what life still awaits for us to share.

You're a good man, I can see it despite my limited experience. I want to make you happy in every way I can. :)

Enjoy today, and every other following, to its fullest. Life's too short. And thankfully, the people closest to you are there to see it with you. I love you dearly. It's a love that's untamed and knows no bounds, no limit, but last eternally. I will always be your daughter. Pumpkin, Jilibean, Knucklehead, daughter. I'm proud to have you as my father.

JP

"That's my daughter."

Happy Birthday

EXHIBIT A Page 9 of 9

****From my daughter, Jilian, who was 22 at the time she wrote this. Jilian lived at home until she was 23, the year she met her husband. Much like Jenny uses people, as in Sean (Kristin) and her parents, then discards them once she has used them, Scout and Jenny used Jilian as a tool. Having no regard for her mental illness, they used her as a lying pawn to accomplish evil. No regard for her sister's mental health. Jenny just uses people, then runs from what she has done and lies. Scout enables her, encourages her and destroys her humanity. They watch as Jilian suffers and care not. Jilian is on heavy psychotropic drugs. This video leaves no doubt. She carries great guilt and regret. It is more than obvious. She, at Jenny and Scout's behest, has lied and manufactured false witness at their encouragement. There is nothing filthier than to use the mentally challenged to perpetrate and commit evil. Thus, Jenny & Scout.

(Page 454)

I could not have been happier with this filing by Mr. Pearce. It encompassed everything and laid a perfect historical record of Julie and my wonderful parenting. In her own previous words, Jenny's allegations and sworn testimony was vacated. It's incomprehensible to accept that Jenny now says what she does. Which is true then? That is the very reason why a witness stand, in a courtroom, is so important. Thus, why it is in our constitutional rights as Americans.

You cannot convolute the two positions Jenny is taking. It is one or the other.

I felt that Scout and Jenny had been foolish to include the exhibits they did. I certainly felt by Mr. Pearce included the unredacted versions it would further enhance clarity to the judge. There in her own writing, Jenny commends Julie and my parenting vociferously. Heaping accolades on both Julie and I as model parents and grandparents. Surely the judge would begin to question what the hell was going on here? I had hoped by their including my web items in their opposition as exhibits, it would be their Pandora's Box and undoing.

I felt Sean Hellman's (Kristin) own statements about Jenny would cast serious doubt on her credibility. With Sean saying that, (Jenny is) "absolutely reprehensible," would certainly open the Honorable Judge Matthews closed eyes as to reality. Though Judge Matthews had absolutely no idea who Sean was, the words were impactful. Had Judge Matthews allowed us our trial, when Sean had appeared with other witnesses, everything would have been abundantly clear. But, for whatever reason, Judge Matthews cancelled our trial that day. Then, the blatant idiot writes, "we never asked for one." Total asininity.

My two (2) poems, dear God, does this judge have a heart? Or is it he just doesn't care at all? He is a busy criminal judge. He doesn't have time for a family law case that was handed him because of Covid? Judge Matthews has shirked his responsibilities as a Superior Court Judge from day one of this case. Cast Away.

I was notified by a friend that the location of the Monegan's had been determined. So, though I hoped for a positive ruling from Judge Matthews, I knew I was already a step ahead of him. Jenny and Scout had relocated to Atascocita, Texas. After three (3) years in Alaska, they now lived in the state my mother was born in. Abandoning the three grandparents that live in Alaska near them: Watler (Scout's father), Teri (stepmother), and Francine (Scout's mother/Gender X).

I was a bit dismayed in thinking that should I win this case with the Supreme Court in Alaska, I will inevitably have to start this legal process again in Texas, from scratch. However, if that is the case, I will have a much, much stronger footing this time around. Scout and Jenny have been exposed. I want to see my grandson, Eddie. I will persevere.

The Honorable Judge Matthews handed down his decision on August 16th, 2021. A two (2) sentence, handwritten denial, "Plaintiffs have the right to determine appropriate contact between the child and grandparents." He doesn't even address the legality of my adoption rights.

(Page 455)

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI
Defendants.	)	**ORDER DENYING MOTION TO COMPEL**

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that the Husbys' *Motion to Compel* is DENIED.

Plaintiffs have the right to determine appropriate contact between the child and grandparents.

DATE 8/15/2021

THOMAS A. MATTHEWS
JUDGE OF THE SUPERIOR COURT

I certify that on August 4, 2021, I served a copy of this document on Herbert Pearce, by email.

Michael Gershel

I certify that on 8/16/21 a copy of the following was mailed/faxed/hand delivered to each of the following at their addresses of record.
Gershel Pearce

AUG 04 2021

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

Par for the course and not to be dissuade, I took it as the status quo. The optimist never gives up.

Chapter 24

The Event Horizon

As to his recent order, we have two options, we can ask him to reconsider the ruling based upon the fact that his order does not address the fact that his ruling effectively overrules the adoption decree and in no way infringes on the Monegan's right to determine when and if visitation is appropriate. The second approach is to file a motion to amend the appeal to include this new order and argument.

This reconsideration approach would gain us some insight into his thinking, but I do not think it will change his mind. The appeal approach will put this directly before the Supreme Court and ask them to address this issue as well but may result in a delay in oral argument.

I am not sure of the best way to proceed at this time. What are your thoughts.

Herbert M. Pearce

Law Offices of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ph: 907-276-0113
Fax: 907-782-4096

This decision was an easy one to make. Julie and I spoke to Mr. Pearce the following day on a conference call. We decided we would amend the appeal and unfortunately have to wait for the court to accept the amended appeal, thus delaying justice again. These issues of complete disregard for our hard-won rights, not only what we were awarded by the courts, but our constitutional rights as well, had to be addressed. The Supreme Court would now look at two (2) separate issues and rule upon them. I felt this only bolstered our claims of our rights having been violated, and justice delayed wrongly. Though I am not a learned man of the intricacies of law, these wrongs, and actions contrary to common sense and decency needed the bright light of truth to shined upon them.

The cost, the time, and the sadness continue to mount. Even the most articulate of communicators have yet to convey these words that live unspoken in my heart and soul. There are no words. I was asked by my daughter to help her. She was going to have a child out of wedlock and needed her parents' support. I committed to help her and my grandson. I gave my all, which is a great deal. I nurtured, protected, offered undying love and commitment. I sacrificed of myself in every way to soften Jenny and Edwin's challenges, obstacles, and barriers. I did all humanly possible for them both. I am a good man. I am a good father. I am a good human being.

I know a lot of times throughout this journal, Eddie, I refer to myself, singularly. Make no mistake. Your grandmother is included and has suffered as I have. I have watched as my wife has been betrayed by her own daughter(s). Jokingly, which is rare at this point, I refer to them as the "Female Menendez Brothers." It's rye levity, but highly applicable. Put yourself in my shoes.

(Page 457)

I am hoping for the end to this nightmare is fast approaching. I am almost sixty-six (66) years old. I gave my life to these girls. Almost half a century combined. I afforded them every opportunity in life, never spanked them, loved them beyond measure, never betrayed or abandoned either, gave unselfishly throughout my life, helped them through every challenge (self-induced or not). I believe in God. I trust in truth. I wear my heart on my sleeve. I am who I say I am. *Ego sum*.

Mr. Pearce filed this supplemental appeal, it was accepted by the Supreme Court of Alaska:

IN THE SUPREME COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY, L. HUBSY, Appellant,	)	
vs.	)	
JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN, Appellee.	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI Supreme Court No. S-18023

APPEAL FROM THE SUPERIOR COURT
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE
THE HONORABLE JUDGE THOMAS MATTHEWS, SUPERIOR COURT JUDGE

APPELLANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL POINT ON APPEAL

HERBERT M. PEARCE (9311088)
LAW OFFICE OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
Attorney for Appellants
731 I STREET, SUITE 203
ANCHORAGE, ALASKA 99501
(907)276-0113

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CASES AND AUTHORITIES ii

STATUTES, RULES AND AUTHORITIES RELIED UPON ii

STATEMENT OF JURISDICTION 1

STATEMENT OF ISSUES PRESENTED FOR REVIEW 1

STATEMENT OF THE CASE 1

STANDARD OF REVIEW 2

ARGUMENT

V. THE SUPERIOR COURT ERRED IN REFUSING TO GRANT THE HUSBYS' MOTION TO COMPEL ENFORCEMENT OF THE NOTICE PROVISIONS OF THE OREGON ADOPTION DECREE 2

CONCLUSION 5

TABLE OF CASES AND AUTHORITIES

Cases **Page**

Nelson-Lizardi v. Lizardi, 49 P.3d 236, 238 (Alaska 2002) . . 2

Wahl v. State, 441 P.3d 424, 430 (Alaska 2019) 2

Ross v. Bauman, 353 P.3d 816, 831 (Alaska 2016) 5

Alaska Statutes

AS 22.05.010 1

Alaska Court Rules

Alaska Rule of Appellate Procedure 202 1

Table of Abbreviations in Brief

Exc. Excerpt of Record

JURISDICTIONAL STATEMENT

The Appellants, Gregory and Julie Husby, come now before this Court to request an appeal of the written decision of the Superior Court for the State of Alaska, Third Judicial at Anchorage, as contained in the Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Compel issued on August 15, 2021.

This Court has jurisdiction to hear this appeal pursuant to AS 22.05.010 and Alaska Rule of Appellate Procedure 202.

ISSUE PRESENTED FOR REVIEW

5. The Superior Court erred in refusing to grant the Husbys' motion to compel enforcement of the notice provisions of the Oregon Adoption Decree.

STATEMENT OF THE CASE

The Appellants hereby supplement the previously filed Statement of the Case to include the following additional information. On July 14, 2021, the Appellants filed a motion in the Superior Court seeking to compel the disclosure of the Appellees' mailing address in accordance with the terms of the Oregon Adoption Decree. (Exc. 151 - 169). The Appellees filed an Opposition to this motion on August 4, 2021. (Exc. 170 - 176). The Appellants filed their Reply on August 11, 2021. (Exc. 177 - 188). The Superior Court entered an Order denying the Appellants' Motion to Compel on August 15, 2021, and distributed this Order the following day on August 16, 2021. (Exc. 189). The Appellants filed

a Motion to Amend Points on Appeal with this Court on August 24, 2021. This motion was granted on August 30, 2021. This Supplemental Point on Appeal follows.

STANDARD OF REVIEW

Procedural decisions of the Superior Court are reviewed under the abuse of discretion standard.[1] The Court will find an abuse of discretion upon a showing that a decision was arbitrary, capricious, manifestly unreasonable, or stemmed from an improper motive.[2]

ARGUMENT

5. The Superior Court erred in refusing to grant the Husbys' motion to compel enforcement of the notice provisions of the Oregon Adoption Decree.

A General Judgment of Adoption was entered in the Oregon Courts on November 14, 2014. (Exc. 9)

Paragraph 5 of the General Judgment of Adoption (Exc. 12) incorporated the previously entered Stipulated General Judgment (Exc. 1) that was signed by the Oregon Courts on March 18, 2014 in its entirety. Accordingly, the General Judgment of Adoption set forth specific notice provisions requiring the parties to provide current addresses, phone numbers and contact information to each

---

[1] *See, Nelson-Lizardi v. Lizardi*, 49 P.3d 236, 238 (Alaska 2002)

[2] *See, Wahl v. State*, 441 P.3d 424, 430 (Alaska 2019).

other. (Exc. 4) The Monegans agreed that these provisions would "survive the completion of [the] adoption and remain in effect" and that the Monegans would "abide thereby". (Exc. 12) This General Judgment of Adoption was never appealed nor has any motion practice been initiated, in either Oregon or Alaska, seeking to set aside this Judgment.

The Superior Court's January 27, 2021 Order granting the Monegans' Cross-Motion for Denial of Grandparent Rights addressed the issue of whether it was/is appropriate for this Court to provide an Order requiring the Monegans to allow the Husbys visitation with their grandchild. (Exc. 114). The Superior Court determined that it was/is not appropriate under Alaska law for the Court to enforce the existing visitation provisions set forth in the Oregon Orders or to issue any order requiring the Monegans to allow visitation between the Husbys and their grandson. (Exc. 114). What the January 27, 2021 Order did not do, and was not asked to do, is vacate or overrule the provisions of the General Judgment of Adoption entered by the Oregon Courts on November 14, 2014 in their entirety; rather the sole issue addressed by the Superior Court was regarding the issuance of a court order requiring "visitation" between the Husbys and their grandson. (Exc. 114). It is the Husbys' position that the non-visitation terms remaining in the General Judgment of Adoption remain in effect and therefore must be enforced.

It is important for this Court to recognize that the Husbys were not seeking to engage in telephonic visitation with their grandson, Eddie; they were not seeking to engage in video conferencing with Eddie; they were not asking to have physical visitation with Eddie; in fact, they were not asking to have any "visitation" with Eddie at all. What the Husbys requested was simply that the Monegans honor the terms of the Stipulated General Judgement and the subsequent General Judgment of Adoption wherein first Jennifer, and then later in the adoption proceedings, Scout agreed to provide current addresses, phone numbers and contact information to the Husbys. Why were the Husbys requesting this information? So that they would be able to send cards, gifts, letters, etc., to their grandson on special occasions and holidays. The Monegans would be free to review and examine whatever the Husbys sent and ultimately the Monegans would determine whether or not to share this information with their son. Thus, the request for this information has no effect or infringement on the Monegans' right to control the visitation that the Husbys have with their grandson. Rather, this request was simply to require the Monegans to honor the terms agreed upon in the Oregon Orders; terms that have never been appealed or vacated by any Court order and thus remain valid and enforceable.

The Husby's request was to ensure that they are not completely eliminated from all contact with a child that lived in

their home for the majority of his minority. This is a reasonable request and would ensure that the grandchild would not be denied the opportunity to know that his grandparents love him. The Monegans election to eliminate all contact between the child and his grandparents is not reasonable. In *Ross v. Bauman*,[3] the Superior Court found that the parents were fit and did not find any of the parent's actions pertaining to visitation restrictions to be unreasonable nor that there was a history of unreasonable restrictions. When interpreting these findings this Court held:

> We hold as a matter of law that, given these findings, Carl is unable to prove by clear and convincing evidence that it is detrimental the children to limit their visitation with Carl to what Stephanie and John have determined to be reasonable.[4]

A review of this decision demonstrates that the Superior Court is required to determine whether or not the actions by the Monegans to deny all contact between a child and his grandparents, the Husbys, is reasonable. The Husbys contend that the Monegans actions are not, in fact, reasonable and also contend that the Superior Court failed to address this issue prior to denying the Motion to Compel.

CONCLUSION

After contested litigation in the State of Oregon, the Husbys

---

[3] 353 P.3d 816, 831 (Alaska 2015).

[4] *Bauman* at 831.

successfully obtained an Order for Grandparent Visitation in the form of a Stipulated General Judgment. (Exc. 21) This Order provided the Husbys with regular and consistent visitation with their grandson, Eddie, and set forth detailed and specific obligations on Jennifer to ensure both compliance with the provisions therein and to ensure continued contact between the Husbys and their grandson. At the time the Stipulated Judgment was entered, Jennifer had married Scout. Later that same year, Scout adopted Eddie. The Husbys intervened in the adoption proceeding and, as part of the General Judgment of Adoption, the Stipulated General Judgment was incorporated therein with Jennifer and Scout both agreeing that the Husbys' right to maintain contact with Eddie would "survive the completion of this adoption and remain in effect" and that they would "abide thereby". (Exc. 122) Accordingly, there were two separate court orders entered by the Oregon courts that provided the Husbys with the right to maintain contact with their grandson. Neither of these Oregon Orders were ever appealed and no motion to set aside the contact provisions of the Orders was ever filed in either Oregon or Alaska. The Husbys are now simply seeking to be provided with a mailing address where they can send their grandson cards, notes and gifts. This is a right that was preserved in both the Stipulated Judgment and the General Judgment of Adoption. The denial of this right by the Monegans is both contrary to the existing Orders and unreasonable

(Page 465)

and the failure of the Superior Court to compel the disclosure of this information is an abuse of discretion and should be overturned.

RESPECTFULLY submitted this 21st day of October, 2021 at Anchorage, Alaska.

By: Herbert M. Pearce

Herbert M. Pearce
Attorney for Appellant
Alaska Bar No. 9311088
LAW OFFICES OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
Ph: 276-0113

CERTIFICATE OF TYPE FACE

I hereby certify that on the 21st day of October, 2021, the foregoing document was printed in the 12 point New Courier font typeface.

Herbert M. Pearce

I don't think it is hard to fathom the depths of my sorrow. Writing this journal has been the most difficult thing I have ever forced myself to do. I have had to relive the saddest moments in my life, in detail. Though older, poorer, and crushed, I have not withered from the task at hand. I am bound by honor and dignity to be nothing but clear and completely honest in this matter. Light must always be cast upon darkness. That is why darkness worships the light, and not otherwise.

I am now current. It is Nov. 9th, 2011. Last evening Mr. Pearce emailed the notice to us. The Supreme Court for the State of Alaska will hear oral argument, with only Mr. Pearce there, on January 18th, 2022. Another nine (9) weeks. Another Christmas, Thanksgiving and New Year. I sit here with tears in my eyes. I love and miss you terribly, my little buddy.

November 2, 2021

Herbert Pearce
Law Offices Of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I St # 203
Anchorage, AK 99501

Re: Julie I. Husby and Gregory L. Husby v. Jennifer M. and Scout A. Monegan
Supreme Court No. S-18023

Dear Counsel:

We will be scheduling the case for oral argument in Anchorage on **Tuesday, January 18, 2022**. You will receive a calendaring notice with the specific date and time for your argument within the next thirty days.

If you are unable to attend argument on any one of the **January** dates listed above, please inform me immediately, and I will do my best to accommodate your schedule by scheduling your argument for another day that week. I cannot, however, continue and remove your case from the **January** calendar set out above; such a continuance may be granted only by a justice upon receipt of a motion to continue. Such a motion to continue must be filed on or before **Friday, November 12, 2021**.

Thank you for your cooperation, and I hope that this advance notice of the upcoming oral argument calendar for your case will be helpful to you.

Sincerely,

Cheryl Jones, Deputy Clerk

To dream the impossible dream
To fight the unbeatable foe
To bear with unbearable sorrow
To run where the brave dare not go
To right the unrightable wrong
To love pure and chaste from afar
To try when your arms are too weary
To reach the unreachable star

It is now January 22, 2022. I am sitting at my desk, misty, and once again, in a purgatorial fashion, I pace mentally towards the unknown. This is a position I have become familiar with over the last thirty-two (32) months of my life. I have faith in truth, good and God. Here is what happened:

From November 9th, on and up until our appeal was to be heard by the Alaskan Supreme Court, the pressure and stress was so thick, it could be cut with a knife. The unknown can be the most terrifying of monsters. Julie and I have had nothing but defeats and setbacks throughout this nightmare of nightmares. To say what has been cast upon Julie and I by Jilian, Jenny, and Scout, as surreal, would be a complete understatement.

It wasn't long before the date for court was upon us. A week prior Julie had emailed Mr. Pearce's office. We were informed that a clerical mistake, by Mr. Pearce's office, had moved our court date back to January 19th, not on 18th. So, Julie hastily changed our flight and hotel reservations in Anchorage, Alaska. She and I will be staying at the Captain Cook Hotel, in Anchorage. Two blocks from the courthouse, and five blocks from Mr. Pearce's office. The nicest hotel in Anchorage. We chose not to rent a car. The weather showed there to be snow on the ground, as well as falling. The temperature in Anchorage was averaging twenty degrees. Sunrise was at 10:30am, sunset at 4:30pm. Julie and I would get up at 2:30am, Tuesday the eighteenth (18th), leave Portland, fly to Seattle (have a layover) and then fly to Anchorage, wait for our luggage and then take a Lyft to the Captain Cook. The following day, at 10am, Mr. Pearce, Julie and I would be in front of the full five-person Supreme Court judges therein.

There was no lack of pep in our step. This was it! All our hopes, dreams and prayers were coming to fruition. Though a baby step, it could show itself to be a transformational one. Many would need to follow thereafter, but even our having made it to the Supreme Court of Alaska was a miracle given how lies had thus far ruled the day. Though hope reigned supreme (no pun intended), the omnipresent vastness of cruelty, ignorance and blindness Julie and I had witnessed from the previous pearl-clutching hollow black robes of pretentiousness, left us scared as hell.

I have severe claustrophobia. It is primarily brought on by stress. I have struggled over these last many years with this terrifying problem. In very difficult times, while asleep at night, I awake in sheer terror and must exit any building to see the sky. It is horrifying. I pray it someday ends. I tell Julie I am so fearful of getting old and being in an old-folks home and not being able to get outside. I struggle on airplanes, but as with anything, one must do what he (or she) must do. That's that.

(Page 468)

After a very long morning, Julie and I arrived in Anchorage. Our luggage had not been loaded on our plane and would arrive later in the evening.

The weather was what was expected, cold, windy, with occasional snowfall. Fortunately, we had dressed very warmly, with thick overcoats and thermos. After the lengthy delay in locating the whereabouts of our luggage, we were assured it would be delivered to our hotel later in the evening. It was imperative. Our dress clothes for court, the following day, were in our check-in luggage.

The Captain Cook was a fine hotel. Ironically, while having long ago done extensive research into ancestry, I had seen a relation to Captain Cook on my mother's side of the family, in England. It was on the "Hollingsworth" side. That's all I know. I would even venture to guess there were a number of Captain Cook's over the millennia. We were given a complementary upgrade at check-in. It was a kind thing, and no, not because I negotiated because of lineage.

Once in the room, Julie texted Mr. Pearce to alert him we had arrived. Mr. Pearce asked us to meet him in his office at 12:30pm. It was a four or five block walk for Julie and me. During the short walk, I told Julie that the weather reminded me of Montana during the winter. As a family, we had lived there ten (10) years. Directly across the street from the hotel stood the courthouse we would be in tomorrow, at 10am. It is hard to explain the feeling I felt when I first looked at the building. It has taken thirty-two months of sheer hell to get here. Now, a simple decision from five human beings will determine my destiny, my life, my future. I have been a man swimming in an ocean, in the darkest of night, raising with each swell to frantically search for a buoy to swim to. A glimpse of light to swim to, with my unrealized, but insurmountable drive. In search of truth.

In a building, on the second floor, on a door was the name, "Herbert Pearce." Julie and I walked in. We had brought two, two pound, boxes of See's Candy for Mr. Pearce and his daughter, Kristen, as well as Maurice Ellis and his legal clerk, Lydia. Unfortunately, the boxes were in our wayward luggage.

Kristen was the first to greet us. I could tell she was genuinely pleased to meet us. Remember, we had been communicating for almost a year now over the telephone, texts, and emails. It was good to put a face to this fine young gal that had always been kind to us. Mr. Pearce has a very wonderful daughter, I thought. Kristen invited us to sit in the conference room, around a large oval table, to wait momentarily for Mr. Pearce. She brought Julie some tea. I could tell this gal had a good heart. Mr. Pearce is a blessed father.

Only be chance had we crossed paths with her father. The perseverance of hope had led us to this man. Mr. Pearce is the last such lawyer in Alaska that does appeals to the Supreme Court on behalf of grandparents seeking visitation rights with grandchildren. Grandparent rights are virtually non-existent in Alaska.

(Page 469)

I asked Julie to write her perceptions of meeting Mr. Pearce (as follows):

Mr. Pearce isn't what I expected. He is a big man, broad chested. You would have expected this booming voice. Instead, it is patient, calm and thoughtful. Found out he has a very kind soul. What you see and hear, you can tell he is an honest man. He really cares for his clients. Knows the law inside and out. That is very reassuring, when you spend money.

I will never forget that day in court. To Greg and me, the event was so big! He was a little nervous, maybe because we were there. But when he started in, it was smooth. Knew his stuff. You could tell he knew our case inside and out. We hadn't had that before with any lawyer. Wonderful to hear someone telling our story. For so long that hasn't been that way. We couldn't have asked for someone better. He is truly a very good man. Has a wonderful heart. He could tell how much Greg and I love our Eddie. And I believe that really touched his heart. We had only talked to him on the phone for a year.

To be sitting in person face to face I knew we had chosen the right lawyer and felt that he chose the right clients. He has a lot of wisdom, and he shared that with us. He'll be one of those people you'll never forget. I certainly never will.

I can only add that I found Mr. Pearce to be a superb orator. In the highest caliber. His temperament and precise attention to the fundamentals of law was almost soothing. To hear the truth spoken in such obvious terms is so replenishing to the soul in a world of hyperbolic inuendo and blatant lies. A symphony of angels, Mr. Pearce was.

At the end of our two (2) hour conference, on the day of our arrival in Anchorage, Mr. Pearce asked us to meet him at his office at 9:30am the following day (January 19th), to walk over to the court together. Then, at precisely 10am, we would be allotted fifteen minutes to state our case in front of the five judges of the Alaska Supreme Court. Julie and I had travelled 1,542 miles, to be in court for fifteen minutes. The overall trip would cost us $2,000. After paying a well-deserved $5,000 more to Mr. Pearce for all of his work, Julie and I were now at a total of $111,000 spent in defense of our quest to love and know our first grandson, Eddie. Julie and I had been fighting the devil since September of 2013. We were now on the precipice of righting the ship of truth. Realigning the path of honesty. Pushing back on evil, showing the beautiful bright light of good.

After we left Mr. Pearce's office, both Julie and I felt a great sense of trust in him. Mr. Pearce had said he feels we have a good chance of prevailing. I believe this man. He is a standup gentleman. I knew for sure, this time, I was not going to war alone. Julie and I were in good hands. Should the opportunity arise in your life, Eddie, please meet this man and thank him if life should ever allow you to, no matter what happens with the Supreme Court ruling. He did all he could to help you and us. He is truly worthy of honor. He is a man of God.

(Page 470)

Our luggage was still not due to arrive for a few more hours, so a bit later that afternoon, Julie and I went to dinner. We went to "Simon & Seafort's Saloon & Grill." I chose this place to eat for a specific reason.

This is the restaurant Julie and I had had our very last meal with Eddie. It would also be the last day I would touch him, hold him, and look in his eyes. In hindsight, looking back, it all made sense. Scout was extraordinarily cruel to me that last day. He knew they were planning on implementing their scheme then. He knew this would be our last visit before Jilian, Jenny and he opened their Pandora's Box of lies that had been meticulously planned and deviously prepared. Scout was rude that evening to Eddie and snapped at him verbally. Scout had always relished doing that to Eddie in front of me. Narcissists love power. No empathy.

It was a very strange meal that cost me $500. Just prior to boarding a plane to leave, I sat being treated rudely, while Eddie sat sad and coward to Scout's lack of couth and kindness. In the car, on the way to the airport, Eddie cried openly. Both Julie and I quietly begged him to stop. We knew it infuriated Scout when Eddie cried showing feeling for us throughout our many visits. This time it was different though. Eddie was crying profusely and couldn't stop. He wouldn't let go of Julie and me. It was so very painful and disheartening. I was concerned for him. Here, now, in hindsight, I think I know why.

I believe Eddie knew what his parents were planning. I think he knew we weren't going to be seeing each other again. I can only assume he had heard them speak in passing, or in private about their filing to cease our visitation. In supreme retrospect, it can only have been that reason. I know my grandson. I have loved, raised, and known him deeply for a decade. Everything seemed odd when we said goodbye at the airport that last day. There was a dark and omnipresent air those last minutes.

From the beginning of this most recent event in May of 2019, when Jenny and Scout partnered with Jilian to create this entire charade. Julie and I had been circumspect and conscious of something coming. This had come from Nichole informing us of Jilian's three (3) phone calls in May of 2019. Specifically, the one in which Jilian stated that, "she had been talking with Jenny and that they had a big surprise for Greg, and that she (Jilian) had her own surprise for Greg."

It was on September 9, 2019, less than five (5) months after Jilian's prophetic announcement, that it was about to happen. At Ted Williams Airport, in Anchorage, AK, Scout and Jenny knew their plan was about to be implemented and this was the last we would see of our grandson, as well as the other grandchildren. They were now about to unleash a web of lies and evil to free Scout to rule Eddie without the love and influence of his grandparents. This was to be done with a scorched earth approach, simply to overwhelm with lies. The devil hides in the shadows.

After my last *bigger hug* was given to Edwin, we walked away as he cried. My mere words could not console him. I lost another piece of my heart that day. I have thought a thousand times, did he know but couldn't say? I worry about his heart. He is only a young boy. I know he misses us.

(Page 471)

Sleeping was difficult to say the least. We were up at 5:30am. I ordered two pots of coffee and breakfast via room service. The realization that the day was finally here was exhilarating, yet terrifying. So much is at stake. The journey to this point can only be epitomized as fortitude and an undaunting quest for truth.

As the clock strikes 9:15am, Julie and I step into the snowy morning and make our way to Mr. Pearce's office. Julie, in her snow boots and a brown dress, with her red winter coat. I in my black suit, wearing my lucky tie, with my thick winter coat. I am also wearing my lucky fedora. I have already cried a number of times this morning. That, with the lack of sleep has left my eyes swollen and red. The wind is cold and bites hard at the exposed skin.

I am bringing two boxes of candy this time. Our luggage arrived precisely on time the night before. It is now 9:30am. We were greeted by Lydia at the office, and I give her a box. I thank her for introducing me to Mr. Pearce and all of her kindnesses. Lydia then escorts us to the conference room again. I sat the other box of candy on Kristen's desk. Julie and I wait for Mr. Pearce.

Moments later, he appears, and we exit the building to take the four-block walk to the Supreme Court. It is overwhelming. Julie and I have absolutely no concept of what is about to occur. In a matter of minutes, everything we have worked for over these last thirty-two months will become relevant, or irrelevant. We have placed our fate in this man's hands. Mr. Pearce's brain, experience, passion, orating skills, his faith will lead us now. It is all we have, but far beyond what we could have asked for. Mr. Pearce had proven himself to be the embodiment of a proven professional. You can sense this man's decency.

After going through the metal detector and being given the go-ahead by the bailiff, we made our way to the second-floor courtroom. The entire building had seemed empty to this point. Mr. Pearce made his way to the courtroom door and opened it. I was awestruck as I entered. The largest courtroom I have ever seen. Reminded me of a college lecture auditorium in size. There were six black leather chairs spaced evenly separated along a long wooden desk that was set up for each judge's space while listening to arguments. The desk curved slightly to encompass the judges facing the people attending. The only other people in the courtroom were, what I think were, two un-uniformed bailiffs and a court clerk. All three sat relatively near where the judges were to come out.

Alone? No other cases, I thought. You mean this is all for Julie and me? Certainly, other people with cases will show up. I cannot imagine five Supreme Court judges taking the time for only us. The best part is, however, that Jenny and Scout, nor their attorney, chose to come. The plaintiff's side of the courtroom is empty. The Monegan's, who initiated this legal action that brought us all this way chose not to attend this vital and determinative hearing. When the judges come out, they will see that they chose not even to appear. I can only imagine if I were a judge, I would find that disrespectful to the court. But I know fully well why they are not here. Scout and Jenny have done nothing but lie. It's all lie's and they know it. They are afraid of being caught in Alaska.

(472)

Mr. Pearce begins to arrange his documents at the podium directly centered towards the judges. On the podium is a LED time clock with red numbers the say, “15:00.” The same exact timer is displayed near the court clerk’s desk, near the judge’s entry door, it is only larger. Evidently, they are pretty serious about time, I think to myself. Julie and I sit directly behind and to the right of the podium, on the defendant’s side. It is now 9:50am. For the next ten (10) minutes, the court is virtually dead silent. Mr. Pearce continued to place his documents in a specific order. One bailiff stood directly next to the door the judges would enter from. The other bailiff sat on the plaintiff’s side of the courtroom, near where the staircase was to ascend to the court clerk. Both appeared to be staged at specific points, pre-determined, for security. Totally understandable. At 9:59, I realized we were alone in the entire courtroom. Silence still reigned. Mr. Pearce stood erect at the podium, prepared. What was about to happen was as in fact for Julie and me, alone. Ours was the only case. I felt totally humbled.

At precisely 10:00am, the bailiff at the judge’s entrance door, upper left to the courtroom, announced firmly, “All rise for the Supreme Court of the State of Alaska.” With that, we rose. At that very second, five judges entered the room. All were fully robed and in a single filed fashion walked in unison until all five stood behind their designated chairs. The judges then seated themselves and the bailiff spoke aloud, “you may all be seated.” It was majestic. I was in awe.

The moment I had dreamt of for so very long was upon me. The endless sleepless nights, the oceans of tears, the withering longing for a little boy’s heart that is confused and sad. The first chance, opportunity for truth to be audibly spoken in Julie and my defense. Thirty-two months of pearl clutching failures at performing their chosen fields of service. The blindness and ignorance of those chosen to judge us. Here now is the chance for my own soul to be redeemed. To instill my faith once again in decency and justice, as in blind justice. What ever happened to,” innocent until proven guilty?” A man has a right to speak in his defense.

Of the five judges, two were women. Three men on the left three chairs, the two women sitting next to each other on the right. All evenly spaced, perfectly coordinated. The middle judge was the “Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.” He looked to be my age and appeared to be a generation older than any of his successors. Given, these visualizations were being done through my misty eyes. Tissue in hand, I occasionally needed to dab my glims. The heart has its own reasons. It’s been a long journey to touch the edge of truth.

The Chief Justice began to speak. He read out the case number, recited both plaintiff and defendant names. I noticed that that clock had not yet started running. He then addressed Mr. Pearce directly, asking him if he was ready to proceed. The courtroom was empty. You could have heard a pin drop. In a calm and clear manner, Mr. Pearce asked the court to understand if he fidgeted a bit during his oration of the appeal; it is because he just recently had back surgery. Mr. Pearce, only a couple of weeks prior, had had back surgery on a herniated disc. I had been overwhelmed with appreciation and thankfulness he felt he would be able to meet the date we had waited so long for and not delay it any further. Mr. Pearce cares like that. A stand-up man.

(Page 473)

The Chief Justice acknowledged that they would. All five seemed congenial. They were very kind to Mr. Pearce. I sensed he had a superb reputation and was well respected. Mr. Pearce, being in his late 50's, had practiced law for well over thirty years in Anchorage. He was/is well known there. I felt a single digit increase in percentage of my hope. Julie and I sat there; we had been asked to wear face diapers (masks) because of the China Virus. To the court, all the judges could see was an old-suited man, with very little cranial cover, eyes red and swollen.

The Chief Justice told Mr. Pearce, "*You may begin*." The time clock began to click backwards.

Mr. Pearce began with the history: Jenny single mom, parents raised Eddie 2.5 years, Jenny met Scout, Husby's were denied contact and filed with Oregon court and obtained a "Stipulated General Judgement," awarding specific and regular visitation, telephonic, email and written contact. That same year, November 2014, the Husby's also incorporated, in a second (2nd) legal action specific language incorporated into Scout's adoption and name change of Eddie. This sealed adoption document cemented and confirmed the Husby's rights, and that said document was agreed upon and signed by both Jenny and Scout, both in full agreement. Thus, the Husby's have two legal and binding judgements from the Superior Court of the State of Oregon.

Mr. Pearce spoke of how the Monegan's and Husby's agreed to a set visitation when the Monegan's moved to Alaska. If fact, there were eight visits after they had moved to Alaska. Thereafter, the Monegan's denied the next three visits.

Mr. Pearce then went into the Honorable Judge Matthews ruling against the Husby's, and thus why we are here on appeal. Mr. Pearce pointed out how a previously settled law case, in Alaska, called the "Bowman Case," used by Judge Matthews to determine his ruling, was *not* applicable in the Husby case. The Bowman case is a ruling on the rights of grandparents trying to ***initially*** obtain grandparent visitation through the Alaskan courts. The Bowman case had found that grandparents have no visitation rights. It was the law of the land in Alaska.

Conversely, the Husby's already have been awarded visitation. Not once, but twice. Therefore, with visitation already having been established in a Superior Court with the same standards and laws of Alaska, and a signee to The Uniform Child-Custody Jurisdictional and Enforcement Act, (a national court system agreement) the Alaskan court was bound to honor the Husby's court awarded judgements. In essence, our fundamental rights had been violated.

The male judge from the far-left chair interrupt. He said, "what about the allegations made?" Mr. Pearce simply replied, "I will not go into the allegations. That is for cross examination." Mr. Pearce pointed out that we had earlier been promised a trial in Alaska. A court date was set. On the day of the trial, Mr. Pearce pointed out, the Husby's had brought multiple witnesses and evidence for the trial. Without any reason, Judge Mattews cancelled the trial. The Husby's were devastated.

Mr. Pearce further pointed out that the allegations made against Mr. Husby were not made in either previous court cases. Not a word in the Stipulated Judgement or Adoption. (A superb truth)

Page 474)

Mr. Pearce pointed out that what Mr. Husby was being accused of was heinous and that Mr. Husby has a profound right to be able to defend himself in court. Mr. Pearce noted to the Justices that "not a single word of testimony had been taken in this entire case." Affidavits and statements mean nothing until they are proven legitimate, and that the defendant has the opportunity to cross examine testimony and evidence submitted, as well as offer his own evidence and testimony. It is fundamental to our system of law.

At this point, Mr. Pearce shifted gears.

Mr. Pearce slightly altered his tone. He spoke to the judges in a personal and humble direct manner. As a "*Practitioner*" of law, Mr. Pearce spoke of his concern for the changes the court is making in grandparent litigation. Now, even legal and affirmed Superior Court rulings from other states are not being accepted. I felt as though the judges were listening very attentively. All of their eyes were directed in earnest at Mr. Pearce, as he spoke.

***Mr. Pearce would later this day tell us that the judge that has asked about the allegations was a political appointee. Not even a lawyer. Had recently been appointed. That Justice clearly didn't understand that his question was the exact reason we were sitting there fighting for the right to speak.

The Chief Justice allowed Mr. Pearce to speak for eight minutes past the allotted time. We were given a full twenty-three minutes. During the whole time I felt they were genuinely listening. I felt Mr. Pearce had exceeded my wildest expectations. With precision, he had gotten everything out he needed to. All in a clear order. All in a completely respectful fashion to the court. A master at his trade. There would be no rebuttal from the plaintiffs. They were not present and had declined to appear. As a judge, to me, that would be a red flag.

Mr. Pearce thanked the court. To all our amazement, the Chief Justice leaned forward and spoke to Julie and me directly. He said, "Thank you for coming. I know these are hard cases. We will get this out to you soon." I can only hope he recognized we had come a long way for fifteen minutes. I can only pray they all recognize Julie and my long journey to be heard and once again be reunited with our beloved grandson. The simple opportunity to be heard is all we ask.

Then in unison, the judges stood up and filed out through the door from which they had come. It was over.

I turned and saw three (3), of what appeared to be clerks of the individual judges, taking notes on notepads. Within a matter of seconds, they exited the upper doors and were gone. Julie, Mr. Pearce, and I made our way out of the empty courtroom. It was silent. A myriad of emotions swarmed the brain like a busy hive of bees. I, personally, felt a sense of relief. No matter what now, the truth had at the very least has been spoken. My own inner sanctum required it to merely say this is still planet earth. Everything I had been taught about justice had thus far failed me.

(Page 475)

Mr. Pearce's path back to his office led him directly by our hotel. At Captain Cook's entrance, Mr. Pearce asked us to join him at lunch. He said to meet him at this very same door precisely at 11:30 am, it was now 10:30am. I wholeheartedly agreed on Julie and my behalf. I was honored he had asked. I told Mr. Pearce that I insisted on paying for lunch (Rule #18 / True Gentleman).
At 11:30 sharp, Mr. Pearce met us outside the entrance, and we made our way three blocks to the Glacier Brewhouse. He said it was his favorite place to eat lunch. On the walk, Mr. Pearce told us he had felt it went well. He said when he had gone back to his office, he had researched the judge that had asked about the allegations. Mr. Pearce had not seen him before on the bench. The judge had been a political appointee. Mr. Pearce explained the conflict with an appointee as opposed to a seasoned lawyer. One familiar with the long-term outcome of decisions made. The rules and fundamentals of law. A knowledge of history from which to draw on.

A very nice pub style restaurant. Enormous fireplace in the center. We sat down and ordered. Both Mr. Pearce and I ordered the cod. We briefly discussed the hearing. He spoke about the other four judges in kind terms. Point: Mr. Pearce never spoke poorly about the appointee judge. He simply knew nothing about him prior. Mr. Pearce said he felt optimistic. I did not take that with a grain of salt. Lawyers rarely give hope. It's too big of a risk. It did seem clear to me, however, that my overall sense of events was positive at court. No harshness occurred throughout. I know Julie felt the same way. Still, *you never know* (Mark Varnell quote).

Moments later, Julie pointed out that one of the female Supreme Court judges had just come in and sat down. Merely thirty feet away. Then Julie identified the lady with her as the other female Supreme Court judge. Both of the lady Supreme Court judges were sitting right near us! Certainly, they see us as well. I dared not look over at them, no way. The chances? Needless to say, my best table manners were on display. They are always anyway. I was glad I had not ordered a beer, but instead a large milk.

Mr. Pearce told us many tales of his youth, his father, his son, and daughter. Wonderful stories of family and lessons of life. Mr. Pearce had played football in college. In Oregon, ironically. He is an honest man. Not pretentious in the least. He has deep values and deep faith in the Lord. There was no doubt he loved his children, wife, and parents deeply.

At one point toward the ladder part of the meal, Mr. Pearce said he had two things he wanted to tell me. One, he said, "You are an honorable man, Greg." Second, he said I should not pursue legal action against Jilian for her lies. Mr. Pearce said that in time she will contact us. He felt sure of it. I had recently hired an attorney in Kalispell, MT, to file a lawsuit against Jilian for her restraining order and lying on her affidavit. His name is David Tennant, Esq. At this point, I will consider Mr. Pearce's advice. Mr. Pearce has led this wagon train where I asked him to. He is the man.

I will always deeply appreciate his first comment. It ***is*** a question of honor. My grandson would expect nothing less of me. I would fight the devil himself to be near my grandson, Eddie. Ego sum.

(Page 476)

As we all stood to depart the restaurant, I was extremely nervous. Our exit path led us right next to the two judge's table. I would be walking within a foot of them seated to my right. Holy cow! I did not even look up, or over as I passed. Julie said that she actually looked and smiled at them. As we passed, one of the judges reached out and stopped Mr. Pearce. Julie and I kept walking on. A minute or two later, he joined us at the restaurant entrance. Mr. Pearce didn't indicate what was said between them, only that he had congratulated one of the lady judges. She had only recently been elected and seated on the Supreme Court. I was simply very glad that cordiality and fondness was in the air that afternoon.

There was brief small talk on the three block-walk back to our hotel entrance between us three. I think we all knew it was time to say goodbye. Reminds me of the "To Sir with Love," song. This man has done so much and taken us so far. He was the only drop of blood in an otherwise lifeless body. I had put every remaining crumb of hope I retained in his hands. I had spent a whole year of my life trying to convince him it's all lies, that I am not the man being portrayed by Jenny and Jilian. In my heart, I truly believe he knows that.

At the snowy entrance to the Captain Cook hotel, where he would leave Julie and I, Mr. Pearce turned and said, "It's been a very special day." I said, "I need to hug you," and I hugged Mr. Pearce. He hugged me back. Mr. Pearce then turned and hugged Julie. Julie hugged him back. We all looked at one another for a brief moment. Then Mr. Pearce turned and walked away into the snow driven wind and began to cross the street at the cross-light. I stood there looking at him walk away into the snow. I began to cry. I yelled out, "*I love you man*." He turned, looked, and smiled, turned back, and walked away into the driving snow.

I turned into the building entrance, kneeled, and leaned on the wall, and cried. Julie's hand upon my shoulder. I have always hated goodbyes.

Mr. Pearce had said it could be three to six months for the decision. He said he thought it would most likely be three months. It's in God's hands now. I choose faith. I believe.

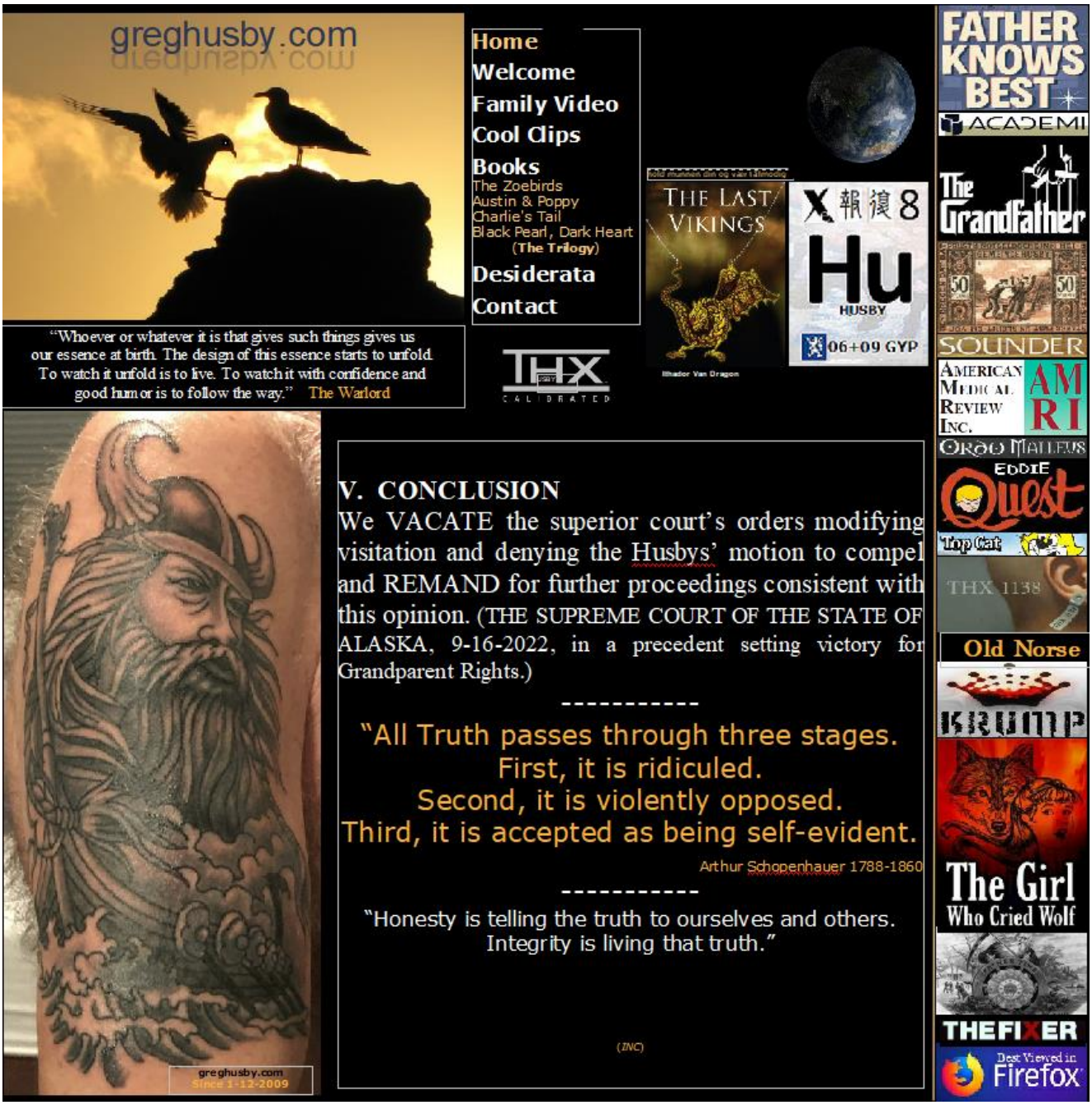
I believe for every drop of rain that falls, A flower grows
I believe that somewhere in the darkest night, A candle glows
I believe for everyone who goes astray, Someone will come to show the way
I believe
I believe
I believe above the storm the smallest prayer, Will still be heard
I believe that someone in the great somewhere, Hears every word
Every time I hear a newborn baby cry, Or touch a leaf
Or see the sky, Then I know why
I believe
I believe

My mother used to sing this song to us as kids. I always loved the words. I love you, Eddie.

Link to actual hearing video: https://www.ktoo.org/gavel/supreme-court/?search=husby

Chapter 25

“Watching The Wheels” - John Lennon



This was the Home Page for *greghusby.com*, on September 16th, 2022, after being notified of the Supreme Court’s decision. It had almost been nine (9) full months (Jan.19, 2022), since Julie and I had stood in front of five (5) Supreme Court Justice’s, for the State of Alaska. Our prayers, hopes

and dreams had been answered. Vindication comforted this old Norwegian's soul. The bright light of Truth had shown brightly. I had restored faith in justice. In a unanimous decision, the five (5) Justice's easily saw the Truth.

I want to assure anyone reading this that these last three and one-half (3.5) years of my life have undoubtably been the hardest. Julie suffering, Eddie confused and longing, the withering and wasteful cost of fighting for truth and justice. The helplessness, loneliness, and ocean of tears. I could go on and on, but at this moment in time, I, we, rejoice in shear happiness. A feeling I had forgotten.

One of the most despicable allegations made by both Jilian and Jenny was that I had beaten Joshua (implying themselves as well) with a baseball bat, not only while he was handcuffed, but that Jenny and Jilian would have to unhandcuff him from the bed in the morning so that he could, in essence, get an education. This would have occurred in 1994. Joshua was fifteen (15) years old. This means: *Jilian was seven (7) years of age. Jenny was four (4) years of age.*

- See page 262, #15 — Affidavit of **Jennifer Monegan** – January 5th, 2020
- See page 277 B. Past Abuse — **Jilian Norlander's** Sworn Petition for Temporary Order of Protection/Order of Protection - May 21st, 2019
- See pages 267,68 — **Joshua Husby's** Affidavit – January 22nd, 2020
- See page 316 / 15 thru 19 — **Greg Husby's** Opposition to Cross Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights

---

THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF ALASKA

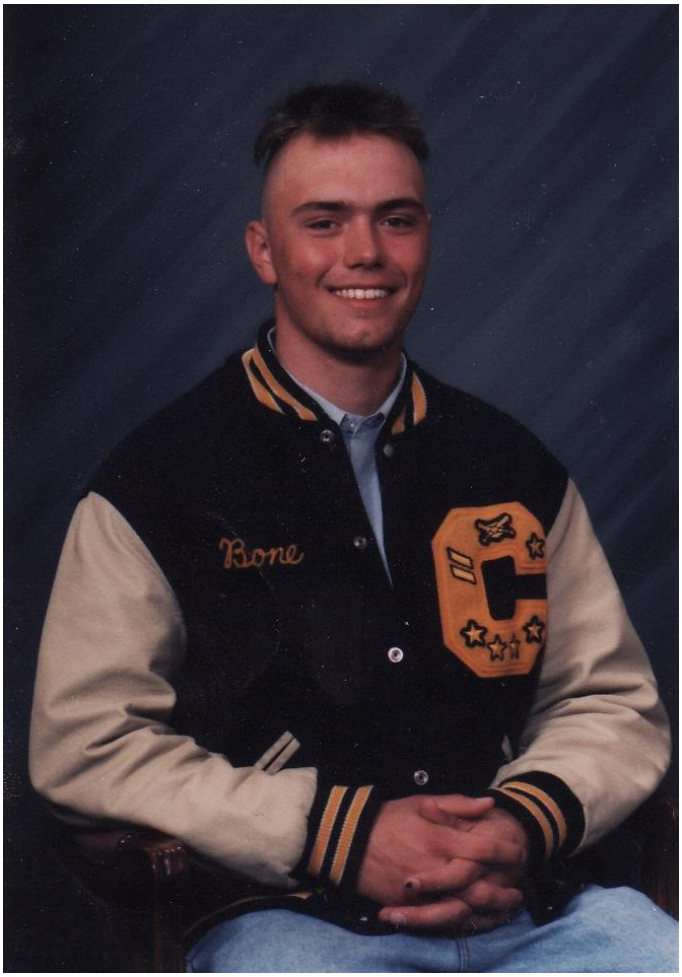
Supreme Court No. S-18023 Superior Court No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

O P I N I O N No. 7620 – September 16, 2022

In response the Husbys submitted an affidavit from Gregory. Gregory denied many of the Monegans' allegations, denying that he had harassed any of his children or their spouses, engaged in belligerent or bullying behavior, been physically violent with his children when they were younger, or pulled a gun on Jennifer's sister. The Husbys also submitted an affidavit from Jennifer's brother, which suggested that an incident involving Gregory that the sister's declaration portrayed as inappropriate was in fact reasonable and caused him no harm.

(Page 479)

In 1997, Joshua won, **"PAC-7 Player of The Year"** (best player out of all seven high schools combined/Canby High School, Canby, OR). Joshua's senior year (as a right-handed pitcher/ERA was 0.90). He took the batting title as well. Joshua played five (5) years of college ball. Graduated Emporia State University, KS. Joshua had a very good GPA, and he rarely (if ever) missed school.



Jilian and Jenny were caught lying. I am glad the most obvious and vile lie, out of the myriad they have told, has been debunked.

This excrement that had spewed from both Jilian and Jenny, in their many affidavits and statements, was now being exposed as lies. The first facture of their façade had taken place. They are now beginning to take on water. Their ship, the "SS Ignorance," has experienced its first actual military encounter. A stunning loss, starting with the "VACATE ORDER." Exposure to scrutiny, as well. The Simple Truth.

Certainly, one would think Scout and Jenny would begin to see the writing on the wall and take a step back to re-evaluate their current course of action. A new strategy, perhaps?

On October 5th, 2022, Judge Mathews, having received the ORDER for the Supreme Court, scheduled a hearing for November 7th, 2022. The judge instructed both Mr. Gershell and Mr. Pearce to coordinate and confer, then submit a report a week prior to the hearing date as to the current status of our case. A great deal of time had passed, and the judge merely wanted a current view of each sides position.

Subsequently, Gershel never contacted Mr. Pearce. He instead submitted, to Judge Mathews, a request to have Eddie interviewed by a counselor of their choice to determine if Eddie even wanted to see his grandparents again. After Scout's psychological abuse for three years, really?

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI
Defendants.	)	**MOTION FOR LIMITED CUSTODY INVESTIGATION**

COME NOW the plaintiffs, and request a limited custody investigator for the purpose of interviewing the child concerning his preference and the bases for his preferences.

This matter concerns the Monegans' son, Edwin Monegan, born March 15, 2011. This matter was remanded for a re-determination of grandparent visitation based on the best interests of the child. One of the statutory factors is "the child's preference if the child is of sufficient age and capacity to form a preference." AS 25.24.150(c)(3). The Husbys have requested a three-day trial, and no doubt some fair amount of that time will be given to speculations and assertions regarding what it is that Edwin wants.

It would be more efficient, and more reliable, to simply have a professional interview Edwin regarding his preference and the basis for that preference. Edwin is eleven years old, and has been at the vortex of this litigation (both here and in Oregon) for several years. He is certainly old enough to state a preference if he has one. The custody investigator can provide an opinion as to whether Edwin has the capacity to form a preference.

The Monegans propose that the Court hire Pamela Montgomery, an experienced custody investigator. All of the parties reside outside of Alaska, so having a custody

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

(Page 481)

investigator who resides outside of Alaska would be particularly appropriate. The Husby's have greater financial resources, but since it is the Monegans requesting the limited investigation, it would be appropriate for them to equally share the cost of it.

DATE 11/29/22

MICHAEL GERSHEL, Bar No. 8612150
Attorney for Plaintiffs

I certify that on November 29, 2022, I served a copy of this document on Herbert Pearce, by email.

Michael Gershel

MOTION FOR LIMITED CUSTODY INVESTIGATION Page 2 of 2

Now they are not even hiding how desperate they are. To request such absurdity. The obvious and implicit biasness this document displays is nauseating. Let's be clear: Scout is a narcissist. He is a full-blown textbook case. He is the man behind the curtain in this entire fraud being perpetrated and perpetuated on the Supreme Courts of both Oregon and Alaska. Never in their warped minds did Scout, Jenny, nor Jilian anticipate my NEVER giving up. Though the girls should have known, having been raised by me, they trusted in a lying Alaskan. Now, when one should be seeing the light, they double down with this absurd request. When in reality, it could further their undoing and exposure to the fraud they have committed. Be careful what you wish for.

"We know they are lying.
They know they are lying,
They know that we know they are lying.
We know that they know that we know they are lying.
And still, they continue to lie."

-Alexander Solzhenitsyn

Julie and I didn't expect this. We were still relishing the "VACATE" decision. Mr. Pearce telephoned and explained he would counter, with a more in depth and thorough interview type. The following, is Mr. Pearce's response to the court regarding the Monegan's request:

Law Office of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 276-0113 Fax (907) 782-4096

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY,	)	
Defendants.	)	
	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

DEFENDANTS' OPPOSITION TO PLAINTIFF'S MOTION FOR LIMITED CUSTODY INVESTIGATION AND CROSS-MOTION FOR FULL MENTAL HEALTH EVALUATION AND REPORT

When this case was first before this Court, the Monegans did not request the appointment of a Custody Investigator for either a limited or full investigation. Now, after having eliminated all contact between the minor child, Eddie, and the Husbys (the maternal grandparents who had helped raise the child and were granted visitation rights by the Oregon Courts) for approximately three years, the Monegans want this Court to appoint a Custody Investigator for the limited purpose of speaking with Eddie and determining his preference. The Husbys oppose this request and instead asked this Court to appoint a qualified child psychologist or psychatrist to evaluate Eddie and to file a comprehensive report with Court thereafter.

Law Office of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 276-0113
Fax: (907) 782-4096

A. ARGUMENT

The last time that the Husbys were permitted ***any*** contact with Eddie, he was 8 years of age. This contact was terminated by the Monegans over the objections of the Husbys. Eddie went from having regular and consistent contact with his maternal grandparents to no contact at all. Eddie obviously would have questions and want to know why this occurred. Did he feel abandoned or rejected by his grandparents? What was he told as to why the contact ended? Were the Husbys presented to Eddie as a threat to him or the Monegans? Alternatively, did the Monegans simply feign that they had no idea why the Husbys stopped visiting and communicating with Eddie? During this period of approximately three years, the entire dynamic of what Eddie has been informed regarding his grandparents and why his contact with them was abruptly ended (including physical visits, phone visits, video conferencing and even the exchange of cards and letters) has been provided to Eddie by the Monegans without any input from the Husbys. Regardless of what they informed Eddie, the profound impact that the Monegans' actions would have on whatever preference he may express now cannot be ignored.

This Court also should not ignore the impact that the Monegans' decision may have had on Eddie's psychological or emotional growth either. The behaviors by the Monegans,

Law Office of
Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 276-0113
Fax: (907) 782-4096

regardless of what they did or did not inform Eddie, have clearly been an attempt by them to alienate Eddie from the Husbys. The effect that this behavior has had on Eddie is of great concern to the Husbys and should also be a concern for this Court, as such actions may be an example of the Monegans acting in determent to Eddie's best interest; a factor this Court must consider when making a final decision in this case.

A Custody Investigator, even one as experience as Pamela Montgomery, is not qualified to provide an analysis of the effects that the Monegans' decision to cut off all contact between Eddie and the Husbys may have had on Eddie. This impact should instead be determined by a qualified child psychologist or psychiatrist who has both the experience and the training to address the situation and how it has affected Eddie; including what impact it may have on any preference he may currently express.

B. RELIEF REQUESTED

The Monegans want this Court to have a Custody Investigator interview Eddie so that he may express a preference as to whether he wants to continue to have a relationship with his maternal grandparents after they spent the last 3 years eliminating **all** contact between the child and said grandparents, who were once an integral part of his life. The Husbys contend that this is not

Law Office of
Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 276-0113
Fax: (907) 782-4096

(Page 485)

enough nor at this juncture would it be just. As such, they are requesting that this Court instead appoint a qualified child psychologist or psychiatrist to evaluate Eddie, not only to determine his preference but also to identify the impact that the Monegans decision to remove the Husbys from his life had not only on Eddie's preference but also on his emotional and psychological growth and well-being. The Husbys recommend Dr. Laura Jones, Dr. Kristi Fuller, or Dr. Alfred Collins to perform a full and complete evaluation and report of Eddie. A proposed Order is submitted herewith.

Law Office of
Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 276-0113
Fax: (907) 782-4096

DATED this ___ day of December, 2022 at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICES OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
Attorney for Defendants
Julie and Greg Husby

DEFENDANTS' OPPOSITION TO PLAINTIFF'S MOTION FOR LIMITED CUSTODY INVESTIGATION AND CROSS-MOTION FOR FULL MENTAL HEALTH EVALUATION AND REPORT
Monegan v. Husby
Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI PAGE 4 OF 4

I had hoped after the Supreme Court "*VACATE*," that this type of costly and ignorant written banter would end. The needless back and forth between lawyers is financially debilitating. I paid Mr. Pearce another $5,000, on a credit card. Julie and I simply don't have the money on hand. My business, American Medical Review, Inc., ended after twenty-eight years, on July 24th, 2021. Covid, the Union's laying off people. The Third-Party Administrator I had worked with for, for the full 28 years, now decided to bundle services and signed with Blue Cross/Blue Shield. This in a noble effort to save costs. My long journey of owning and running my very own business was over. Along with some medical issues, these were truly some sad times we, Julie and I, had weathered. Our quest to *right a wrong,* be reunited with our beloved grandson, was still paramount throughout. This entire event has taken a toll on my heart. So lucky to even have it beating, after two open-heart surgeries. I have used this transplanted deceased man's aorta and valve honorably. I have accomplished much good in my life. Though I may wear my heart on my sleeve, it is a good heart, filled with love and hope. A deeper understanding. A kind heart.
Once again, Gershell is given the opportunity to respond. It is an endless dance, on my nickel.

(Page 486)

I feel it is important to include this correspondence. I know it can be cumbersome, but gives great insight into the minutia and lying fabric they weave in their realization that walls are closing in. I consistently underestimate Scout's degree of narcissism and mental illness. It's frightening.

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI
Defendants.	)	**REPLY RE LIMITED CUSTODY INVESTIGATION** (Case Motion #21)

COME NOW the plaintiffs, and reply to the *Defendants' Opposition to Plaintiff's Motion for Limited Custody Investigation*.

1. The Husbys criticize the Monegans for now seeking a limited custody investigation, when they did not request one when "this case was first before the Court." *Opp.* at 1. It made little sense to do so at that time, since the child was only eight years ago and the Court was proceeding under a different legal standard.

2. The Husbys argue that no interview of the child would be meaningful without obtaining answers to a slew of questions through a psychological evaluation of the child. However, this is clearly not the case. Judges frequently order limited interviews of a child, or interview the child themselves, without first requiring a full psychological workup. The purpose of a limited investigation is not to answer all questions. It is intended to address the specific statutory factor of the child's preference, AS 25.24.150(c)(3); and having the child interviewed by an experienced third party is an effective means of doing so.

(Page 487)

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

3. Finally, the Husbys' claims, about the Monegans alienating the child and acting in detriment to his interests, are attorney rhetoric without any evidentiary support. It would be helpful to recall that the Court itself previously found that "continued visitation is actually detrimental to Eddie and not in his best interests because of the unpredictable nature of Gregory's actions." *Order Denying Motion to Enforce*, at 13 (entered Jan. 27, 2021). The Husbys' speculative rhetoric about the Monegan's has no factual basis.

In summary, a limited investigation is a useful tool to gauge the minor child's preference, in order to address AS 25.24.150(c)(3). It is likely the most efficient, cost-effective way to do so. The Monegans respectfully requests that the Court appoint Pamela Montgomery or another experienced custody investigator to interview the minor child in order to identify his preference and his basis for that preference.

DATE 12/16/22

MICHAEL GERSHEL, Bar No. 8612150

These two (2) pages reek of fear. There is no practical or logical reason to oppose our request. Luckily, Mr. Pearce gets one final response to the court/Mathews. One final filing on our behalf in response to Gershell's nonsense. In a brief call between him, Julie and I, Mr. Pearce calmed us and left us feeling much better and confident. Judge Mathew's would then render a decision on which avenue the court would choose. All we have ever wanted was just to be treated justly.

Included with his filings, Mr. Gershell, then supplemented his response to the court with rules of law somehow meant to offer support to his argument. The disturbing part is that he includes multiple slanderous lies about me. Gershell speaks as if the "VACATE," never occurred. All the previous allegations made by the Monegan's are written as if they hold merit. Written as though these perverse and wicked conjuries have some basis. There is no recognition that square one had been achieved, and that my well-earned legal rights had been bonified. Instead, I was reading regurgitated bile, that had long since been recognized as wanton gibberish.
I cannot tell you how disconcerting it feels to be lied about endlessly. After having read the final Gershell doc-drop, I could see how once again they were trying to influence Judge Mathews with more of the same subversive evilness. I emailed Mr. Pearce about my thoughts (see following):

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729CI
Defendants.	)	**OPPOSITION TO MOTION FOR RULE 35 EVALUATION** (Case Motion #22)

COME NOW the plaintiffs, and oppose the defendants' *Cross-Motion For Full Mental Health Evaluation and Report*. A request to have the child at issue subjected to a full psychological evaluation, in the absence of any evidence that the child has notable psychological or emotional challenges, is likely unprecedented. The motion has no legal or factual basis.

THE COURT SHOULD DENY THE EVALUATION REQUEST

A psychological evaluation is authorized under Civil Rule 35:

> "When the mental or physical condition (including the blood group) of a party, or of a person in the custody or under the legal control of a party, is in controversy, the court in which the action is pending may order the party to submit to a physical or mental examination by a suitably licensed or certified examiner or to produce for examination the person in the party's custody or legal control. The order may be made only on motion for good cause shown . . ."

ALASKA R. CIV. P. 35(a). An examination can only be ordered where the individual's condition is "in controversy" and where there is "good cause" to order it. *Dingeman v. Dingeman*, 865 P.2d 94, 98-99 (Alaska 1993). The Supreme Court has made clear that

LAW OFFICE OF MICHAEL GERSHEL
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
Phone: (907) 274-9099, Fax: (907) 274-8408
gershelm@yahoo.com

"[b]ecause discovery of this type is of the most personal and private nature, we have emphasized that good cause is not just a formality. *Alyssa B. v. State, Dept. of Health and Social Services*, 123 P.3d 646. 650 n. 27 (Alaska 2005) (internal quotes omitted).

Dingeman and *Alyssa B*. provide the guideposts for Rule 35 analysis in the family law context. *Dingeman* was a child custody dispute and *Alyssa B.* was a child protection proceeding. *In Alyssa B*., the Supreme Court affirmed a trial court order requiring a parent in a child in need of aid proceeding to undergo a psychological evaluation. The record established that the parent received Social Security disability benefits for depression, that she was at times threatening, hostile and delusional, and that physicians described her as exhibiting paranoid behavior. *Alyssa B*. 123 P.3d at 651.

In *Dingeman*, by contrast, the Supreme Court affirmed the denial of Father's request for an psychological evaluation of Mother. The record provided no evidentiary support for the request apart from Father's "conclusory allegations." *Dingeman*, 865 P.2d at 99. The Court set down a firm marker that "[t]he conclusions of a spouse involved in a custody hearing are not sufficient to meet the requirement that the mental health of the party is "in controversy" within the meaning of Rule 35." *Id.*

Dingeman controls here. The Husbys base their request on nothing but their own allegations. In this case, there are not even allegations of odd behavior or psychological difficulties, only "questions" and speculations. The request is a fishing expedition in the truest sense, seeking to put Edwin through a lengthy and invasive examination in the hope that it will dredge up a handful of nuggets that can be used at trial.

Moreover, the Husbys' claim here is even weaker than Father's claim in *Dingeman*. In a custody case, there is at least the argument that a parent's mental health is always at issue,

(Page 490)

since one's mental health can impact parenting ability. The same argument cannot be made in trying to force a psychological evaluation of the child at issue, as the Husbys are seeking to do here. Edwin's child's mental health is not in controversy, and there is not a scintilla of good cause to force an examination.

THE HUSBYS SHOULD BEAR THE COST

If the Court does order an evaluation, it should direct the Husbys to bear the full cost. The Monegans recognize that the Husbys can choose to litigate this matter into the ground. The Court previously noted that Mr. Husby "threatened to take out $75,000 and hire two attorneys to overturn Scout's adoption" of Edwin. *Order Denying Motion to Enforce*, at 13 (entered Jan. 27, 2021). The Husby's have greater resources. Of the two sets of parties, only the Monegans are financially providing for the needs of Edwin, as well as Edwin's four younger siblings. Psychological evaluations are expensive, and forcing the Monegans to share the cost would itself have a detrimental impact on Edwin and his siblings. It is the Husbys who want to force Edwin to undergo the evaluation, and they should bear the cost of it if it is ordered.

DATE 12/1/22

MICHAEL GERSHEL, Bar No. 8612150
Attorney for Plaintiffs

A thought I feel is important

GH greg@amri.org
To 'Law Offices of Herbert M. Pearce'; 'Kristen'

Dear Mr. Pearce,
Gershell says I have all this money in his papers. He lies. You are more than welcome to tell Judge Mathews that I am on social security and have no assets. I am almost 67 years old. I guess it is just the lying that is so wrong. This is about Eddie, Julie and my rights, and what is just and moral. Not about money.
Thank you for hearing me out, Sir.

Law Office of Herbert M. Pearce
731 I Street, Suite 203
Anchorage, Alaska 99501
(907) 276-0113 Fax (907) 782-4096

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA

THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN and SCOUT A. MONEGAN,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
v.	)	
JULIE I. HUSBY and GREGORY L. HUSBY,	)	
Defendants.	)	
	)	Case No. 3AN-19-09729 CI

DEFENDANTS' REPLY TO PLAINTIFF'S OPPOSITION TO DEFENDANT'S CROSS-MOTION FOR FULL MENTAL HEALTH EVALUATION AND REPORT

The request for a mental health evaluation of the minor child, Eddie, was presented due to the fact that the Monegan's are asking this Court to consider Eddie's preference when rendering its decision. In order to consider Eddie's preference, this Court must find that Eddie is of sufficient age and capacity to form this preference. Because of the circumstances of this case, this decision cannot be adequately addressed by a simple interview with a Custody Investigator.

It is undisputed that Eddie went from having regular and consistent contact with his maternal grandparents to having no contact at all for a period now in excess of three years. It is also undisputed that this interruption in contact was a

unilateral decision made by the Monegans. The only way to accurately determine what effect this decision had on Eddie is to have him evaluated by a qualified child psychologist or psychiatrist who has both the experience and the training to address the situation and how it has affected Eddie; including what impact it may have on any preference he may currently express. This evaluation would provide the Court with the insight necessary to determine if Eddie truly has to capacity to form a preference at this time and then, if so, what weight this Court should give to his preference. The evaluation would also help this Court determine if the actions taken by the Monegans were in Eddie's best interest or were detrimental to his welfare. Furthermore, the evaluation would aide this Court in determining if it is in Eddie's best interest to be reintroduced to his maternal grandparents and, if so, the best way to accomplish this task. None of these questions can be answered by a mere interview with a Child Investigator to determine Eddie's preference.

The effect that the Monegan's decision to terminate all contact between Eddie and his grandparents has had on Eddie is of great concern to the Husbys and should also be a concern for this Court to consider. A full evaluation is the best means to address this concern.

As to how to divide the costs of the evaluation, this Court

(Page493)

has no financial information from either party so it is impossible to determine who is better able to afford the cost. What we do now is that both parties bear some responsibility for where this case is at now. Thus, it is only reasonable for both parties to share equally in the expenses of the evaluation.

DATED this 20th day of December, 2022 at Anchorage, Alaska.

LAW OFFICES OF HERBERT M. PEARCE
Attorney for Defendants
Julie and Greg Husby

By: _____
Herbert M. Pearce
ABA No. 9311088

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on the 22 day of December, 2022 a true and correct copy of the foregoing document was sent via Email to the following:

Michael Gershel, Esq.

Kristen Pearce

Once again, Mr. Pearce is superb in his closing filing. I wonder if the Monegan's have yet realized that they may have opened Pandora's Box. To have a Forensic Psychologist delve deeply into Eddie's thoughts and fears, might be Scout's undoing. From his brutal, overpowering, domination of this poor boy's visits with his grandparents, to the sardonic severing of a nine (9) year old boy from his beloved grandparents without concern for Eddie's little heart that has only known our love from birth. What did Scout and Jenny say to this boy? What horrible lies and vicious tales did they tell? Cruelty is too good a word for this vile, sinister, and pure evil conduct. There are none so low as to hurt a child's heart. My daughter was not raised this way in any fashion or form. So once again, we wait. Today is December 27th, 2022. *The Truth, Faith & Confidence leads me….*

Chapter 26

"The Big Misfire"

Today is March 27th, 2023. Here is what has occurred since my last saga update:

On January 9th, 2023, Judge Matthews made his order. He chose to have Pamela Montgomery, ACSW Inc., a Child Custody Investigator, interview Eddie. Judge Matthews further ordered that he would leave having a forensic investigation as a possibility for later, should Pamela's report deem it necessary. According to our attorney, Mr. Pearce, said that it appeared the judge was trying to split hairs and appease both sides, knowing the case had already been sent back by the Supreme Court. *The following is what Mr. Pearce sent to Pam after the Judge's ruling (via email):*

Date: February 5, 2023 at 6:03:47 AM AKST

"Law Offices of Herbert M. Pearce" <hmplawoffices@aol.com>

Cc: hmplawsupport@aol.com, gershelm@yahoo.com

Subject: Re: Monegan v. Husby

Pam:

Upon review of the emails that have been exchanged it appears that Mike sent you copies of the pleadings that were filed identifying the position of the parties with respect to a limited investigation solely focused on Eddie's current preference. I am attaching copies of pertinent emails between Mike and I that further explains the Husby's concerns with this approach and why they are supportive of a full and complete psychological evaluation of Eddie. In a nutshell, Greg and Julie Husby were integral figures in Eddie's life until they were unilaterally removed by the Monegans. There were court orders in effect from Oregon that provided them regular and consistent visitation with Eddie. These Orders were being adhered to until the Monegans moved to Alaska and then requested the Court ignore these orders and allow them, as the child's parents. to make the decision as to whether Eddie should continue to have contact with the Husby's. Both parties submitted affidavits, evidence and briefing in support of their position, but the court failed to hold an evidentiary hearing, and no one was cross examined or provided the opportunity to testify regarding the information contained in the affidavit or rebut the other evidence relied upon by the Judge in rendering his decision. The Husby's were not only denied physical contact with Eddie, but they were also denied all contact; phone calls, video calls and the Monegan's even refused to provide them an address where they could send card, letters or presents to Eddie. In essence, despite their significant involvement in Eddie's life they simply disappeared. The Husby's are very concerned how this was presented to Eddie and what effect what he was told had upon him? Did the Monegans let Eddie know that his grandparents still love him and were fighting to maintain a relationship with him or did they tell Eddie something different. How this complete removal of the Husby's from Eddie's life was addressed would have a profound impact on Eddie. This is why they requested a psychological evaluation and they wanted to ensure that you understood their reasoning.

Please let me know if you have any other questions.

Herbert M. Pearce

(Page495)

Pamela Montgomery's response:

Thanks for the email, Herb. When appointed in a case like this, in which one party has not been involved directly with the child for a period of time, I explore with the child his/her memories of prior contact with the people, his/her understanding of why that contact isn't happening, as well as the source of the child's understanding. All of this, as well as the child's stated preferences and stated reasons for the preference, will be in the court report.

Pamela R. Montgomery ACSW Inc.
1120 Huffman Road, Suite 24, PMB 202
Anchorage, Alaska 99515 USA
Phone 907-345-9626 Fax 888-434-6101

Mr. Pearce, in his email, was somewhat surreptitiously sharing a bit of background to Ms. Montgomery. Judge Matthews had only ordered that she be given his original faulty ruling, which had forced our appeal, as well as the Supreme Court's ruling approving our appeal. These were the only two sets of documents she was to see. I had felt this was unfair to us. I asked Mr. Pearce to find a way to enlighten her further, and he did. Mr. Pearce is an extraordinary attorney, and man.

Here is the email to Mr. Pearce, I had sent asking him so:

Good morning, Mr. Pearce

Dear Sir,
I am not sure if this is possible, but I think Pam should see this page:
http://greghusby.com/page25.html
The depth of Love and Life, both Julie, my son, nephews, nieces, and I have all shared with Eddie over nine (9) years is vast and imprinted in the Book of Life. I simply want this woman to understand the depth of our love for our grandson. I held him moments after he was born. Both Julie and I changed everything in our lives for him, for many years.
God knows all this. I have prayed for only one thing of him for many years now. To see Eddie.
He sent you to us, Julie, Eddie, and me.
I do what my heart tells me to do, and it said to express this to you.

Please have a good week, Mr. Pearce. I hope you are mending well. You're a good man.
Most Sincerely,
Greg Husby

The Following is Pamela's Report,

Pamela R. Montgomery ACSW Inc.
1120 Huffman Road, Suite 24, PMB 202
Anchorage, Alaska 99515 USA
montgomery.pamela@gmail.com
Telephone (907) 345-9626, Fax (888) 434-6101

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT FOR THE STATE OF ALASKA
THIRD JUDICIAL DISTRICT AT ANCHORAGE

JENNIFER M. MONEGAN And SCOUT A. MONEGAN, Plaintiffs, vs. JULIE I. HUSBY And GREGORY L. HUSBY, Defendants.	)	Case No. 3AN 19-09729 CI

Limited Custody Investigation Report

The undersigned was appointed by the Honorable Thomas A. Matthews on January 9, 2023 for the limited purpose of interviewing Edwin Monegan to assess his preferences regarding future visitation with Julie and Gregory Husby and the basis for his preferences. Counsel provided the following court documents to the undersigned: 1) 1/27/202 Final order denying visitation, 2) 9/22/2022 Opinion remanding decision, 3) 11/29/2022 Motion for limited investigation, 4) 12/9/2022 Opposition to limited investigation and motion for psychological evaluation, 5) 12/16/2022 Reply re: investigation and opposition to psychological evaluation and 6) 12/22/2022 Reply re: psychological evaluation. These were reviewed prior to interviewing the minor. To ascertain if there are cognitive, developmental or psychological challenges that impact the child's ability to communicate or form an independent custodial preference, this writer asks to review the child's most recent report card along

Pamela R. Montgomery ACSW Inc.
1120 Huffman Road, Suite 24, PMB 202
Anchorage, Alaska 99515 USA
montgomery.pamela@gmail.com
Telephone (907) 345-9626, Fax (888) 434-6101

with any special education plans (IEP, 504) and to have contact with the treating therapist. Edwin does not participate in mental health services and he does not receive special education resources at school. His first semester report card for the 2022-2023 school year was reviewed.

Edwin, was interviewed by Zoom video-conference on February 8, 2023. The conversation lasted about one hour and fifteen minutes. He is in sixth grade at his middle school and will turn twelve years of age on March 15, 2023. Edwin reports that he enjoys his school, teachers and peers. He says he does well in his classes and his report card shows excellent grades in all subjects. Edwin describes an active social life with sports, music, theatre and spending time with his friends, parents and siblings. He describes vacations with his family during the summers and winter break.

Looking back on his life, Edwin recalls that he was born in Montana, then lived in Oregon and Alaska before he moved to Texas. He has memories of his life in all of these states except Montana. He thinks, but he's not sure, that his maternal grandparents, Julie and Greg, live in Oregon. Edwin could not recall exactly when he last saw them. Edwin says it was before he moved to Texas, while he was still living in Alaska with his parents, and he was pretty sure he visited his grandparents in Oregon. When asked to recall an activity he and Grandmother Julie did together in the past, he was not able to offer a memory. Edwin did recall riding a motor cycle with Grandfather Greg to a

Pamela R. Montgomery ACSW Inc.
1120 Huffman Road, Suite 24, PMB 202
Anchorage, Alaska 99515 USA
montgomery.pamela@gmail.com
Telephone (907) 345-9626, Fax (888) 434-6101

water park that had an airplane decoration on top of one of the buildings, and that they spent the day there and had fun.

Edwin described overhearing a phone call or a recording of a phone call between his parents and Greg in which Greg "was mean and said cuss words" and that he was arguing with his parents about getting to see him. He said he thought his parents sounded really calm. Another time, Edwin stated her overheard a phone call or heard a recording of a phone call about Greg stealing his tooth brush, getting a DNA test and telling people that he (Greg) was his legal guardian. Edwin remembers listening to other recordings of Greg and his parents but he couldn't recall, to this writer, the content of those. He told this writer that Julie and Greg "smoke and they are drunks" but when asked what he remembers about this from the time they spent together in the past, Edwin indicated he thought it was his parents who told him that information. Sometime around this same time, he recalls his parents told him that Kyle was his biological father, not Scout, and that Greg had claimed that he (Edwin) had asked him (Greg) questions about Kyle maybe being his father. Edwin says until his parents told him, he had no idea who Kyle was, although now that they've met, Edwin likes Kyle and Christina and their kids. Regarding contact with the Husbys, Edwin said to this writer that before he heard the recordings, found out about the DNA testing and talked with his parents, he thought the Husbys were good grandparents. After learning more

(Page499)

about the Husbys, from the recordings and his parents, Edwin told this Custody Investigator that "it made me realize how bad of people Greg and Julie are so I decided that I don't want to see them ever again. Based on what Edwin told this writer during the interview, it would appear that his preference for no contact with his grandparents is not based on his own recollections of his personal experiences with his maternal grandparents, but based on the words and information he has reportedly heard from Greg, Jennifer and Scout.

Dated this 22nd day of February, 2023.

Pamela R. Montgomery ACSW
Custody Investigator

Certificate of Service
I certify a true and correct copy of the foregoing was served by email on Herb Pearce and Michael Gershel and e-filed with the Alaska Court System on 2/22/23.

Pamela R. Montgomery ACSW Inc.
1120 Huffman Road, Suite 24, PMB 202
Anchorage, Alaska 99515 USA
montgomery.pamela@gmail.com
Telephone (907) 345-9626, Fax (888) 434-6101

Pamela Montgomery's / Child Investigation had backfired on the brainless Monegan's. Eddie spoke the truth. My grandson's honesty warmed my soul. It felt so good to see Eddie hold true. Eddie loves his grandma and grandpa. Imagine what this poor boy has been through at the hands of Scout Monegan, his mother's, as well. God Bless You, Eddie. We love you.

(Page 500)

On Feb 23, 2023, at 8:21 AM, greg@amri.org wrote:

Dear Mr. Pearce,

Pamela's report makes it abundantly clear that Eddie is currently being, and has been, subjected to abuse, in the form of brainwashing. **EVERY** recollection Eddie had of his grandparents were good memories. **ALL** bad memories are based upon **LIES** told him by the Monegan's.

Virtually everything they have done has been contrary to the law. When in Sam Hell will reality sink into this Judges' brain. **THIS ENTIRE EVENT IS BASED UPON LIES. THEY ARE FRAUDING THE COURT!**

The final sentence in Pam's report says the exact truth…….all but one mistake. I have **NEVER** said a bad comment in front of my grandson. Scout and Jenny are the only ones that have broken the original court order. Everything they brainwashed him into saying was a LIE.

These are my take aways from her report. I am angry at the abuse this court has allowed and encouraged. Completely contrary to its mission of Truth and Justice.

God Bless You, Mr. Pearce. This is a righteous battle. We look forward to speaking with you at 1:30 pm, Alaska time.
Gregory Lee Husby

Two days later, Julie reached out to Sean Hellman to ask if he would attend the trial. We had even offered to pay for airfare and accommodation in Anchorage, AK. We forwarded his response to our lawyer:

Dear Mr. Pearce,

You mentioned we start creating our witness list. Julie contacted Kristin (Sean Hellman), today. Below is his response. Please remember, Kristin (Sean) is the nucleus of this case. The entire case surrounds this person. Below is what Kristin (Sean Hellman) responded:

"Happy to testify if it could possibly bring Jenny any closer to paying for all that she has done. I am not a spiteful or vengeful person, but she destroyed my life and deserves to be held fully accountable." Kristin (Sean) Hellman 2-25-2023

(So far, so good)

(Page 501)

On April 12th, 2023, and with court fast approaching, Mr. Pearce requested Julie and I answer directly to Judge Matthews ruling that ended our visitation with Eddie. The ruling in which the Judge made gross errors in judgement, later to be overturned by the Alaskan Supreme Court. I often wonder what would have happened had Judge Matthews heard this case almost three (3) years prior, as he should have. So much pain, cost and sadness could have been alleviated.

Mr. Pearce told us to go through pages nine (9) through fourteen (14) of Judge Matthews description of what, in his view had occurred, and respond to each accusation levelled by Judge Mathews.

I had only read it once prior. It was way too painful to read. Imagine, A man lives into his late sixties. This man has lived a good and decent life. Error free? Of course not. I am a fallible human being like everyone. There has only been one perfect man ever on this planet.

I worked hard all my life. I succeeded. I had achieved far beyond my humble dreams. I was a mere speck of dust in life. My chances in life were grim. Failing heart, no dad, and dirt poor. Lose my older sister and brother, and niece to alcohol and drugs. Through obstacles and setbacks, I never gave up or in. I was always hungry for knowledge, and I had a monumental drive. *I was a good earner.*

Four kids, none ever went hungry. They always had a loving home in which to live. Julie and I were always unselfish and loving. I cannot recall the number of times we all six would be out to dinner at a restaurant eating and laughing, as a family. Inevitably, a passing older couple would stop and say how wonderful our laughter was, and that it was beautiful to hear. The endless years of devoted love to each child, as well as a devoted husband to Julie. Umpire-In-Chief for two years, coached and managed youth baseball for thirteen years (T-Ball to High School Seniors), seven years of hockey. The massive travelling and cost. The tending of Jilian's registered horses and tending to. The $11,500 Baby Grand Piano I bought for Jilian, as well. The care and concern shown to my daughters was endearing and acknowledged. Kindness was always paramount. The new cars I bought them all. The endless American Express credit cards I paid for them all for years. The love they were all given was unconditional. All while running an incorporated business for twenty-eight years. I do not write these things for praise; I write them for truth.

Now, I have Judge Matthews, a Pro-Temp Savant, quite ignorantly and without a factual shred of proof, filleting me like some "burn the witch", mentality.

This ignorant fool that has cost me almost three (3) years of my life has not a clue that a narcissist, his blind servant, and a drug addict are taking his court for a ride. It is all fabricated lies.

****Please excuse my obvious frustration. Now, $163K into this. Everything I owned is gone. I am anything but reticent, at this point. It has been a slog. No time to get wobbly-kneed. Speak truth.*

The following is our response to pages nine (9) through fourteen (14) of Matthew's decision:

(Page 502)

#1 Matthews ***RESPONSE TO PAGES 9 THRU 14, Judge Matthews***

Eddie's physical, emotional, and mental needs are not benefitted by being subjected to Gregory's forceful and, many times, inappropriate meddling into decisions that should be reserved for Eddie's parents. For example, Gregory took it upon himself to reach out to Eddie's putative birth father and conducted a secret DNA test. He also lied to Kyle about why he wanted the test, and involved his daughter-in-law, Nichole, and Kyle's wife, Christina, in the process.[27] After Kyle and Christina informed Gregory that they were going to deal directly with Jennifer on the matter, he sent them a letter berating them for their cruelty and betrayal, and notifying them that he would be taking

---

Response:

- **Greg did not reach out to Kyle, Nichole did, at her husband's, Jeff's direction.**
- **Greg never lied to Kyle. It was to determine Eddie's father, so Sean could be free.**

2/6/2020 (Wekselblatt/Oregon)

PETITIONER GREGORY HUSBY'S DECLARATION IN SUPPORT OF PETITIONERS' RESPONSE TO RESPONDENT'S MOTION TO DISMISS ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE RE: MODIFY VISITATION

4 Jenny's allegation that I "went off the rails" in the summer of 2019 with respect to the issue of
5 Eddie's adoption by Scout and the DNA testing is another instance of exaggeration and half-truths and
6 omission of background information without which this matter cannot be fully understood and placed
7 in context. Although no father's name was included on Eddie's birth certificate, for years Jenny had
8 told people and let them believe that a local young man, Sean H., was Eddie's father. She had even
9 taken money from him under that pretext. I testified in my affidavit submitted in the Alaska
10 proceedings and attached hereto about this matter as follows. "On August 29th, I called [Jenny]. Jenny
11 had always told us that another man, Sean H., was Eddie's father. This summer, our daughter-in-law
12 [Jenny's brother Jeff's wife, Nicole], told us that Jenny had confessed to her that Eddie's biological
13 father was Kyle D. I did not ask Kyle if he would take a DNA test, Nicole, my daughter-in-law did.
14 In order to try to confirm Eddie's ancestry, particularly if he had medical issues in the future, we did
15 the DNA test. My call on August 29th to Jenny was to inform her of the results. I ended the call after
16 asking her why she had told the lie about Sean H. to Sean, his family and us. I was not belligerent in
17 our phone call but I was very hurt by Jenny's deception. On August 30th, I contacted Jenny again and
18 asked her on the phone if she would contact Kyle D. and inform him that she knew and that we all knew
19 that he was Eddie's biological father. She agreed. I understand that she did that the next day." I never
20 falsely claimed "Eddie was asking about his birth father."

MINDY WEKSELBLATT - ATTORNEY AT LAW
767 WILLAMETTE STREET - SUITE 204 - EUGENE, OR 97401
(541) 465-3901 - FAX (541) 465-3921

In 2011, long before any of the events relevant to this case, Jennifer told her community in Montana and her family that the Minor Child had been born of a relationship she had with an individual then known as Sean Hellman, now known as Kristin Hellman **("Kristin").**[37] Due to the circumstances of the Minor Child's conception, there was a distinct aura of shame and discomfort which enveloped Kristin and Jennifer.[38] It reached a fever pitch when Kristin's parents came from Georgia to Montana to help Kristin move back home.[39] In reality though, this situation was suspicious.[40] Gregory had long known that Jennifer had not been entirely truthful about the events that occurred in 2011 which led to the birth of the Minor Child.[41] Gregory and his daughter in law, Nichole Husby **("Nichole"),** had been acquainted with Kyle, so Gregory asked Nichole to reach out.[42] The purpose of communicating was just to ensure that Kristin could rest assured that he was not the biological father to some child living thousands of miles away, and to ensure that there was some proper record of the true biological father of the Minor Child.[43]

The allegations in Jennifer's Cross-Motion and the topic of the DNA test are irrelevant to the issue at bar. The issue which must be determined by this court in the above captioned case is one regarding the current circumstances of grandparent visitation with a Minor Child. The Oregon Circuit Court has already determined that it is in the best interest of the Minor Child to have continuing contact with Gregory and Julie.[44] The telephonic visitation schedule that was established worked for all the parties involved until last year.[45] Jennifer and Scout unilaterally decided that they could monitor, interfere, and manipulate the relationship between Gregory, Julie, and the Minor Child.[46] This is in direct violation of the *Stipulated General Judgment.* Jennifer and Scout's Cross Motion for Denial of Grandparent Visitation Rights should be denied.

(Page 504)

Page (3) **AFFIDAVIT OF GREGORY HUSBY - July 15th, 2020 (Quackenbush/Stewart)**

16. I communicated with Kyle Dean **("Kyle")** to address the topic of a DNA test, but it was in the interest of clarifying the circumstances of Edwin's birth and heritage. I wanted to ensure that there wa[illegible]ack up the information regarding the biological parents of my grandson. I did not go about this process with malicious intent. I simply wanted to get the facts straight for my own records and conscience. My intent was founded upon a sense of guilt which I was experiencing for an individual who had been pushed out of the Husby family circle just after the birth of my grandson.

Text

Description automatically generated with medium confidence

AFFIDAVIT OF GREGORY HUSBY - January 22nd,2020 (Maryanne Foley)

4. On August 29th, I called my daughter. Jenny had always told us that another man, Sean H., was Eddie's father. This summer, our daughter-in-law, told us that Jenny had confessed to her that Eddie's biological father was Kyle D. I did not ask Kyle if he would take a DNA test. Nicole, my daughter-in-law did.

Additionally:

The toothbrush used was one of two (2) toothbrushes Eddie had at our home. *NO* toothbrush was stolen from the Monegan's.

Kyle knew he was the father and took the test willingly.

#2 Matthews

court action where Eddie was concerned.[28] These actions resulted in the Monegans, under threat of retaliation by Gregory, having to disclose to Eddie that Scout is actually his adoptive father.[29] This type of decision should have been reserved solely for the Monegans.

Response:

PETITIONER GREGORY HUSBY'S DECLARATION IN SUPPORT OF PETITIONERS' RESPONSE TO RESPONDENT'S MOTION TO DISMISS ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE RE: MODIFY VISITATION February 4th, 2020 **(Wekselblatt/Oregon)**

21 I deny Jenny's allegations in paragraph 14 of her Declaration. I never called Jenny and Scout
22 foul names. I never demanded that Jenny tell Eddie Scout is not his father; I am the one who told Eddie
23 to call Scout dad when they first met. I never insisted that Jenny take Eddie to meet Kyle D. I never

AFFIDAVIT OF GREGORY HUSBY - January 22nd,2020 (Maryanne Foley)

6. On August 30th, I contacted Jenny again and asked her on the phone if she would contact Kyle D. and inform him that she knew and that we all knew that he was Eddie's biological father. She agreed. I understand that she did that the next day.

FACT: I never called them names, and I never told them to tell Eddie. I never said I would tell Eddie about Kyle. I never would have said anything about his father until Eddie was an adult, over 18. Only, if they hadn't told him prior.

Monegans. Moreover, Gregory has threatened to use his money and "187 page book" of derogatory information that he wrote about Jennifer against her,[30] including showing it, and other derogatory correspondence with various individuals, to his grandkids. He also threatened to take out $75,000 and hire two attorneys to overturn Scout's adoption and have Kyle, Eddie's birth father, sign the papers.[31] Gregory's behavior in this regard is in this Court's view, quite frankly, outrageous.

Response:

Totally blown out of proportion.

- The "book" started as a ***journal***, chronologically outlining the entire first court case (in Oregon) from start to finish. I was instructed to write it by a family counselor. Julie, and I had started going to after the Monegan's first having denied us visitation. It devastated us.
- REMEMBER, the first day we met Scout, he told us he was marrying Jenny the next day. We had absolutely no idea. Jenny had lied to us for months and was seeing him behind our backs. We found out later that Jenny was pregnant by Scout. Thus, the hurry. She subsequently had a miscarriage.
- After being married for two (2) weeks, Jenny told us, "We would never see Eddie again." I had a nervous breakdown, so did Julie. Thus, the Family Counselor and the suggestion of a journal.
- *"Derogatory information"* (Matthews)? Has he read my 500-page book? I don't think so. No one has. It's a completely factual book. Judge Matthews own documents are in it. His own words were overturned by the Supreme Court, yet they were sent out too many people by the Monegan's.
- I never said I would show it to my grandkids. The Judge is lying.

Just so I understand, Jenny and Scout can write unlimited lies about Julie and me? Scout and Jenny can send legal documents (full of lies) to anyone they want, about Julie and me? They can send Judge Matthews lies to my family, others and to my employment? My writing the truth is a sin? HYPOCRISY!

Finally, the comment about $75,000, was the truth. Scout and Jenny were violating the legal agreement. They told Julie they weren't going to send Eddie anymore to Oregon. I told them I had $75,000, and would use it to fight this. *You can infer whatever meaning you want by this.* **I have spent twice that amount on lawyers, over $156,000, to date**. The Judge was wrong about "*two attorneys*."
I have had FOUR (4) attorneys now.

I guess I was telling the truth. I have sold everything I own. I don't even own a car now. Your own fee, Mr. Pearce, is now on credit cards. I have spent everything I had to retire with in search of the truth and reunification with Eddie.

THE JUDGE CONVENIENTLY FORGETS WHY I SAID THIS:

Scout and Jenny were unilaterally stopping our visits that were court ordered, for no reason. They were blatantly lying. Was I supposed to lay down and play dead?

****I can provide you with a digital copy of the book if you like.

(Page 508)

Page (7) **#4 & 5 Matthews**

Eddie is nine years old, so he most likely has some understanding of his preference. Even the Husbys have noticed that Eddie's affection toward them has diminished, although they allege that it is the Monegans' control and derogatory comments that have caused the diminishment. But there has been no evidence presented that the Monegans have actually been making derogatory comments to or around Eddie about the Husbys.[32] So, Eddie may simply be expressing his own feelings toward the Husbys, which may not be as strong and as loving as they once were when he was a young boy. Moreover, he has not spent as much time with the Husbys since moving to Alaska, so he may have started to feel less comfortable around them as he grew up.

Response:

PETITIONERS' DECLARATION IN SUPPORT OF MOTION AND ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE RE: MODIFY VISITATION **(Wekselblatt/Oregon)**

From the date of the Stipulated General Judgment through March 2018, we followed the visitation plan in that judgment, visiting with Eddie on a monthly basis and regularly communicating with him using FaceTime. In April, 2018, Jenny and Scout moved to Alaska. Prior to their move, in February 2018, we agreed with Jenny and Scout that once they moved to Alaska, we would have four visits a year with Eddie in Oregon, and we could FaceTime with him when we wanted. In return, we agreed not to contest their move to Alaska. Beginning in May 2018 and up until earlier this month, we have had the following visitation with Eddie.

(1) May-June 2018: Julie went to Alaska on May 31, stayed at Jenny and Scout's house, then flew back to Oregon with Eddie on June 5. Eddie flew back to Alaska on June 17.

(2) August 2018: Greg and Julie flew to Alaska on August 7 and flew back to Oregon with Eddie on August 13. Eddie flew back to Alaska on August 18.

(3) October 2018: Eddie flew to Oregon on October 24 and stayed until October 28.

(4) December 2018-January 2019: Eddie flew to Oregon on December 30 and stayed until January 6, 2019.

(Page 509)
Page (8)

(5) February 2019: Eddie flew to Oregon on February 20 and stayed until February 24, and Jenny stayed at our house the night of February 23.

(6) May-June 2019: Greg and Julie went to stay at Scout and Jenny's house in Alaska on May 30 and flew back to Oregon with Eddie on June 4. Eddie flew back to Alaska on June 18.

(7) August 2019: Greg and Julie went to Alaska on August 5 and stayed at Jenny and Scout's house through August 11.

FACT:
The Judge could not be more wrong.

Paragraph 2.5 of the *Stipulated General Judgment* provides that the parties are restrained and enjoined from making any derogatory comments about one another, either to, or in the presence of the Minor child; or making comments in any way that diminish the love, respect, and affection the Minor Child has for mother, grandparents, or members of the Minor Child's family (either by blood or marriage).[15] The parties are further restrained from initiating or engaging in any communication or conversation about any aspect of the Oregon Case or otherwise expose the Minor Child to "adult issues" between the parties.[16]

Affidavit of Julie Husby – May 27th, 2020 - Quakenbush

15. Gregory and I are concerned that Jennifer and Scout are providing Edwin with a high level of exposure to derogatory comments, adult issues, and information about this case and the Oregon case.

We can easily and honestly say that Pamela Montgomery, ACSW, Custody Investigator, lifted the cloak on Monegan's blatant violations of the court order. We have said nothing to Eddie.

Matthews:

"Control and Derogatory comments (that) have caused the diminishment. But there has been no evidence presented that the Monegan's have actually been making derogatory comments to or around Eddie about the Husby's."

***** It would be impossible to ever have evidence. Only the CI could.**

It is nonsense for the Judge to have said any of this.

(Quakenbush – May 27th, 2020)

MOTION AND MEMORANDUM FOR (1) AN ORDER TO ENFORCE THE STIPULATED GENERAL JUDGMENT & (2) ATTORNEY FEES AND COSTS

Despite the efforts of Gregory and Julie, there has been a substantial deterioration of the relationship between Gregory and Julie and the Minor Child due to Jennifer and Scout's relocation to Alaska and their consistent monitoring of communications between the Minor Child and his grandparents.[20] In addition, there has been a significant decline in the affection which the Minor Child presents to his grandparents due to the way in which Jennifer and Scout monitor the Minor Child's relationship with his grandparents.[21] The phone calls between the Minor Child and his grandparents have dropped from twice a week to once a week and rarely last ten full minutes.[22] The Minor Child is often rushed off the phone by Jennifer and Scout.[23]

Gregory and Julie have respectfully requested that Jennifer and Scout please not expose the Minor Child to any derogatory comments.[24] Yet, Jennifer and Scout have simply not complied with the *Stipulated General Judgment* and now the clearly beneficial relationship between the Minor Child and his grandparents has suffered from their actions.[25] Gregory and Julie are concerned that Jennifer and Scout are providing the Minor Child with a high level of exposure to derogatory comments, adult issues, and information about this case and the Oregon case.[26] This directly violates the order that was issued by the Oregon Circuit Court.[27]

Along with the emergency order WE HAD Quackenbush file, when the Monegan's threw away our gift to Eddie, in front of his family.
Sickening. The Judge could have cared less, at the time. Matthews did nothing.

(Page 511)

Page (10)

> When Jennifer and Scout moved to Alaska, they agreed to allow Gregory and Julie to have four visits a year.[29] They have since cancelled one visit, and it is expected that they are going to continue cancelling visits.[30] Further, the parties had an agreement to have two Facetimes and/or phone calls per week and there have been consistent cancellations since the beginning of April.[31] The disruptions to communications have been as blatant as Scout directly grabbing the phone from the Minor Child and hanging up on Gregory and Julie.[32] Scout was not a part of the *Stipulated General Judgment*, but he has inserted himself into, and considerably exacerbated, the conflict between Jennifer and the Minor Child's grandparents.[33]

#6 Matthews

The love and affection between Eddie and his parents have not been discussed in any of the briefings. In the context of grandparent visitation, it is clear that the Husbys love their grandchild. But it is also clear that Gregory uses manipulation and aggression to achieve his agenda, which can be detrimental to Eddie, particularly when that manipulation and aggression is regarding his staunch position that Eddie must know his birth father, despite the Monegans' decision to the contrary.

Response:

Never once have I *threatened* to tell Eddie about his father. Let alone, *before* he is eighteen (18) years old. My intention is only to not hide the truth from Eddie about his real father, for the rest of his life (until 18 years of age). I would never have done such a thing. I never have. *I NEVER, EVER told them to tell Eddie.*

I merely wanted Jenny to understand that eventually, Eddie would know. She LIED about his real father for ten (10) years (including pregnancy). I wanted to make it clear that Eddie would know in his lifetime the truth. "Eddie must know his birth father." May I ask what the hell is wrong with that? I didn't say tomorrow. The Judge makes vast assumptions throughout this document. All innuendo. It's absurd to say such things without having spoken to me.

It is not I that has blatantly broken any court rules. I *NEVER* have. The Monegan's have broken ALL the rules (CI Report).

#7 Matthews

Eddie has presumably lived in a stable, satisfactory environment with the Monegans since he was approximately three years old, at the point when Scout adopted him. The Husbys' environment, on the other hand, seems volatile due to Gregory's temper and tendency to bulldoze conversations with threats and manipulation. Gregory also appears to not allow Julie to say anything regarding her position on various topics, although Julie has been outspoken about her disagreement with Gregory's position in conversations where he is not present.[33] Her silence or agreement with Gregory on calls when he is present tends to showcase his level of control over her.

Response:

Again, Judge Matthews takes incredibly large liberties dissecting and diagnosing I and my wife's life. Yet, literally, he knows nothing. It's simply asinine and rude. This man has never spoken to either of us. I take the lead in matters of abuse to her and I. This was such the case.

My having a heated conversation with my daughter about lying to my wife and I for a decade, over something so serious as another human life. Sean tried to commit suicide. Does the Judge care to look in his crystal ball and diagnose that?

Julie and I have been married forty-one (42) years. The Judge looks at an orchestrated, secretly taped conversation and becomes a savant. Does he know they said we couldn't see Eddie anymore? Maybe that might raise the tenseness. I guess I was right. It's exactly what they did.

Julie was playing Good Cop/Bad Cop. The only way that dialogue could remain open was for her to maintain she was unaware of what Nichole, Jeff and Greg had done in getting the DNA. Julie maintained she was out of the loop and knew nothing of it. All along having been aware from the beginning.

Julie's ploy worked briefly to keep the lines of communication open, but eventually it ended.

(Page 513)

Page (12)

#8 Matthews

The Court must consider whether there is a history of child abuse or domestic violence attributable to the child's parents when determining whether to grant the grandparents visitation rights. That has not been alleged here. However, there is an alleged history of abuse in the Husby household, including Gregory's conduct of slapping his children in the face and of handcuffing his teenage son to the bed and hitting him with a belt or a bat.[34] Gregory's daughter, Jillian, obtained a restraining order against him in mid-2019 because of his aggressive attempts to visit Jilian's young daughter.[35] According to Jilian's sworn affidavit, the restraining order is still in effect.[36]

Response:

AFFIDAVIT OF GREGORY HUSBY - January 22nd,2020 (Maryanne Foley)

I have read the pleadings filed by Jennifer and Scout.

2. I have never given Jennifer a black eye.

3. I have not physically abused my children.

OPPOSITION TO CROSS MOTION FOR DENIAL OF GRANDPARENT VISITATION RIGHTS

Blake Quackenbush – July 15th, 2020

The allegations put forth by Jennifer and Scout have already been addressed in this case and many of the claims proffered by Jennifer are false, irrelevant, and vexatious. Gregory and Julie have already shown, through the written testimonial affidavits of Gregory Husby and Joshua Husby, that the baseless allegations of abuse in Jennifer's Cross-Motion are false.[16] Gregory has never beaten his children with a bat.[17] Gregory has never waved a gun around in the presence of his children, nor has he pointed a gun at his children, or at anyone for that matter.[18] Gregory has not harassed any of his children or their spouses as was described in the *Declaration of Jillian Norlander.*[19]

Gregory was not arrested in Montana as Jillian Norlander **("Jillian")** claimed in her Declaration.[20] An officer made a welfare check after Jillian unnecessarily called the

claims. The claim that Gregory was physically violent to his own children when they were younger is false and is so far in the past that it is not relevant to the current issue at bar.[8] Grandparent communication between the Minor Child and Gregory and Julie is in the best interests of the Minor Child.

Graphical user interface, text, application, email
Description automatically generated

Petition for Temporary Restraining Order – Jilian – May 21st, 2019

A. RECENT ABUSE

Date of the most recent abuse: 2009 ~

Who was there? Respondent and I were alone.

Where did it take place? Home residence within Flathead county.

What did the Respondent do or say that made you (and/or the person you want protected) afraid? Said he could kill me and no one would know.

Did the Respondent use or threaten to use a gun or other weapon? If yes, list how: Used a revolver, cocked it and waved it around, pointing it occasionally at me. He wants me to send my daughter to them. Asked multiple times. Are threatening about it.

Describe any injuries:

B. PAST ABUSE

Describe any past abuse. Explain what happened in past situations. Be sure to explain when the abuse occurred, where it happened, and who was there. Explain why you (and/or the person you want protected) are afraid now. Dad (Gregory Husby) is an alcoholic, chronic narcissist with other undiagnosed mental incompacities. To name a few incidences, handcuffed my stepbrother to his bed and beat him with a belt. My other brother listened in the next room, my sister and I were upstairs. Years of psychological and mental abuse with control over the entirety of my decisions. Pulled a gun on me and threatened to kill me. Plays the victim and has no relationship or friendship with anyone or any of his children.

On November 24th, 2007, Jilian admited to her own mother the following day of the incident that she had lied about the day before. Then she further admitted the same thing to Jeffrey later that same day at his home.

As far as Jilian's imagination. You see it at work, Mr. Pearce. This story has morphed itself on three (3) separate ocassions, each getting more and more sinister with each rendition.

Jilian is simply projecting. Certainly my having hadn't even spoken to her in three and one-half (3.5) months should make this obvious. I hadn't even been in Montana for the past two (2) yearsprior to her initiating this.

The viciousness with which my daughter lies and attacks me is **not** based upon any negetive conduct on my behalf. Jilain is a very unhappy woman, who regrets her failures and blames others. Let us not forget, this girl lived at home until 23 years of age. Enjoyed all the benefits of everything I had always offered her. No rent, no food costs. Just a good father. Only when the reality of life, and growing up, hit her, Jialan fell to drugs and defeat. Add to that, a very weak and enabling husband. A recepie for disaster, and that's what we have. Drugs and delusion go hand in hand.

Joshua's affidavit TOTALLY dispells everything the girls are accusing. Yet, why did not Judge Matthews take that affidavit into account? It clearly shows they are lying. Even the Supreme Court (his boses) stated that what I did was "reasonable." It was a completely innocuos discipline, no violence whatsoever, no bat, no belt, nothing. He stole our car at night. It was like the 6th time. I wanted to sleep the two hours I had left before getting up for work. What if he had killed someone, or crashed, or hurt a passenger? My handcuffing him to his bed for two hours after speaking to the police delivering him home to me, instead of juvenile hall, that's nothing as to what could have happened. Only my friendship in the baseball community got him brought home that night. I knew the officer from high school ball. I have never physically abused anyone.

Bottom line: The girls room was at the top story at the complete opposite end of a large two-story home, from where this supposidly occurred. Joshua's room was on the bottom. #1 The girls never even woke that night. #2 They never came downstairs, or showed themselves awake at any time. #3 They never saw a bat in my hand, or me hit Joshua with one that night, or at anytime in their lives. #4 After the officer left, it was quick and quiet. I went right back to bed. #5 The girls never touched handcuffs. Never touched the keys to ANY handcuffs, EVER. As Joshua's affidavit states, this was the only time it ever happened **(See: Pages 267 & 268)**. No damage was done. I was simply a father trying to teach my son a innocuos lesson. The absudity of what the girls are claiming is obvious to the unbias mind. Before this, there has NEVER been an allegation of abuse, EVER.

Add to all this, Jilian told Nichole this all was coming. Her and Jenny's "surprises." Then add the fact that Scout and Jenny paid the attorney fees for her to do this restraining order and you see the level of deceit occurring here.

Mr. Pearce, I am one of the most empathetic men on the face of this earth. I do care about humanity, kindness, and humility. I have been a good man and father. Again, projection. I am the opposite of a narcissist, thus why Scout weaves this web. He has no honest heart, and fears mine.

(Page 517)

Page (16) #9 Matthews

There have been no allegations of substance abuse by the Monegans. On the other hand, Jilian stated in her affidavit that in the past Gregory took out a handgun while drunk and began yelling, using foul language, and waiving the gun around.[37] She alleges that during this occurrence he occasionally pointed the gun at her, and he also held the gun to his head and threatened to kill himself.[38] She also alleges that Gregory said he could kill her and no one would know.[39] Ultimately, Gregory was arrested after Jilian called the police, although she ultimately chose not to press charges.[40]

Response:

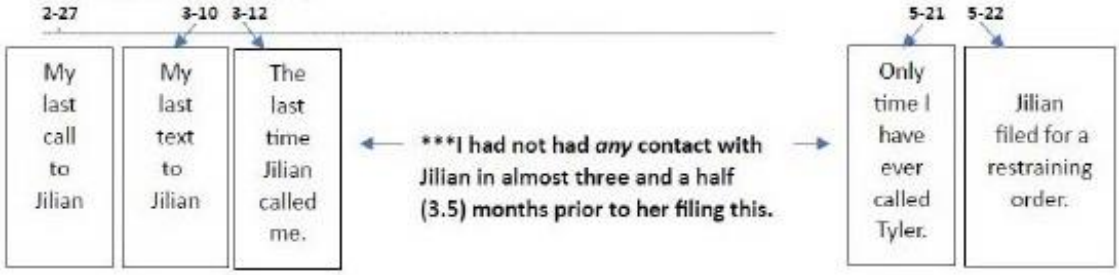
Again, the Judge is making vast assumptions with no basis or merit. The lies could not be more obvious, yet the Judge tried and convicted me without knowing any solid facts. Never speaking to me, Julie or a sibling.

- **I was not arrested.**
- **I did not pull a weapon on Jilian.**
- **I never threatened her life.**
- **I never had a gun in my hand that day.**
- **I didn't even know she was in the house.**
- **Jilian made all of this up because I called Tyler (for the first time ever), her husband, and that angered her.**

So to recap:

- No phone calls to Jilian in well **over three (3)** months prior to her filing.
- No text messages to jilian in well **over three (3)** months prior to her filing.
- No threatening letters or emails of any type were ever sent.
- No police reports showing **any** harrassment or history of violence towards Jilian or Tyler.
- I haven't been in the State of Montana for over **two years**.
- **No threats were made to Tyler** in any way, shape or form on May 21st conversation. (If I had, certainly I would have been accused of it) **He agreed to speak with me.**
- I have **never** been told to not call or text either Jilian or Tyler, in their entire marriage.

(all dates are in 2019)



(Page 518)

Page (17)

#10 Matthews

Gregory denies all of these allegations and disputes the validity and timing of the restraining order. As to the allegation regarding Gregory handcuffing his son to the bed when he was a teenager, Gregory submitted an affidavit from his son, Joshua Husby. Joshua states that it was out of frustration for his behavior of sneaking out that Gregory handcuffed him to his bed, but released him after two hours.[41] It is clear to the Court that, while there may be discrepancies between Jilian's and Joshua's recount of Gregory's reason behind the decision to handcuff his son to the bed, there is no disagreement as to whether Gregory took such action.

Response: **Alaska Supreme Court** O P I N I O N No. 7620 – September 16, 2022

The Husbys also submitted an affidavit from Jennifer's brother, which suggested that an incident involving Gregory that the sister's declaration portrayed as inappropriate was in fact reasonable and caused him no harm.

- **Jilian was eight (8) years old; Jenny was five (5) years old. At the time this incident occurred. Joshua was sixteen years old. This happened in 1995.**
- **Joshua was not disciplined that evening. There was no aggression. A police officer had just brought Joshua home at 3am. He was driving our car without a license. It had happened half a dozen times or so. What if he had crashed into a car? Would the police have handcuffed him?**
- **Jilian and Jenny's room was at the completely different end of our large two-story home.**
- **Jilian and Jenny's room was on the upper floor. Joshua on the bottom.**
- **Jilian and Jenny never saw Joshua that night. They saw nothing. They had just heard I handcuffed him for two hours to his bed. 3am to 5pm. I had to get up for work and ride a bus for an hour. It had no effect on him.**
- **It's all lies and pearl clutching by those quick to judge. I have their brother, mother and myself, that will be quite convincing speaking the truth.**

This happened twenty-eight years ago. What does this even have to do with Eddie?

#11 Matthews

c. The Husbys are unable to prove by clear and convincing evidence that it is a detriment to Eddie to limit their visitation.

- **Judge Matthews never gave us an opportunity. Our civil rights were violated. Alaska openly violated the UNIFORM CHILD CUSTODY JURISDICTION AND ENFORCEMENT ACT.**
- **It's a ludicrous statement.**

#12 Matthews

allowing continued contact is highly detrimental to Eddie. For instance, the Monegans state that it is because of the Husbys' actions regarding Eddie's birth father and secret DNA test that they were forced to inform Eddie that Scout was not his biological father.

Response:

Never once have I *threatened* to tell Eddie about his father. Let alone, *before* he is eighteen (18) years old. My intention is only to not hide the truth from Eddie about his real father, for the rest of his life (until 18 years of age). I would never have done such a thing. I never have. *I NEVER, EVER told them to tell Eddie.*

If, in fact, they have told Eddie, it was of their own accord. They only say this to make it appear I made them. A lie.

#13 Matthews

In balancing the parties' interests, on one hand there are grandparents that were heavily involved in Eddie's life when he was younger, prior to him having both a mother and father in the household. The grandparents have done a decent job at keeping in contact with Eddie after he moved to Alaska.

- **A decent job? Obviously, the Judge has no clue as to the effort we put forth to maintain our visitation when Eddie moved. Eddie flew out, alone, to visit us six times (ALONE). We paid for the flights, all of them. Julie and I visited Alaska, and stayed at the Monegan's three (3) times, as well.**

(Page 520)

Page (19)

#14 Matthews

But, on the other hand, as discussed above Gregory's actions are quite forceful and manipulative, and they significantly overstep reasonable boundaries into parenting decisions that should be solely reserved for Jennifer and Scout—namely the secretive DNA test that he did not have permission to conduct and the contact with Eddie's biological father under false pretenses. Coupled with Gregory's history of manipulative and aggressive behavior toward his children, and Julie's acquiescence to his actions, it appears that he intends to do whatever he wants to do, regardless of appropriateness or social norms, or even court order.[43]

Response:

"Or even a court order?" I have no idea what that means. I have NEVER violated a court order. This all supposition, fabrication and spoken by a truly uninformed man.

- **These are the lies sent out to my relatives, my Local Union I worked for, for over twenty-eight years.**
- **Judge Matthews knows absolutely nothing of my history.**
- **He has never spoken to me. He knows nothing, but acts like he knows everything.**
- **How is it even possible to respond to such malarky? Judge Matthews knows nothing of the reason behind finding Sean/Kristin.**
- **I did a moral and righteous thing in finding the truth. People were SUFFERING from Jenny's lies. I released them from the pain Jenny had inflicted on so many. Why the Sam Hell is that wrong? It's not.**
  God is good. God is truth.

Events Timeline

Those involved:
Greg Husby
Julie Husby
Jilian Norlander (daughter)
Jenny Monegan (daughter)
Scout Monegan
Edwin Monegan
Nichole Husby
(daughter-in-law)

At a restaurant for breakfast, one morning during our visit, Scout mocked, ridiculed and got directly in Eddies face threateningly. **Eddie began to cry heavily.** Scout continued. It is my belief that Scout was trying to get me to intervene or say something so that he could create an issue. I sensed being **set-up**, Julie also sensed this. I was sitting next to Eddie this entire time Scout was tormenting him. I had to get up and leave the table for Scout to finally stop. Scout just stared at me.

Jenny had lied since 2010, saying Sean was Eddie's father. Identified Sean as Eddie's father on the adoption records, all the while knowing **since conception** that Kyle Dean was the father. Jenny had taken money from Sean, made he and his family carry this lie for nine (9) years.

(Montana) Jilian calls the police on Greg

Jilian files for a rest-raining order on Greg

Jilian calls Nichole for the third (3rd) time.

DNA finds that Eddie's real father is Kyle Dean, not Sean Hellman.

11-24-07

5-21-2019 Jilian calls Nichole asking about Greg's whereabouts.

5-24-2019

5-30 to 6-4-2019 (visit to Alaska)

7-11-2019 Jilian obtains a restraining order in MT. (Uncontested)

8-5 to 11-2019 (visit to Alaska)

8-29-2019

8-30-2019

Jenny called Julie said we could no longer see Eddie.

Greg had not been to Montana in over **two (2) years**, nor had he even spoken to Jilian in over **three and a half (3.5) months** prior to her filing.

*"She (Jilian) said, she was talking with Jenny and that they (**Scout and Jenny**) had a big surprise for Greg in Alaska, and that she (Jilian) had her own surprise for Greg."*

(What surprise?)

Nichole's Statement dated: 5-29-2019 **This shows a conspiracy between them.**

While visiting, Julie and I attended Eddie's football practice. During a break in practice, Eddie walked over to me and dropped his helmet on the ground (about a foot distance). Scout ran over and berated him six (6) separate times, making Eddie cry, right in front of my lawn chair. Scout was mad Eddie had dropped his helmet, as they were told not to. Scout spoke loudly at Eddie in front of other children and parents. Scout did all this directly in front of me. Eddie was crying heavily. Scout mocked him for crying, saying "you gotta grow up and quit being a cry-baby." Once again, I had to stand up and walk away for Scout to stop. He just stood and stared at me walk away. Jenny sat stoically as Scout berated a crying Eddie. **This was yet another set-up**, designed to get me to interfere or say something in Eddies defense.

During the period of **9-5 through 11-4-2019**, Scout & Jenny hid the fact they had filed. They cancelled Eddie's prescheduled visit, delayed giving us Christmas visit dates, while leading us to believe the dates were coming. Cancelled numerous Facetimes without notice. *They lied us on for two (2) months.*

Greg calls Jenny to address Jenny's call.	Jenny tells Julie that Scout wants us to call him and apologize for finding Eddie's real father	Julie & Greg call as they were told	Scout & Jenny sign **pre-prepared** & file documents with the Alaska court.	Julie & Greg are served with Alaska court docs.
8-30-2019	**9-4-2019**	**9-5-2019**	**9-5-2019**	**11-4-2019**

Once again, **this was a set-up**. Scout and Jenny had already seen an attorney, drawn up papers to sever our relationship with Eddie. Scout and Jenny were merely trying to entrap me in conversation. I sensed they were taping the conversation. I declined to apologize for ending the 9 year lie Jenny had told. Nichole's having found Eddie's biological father, had thrown a monkey wrench into their original plans. They felt they had to now accelerate ending Julie and my relationship with Eddie. After all, they had Jilian's data as well. It was now time to lie.

Once Scout and Jenny moved to Alaska, I believe they had every intention ending visitation. They had only agreed to continue with our plan, once in Alaska, to wait out the six-month period for the papers from Oregon to lose relevancy.

Scout almost began immediately to alter the agreement. He and Jenny were cold and distant during visits. It was always evident Scout distained us being in his home.

The two (2) incidents with Eddie were merely enticements to get me to interfere and give Scout further justification to end our relationship. Both incidents were outlandish at the very least, designed to provoke.

With Jilian quadrupling down on the lies told on 11-24-07, they felt they had ample ammunition to devastate me once and for all.

They entire event of 11-24-2019, is a lie. Jilian created that entire event. She has since added immense detail and lies upon an already fabricated event. I have the original "Welfare Check" documents from that night. She does not.

Jilian takes psychotropic drugs, has for many years, and is proven to be a *complete* liar. Much like my having beat them with a belt (Jilian & Jenny), complete lies. I never once even swatted their butts. I have never spanked my daughters in my life, in any way, shape or form.

They have fabricated all of this.

Scout is a textbook Narcissist.

Chapter 27

“Zugzwang”

North To Alaska. Trial was to be on April 24th, 2023. It is scheduled to last three (3) days.

It was Sunday, my 67th birthday. Julie, Jeffrey, Edward and I were at PDX, 5am. A very long flight that would have us arriving in Anchorage, AK, at approximately 11:30 am. We then grabbed a Lyft and went to our hotel, which was only a two (2) block walk to the courthouse. We had earlier agreed to meet with Mr. Pearce, at his office, at 12:30pm. We would then all go to lunch and discuss the events awaiting us tomorrow in trial.

I had decided early on that Jeffrey and Julie would go to Mr. Pearce’s office ahead of Ed and I. So, the big guy and I lagged behind at the hotel for about an hour, then walked over. I wanted Mr. Pearce to have an opportunity to observe and speak to Jeff alone. In essence, give Mr. Pearce a chance to size Jeffrey’s character up for himself, without my being there.

When both Ed and I arrived, it felt good to see the lawyer that had won our appeal with the Supreme Court. I felt a sense of comfort knowing this learned, intelligent and honest man would be by our side in court. Mr. Pearce’s reputation as the best trial lawyer in Alaska was not only awe inspiring but filled me with humble confidence. Here is the man that argued and won a precedent setting case for all suffering and abused grandparents in Alaska, giving them hope for true justice. Mr. Pearce is a very unpretentious man. An up and up gentleman. In total contrast to Blake Quackenbush, or the slimy Gerschell.

We then left his office to go to get a bite to eat. Ironically, it was the same restaurant we had gone to right after pleading our appeal in front of the Supreme Court. The same restaurant where the two lunching Supreme Court Justices had eaten within only feet of us that same day. The day hope was born again, and truth drew a deep breathe.

Mr. Pearce told us what we could expect and how the tone and manner he would like us to answer his questions, so as to show respect to both the court and the judge. Protocol is paramount in court. It is truly almost ceremonial in certain respects. To the outsider, or one not familiar with the structure and procedure, it can be confusing and confounding.

Mr. Pearce recognized, much to his chagrin, that I do not have the specific speech filters he sought. In most ways, I see life on a linear basis. I think over the many, many years it is a trait I have aligned with out of experiencing so much abuse of truth through words. Perhaps having been a negotiator for over twenty-eight years and having to have dealt with so many variations of truthful explanations. From straight out and blatant falsehoods to cleverly concealed grains of truth never meant to be seen. In hindsight, it hardened me. I have no tolerance or patience for those that mislead with double-speak, fork-tongue and sinister manipulation. I speak clearly and directly to the truth. In verbiage, I inherently now hone in on any point of fact that is being warped to any extent, or an attempt is being made to shroud actual meaning or reality. I further think that the Plandemic of

Covid, the realization that most people are blind sheeple, and the willingness of so many we trusted to lie at will, convincingly, simply left me with zero (0) filters. I despise those who lie. Needless to say, Jilian and Jenny have completely destroyed the truth. Mr. and Mrs. Menendez, I feel your pain.

Aside from my bitterness toward Judge Matthews having allowed this odyssey to have gone on as long as it has because of him NOT following the law. Judge Matthews had also written many negative and untrue statements about me. Judge Matthews had not followed his OWN laws, he had violated our civil rights. Judge Matthews had used hearsay instead of following true evidentiary procedure. Judge Matthews had made the most basic mistake of Law 101.

After four years, and $168,000, the law was now, finally, going to do its job. Judge Matthew's ruling had been overturned by the Alaska Supreme Court. I had been vindicated. Now, I stood in front of this man for the first time. Never having laid eyes on one another. I would be so embarrassed and humble if I had done that to another man in error. I can never be made whole again. Only God controls the sands of each man's hourglass.

Nonetheless, I assured Mr. Pearce that I would be my sincere gentlemanly self and answer his questions as he requested, I do. My tendency is to elaborate so as to avoid confusion, or misinterpretation, especially on serious matters. It is a habit. This is what Mr. Pearce did not want me to do. It is the linear thing. I see things clearly on one level, generally. Lawyers and Judges don't.

We all ate and parted after the pleasantries. We would meet at Mr. Pearce's office the following morning at 8am and walk over to the courthouse together. The court begins at 8:30am, Monday. A three-day trial that would conclude on Wednesday.

With our clothes carefully laid out, we all went to bed. Two separate rooms. We were on the eighth floor. I was worried about waking up to claustrophobia. It was all so stressful, worrisome. I prayed to God in my heart, and Julie and I fell asleep.

I was up bright and early the next morning for two reasons. One, it was the day I had fought so hard for. A chance to speak the truth in court. Two, I knew the hotel had a free breakfast buffet that had been complementary with our room purchases.

A complete, full-blown spread of everything one could hope for, if were a breakfast connoisseur. All high quality and in abundance, including desserts. Entrees, various meats, etc.

After a few cups of coffee and a bounty of vittles, Julie and I made our way to Mr. Pearce's office. He had recently had a knee replacement and was having some difficulty with its healing. It appeared at times to be quite painful to him. He was now walking most gingerly with a cane. My heart went out to him. In a very cold Anchorage morning, we walked to the courthouse slowly. I

carried his briefcase. Once through the metal detectors, past security, we entered the elevator to go up to the third floor. Finally, to Judge Matthew's actual courtroom.

I held open the door, as Julie, Jeff, and Mr. Pearce passed into the courtroom. I followed. In an instant, I knew we were in trouble. Judge Matthew's court clerk was a six-foot, 300lb. man, dressed as a lady, moo-moo, balding scalp, and slippers. A transexual that looked nothing like a woman. My comprehension could not comprehend. Certainly, didn't see that coming. I leaned over to Julie and whispered in her ear, "This doesn't look good."

Next, into the courtroom walked Mr. Gershell and his daughter. A short, bearded man, early fifties. His daughter was dressed in complete black. Very overweight and sure to be a spinster. Looked like a gothic type of teen that never grew up. Though not an attorney herself, she would act as Gershell's assistant. There was a strong resemblance to them both, neither appealing to any degree. Remember, this is a man that knows his clients are lying. He has no evidence to present, only allegations. There is not, nor has there ever been, an allegation about my having spanked or been abusive in my life. There is not a document on the face of this planet that would indicate the subject was ever considered. Only when I find the truth about Sean does this slander occur. Not in the two previous court cases, but only after Sean is freed from Jenny's lie, and she is finally held responsible.

"All rise," in walks Judge Matthews. The spitting image of Gershell. They could be brothers. Yet, another oddity. Remember, this is the Judge that convicted Julie and I without a trial. Totally violating our civil rights. Judge Mattews did this knowingly. He is a judge, for Christ's sake. He knows the law. Julie and I had two (2) victories that solidified our rights to see Eddie. The Judge simply threw those rights aside, all the time knowing it was in violation of our constitutional and civil legal rights. Not only that, but crucified me by merely using Jenny and Jilian's allegations in their affidavits as having been proven. Without even seeing me, or letting me speak. He literally judges and convicted, and slandered me without Julie and my due process, knowingly. Without regard for his own laws.

Not only did Judge Matthews not enforce the existing orders, out of Oregon, but he denied my Emergency Order, the time Jenny and Scout made Eddie throw our gift away, into the garbage can, in front of the other children. It was devastating. With NO grandparents' rights in Alaska, on most of Judge Mathews orders, he would simply write, "Up to the parents to decide." That's it. Remember, it was a precedent setting case, when Julie and I won in the Supreme Court.

Thus, Julie and I petitioned the Supreme Court of Alaska to intervene and restore our rights. Mr. Pearce, in his appeal stated that, "someone needs to teach Judge Mattew's the rules of evidence." Further, Judge Matthews is NOT a Family Law Judge, he is a Criminal Judge. Only because of a severe back-up, due to Covid, did Judge Matthews get assigned our case. There were simply no Family Court Judge's available. Add to that, Judge Matthews was new to the bench he sat on now.

Mr. Pearce had told us when we filed the appeal that even if we win, the case goes right back to Judge Matthews and it's not in our favor that he has already ruled once in a direction. Our having

WON the appeal in the Supreme Court, sent us right back to his court. Where we sit at this very moment.

Let us not also forget a salient and incontrovertible fact. In essence, the 800 Pound Gorilla in the room. An uncomfortable reality. Scout Monegan is the only son of Walter Monegan. Walt has a long history with Anchorage (where this trial is being held}. Walt was Chief of Police for Anchorage, Served as head of Alaskan Dept. of Corrections, as well as Commissioner of the Alaska Dept. of Public Safety. Though Scout and Walt were estranged when Fran and Walt divorced, only later did Scout and Walt reconnect.

So, Julie and I see this is an enormous mountain to overcome. Afterall, everyone except for her and I are natives of Alaska. As a criminal Judge, Matthews has no doubt dealt with Walt on many occasions during criminal trials. Socially, or workwise, there is a native bond here that merely lays an additional numbing of the truth, and justice. Julie and I had known the trenches and barriers we would face when this all began. We were truly up against it. 4+ years later, some $168,000 poorer, a lot grayer, here we sit in a courtroom. The proceedings of all our perseverance for truth and honesty are about to start. We are told from early youth, "tell the truth, be completely honest, tell the whole truth and nothing but the truth." We are conditioned to believe this, yet, we have faith.

I want this man, Judge Matthews, to look at me and see the sincerity, the dignity of having raised four (4) children honorably, with hope, love and guidance. To look in my soul and see that I am genuine. To hear the mother of these girls tell the truth. Who would know better? To hear their older brother, that she adored and was her best friend, speak of the wonderful life they led throughout their entire youth. To tell of their loving father who never raised a hand to either girl in his life, nor their mother! Tell how they each stayed in Julie and my home until they were each twenty-three years old. The horses we bought for them, the cars, the college (they both dropped out), the way they were treated as princesses and offered everything. The life of luxury they lived. Just speak the truth and all will be well…we are told.

Jeff and Nichole were Jenny's best friends up until the day she said by phone to Jeff, "you will never see Eddie again." Then, she hung up on Jeff. This, only two (2) weeks after meeting Scout Monegan. She has not spoken to her brother since. Who is this person? It's her brother who has never done anything to her, but only to help her and be a wonderful older brother. The disconnect has always been particularly hard on Jeff. Jenny has never even met her nephew, ED, Jeff's son he raises alone. After twenty-three years as a solid brother, she writes him off as if it is nothing. There is a dark emptiness there. No concern for the wake she leaves behind. Stunned at the coldness and emptiness. Ask Sean Hellman. Jenny ruined this poor young man's life….knowingly.

Their entire premise and contrived stories are lies. It is a tangled web constructed with straw. The bizarre echo chamber they have been memorizing and fabricating will not hold up under scrutiny. The gall of feeling so confident of your delusional vaudeville production is bizarre. To commit to lie in open court, a Superior Court nonetheless, is astounding to me. To perpetuate and perpetrate such a scheme is perverted to normality. Thus, a sick narcissist, Scout Monegan. Use others to accomplish by control and deception.

(Page 527)

Our list of witnesses:

Pamela Montgomery (Child Investigator)
Jeffrey Edward Husby
Gregory Lee Husby
Julie Ileene Husby

Their list of witnesses:

Jennifer Monegan
Jilian Ileene Norlander
Christina Dean
Anna Bossara
Walt Monegan
Scout Monegan

THE TRIAL

Julie, Jeffrey, and I were present in court. Dressed respectfully. Everyone else would testify over the zoom meeting video throughout the trial, from the comfort of their home or office. Odd, I thought. Here the Monegan's brought this legal action, yet, they have never come to court throughout all the proceedings. Never stepped foot in court after having lied and caused all of this. Julie and I flew in for the Supreme Court hearing, they did not even send their lawyer. Now, here we sit again, and they are an anonymous world away. Not up close and personal, but a safety net of distance away. An aloof digital face that enjoys a wall of separation. So easy to lie, especially for habitual and sardonic liars. The best of both worlds. It simply seems absurd to me. Odd times.

I will go through each witness and comment on my honest perceptions of their testimony. Not in detail, not line for line, but rather my general perceptions, relevance, and oddities. Let us begin:

Witness #1 PAMALA MONTGOMERY – CHILD INVESTIGATOR

If you remember, Pamela Montgomery CI, was brought into this case *at Monegan's request.* Mr. Gershell asked the court to allow Pamela Montgomery to interview Eddie. Mr. Pearce had wanted a forensic investigation. A much deeper analysis of Eddie and what was occurring at that time. Once again, we lost. Judge Matthews went with Mr. Gershell and assigned Pamela Montgomery. Nonetheless, because of what Pamela had discovered, they (the Monegan's and Gershell) did not want to put her on their witness list for trial. *What does that tell you?* Mr. Pearce decided that Pamela would be our first witness, as she was a powerful one. She had worked for the Anchorage court for decades. Very well respected. **(Pamela's Report: *see pages 499 through 502)***

In a nutshell, Pamela said the Monegan's had been playing audio tapes of private conversations that Scout had been recording while he, Jenny, Julie, and I spoke. Scout and Jenny had clipped excerpts out of these adult conversations (while in deep argument being denied our rights, yes, I speak my mind. I am direct, yes, but I am honest. Remember, I'm not the one wronging. I'm the one being wronged.) Scout was gaslighting Julie and I and secretly taping the conversations. Then he would edit and play these audio excerpts to Eddie. Sick. Sick. Sick. Direct violation of the court orders! Much like abusing Eddie during our long-ago Facetime calls (Julie and I watched in pain as Scout enjoyed making Eddie do what he wanted. The cruelty we witnessed is beyond depth.

(Page 528)

Thus, why The Monegan's didn't call their own witness. They got caught in their fraud. Pamela's report clearly states the Eddie had no bad memories of his grandparents, only what Scout and Jenny Monegan told him, and audio clips they played him. In fact, Eddie recalled the last day he spent in Oregon with us. He said he had fun with his grandpa. Not one negative about the Husby's, his family. Eddie was honest. He loves us. Nine years, Julie and I loved this grandchild.

When Pamela got down from the stand, I felt really good. The facts are the facts. Pamela was a genuine fact. A state's witness. If I were Monegan's, I would be so embarrassed. They are abusing Eddie with lies. Psychological abuse. Brainwashing. So disturbing. Completely wrong.

Witness #2 JEFFREY EDWARD HUSBY

I am going to preface the testimony of my son, in front of Judge Matthews, with some background:

Jeffrey is a forty-year-old bachelor father of a nine-year old son, named Edward Gregory. Jeff has SOLE custody and raises Ed alone. There is involvement with his biological mother Nichole, but it is solely at the discretion of Jeffrey. Jeffrey is a very kind man. Honest to a fault. A wonderful sense of humor. A Stand-Up Guy. Jeff lives in Oregon, where he raises his son alone. Jeffrey is a Family Service Advisor, in the funeral home industry. An insurance agent for the Oregon and Washington markets. He has many insurance licenses. Soon after birth, Edward was diagnosed with autism. It would turn out to be a mild version that we all helped Ed overcome with love and care. Ed is at grade level (4TH GRADE)! A very smart and confident child. Honest to the bone, like his dad, and his grandfather. Jeffrey has done a top-notch job for years now. He is a man.

Years back, Nichole had gone through the most serious of times medically. Cancer, for years this battle raged on. Legitimate diagnoses, tragic to a girl in her young twenties. As Nichole's in-laws, Julie and I did all humanly possible to give her and Jeff support throughout these times. Jeff can attest, mom and I were there for him and Nichole, the whole way. Our hearts could not have been heavier over her cancer. It became stage 4. Dear God, day, and night we worried. My son was suffering, Ed was so young, our daughter-in-law was going through living hell with ovarian cancer.

Almost four years later, after witnessing many balding events from cancer treatments, Nichole survived. Nichole Husby is a fighter. Living Hell, this girl went through. A complete hysterectomy at age twenty-five (25). Edward is, and will be, her only child. Many things weighed heavy on a young girl's mind during these times. Nichole's family lived in Montana. They were very rarely in the picture. It was up to us as a family to be there for Nichole. The one thing that we couldn't overcome was Nichole's dependency on medications. Soon, it became illicit drugs. Then, counseling sessions she attended alone weekly became drug buying and using sessions.

Jeffrey was working hard fifty to sixty hours a week. All the overtime he could get, as the single breadwinner. As with everything, a crescendo is reached, a realization is discovered, and life unfolds as it should. Jeffrey won FULL-Custody in divorce court. A diligent father, highly respected, as such, by Ed's elementary school. I have witnessed this amazing turnaround for Ed. It is to be commended, with all honors. Here is a man. Not many men could do what Jeffrey has

done, is doing. Edward adores his father. Any person that knows my son would say these same things to describe Jeffrey Edward Husby. Sadly, years later, Nichole is still fighting her addiction.

So, Jeffrey, (Jenny and Jilian's older brother. Jeffrey is dressed in a smartly-fitting suit and tie. No tattoos, no piercings, clean shaved, utterly respectful. Far more importantly, he is truthful,) gets sworn in:

Mr. Pearce asked Jeff to talk about Jenny growing up in our household. Jeff talked of how nice they had had it. "They were treated like Princesses," were Jeff's own words. Jeff said that I had never physically disciplined the girls in any way. Never spanked, nor used a belt.

Jeff went on by saying how dismayed we all were that we were misled by Jenny on many levels. How her persona she portrayed in front of her family misled the fact she was not a virgin, but had had many sexual partners at the time that he worked with Jeff. Jeff had worked closely with many of these young men, unbeknownst to him at the time. Kalispell, MT, is a very small community. Jeffrey, Jilian, and Jenny worked at Best Buy, at the same time for a point. Closeknit teenage/young adult community. Jeff felt a deep sense of betrayal. Needless to say, Jilian didn't work there for very long. Not a people person. I don't think Jilian worked anywhere for more than a month, or less. Jeffrey and Jenny worked at Best Buy for a number of years together. At this time, Jenny also slept with Jilian's boyfriend, Matt. There was great hatred for quite a while around the household over that. Enemies make strange bedfellows.

Jeffrey told how the origins of the DNA testing came from a conversation he and Nichole had had. That it was their idea to initiate the entire process, not mine.

***That's what I remember as the pertinent points. Gershell's questions of Jeff were similar to an ambulance chaser's, was my perception at the time). I was proud of my son. The truth is the truth.

Witness #3 GREGORY LEE HUSBY

Then, it was my turn to testify. Julie and I had waited a long time for this. Almost five years since this narcissistic charade began. I watched my steps as I made my way across the courtroom to the witness chair, being ever so careful. Once seated, I looked up at the judge, to my immediate right. Our eyes met.

Mr. Pearce asked me to tell the court what I did for a living. Mr. Pearce asked me if I have ever struck my daughters, or spanked them with a belt. I answered, "No." I then looked at the judge, he looked directly at me, and I said, "I have never even swatted their butts with the palm of my hand, let alone with a belt. I treated them like Princess's."

Mr. Pearce asked me to explain the night Joshua stole the car. I told the truth (**See Pages: 267 & 268 Joshua Husby's Affidavit**) Joshua chose not to come to court because a couple years after being married, Jilian accused him of molesting her once many years prior. Much like the girls are only now saying I beat them with a belt. No proof, no witnesses, no documentation, only two

Vaudevillian sisters. One, a drug addict, the other a manipulative empty soul. Both girls lack any true empathy. To lie about your brother, for attention, as Jilian has always done about many things is disgusting. To lie about your mother and father, despicable. Joshua has had nothing to do with the girls for almost two (2) decades. Joshua wants nothing to do with them. He has Traci and Parker. He has no time for the evil Jilian and Jenny bring. Ask the parents of the Menendez brothers, *it does happen.* Remember, the girls went as far as to say, in their earlier affidavits, that "they had to unhandcuff Joshua so he could go to school." Blatant lies for immediate affect by the reader. Shock lies, intended to make me look like a horrible father. Joshua's own affidavit dispels any myth about what happened that night, the only night. Why wasn't Joshua on their witness list? They used an innocuous moment in time and created filthy lies…....knowingly…...Just like Sean.

Mr. Pearce asked me to talk about Eddie. I told the judge how Julie and I raised him for the first two and one-half years of his life. How we share his life up until he was nine (9) years old. I spoke of how it was Nichole's idea to reach out to Kyle. I told the judge, looking at him, that all we (the Husby's) wanted was what we had had. That we had missed so much with Eddie.

I pointed out to the judge that all I had asked Jenny to do was to notify Kyle that she knew the results of the DNA. Jenny did that. That should have been the end of the whole thing. Afterall, isn't it Jenny that knowingly lied to Sean and his family for a decade, almost causing Sean to commit suicide out of guilt? Isn't it Jenny who knowingly lied to her own parents for a decade? Dozens of people's lives knowingly altered forever. To this date, Jenny has never apologized to Sean, his family, or Jenny to her own mother and father.

Finally, Mr. Pearce asked me to explain the audio recording where I went off on Scout verbally. *Remember*, this is a surreptitiously recorded audio tape by Scout and Jenny, in a private conversation they arranged with Julie and me. On August 30th, 2019 **(See Timeline Page 521)**, Jenny had called Julie and said that "Scout is not sure if Eddie will be coming back to Oregon." Scout and Jenny's intention was to gaslight us and then audio tape my being upset, while they stay cool as cucumbers all the while knowing the conversation is being taped, again, surreptitiously. Scout asked us to call on September 5th, 2019, to apologize to them both for doing the DNA test. It was a set-up. They knew it was ridiculous and therefore I would be livid. Here, they are asking me to apologize for what Jenny did. My wife and I were angry about being lied to for a decade by our daughter. Jenny has never apologized to us. Yet, here is Scout telling me to ask for forgiveness. Bizarre.

****Point of fact:* At the beginning of this call with Scout and Jenny, knowing it would be heated, I asked if any kids were around, if so, to leave the room, and warned them, I was going to be direct. Remember, Scout had threatened that we weren't going to see Eddie. Scout is a narcissist and untrustworthy. With what Jilian had told Nichole **(See Nichole's Statement Pages 225 & 226)** at the very beginning of this second rendition of eliminate the grandparents from Eddies life, I knew Scout and Jenny were conniving on multiple fronts. A tangled web was being woven.

(Page 530)

May 24th, 2019, Jilian talking to Nichole by phone, Nichole recounting the conversation: "She said she (Jilian) was talking with Jenny and that they had a big surprise for Greg in Alaska, and that she (Jilian) had her own surprise for Greg."

Also remember, Jilian told Jeffrey, in early 2023, when Jeffrey drove there to speak with her and Tyler about stopping this insanity, that it was Scout and Jenny that had funded the $11,000 to get the restraining order against me, in Kalispell, MT. They had paid for the long, drawn-out process. Only much later, after the fact, did he find out this out. Well after it was completed, the damage was done.

Back to the trial:

I said the "F-word," at least a few dozen times in the secretly recorded telephone call. Notably, I never once said, F-you. Not once did I say that to Scout throughout the entire conversation. I did, however, use the "F" expletive with all the fervor and directness I could muster. I saw the conversation was going nowhere. Scout kept asking pointless questions (knowing he is secretly taping) and I became more and more frustrated. Thus, my continual use of the F-bomb throughout the conversation. I was a negotiator for twenty-eight years. I can be very direct.

Nonetheless, I apologized to the court prior to the tape playing in its entirety, as well as after. I pointed out it was surreptitiously taped without my knowledge, and that it was meant to be an adult conversation about a very heated topic. Not meant for public consumption. Ironically, Alaska and Oregon are the only two states that allow taping the other person in secret.

Somehow, the issue at hand, being Eddie, seemed somehow lost. Now the focus was on my having used the F-bomb. Gershell's cross-examination was all about a single word. A four-letter word, and my First Amendment. There is a time and place for such words where I come from. It's not said often by me, but using my grandson as a tool can easily bring the utterance to my lips in an expressive disdain for such conduct. In the end, it's just a word.

My testimony ended. I left the stand and went back to sit next to Julie and Jeff.

Witness #4 JULIE ILEENE HUSBY

Julie was our last witness. The mother of these two accusatory girls who have yet to speak. Almost a surreal event. All Julie has to do is speak the truth. That's easy. Julie is as honest as the day is long. I watched this woman raise them both (greghusby.com). Alongside me. Both girls having benefitted from living with us each for twenty-three years. Julie and I paid for everything. We spoiled them. Treated them like Princesses. Cars, horses, baby grand piano, endless love & caring.

Mr. Pearce asked Julie if she had ever seen me physically discipline the girls. Spank, or hit with a belt. Julie said, "no." An honest answer that she would know. Odd, no one asked if I had ever hit Julie. They all know it has never happened. Yet, they say I beat little girls with belts. It's revolting. Here, their mother totally contradicts them. Their very own mother denies all their allegations.

(Page 531)

Mr. Pearce asked Julie about the DNA, and how the test came about. Julie confirmed it was Jeff and Nichole's original idea and that we helped facilitate it afterwards. Julie confirmed the facts as they are.

Mr. Pearce then went through approximately fifty (50) of our exhibits, being pictures. Pictures of Julie and I with all of the Monegan children, and in different settings, as well as with Jenny and Scout. Always smiling and having a good time. From a trip to Costco with all the kids, to sporting events together, at each other's homes sharing times with Eddie and his siblings. Mr. Pearce would ask Julie to comment on each picture. It seemed tedious; however, Mr. Pearce was making the point to Judge Matthews that there was a long-term relationship here. That the only difference now is that the DNA and Jenny's lies have been unmasked.

Mr. Pearce asked Julie to explain what she did after meeting Scout the first night, for the first time, as well as being informed he was marrying your daughter the next day. Julie explained that she and I were in shock that night. Jenny and Scout had been dating for a couple months prior to our meeting him. Jenny had been lying to Julie and me. Jenny said she had met a nice gentleman that worked at Sherwin-Willams. It was all a lie to explain her need to go out. Also, at this time, Jenny was pregnant with Scout's baby. Thus, the rush to marry. Only shortly thereafter, Jenny miscarried. Julie and I were eliminated from Jenny and Eddie's life within two weeks of her bringing Scout home unexpectedly that night. First Sean, now Scout. Jenny has no problem lying to her parents. Using us as pawns, then discarding us, all of us.

Now, to answer Mr. Pearce's question: Julie said that once Scout had left, that both she and Jenny opened her wedding dress box to give Jenny her veil and headpiece from her and my wedding decades prior. As in, "something old, something new, something borrowed, something blue." An old saying for women prior to marriage day. A list of sorts. I guess Julie's point was to emphasize her and my noble efforts in the face of this life-altering evening. It meant Eddie would be moving out. After two and one-half (2.5) glorious years. So would our daughter, after twenty-three (23) years.

Then, was Gershell's turn at Julie:

All I really remember him doing is holding up a document and asking Julie if she had written it. The document was a state issued document from the Workers' Compensation for the State of Montana. It was a form Julie had filled out after finding out, from Jilian's restraining order attorney, that Jilian had applied for *permanent disability*. Julie had become incensed when finding out that Jilian was using Judge Matthews original order to apply for permanent disability. Judge Matthews order was a real horror show. It made me look like an abusive father and that it was in Eddie's best interest not to continue visitation. This, without ever seeing me, speaking to me, or allowing me the right to confront any witnesses. All the while, Judge Matthews knows what he did was wrong, against Julie and my constitutional rights, as well as fairness in the search for truth. Judicial integrity is lost.

Further, Jilian had stated to her Workers' Comp., employer paid psychologist, then to her restraining order attorney, who then informed Julie and I. Jilian stated that she suffers from PTSD, brought on by my abuse during her youth. Jilian then included Judge Matthews original (and overturned by the Alaskan Supreme Court) order that filleted me as a bad father. A total fallacy and abortion of truth. The negative of a photo. He made these rash judgements out of the scope of a learned Judge. His bias on full display. Now, Jilian is using it to try to drain the state for a lifetime! Unbelievable. The height of slothness. Julie went bananas when she saw this. This is your brain. This is your brain on drugs.

Now, looking at Gershell, Julie answered. "Yes, I filled that out. When I saw she was using *his* papers (Julie looked over her right shoulder, pointing at Judge Matthews) to do this, I sent that in. Jilian is lying about everything. I had a duty to inform them." I think Gershell was taken aback at Julie's response. He changed the line of questioning and went on to the DNA.

Gershell asked Julie about the DNA. Julie confirmed the truth. Nichole originated the idea, facilitated contact with Kyle, Julie and I arranged the additional steps taken thereafter. Once again, all straight up, all the truth. Julie explained that during this period of Kyle's DNA coming to light as being that of Eddie's father, she would do her best to be an intermediary in the situation at hand. Thus, trying to keep the lines of communication open between the four of us. Scout had secretly taped other calls with Julie alone, Jenny on the line, without me. For a period of time, Julie acted as if she didn't know the three of us (Jeff, Nichole, and I) had done the DNA test. Again, this was to keep the lines of communication open. No one expected Jenny to act so empty as to not apologize for lying all these years, hurting so many. Total callousness.

Gershell ceased his questioning of Julie. She came down to our table in the courtroom. I hugged her, she hugged back.

Pearce rested his case.

It was now Jenny and Scout's turn to present their case. This was the moment I had been waiting for. Jenny having to face all of her lies. Be it Sean, Kyle, her parents, Scout, or the myriad of false allegations she claims against both Julie and me. This is where the rubber hits the proverbial road. I had always been dumbfounded that both Jenny and Jilan had made such heinous allegations that were absolutely false. Easily proven to be false. No evidence whatsoever, but the single contrived memories from both girls. One, from twenty-seven years ago, the other supposedly occurring seventeen years ago. Neither truthful, supposedly having happened many years before Eddie even walked this planet. Why weren't these allegations brought up in the first two court agreements in Oregon? I have done nothing to anyone. They wantonly lie. Now, we shall see if they lie in open court, in front of a judge, though be it an openly biased one. The facts are on our side. The truth is on our side. The evidence is on our side. Isn't that what this is all about? Justice and truth? We are about to find out the answer as to whether Jenny is honest, or a liar, or even if she has a soul.

2 Timothy 3:1 through 3:3

This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good.

Witness #5 JENNY MARIE MONEGAN

Jenny was called to the stand. She gushed when Gershell asked her to speak about her and Scout's relationship. A true Charter Member Vaudevillian, Jenny is ALL actress. Look at her past, the many, many betrayals of those around her. The ones she supposedly loved. All used. All discarded. All led to the slaughter after being used and discarded. No one in this family ever treated Jenny with anything but love and caring. This is not my daughter speaking here today.

(****I have the transcripts and audio recordings from the entire court trial) This* trial was originally supposed to last only three days. In fact, it went on for six days (April 24, 25, 26 and 28. Also, June 27 & 28). The first three days of trial were held in Alaska. Again, Jeff, Julie and I stayed in Alaska for those court dates. The last date in April, and the two days in June were held via Zoom. All of the Monegan's witnesses testified *only* by Zoom. The Monegan's being in Texas, the Husby's returning to Oregon for their final three days of court.

The transcripts and audio will allow you, Eddie, to fully assess the accuracy of my recounting these events. Not only that, but you will have the full opportunity to hear the very specific facts of evidence, as well as the many falsehoods Mr. Pearce catches during his cross examinations. The audio could not make this reality any clearer.

Rather than go through the entire testimony of Jenny, I have decided to pick out the top three lies Jenny told and was caught in. **Lie #1:** Jenny's testimony was riveting and surreal. Gershell asked Jenny to recount a day back when she was five (5) years old. This is twenty-seven (27) years prior. Jenny goes on to say that one morning she was standing out by the corner waiting for the school bus. She looks over at out front door and sees me motioning her, with my finger, to come back home. She does this, she says (all the while, Jenny is crying on the stand). Jenny tells the open court that the moment she entered the house, I threw her on the hallway floor and began beating her, throwing fists at her face and body left and right, while sitting on her. She further says she missed two weeks of school as a result.

Julie and I are in shock, amazement at what we just heard. I weighed 222 pounds back then. Such an incident would have killed her, the way she described it. ALL lies. Manufactured. My daughter, Jenny, is sitting in court, under oath, and lying as casually as washing one's hands, or opening a

door. Jenny sat there knowing I never spanked her once, not a single time in my life. I have never been physically abusive to her, ever. That's what makes this entire event so unbelievable. Jenny could sit there knowing full well I never did what she describes. It is simply jaw-dropping to witness such soullessness. A narcissist's power is strong with a gal like Jenny. Imagine, lying about your own father. I could not have been a better father to Jenny. So kind to her, always.

Mr. Pearce then began on Jenny. He asked her why, only now, had she ever said this allegation? Did she have any proof from the school medical records? Surely this type of behavior isn't a one-time thing. Are there ANY available records or complaints to police, your school, a social worker, a friend? Why wasn't this brought up in the first trial, or the adoption? Why some 27 years later?

Jenny offered Mr. Pearce nothing. That's because there is nothing. It never happened. Just like Joshua having to be released from handcuffs by the girls so he could go to school. Jenny had no answer for that as well. All made up lies for impact. No other description of beatings, or spankings. Just slander and innuendo, without a shred of evidence.

Lie #2: This entire legal action was initially brought by Jenny and Scout because of my having told them they **MUST** tell Eddie that Kyle is his father **(see: Pages 262-14, 272-14, 327-1st line, 361-Para 2, 366-Para 1, 437-9)**. This was their original reason for ceasing our visitation. I had denied this allegation over, and over. Mr. Pearce really homed in on this point to Jenny. Reading her my own dialog from their infamous secretly taped recordings. The dialog where I completely deny having ever threatened them that they must tell Eddie who his father is. Finally, after much grilling, Jenny had to admit that I **NEVER** threatened her that she must tell Eddie. Another complete lie. Certainly, the judge sees this, I am thinking. So blatant and reprehensible.

Lie #3: Jenny has stated throughout in her pleadings, as well as the adoption, that Sean Hellman was Eddie's father. Jenny says this is based upon what a nurse at the hospital told her, as she testified on the stand. Jenny played it too where she only found out Kyle was the father because of my having done the DNA. No prior knowledge of Kyle possibly being the father, she has always told the court. ***Remember*** however, that the day I confronted Jenny, by phone, that Kyle was Eddie's father, not Sean, this after obtaining the DNA results, Jenny, thoroughly flustered and flummoxed, openly admitted to me that she had in fact, and in person, spoken to Kyle three times prior to Eddie's birth, and once thereafter, with Eddie in her arms. This is fact, I heard her say it.

Now, in open court, Mr. Pearce gets her to admit she knew it was Kyle. Jenny said that she, herself, "thought about getting a paternity test for Kyle," while living in Kalispell, MT. Jenny, Kyle, and I know that Jenny and he picked Sean as their scapegoat. Kyle would be free, as Jenny didn't want him as a father, and Sean would take the heat. Jenny wanted some of Sean's family's wealth, but they wanted a paternity test. Jenny bailed, knowing it was a lost cause at that point. I felt I had been vindicated. Jenny did know it was Kyle, from the start.

In all and all, Jenny was a bad actress. She was caught a number of times lying by Mr. Pearce. It was hard to watch her. It was a person I didn't know. Jenny is soulless to lie about her own parents. She and Scout are motivated to lie. They are trying to take something from Julie and me. Julie and

I believe the truth, and certainly wouldn't risk our grandson by lying. That's not in the realm of our reality. Jenny has always been an actress. Never on the up and up.

If there is an analogy that comes to mind, it is that of Brett Kavanaugh. During his hearings to become an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, a gal by the name Christine Blasey Ford accused him of a rape that, she says, occurred in the early 1980's. It was now 2018, and she only now brings this accusation to light. Some thirty-five years later. A sordid tale of gang-rape and such. She has NO evidence whatsoever, just her word. Never mind, Ms. Blasey is deeply democratic. Brett is a conservative leaning Justice. Brett overcame her baseless allegations, with no supportive evidence. Just the word of a woman, against a man, some thirty-five or so years later. That just doesn't seem fair, or just, at all. Brett Kavanaugh became a Supreme Court Justice for the United States. He had been lied about and fought back with honesty, and he overcame this evil adversity.

Witness #6 JILIAN ILEENE NORLANDER

Still reeling from Jenny's testimony, particularly her twenty-seven (27) year, over-dramatized and completely concocted vicious beating from her father. The father that loved her dearly and did the opposite of the lies she tries to sell on this stage.

Jilian appeared on Zoom. Her background was blurred out, a Zoom filter. Only her face appeared with clarity. She had no make-up on. Her hair looked quite disheveled. Jilian looked very unhappy, and clearly on drugs/medication.

Lie#1: Mr. Pearce went directly into that night in 2007, where Jilian had said I was arrested by the Kalispell Police. November 23, 2007, to be exact. Certainly, if I were arrested that night there would be a police report on file.

Jilian had an irritation about her. It was evident. She looked like hell. Extremely overweight in the face. Jilian began to sob. She told the court that on the night in question, I had come down to her room drunk. She said I had a pistol in my hand and was saying I was going to kill myself. Jilian stated that I was considered an "*Active Shooter*." When asked by Mr. Pearce as to what kind of handgun it was, Jilian said, "I don't know anything about firearms." That is a solid lie. I, and her brothers, taught Jilian how to shoot guns. From shotguns, to rifles, and handguns, Jilian shot them all. She is very familiar with firearms.

Jilian stated that when I left her room, after threatening to kill myself, I went back upstairs to my office. At that point she said she called the police. Jilian stated the dispatcher told her to leave the house. Jilian stated that she was afraid to because I (Greg) had thrown the gun (a loaded firearm supposedly), onto the floor directly in front of the front door, and that she was afraid to step over it while exiting. Further, Jilian stated that she couldn't leave her cats, so she and they hid in the closet. The police came, called my (Greg's) phone, I went to the front door, I went outside and spoke to them. I was surprised at what was occurring, as anyone would be. Jilian was on drugs and mad at her dad. The police spoke to me for about an hour or so and left me at home.

Remember, I denied all of this from the beginning. I have stated since day one, even to the police, that I had no knowledge of Jilian, even being home at that time. I hadn't even seen or spoken to her all day. It was a two-story home with three entrances. I have always contended that drugs and anger prompted her to act out this way. She and I had recently bumped about college. Jilian was always in need of prompting and motivation. Jilian is truly, "I'm a gonna girl." I have rarely seen her complete anything she has started. Her mother and I struggled for many, many years during her upbringing. Recently, Jilian changed her major in college twice. Both, after going through two years of college in each. More and more recently, Jilian had become different. She was now well over eighteen years of age. Her drug usage had increased dramatically. Jilian's entire family had witnessed her violent and convulsive seizures as a result of overdosing. It was horrifying for everyone. Though begrudgingly under control, Jilian would waiver periodically. The joke around the house was, "you never know what you're going to get in the morning with Jilian." The sadness was watching her slip away. I begged and begged her to stop. I begged her to get help. Julie and I did all we could to keep her focused, goal driven, at least to some degree.

Non-prescription, or prescription, psychotropic drugs are available. As a parent there is only so much you can do. A business, other children, life, Jilian had always had a hard time with lives outside challenges, as many young do. By her living with Julie and I until she was twenty-three (23) years old, at least we were able to help guide her the best we could.

Here is the point, and proof of lies: No where in Jilian's sword testimony, in open court, did she state that, "(Greg) said that he would kill me, and no one would know." "Pulled a gun on me and threatened to kill me." **(See Page 276 & 277)** Yet, Jilian writes these lies, and others, in her restraining order application. The one Scout and Jenny paid for. This was literally Jilian's third rendition of events from the day of November 23, 2007. This is your brain. This is your brain on drugs.

Where is proof? Where is the police report? Certainly, if you have an "*Active Shooter*," threatening another person's life, there would be a police report from the day of November 23, 2007. Gershell, nor Jilian, offered the court any proof, none. No police report, no news clip, no witnesses…..nothing. I, my wife, my son all denied this in open court. Joshua's own affidavit denies the rest. This, when all the while, the very next day after November 23, 2007, Jilian had admitted to lying to both Julie and Jeff. Yet, in Jilian's drugged mind, all three versions become one and facts don't matter. All this, again, with no proof whatsoever. This is not the first time Jilian sought revenge by lying. For herself, Jenny, and Scout, that day in Nov. 2007, is the gift that keeps on giving. Though there is *not a shred* of proof that those events ever occurred. Quite the opposite, eyewitnesses testify in open court that Jilian admitted to lying that day.

Lie#2: Mr. Pearce, in the ladder part of his cross-examination, asked Jilian is she had taken any drugs/medication today. Jilian said, "no." It was quite evident Jilian was on drugs, so Mr. Pearce asked her again, "have you taken any drugs today? Jilian said, "I don't have to answer that because of HIPPA. Judge Matthews said, "That's not how it works, Ms. Norlander. Answer the question." So, Jilian stated, "Yes, I have taken my medication (Jilian's medication is of the psychotropic type). A direct lie in open court, and under oath. Cannot this judge see that lying comes easy to

this girl who is currently testifying under the influence of drugs. I thought that was illegal, or unacceptable to a court. Drunk people are not allowed to testify under oath. Yet, here is Jilian blatantly lying to the court, and then getting caught. How much more obvious can it be to the judge that lying comes easy to her? Jilian has abused drugs for a decade and a half. A chronic user. Remember Jilian saying to Julie, "I have to take drugs to be a better mother." Jilian lives in complete squaller. A filthy small dwelling that is as old as Kalispell becoming a city. Animal feces and urine smells permeate the entire house, furniture, and children's rooms. It is truly a pigsty. The yard is filthy, the inside is cluttered and unkempt. Having 5 indoor cats and a dog, with miscellaneous reptile cages, does not exactly promote a clean environment to raise children. The perpetual drug use has ruined this once promising young lady. A weak and enabling husband and the constant overuse of medications have destroyed her brain and decency. I have seen it many times throughout my life. Acquaintances, friends, friends of friends, relatives, my own brother. Drugs are evil. They destroy lives. I know in my heart; we did all we could for Jilian. Twenty-three years we helped her. When she met Tyler, she just got lazy. He was OK with that.

Lie#3:

Though all of Jilian's testimony was primarily fabricated lies, some more than others really were mind-blowing. For instance, the incident in 2007. To rehear that old dead horse resurrected over and over, each being a new version of the same lie is dumbfounding to the person it is being told about. Supposedly occurring some sixteen years earlier, nonetheless. The obviousness of it being a lie is clear and evident to that person. Therefore, confusing to the logical side of one's mind.

However, when Jilian stated in open court that I forced her to draw the pictures for our three (3) books we did together, I was flabbergasted. I remember putting my hands slightly up in the air and looking right at Julie in total disbelief when this was said out of my daughter's mouth. Depravity, soullessness, the void of honesty and empathy. I thought to myself, Jilian is truly a sick puppy. Though she had been lying for years now about many, many things, this was beyond the pale. Such a beautiful project we both enjoyed working on, now she demeans it. So dirty. So empty. Jilian hates herself; it is obvious. You always end up hating the ones you betray.

Jilian went on to say to the court that, "if I didn't draw them right (meaning the pictures), I would hear about it," while rolling her eyes. I haven't a clue as to what she speaks. With each of the three (3) books, the pictures would be decided well prior to her drawing them. There was never an argument, or an issue about her drawings. To demean something so beautiful as our books, I sat there in sadness, that was the devil speaking, not my daughter. I had not seen Jilian in almost five (5) years, I realized I didn't even know this girl I had raised from birth. My daughter was gone.

********Once again, the stories of Joshua being handcuffed, having to be released by the girls to go to school, never came up. Beatings with belts never came up. Yet, this was the initial crux of their case. As I had said long ago in this book, the initial effort by Scout, Jenny and Jilian was to overwhelm the court with sordid allegations. Make me appear to be an evil man from the start by accusing me of these heinous events. Make the reader dislike the defendant immediately. Especially in a state with no grandparents' rights and the plaintiff is the son of the State Chief of

Police. These lies never came up in court because it never happened. Jilian even admitted under oath she never saw me hit Joshua with a bat, she blatantly lied in her affidavit. She and Jenny both did. Obvious lies that were proven false by Joshua's very own affidavit and Jilian's own testimony in open court. I asked myself how the judge could not see this. Jilian was a trainwreck.

After Jilian's testimony, I cemented in my brain that these two girls, Jilian, and Jenny, are in fact the female equivalents of the Menendez Brothers. The two son's that killed their parents and then lied about why they did, blaming the parents. The parity between these two stories is stark. The thing is, Julie and I lived. The other parents didn't.

Witness #7 CHRISTINA DEAN

A little background on Christina Dean. You might recall, after Jenny became pregnant with Kyle's child, and then left Kalispell, MT, for Portland, OR, Kyle remained in Kalispell. Kyle knew Eddie was his child. Kyle knew Sean had been blamed. Jenny and he had met three times prior to Eddie being born to discuss it, and once after Eddie was born, Eddie and Jenny met with Kyle (Verbatim: from Jenny's own mouth, spoken to her father).

Anyhow, Kyle then went and impregnated Christina. They had a daughter out of wedlock. Christina being naïve and unknowing at the time about Kyle being Eddie's father. Then, Christina got pregnant again, so Kyle and she got married. They had a second daughter.

Then comes Nichole's phone call asking Kyle to perhaps take a paternity test. Kyle must have told Christina that he was, in fact, the father of Jenny's baby. Thus, they both agree to take the test. Christina never called Jenny. Never informed Jenny about the DNA test. In fact, Jenny and she were not friends at all, at the time.

So, after I became involved, Christina and I talked multiple times, and we were friendly. Only after Jenny talked to Christina, for the first time, did Christina sever communication with me. Not only that, but that is the exact time that Jenny and Scout stopped allowing us to see Eddie. Kyle and Christina betrayed Nichole, Jeff, Julie, and I. Christina then joined the Monegan camp. Jenny and Scout flew Christina out to Alaska, and then subsequently down to Humble. TX, to visit them during trial prep, for both the second trial, and the first trial which never occurred.

Be clear, Jenny and Scout don't give a damn about Christina. They used her against us for this trial. Remember, Kyle is on the line for child support. He and Christina will do anything Jenny and Scout ask. A vaudevillian display of friendship. All the time, the narcissists' plan is being prepared, and all the human cogs necessary to perpetrate the lie are taught their scripts.

So, Christina is sworn in (for some reason, Kyle is not on their witness list. Kyle would be asked about he and Jenny's dark secret. The one that almost cost Sean his life and has caused him great suffering): Christina was asked by Gershell if I spoke badly of the Monegan's. Christina said that I did. She said that I said that Scout was cruel to Eddie, and mean to him.

(Page 538)

***This was the reason Scout and Jenny had been courting Christina with trips and friendship. To get her to lie on their behalf. To pull her in close and use her to succeed in their grand illusion. I had never said anything of the kind. When speaking to Christina, I spoke of my sorrow for Sean and his family living under this for so many years. My concern that Jenny had lied to so many for so long, and hurt so many in the process. That is all. Scout never even came up in the conversations. Christina has been told to say that.

Christina is on Zoom. She is sitting in a pose, as if being portraited. Obviously, severely overweight, she has positioned the camera in such a way as to limit all visibility, but her face, which she has tried to beautify, without much success. Christina looks like a woman hiding the truth. Full make-up, lipstick on a …..

Christina informs the court that she and Kyle are no longer married. In fact, Christina says she has a Restraining Order against Kyle in Kalispell, MT (it is quite the fashion in that tiny City, evidently). She actually says this glowingly, as if to be proud. Christina says that Kyle is in a bad way, but she won't elaborate further, and isn't asked. She says that Kyle doesn't pay child support and doesn't see the two daughters, because she won't let him, though Kyle wants to. "What a trio of lying abusers", I thought to myself. Men get the shaft every time from lying accusers. I wonder what the hell Christina did, what part of their demise is she guilty of? Jenny, Jilian, and Christina are perfect examples of women using the system to abuse men. I have seen this disgusting abnormality many times in my life with other men. A woman falsely claims a man did something, immediately, just because they are women, the man is assumed, presumed guilty. By the time the truth comes out, the damage is done. Worse, no one cares.

Christina did admit it was Nichole that had reached out to her and Kyle about the DNA test. That was good. The Monegan's had always said I had done that. So many lies. Other than that, Christina offered nothing. Spoke to the court how nice Jenny and Scout are. How they welcomed her to fly out and pay for it twice. How they are such good parents. Christina was sickening. She betrayed the truth. She is not a good person.

Witness #8 ANNA BARASSO (KYLE'S MOTHER)

I have no idea why this woman came to testify. Other than looking very uncomfortable being there, Kyle's mother brought nothing to the table. Did not even speak about her son. Anna testified that after finding out she was a grandmother (thanks to me), Jenny and Scout met with her in Seattle, WA. Subsequently, Scout and Jenny invited them to Texas, after they had moved from Alaska, to visit there as well.

All she really offered to the court was that she was happy to be a grandmother, and that Scout and Jenny were good parents. This, to me, is another bought and paid for witness by Scout and Jenny. I didn't realize that our trial would be a character reference chain. Both Christina and Anna were played. Used as pawns to validate Jenny and Scout as parents. I thought the trial was to be about the facts, the lies, and fabrications. So far, all I am seeing is character references. Everyone is very

happy to know Eddie. Unfortunately, that isn't the reason we are here. Aside from the fact, without me, none of you would have ever known the truth, never have met your own grandson. Now, Julie and I are out in the cold while these charlatans sit down in Julie and my well-earned spots at the table. I ask myself; doesn't the judge see that they are simply replacing Julie and I with these other people? Doesn't he see how vulgar this is to do in front of his beloved real grandparents who sacrificed their lives to nurture and love this child from birth, for all his life, since the very day Eddie was born. What I am witnessing in this courtroom is very cruel. A sick ploy to hurt Julie and me. Constant digs about how Eddie texts Anna, on occasion. How wonderful and honest Eddie is. Sounds like his grandpa. I was that boys only male figure for the first two and one-half (2.5) years of his life, and until he was nine (9) thereafter. BOTH Julie and I were.

I am happy to hear all these things, however, it hurts. Julie and I should be experiencing this part of his life. After all, we earned it, both legally and morally. Instead, we are vanquished to this woke courtroom to hear how we have been replaced. Lied about with a tapestry of sardonic and despicable allegations. A trial taking place in three (3) states. The other parties involved have no skin in the game. They don't even have to come to court. They can lie anonymously in states far away from where their words actually matter. This Zoom stuff doesn't seem right.

Other than what I have written, Anna offered virtually nothing, other than being a grandmother who sees if she doesn't do what the Monegan's say, she will get the treatment Julie and I are getting. Anna won't get to see Eddie. That explains why she seems reluctant to even be there. A very empty lady to testify against your blood-grandparents, Eddie. We have never even met her, or spoken a word to her. Yet, she comes to court to hurt your grandma and grandpa. I would have never done anything so dastardly. People never cease to amaze me. The degradation of our society is all around us. Norms and morals of the past have been replaced by lies and evil. As you read this, this very moment, remember that Scout and Jenny know this is all fabricated and planned. They were willing to create this false story, perpetrate and perpetuate it for years. Compounding lies upon lies, while portraying a completely different persona. Truly false and filthy. Each night going to bed and knowing they are trying to destroy your grandma and grandpa in this pure evil fashion. Why? Because they simply don't want us to see you. To tell you what they have done.

Witness #9 WALTER MONEGAN (SCOUT'S FATHER)

Walt will be the second to the last witness, the last being Scout. No doubt Water Monegan was being called upon because of his icon status in the state. Head of the State Police, and so on. A small man in stature, very bad knees, Walt addresses the court from his office on Zoom. It is very clear to me that Walt and Judge Matthews must know each other. Matthews being a criminal judge in Anchorage, and Walt being the main law enforcement person based in Anchorage, as well. Julie and I had no illusions biasness was in play here. Julie and I were blindly laser focused on the truth, and exposing it. Relying on the golden rule still having meaning. The value of honesty is still the driving force behind our judicial system. The shear difference between right and wrong is paramount in our society, the cornerstone of a civilized culture, that facts do matter. How and why this case between the Husby's and the Monegan's was assigned to a criminal judge, and not to a family court judge, which is commonly the case, will always mystify me.

(Page 540)

Remember, **(see: Page 303 through 306/Letter from Greg to Walter Monegan)**

I would first like to say that the four (4) page letter I wrote Walt Monegan, on May 17th, 2020, was one of the most honest and humble letters I had ever written. It is hard to walk away from reading this letter and not knowing my heart was completely in the right place. I was begging Walt for help. I was literally watching Scout and Jenny's plan unfold and felt he might step in, as Scout's father to stop this conduct. Everything I said in that letter stands today. I have not wavered or varied. Sad thing is, I believe Walt knew I was telling the truth, but he didn't care. After all, he and Scout had been estranged for many years until recently. He knows his son is a stone-cold narcissist and is afraid of doing the *honorable* thing.

Walter Monegan never responded back to me, after my writing him the letter. Now, I see this empty man, not even enough class to respond back to my wife and I. Sitting in his office, smug. Gershell asks him about his preference as to whether or not parents should decide on who sees their children. Walt says, "I think it should be left up to the parents." That's it. That is the reason they called Walt to the stand. My question is, what does Walt's preference have to do with the price of rice in China? Walt Monegan has absolutely no bearing on the facts of this case. Walt didn't utter a single word or syllable about Julie or me. His taking the stand was simply the notoriety of him testifying as a character witness for Scout and Jenny. Walt didn't mention my letter. He knows my letter was too honest for him to deny.

One caveat: On cross-examination, Mr. Pearce posed his last question (Mr. Pearce has made it very clear on numerous occasions he has no respect for Walter Monegan) to Walter Monegan. "Mr. Monegan, did you attend Scout and Jenny's wedding?" Walt sat there for a number of seconds and said, "I don't remember." Walt sat there deeply pondering, talking to himself for a good full minute, then said aloud, "I know I had gone to one, but, yes, I did go to something in Alaska." Walt was visibly relieved he had finally remembered, albeit some two minutes later.

I don't know about you, but I would know the answer to that question in less than a heartbeat. It clearly shows the estranged distance they had gone through up until recently. In hindsight, it simply looked silly. Who doesn't remember being at your child's wedding.

In the end, I felt like having watched Taylor Swift singing to the choir. Walt brought nothing of substance to the case. A complete waste of time, other than to remind the court who Scout's dad is. I have no respect for this man. Had I received a letter from my daughter/son-in-law saying what I had written to Walt, well, I would have made every effort to help, to calm, to see the truth, to deal with it in a reasonable fashion, to solve the problem. I most certainly would have responded out of common courtesy and respect.

Witness #10 SCOUT MONEGAN

So now, the man behind the curtain of this entire conjured non-satire stage play will take the stand. The man I literally watched abuse my grandson. What had once been a loving relationship, nurtured weekly by facetiming, had now become a torturous event. Scout began staging our

(Page 541)

Facetimes. Scout would remain in the room while we spoke to intimidate Eddie, and our conversations suffered as a result. This went on for months. All the while, Scout is telling Eddie bad things about his grandparents, playing tapes he secretly recorded and edited back to Eddie. Narrating, threatening, demeaning, intimidating, psychologically abusing this young child. These were Scout's tools on this little boy that had loved his grandparents for nine (9) years. No regard that he and Jenny were clearly violating the court's orders in doing so. Let's also not forget the fact that……...Jenny watched this happen.

Scout is sworn in: Gershell asks Scout if this has been hard on he and Jenny's marriage. This was the grand opportunity for the perverted pontification to begin. It was truly a vaudevillian performance. The gushing of symbiotic synonyms would not do this actor justice. A true narcissist in every sense of the word. The most destructive of *all* mental disorders on display. The vomitous lovingness and self-professed purity both he and Jenny tried to sell, wasn't being bought.

Here is Scout who knows he is lying about another man. Consciously trying to destroy another human with lies. Lies he knows are made up. Lies concocted by a triad of liars working in unison. All having an axe to grind. All with specific hidden agendas feverishly seeking to silence the truth with slander, defamation, degradation. Whatever it takes, there are no boundaries or barriers on lying, in order to burn this bridge. Scout orchestrated all of this. Paying for Jilian to get a restraining order, then using it against Julie and me. A deviousness I have never witnessed in sixty-seven (67) years of life. All this, and what has been done to Eddie, as Jenny sits idly by. A dollar sign where her heart should be. The Stepford wife, brainless, all for the show. A charlatan of life and good. Will eat her own for a nickel. Lie about her own mother and father for this fraud of a real man. All, I repeat, all this just so we cannot be part of your life, Eddie. It's simply inhuman. Jenny and Scout were truly worthy of the Golden Raspberry Award.

Mr. Pearce had said that our best piece of evidence was the CI (Child Investigator) Report. He had said because it was the court's actual own witness, the findings would have great impact. Given Pam's report was extremely favorable to the Husby's, the premise is, that would reflect positively on the Husby's in the court's eyes. Mr. Pearce asked Scout about the recordings, playing them to Eddie, as well as speaking poorly about the Husby's. I almost fell off my chair when Scout said that he and Jenny only played Eddie a "*single snip-it of a tape*." It had already been said on the record in court by Pam (Child Investigator), that there had been multiple times recordings were played. This is according to Eddie's own words. Certainly, I thought, the judge caught that. Scout was being openly dishonest with the court. Easily verifiably so. What Eddie may have heard about the Husby's, was in conversations he may have overheard by accident, was Scout's backup story.

Mr. Pearce kept asking Scout about Eddie's honesty, he had earlier pressed this point with Jenny. Mr. Pearce's point was to set them up for the closing. Mr. Pearce wanted them to say Eddie was supremely honest. That Eddie's words were from a good place, a truthful place. Both Jenny and Scout gave Mr. Pearce what he needed. At the time, I felt good inside about what I was hearing about you, Eddie. Both your grandma and grandfather put that good in you from the day you were born. We were in the room the day you entered this world. We have sought and fought to be near

(Page 542)

you, to tell you the truth. To remind you of who we are, not what liars say. I confidently have full faith that you know the truth already.

Scout's testimony was over. The judge took a recess and upon return, Mr. Pearce would give his closing arguments, followed by Greshell.

Here Julie and I sit in our two-bedroom apartment in Happy Vally, OR. We are side by side at our kitchen table in the Zoom. The culmination of this entire nearly five -year ordeal is coming to an end. The data being witnessed and taken in has not yet had time to digest. The items we hadn't known about Jenny, the depth of depravity Jenny and Jilian would fall to. The wanton wickedness of knowingly, in a calculated fashion, seek to destroy their own parents by lying viciously, flagrantly about them. Not seeing that you have two brothers, a mother and father, that will tell all the truth. That in time your lies will fall. Truth will always prevail. Not in our timeframe, but in time, nonetheless.

Julie and I greatly anticipate Mr. Pearce's closing argument. A culmination of all the facts surrounding the story, the truth. Certainly, the judge's eyes are opening at this point. Jenny and Jilian were caught numerous times lying, avoiding, and circumventing the truth. It has been plain as day to the layman. I just pray Lady Justice's blindfold is on, and truth only weighs on the scales.

****Note: Mr. Pearce's closing statement is continual. No paragraphing, nor indentation (this due to transcription). Please read through until the end (Pages 542 through 557).*

Trial Day 6 / Herbert Pearce's Closing Statement

Judge Matthews
Good morning, everybody. You all hear me OK? No, it's all around. All right, Madam clerk.
Herbert Pearce
It's fine. Thank you.
Judge Matthews
All right folks, we are on record in the Monigan and Husby matter case, #3A19-0972 nine civil we have Mr. Pierce, along with the Huskies. We have Mr. Rochelle along with the Monegans. I did receive word yesterday from Mr. Pierce that there will be no rebuttal case at this point, so the parties are ready for closing arguments. So, with that, given the order in which we've done things, Mr. Pierce, when you're ready.

(Page 543)

Herbert Pearce
Thank you, hunter. I'm going to advise the court I have. A sore throat today, so if you can't hear me or need me. To speak up, let me know, OK?
Judge Matthews
OK, well if you need to pause for water, please, by all means do.
Herbert Pearce
Thank you, your honor. I have a water bottle here somewhere. The issue before the court right now, and I think this issue is somewhat got lost. The issue before the court right now is that there's an existing court order in place from the state of Oregon, two existing court orders, actually, one is a stipulated judgment and the second is an adoption decree that incorporated the terms of visitation for that stipulated judgment. And in both of those orders, Greg and Julie Husby, were entitled to and awarded regular and consistent visitation with their grandson, Edwin. That order has not been followed. That order has been ignored. That order between 2019, and until the court issued its original decision, was basically placed on hold at the sole and exclusive discretion of the Monegan's. The reason for that is why we're here today and is why we've been litigating this for the last several days. I think what's important to recognize that at this particular point, is that the Husbys have come to this court from the onset, simply trying to maintain the relationship that they had established with their grandson since his birth. And if we go back to the beginning of this case, what happens is we have a young lady who gets pregnant out of wedlock, when she gets pregnant, meaning Jennifer Monegan, when she gets pregnant, she does often what many young ladies do in that situation, and she relies upon the solace of her parents. Greg and Julie Husby have by all intensive means supported Jennifer throughout the terms of her pregnancy. Throughout the terms of Edwin's birth. She lived with them. They then rented her an apartment right next door to them. They had, they were for all intents and purposes, her sole support financially, emotionally, and support for Edwin as. Well, on March 15th, 2011, Edwin was born. After Edward's birth, Miss Monegan again continued to reside with her parents. She continued to have herself and the child reside with her parents in addition to residing with her parents, she asked the parents, Mr. and Mrs. Husby if they would assist her in caring for the child, not just in providing financial support but to actually providing day-to-day care for the child. Mr. and Mrs. Husby accepted that responsibility. Mr. Husby himself actually cared for the child for nine months where he was the primary caregiver for the child, while Jennifer was working and doing other things. This continued, and this relationship continued without any bumps in the road or without any issues until 2013. In 2013, Husbys are at home when Jennifer and Scout Monigan basically show up for the first time. The Husbys are introduced to a gentleman who's fifteen years older than their daughter, being informed that they're going to get married, and in fact they get

married the next day. Clearly a shock to any parent when their adult child, or the child who's been living with them their entire life shows up on the doorstep with someone and say this is the man I'm marrying tomorrow. How did the Husbys react? They held a wedding. They participated in the wedding. They participated after the wedding and helping them to move to Cottage Grove, and they continued with the relationship they had with Edwin. That's all uncontroverted. That's the testimony of everybody thereafter. The Monegans relocated to Cottage Grove. They continued to exercise visitation with Edwin, but there became some concerns about the frequency and nature of that visit. After Mr. Monegan got involved in the picture, there was, for the first time, some pushback to the Husbys. Having a regular, consistent relationship with Edwin, at particular point, the Husbys enlisted the services of an attorney in 2013. Filed a motion for visitation. The parties after that motion was filed, entered into a stipulated judgment on March 18th of 2014, is when that judgment was entered. Under the terms of that judgment, Mr. and Mrs. Husby were granted regular consistent visitation. Mr. and Mrs. Monegan at that time were married, but because Mr. Monegan was not a biological parent or adoptive parent of the child, he was not a party to that lawsuit. But, Mr. Monigan testified that they did discuss the terms of a lawsuit. They did discuss what they felt was in Eddie's best interest, and they did agree that the Husbys were going to have regular, consistent visitation with Edwin. The stipulated judgment indicates that. All parties believed that this was in the best interest of Edwin and all parties agreed that they were not interfering with the relationship between Edwin and his parents. Approximately 6 months later, in November of 2000, Scout Monigan and Jennifer Monegan adopted Edwin as Scouts adoptive son. In that adoption proceeding the same situation arose. The same question arose about what role or visitation the Husbys would have with Edwin. They agreed that the Husbys would have the same visitation, the same rule that they had. As a result of the upbringing of Edwin first 2 1/2 years and the terms contained in the stipulated judgment from 2014 until 2018, as the exhibit show and the testimony demonstrates, and they had regular and consistent visitation with Edwin along that schedule. I think it's important for the court to recognize this wasn't simple visitation in terms of you're going to spend an afternoon with Grandma and Grandpa. This was Edwin spending significant unsupervised time in the custody and care of the Husbys. The Husbys continued to support Jennifer. Continuing to support Scouts relationship about all intents and purposes, the parties were discussing and working out issues between themselves. In 2018, the Monegans made an election to relocate to Alaska. The parties discussed the relocation. They met together, realizing that the stipulated judgment and the visitation schedule that was contained therein was no longer going to be feasible, that that wasn't going to be a feasible visitation schedule because of the distance and the cost and the difficulty that would be in associating that visitation. So, they came to a general consensus of, OK, we're going to have regular consistent visitation. And this is how it's going to happen over the next year. The Husby’s visited 7 times with Edwin. Some of those visits occurred in Alaska. Others where visits incurred by putting Edwin on a plane and sending them down and staying with the

Husby’s. At no point in this eight-year period of time that Edwin has now been alive, was there any allegation or concern or complaint made by anyone regarding the husband's ability to be a parent or our grandparent regarding the husband's ability to provide for Edwin or regarding the Husby’s ability to properly ensure that Edwin's needs were? Met in fact, in the two court hearings. That were held where the Monegan’s would have had the opportunity, and in fact did have the opportunity to express any concerns about the Husby’s care, they expressed none. They entered into two agreements, 2 stipulated judgments where they agreed it's in the best interest of Edwin to have continued and regular contact with these grandparents, whom he had developed a meaningful and loving relationship. In 2019, August 11, 2019, was the last visit that the Husby’s had. And, August 11, 2019, they returned from the visitation that took place in Alaska, there were visitations that were occurring in Alaska. They were occurring in the residence of. Scout and Jennifer, they were occurring at their home. Not only were the Husby’s introduced and allowed to visit with Edwin, they were introduced and allowed to visit with all the other children they had regular and consistent visitation. They had full and complete access. They had telephone calls, Skype calls. They had letters, they had visitations and presents. They were regularly seen. All of the grandchildren communicating with them. When they returned from this visitation in August of 2019, and they're sitting at the table with their son, Jeffrey, who testified and his wife, Nichole, and Nichole raises the issue of how the visitation goes. And it's brought up that there's a belief based upon Nicole’s statements that Jennifer had told her that Sean, whom she listed as the biological father on the adoption, whom at the time of Edwin's birth she claimed to be the opposing parent. I mean, excuse me, the putative father was not the father, but that Kyle Dean was the father of the child. So, for the last nine years. The presentation being made by Jennifer was that Sean was the father of the child. The result of that was when Sean was notified that he was the punitive father of the child. They had a meeting. They had a discussion. Sean didn't take any active role in parenting the child, Jennifer Monigan testified on the stand that she wasn't going to force someone who didn't want to be a parent to be one. There was a request at one point for DNA testing. No DNA testing was ever performed. So, Sean basically withdrew from the picture. Unfortunately, when he withdrew from the picture, he did so at the disgust of his parents, whom also had an opportunity to meet with the child. And this created a tumultuous situation for Sean and himself, which ultimately resulted in significant difficulties with Sean, as Mr. Husby has testified to. So, this decision to list Sean as the birth father was something that had serious ramifications and those ramifications affected Sean. They affected Edwin and quite frankly, they affected Jennifer and Scout Monigan because they had both listed Sean as the putative father on the Adoption. So, when this information was presented to the Husby’s by Nichole, what did they do? They didn't reach out to Kyle. There's an allegation that as soon as you learned this, Greg Husby reached out to Kyle and demanded that he participated in some DNA test. The evidence and facts presented at trial showed that that's not accurate, that that's not true. What happened is Nichole reached out to Kyle, as a former friend of Kyle, and said,

“hey, I believe there's evidence that demonstrates that you are the father of a daughter of a child with Jennifer. In fact, Nichole says, she’s sure of it, because of statements and conversations that that took place between Jennifer and her (Nichole) at that particular point. Kyle could have said no. I don't want anything to do with this. This was 10 years ago. I have my own wife. I have my own family and that would have been the end of it. That absolutely would have been the end of it. Mr. Husby testified that if Kyle had said he didn't want to participate, he never would have addressed it. The issue never would have been brought up, but that's not what happened. What happened is Kyle and his wife, Christina, both agreed. Yeah, we're interested in finding out what's going on. Kyle, for the first time, who has two daughters, learned he may have a son. So, he was interested, even, according to Jennifer Monegan's testimony, he when contacted was receptive to the idea of meeting with Edwin, learning about Edwin, participating as Edwin's father. So, at that point, the decision was made well, let's get some DNA testing. This is where everything changes. This relationship for the last nine years, where Edwin has had a meaningful consistent positive relationship with the Husby’s with no objections, no issues, and agreements on 2 separate court cases that this visitation should occur, all of the sudden changes. So, what happens? Mr. Husby communicates with Kyle and says to Kyle, OK, well, if you're willing to do this, we'll discover. We'll try to do DNA testing and determine whether or not you are actually related to Eddie. At that point, did he inform Jennifer and Scout? No. Why? Because there was an equal chance that. Kyle Dean was not the biological father. At this point the Husby’s wanted to believe their daughter. They still had a belief at that particular time, as promoted by Jennifer for the last nine years, that Kyle wasn't the father, Kyle wasn't involved. That Sean was the father. That's what she said. That's what they relied on. They believed in their daughter. So before going to their daughter and saying, hey, we think you're lying, this is what's going on, they wanted to explore the opportunity first, get the DNA test to come back and said Kyle's not the father. Nothing happens here, but the issue here is not the DNA testing. It's why was the DNA test taken in the 1st place. The DNA test was taken in the 1st place because Jennifer Monegan had promulgated the belief that Sean was the father for these last nine years. She had informed the Husby’s of that and they acted in her behalf on that belief. They had communications with Sean. They had communications with Shawn's parents that ultimately led to Sean not even participating in the raising of his own son. His parents will fall out because of his decision to abandon. That the request was made again for DNA testing with Sean, but Jennifer testified she didn't follow through with it. That there's a question as to why? She knew at that particular point that Sean wasn't going to be involved in the child's life, where’s Kyle? But its unknown. Kyle could have taken an interest, and in fact he did when he found out he had a child, which would have complicated matters for Jennifer, complicated matters because of that particular point, the Husby’s were under the belief that their daughter had been chased, that she wasn't actively pursuing sexual encounters with young men, as a Christian family, this is what they were believing. And this is what they wanted to believe. By admitting that she was having the

relationship with not just Sean, but with other people. It paints her in a bad light. Interferes with the relationship she has with her parents because, again, it demonstrates to them that she was being less than truthful with them, and that is a concern. Jennifer Monagan and Scout Monegan testified that the important part of being a family is being honest and truthful. That was their testimony. But this whole case, based upon the fact that there was some dishonesty and some distrust that was issued from the onset, it wasn't from the Husby's. It was from their daughter Jennifer. And so, the DNA testing comes around and this is important to recognize. The allegation was that Mr. Husby had stolen a toothbrush from the residents of the Monigan's in some fashion and that's what he used for the DNA testing. That statement is inaccurate, your honor, as Mr. Husby and Miss Husby both testified the toothbrush was already at their residence because the child had been visiting there. Edwin had his own toothbrush there, so it was something they had in their possession. They didn't reach out to the Monegan's and ask for any information because at that point it was just as likely that Kyle would not be the father. Why? Because they believed their daughter at that point. They were still believing their daughter. They had been informed by their daughter-in-law that their daughter had been lying to them, but they didn't immediately say no, we're going to ask her. We're not going to start this issue, they indicated until we have some evidence that demonstrates what Nicole saying is correct. It's also important to say that Kyle was not coerced in any way, nor was Christina to participate in this. They were not brought in or involved. Christina Dean's testimony was that when Kyle was contacted about the DNA testing, she then elected to take over the communications, not at the request of the Husby's, but at her own request, I will be the front floor person for communicating with the Husby's about this. Most of the communications will go through me. In fact, the address, the e-mail address that was provided was the business address that was being run primarily by Christina Dean. So, this belief or this insinuation that somehow the Husby's threatened or forced Kyle into participating into DNA testing and then threatening and forced Christina to participate is completely inaccurate. The testimony and the evidence demonstrated that there was a request made after Christina first contacted them. And then when? Excuse me, after Nicole first contacted them and then when they responded and only after they responded. Yes, we're interested in pursuing this. Did any other action take place at that particular point? A DNA testing kit was sent when Kyle received that DNA testing. He could have at that particular point, elected not to do anything he could have said, "you know, I've changed my mind. I don't want to do anything. I'm not going to fill this out," that's where. There's no way for the Husby's or anyone else to compel that. There's no argument. They don't have standing to do that. So, what happened is it Kyle did? Kyle said? Yeah, I still want to do this. So, he voluntarily and willingly complied with the sample, put it in the mail, sent it back to Mr. Husby, fully knowning what the extent was going to be. Christina was also fully aware of this particular time. Christina testified, Christina Dean testified yesterday that she was a friend of Jennifer, that her and Jennifer had known each other for (quote) ever. And then she went on to say, "well, not quite ever, but for a

long time, and that their relationship is now growing even closer." Indicating that at some point they had a very friendly and familiar relationship with one another. So, there's this argument that in some way, Mr. Husby had initiated a surreptitious attempt to get a DNA testing, which isn't accurate. Christina or Kyle could have at anytime reached out and contacted Jennifer and said, hey, we've been contacted by your dad regarding the DNA test. We've got some questions about this. Did that happen? No. Christina, who was alleging to be Jennifer's friend at that time, didn't reach out to her. As a friend and say, "Hey, there's a question as to whether you and my husband might have had a child together and I'm concerned about that? That didn't happen. That information didn't get exchanged. Could it have been? Absolutely? Did the Husby's have any control over what Christina and Kyle Dean would do once they contacted him? They did not. So, instead Christina and Kyle Dean made exactly the same election that the Husby's made. Let's not do anything with this until we find out whether it's true or not. Let's not rock the boat. Let's not cause a problem. So, the Husby's acted in the same capacity as Christina Dean, who was supposed to be at that particular point, a close friend of Jennifer Monagan. The DNA test results came back and when the DNA test results came back, everything changed, as Scout testified to, and as he indicated in the transcripts, this was the one piece of information that changed everything. So, the question is, how did it change for? Eddie at that point, or Edwin? It didn't. At that point, when the DNA testing had come out, the relationship between the Husby's and Edwin was a positive relationship. They had approximately 19 days earlier, just left from a visitation where everybody was happy and fine. They had another visitation scheduled. When Mr. Monigan learned of the DNA testing as he testified for the first time, learning that in fact it wasn't Sean, but there was another individual who was the father of the child, and the Husby's learned that they conveyed that information to Jennifer. When Jennifer learned of that information, she spoke to her husband about it, very distraught, and the question is, why is she very distraught? Her argument is she's very distraught because, allegedly, the Husby's had said, "well, you need to tell Eddie if you don't, we will." However, their own transcripts of the recording show that Mr. Husby on at least three occasions indicated that I'm not going to tell Eddie. I know who the father is. This is up to you to do that. He said the same thing to Christina Dean. After the DNA testing results were there and the communications that he had with Christina Dean and with Kyle, he said my role here is done. Now we know the truth. It's up to you guys with what you want to do. With that, he requested that Kyle reach out to Jennifer and talk to him. That Kyle reach out to Jennifer and say, hey, we have a child together. I'd like to get to know my son. What was Mr. Husby's motivation in doing that? It wasn't to interfere with the relationship between Jennifer and Scout. It wasn't to interfere with the relationship between Edwin and himself. It was merely to provide Edwin with an opportunity to know that he had a whole other set of family members. And so, what happened since Edwin has learned that? The effect on Edwin has been nothing but positive. The testimony from the Monegan's and the testimony from the grandparents, and the testimony from the Deans, has all demonstrated that as a result of learning that Edwin had another family,

he's developed a whole new set of relationships. He's developed relationships with half-sisters. I guess, technically, is what they're called. He communicates with them, he texts with them. He's developed a relationship with his birth father, whom that relationship, according to Christina Dean, and according to Jennifer Monegan in their own testimony, was very positive. They met, they hugged, they were excited. Edwin wanted to ride in the car with them. He was excited that he had another. Family (quote-un quote) to be a part of that relationship extended beyond just Christina Dean and Kyle Dean. It extended to their children and then to Kyle's parents, who they continue to have that relationship with, and Edwin has in fact benefited from that according to the Monegan's own testimony. Edwin has benefited from that relationship that he has with Christina Dean with her children, and with Kyle Dean's parents. He regularly communicates with them. He tells them he loves them. He's comfortable with them. So, there's been no detriment here to Edwin from this, there's been no harm conducted to Edwin at that particular time from learning. In fact, everything has been positive. And the Monegan's, at that particular point, have incorporated that positivity. They've incorporated to their lives. With it, they have allowed, and said, you know what, we recognize this. This is what the situation is. You do have another family. So, we're going to ensure that they get and are involved in your life, and they have allowed that relationship to continue. They've allowed the relationship to continue to the point where now Edwin, who has his own cell phone is allowed to text them it texts. Text his father's ex-wife, and text his grandparents all on a regular and consistent basis. To FaceTime them with Jennifer's consent. The Monegan's have met these people while traveling. They've met these people for vacation, they've spent New Year's Eve in Florida together. So, what's transpired at that particular point? Your Honor, this has actually been a benefit to Edwin, not a detriment. So, this argument that somehow Edwin has been harmed by learning that he had another father that has not been the case. In fact, Mr. Monegan testified that when he sat down and discussed this with Edwin, Edwin agreed. You're still my dad. This doesn't matter. It didn't affect Edwin in any way. Even at 9 years of age, he was able to say you're my dad. This doesn't change anything, and in fact, both the Monegan's testified it hasn't changed anything that the relationship between with them have actually grown better and closer. That Scout's relationship with Eddie has continued to thrive. That Jennifer Monegan's. Relationship with Edwin has continued to thrive, so the issue is was there a detriment to Edwin for this. It's more of a was there a detriment to Jennifer from this? Jennifer had been caught or exposed in a situation where she may have been lying. She may have been under the impression that Sean was the father, but she never notified anyone that there was a relationship between her and Kyle, where he could also have been the father. She never took the DNA test that was requested then. Sean was named as the father. She never followed through on that. So, when the Husby's discovered through communications that there could be another father and that they believe that it would be important for Edwin to know not only to get to know these people, but in case there was any other physical, psychological or medical issues that arose in the future. They reached out and followed through with that. Who did that

harm? It didn't harm Eddie. Everybody's testimony says that Edwin's benefited from this. In fact, without that information, he wouldn't have these other members in his family. He wouldn't have these other relationships, but he does. And by everyone's testimony, those are positive relationships. So, really what happened is the Monegan's got angry. They got angry because the Husby's and the Deans, together, acting in a capacity without informing them. Did that affect in any way their relationship with Eddie? No. There's no evidence presented before this court. Not one single iota piece of evidence. That the Husby's have ever done anything to harm Edwin. They didn't tell Edwin that Kyle was his father. They left that up to the Monegan's to do. They didn't. There's no allegations of physical abuse. There's no allegations of mental abuse. There's no allegations of any abuse of any kind between the Husby's and Edwin. August 11, they left believing, returning to Oregon, believing we're going to have Edwin for a visit here in a couple of months, continuing with the communications, everything was going fine. Not a single issue. The only issue arose was, oh wait, now there's this paternity testing that arose afterwards. So, what happens when Jennifer Monegan is advised that they have discovered that Kyle is the father of Edwin. Jennifer requested that the parties all have a communication. That they all talk and try to work this out. The same situation that had applied when they moved to Alaska, they all four sat down and came to an agreement saying this is what the parameter is going to be because for the first nine years of Eddie's life, they'd all worked together. They all agreed with that. Edwin was a miraculous young child. And that it benefited Edwin from having regular consistent contact with the Husby's. But, what actually happened? They decided to. I hate these conversations. You look through the conversations, and of course the Monegan's appear calm and directed. But the questions and the tone and the tenure of what they're asking all demonstrate that they were fully aware that these conversations were being recorded, and these conversations took place after one thing had happened that seems to be overlooked. Jennifer advised the Husby's that her husband, Scout, had told them, "We don't know when you're going to see Eddie again. Based upon these behaviors, we don't know if we're going to let you see Eddie again." So, the Husby's at this particular point are angry. Absolutely. They're frustrated. They have a court order that says they're supposed to have visitation and they're being told now that Mr. Monigan has made the election that Jennifer is supporting that we don't know if we're going to let you see him again. That's what they're being told. So, that has to be taken into consideration when these conversations are happening. The Monegan's are, for all intents and purposes, gaslighting the situation they are now by their own testimony, for the first time, knowing that they had told Greg Husby that we don't know, and Julie, we don't know if we're going to let you see your grandson again. But now we're going to start recording conversations to see what your reaction is. We've already told you we know you're going to be upset with that. We know you're going to be frustrated with that, but for the first time in the history of this child's life, despite the hundreds of communications they've had previously, we're now going to record these conversations, and we're going to record these conversations solely with the intent of going to court, and trying to

initiate a legal action, which they did the very same day, according to their testimony as to the conversation on September 5th. They knew that Greg and Julie Husby were upset. They knew that Greg and Julie Husby expected and desired to have continued visitation with Edwin and they started the conversation with that in mind that they knew they would be upset, and they recorded that conversation. The interesting part of that recording is during the recording of those conversations, as I indicated earlier, Greg Husby said, “I've told you who the father is. Now it's up to you guys with what you want to do with it.” Only after he was told, “we're not going to let you see Eddie anymore, did he get angry. And when people get angry, they lash out. And, oftentimes couples who are married, girlfriends and boyfriend, kids on a playground, they say things they don't mean. They say things out of anger and anguish because they're volatile and emotional people. So, what did Greg Husby do? He said, you know, I got $75,000 and I'll hire attorneys. Why? Not to disrupt the relationship between Scout and Edwin or Jennifer. But to ensure that he had the continued relationship, and that Julie had the continued relationship, and that Jeff had the continued relationship, and that Edwin had the relationship with other family members and cousins because he's told you're not going to have that relationship anymore. So, he's angry and out of anger, he says everything that comes to his mind. So maybe I'll hire an attorney to get the adoption overturned. Maybe I'll do this, I'll do that. But did he actually do anything? No, no. The next day they filed, the Husby’s did nothing. The Monegan’s that afternoon go and meet with Mr. Gershell. Then the next morning, file a complaint. Despite the order still being in existence, and there are no actions taken, asking the Court to suspend the order. The Monegan’s refused to allow the Husby’s to have the visitation that they had agreed. Upon then, refused the Husby’s to allow to have contact. So, the Husby's frustration continues to grow. Mr. Monagan is doing exactly what he said he would do. He's not going to allow them to have contact with Eddie. The contact that they've had for nine years, and that continuation and that frustration continues to grow. There's concerns that Mr. Husby had sent a letter to the Deans after the Deans had withdrawn and basically said, look, we don't want to get involved in ny kind of situation that doesn't involve us. The Deans had contacted Jennifer. They'd reached out. They have made arrangements to go and meet with Eddie. They had developed a relationship with Eddie, and understandably, they didn't want to get thrown in the middle of a conflict between the Husby’s and the Monegan’s. But what the Deans did do is they didn't accept responsibility for their own role in this. They tried to blame Greg and Julie for everything, and that's where Greg and Julie got upset. Because they're being made the bad guy out. All they did was reach out to the Deans and said there's a possibility you can be the father. Do you want to follow through on this? It was the Deans who elected to follow through on that. It was the Deans who elected to. Take the specimen. Put the specimen in the envelope, return the specimen to Mr. Husby. It was the Dean's election not to communicate anything with Jennifer until the results came out. The Dean’s were not innocent parties here, but in order to preserve and knowing that they now wanted to have a relationship with Edwin, they basically said to Greg and Julie Husby. We're not going to get

involved in this. Was that upsetting? Yes, it was upsetting. It was upsetting to the Husby's, because had they said that at the beginning this would have never happened. That's the mindset that's going on here, OK? We did this because you agreed to do this. We've now discovered this. You're now going to have a relationshp with your son, but now our relationship with our grandson is going to be completely terminated and denied. You benefit from these actions by basically throwing us under the bus. Yeah, they were upset. And so, he responded emotionally because, you know, all due respect, Mr. Husby is an emotional person, and as can be seen from the transcripts, as can be seen from his emails. His emotions sometimes get the better of him, no doubt about that, but there's not one e-mail, not one text message, not one FaceTime call, not one piece of information, not one letter ever demonstrating that the Husby's reached out to Edwin in any fashion. With this information, they contained this between themselves, and the Monegan's, that's what they did. So yes, if you look at it in the context and what it was written, you can understand the Husby's frustration with the Dean's response of saying we're now going to pull out of this. So, they don't talk to them. They don't communicate with them, they don't do anything for three years and then three years down the road, approximately 3 years down the road they get a rambling text message,Slash, e-mail from Kyle Dean where he's being derogative and laughing at them. So, they reach out to the e-mail address they have and they said, hey, you know what's going on here? The response they get from Christina is well, we're divorced. I don't have any information. Contact him directly. Mr. Husby, now upset that he's being ridiculed by the very person who assisted in his mind at denying him his relationship with the grandparents, says to her, you know, no, you are responsible too. You can't just walk away from this, especially knowing at that particular time that Christina Dean and her two children have benefited greatly from these actions. The question becomes at this particular point, has Edwin been harmed by these actions? So, when we talk about that, we have to look at what the Monegan's testimony was. Both Monigan's testimony was that Edwin is an articulate, intelligent individual. They both described him as being an adult in a child's body. I believe Jennifer's testimony was he's a 12 year old and a 30 year old, in a 12 year old body. Mr. Monigan's testimony was he's a 40 year old in a 12 year old body. They both testified that he has a huge heart, that he's an honest individual, that he tells the truth, that it's important for them and their family to produce honesty and truthfulness when addressing situations. So, keep that in mind when you read the Custody Investigator's report. The custody investigator, at the request of the Monegan's, interviews Eddie. Interviewing Edwin with the purposes of trying to determine if he has a preference and whether his preference is well reasoned. The allegation was made that Edwin did not want to see the Husby's anymore and his preference should be honored because he's old enough for a preference. The conclusion? Pamela Montgomery, who's a very well-seasoned and respected custody investigator that this court knows very well. It would appear that his preference for no contact with his grandparents is not based upon his own recollect. During this conversation, what does Edwin expose? What does Edwin, this truthful, honest, articulate young man say to the

custody investigator? The limited custody investigator report shows that Edwin says, “Look, my last memory of my grandparents is riding a motorcycle with my father. My grandfather, Greg, going to a water park that had an airplane decoration on the top on one of the buildings and we had fun. We had a good time.” He says that. That all changed when Edwin described overhearing a phone call or recording of a phone call between his parents and Greg, which Greg was mean, and said cuss words the same phone call. The only recordings that the Monegan’s had ever initiated after gaslighting Mr. Husby. After telling him you're not going to see your grandchild anymore. He said that he was arguing with his parents about getting to see him. That's what the argument was about, he said he thought his parents sounded really calm. Of course, they did, they knew they were being recorded. Another time, Edwin stated he overheard a phone call or heard a recording of a phone call about Greg stealing his toothbrush, getting the DNA test and telling people that he, quote Greg, ws his legal guardian. Edward remembers listening to other recordings of Greg and his parents, but couldn't recall to this writer the content of those. So, this honest, truthful, articulate, intelligent adult in a child's body is conveying to the custody investigator that he has been played recordings, not a recording, but recordings on more than one occasions, where he's being advised that the Husby’s are bad people. That's what he's being told from his parents. These honest, loving individuals. He then goes on to say. That he believes that he told this writer that Julie and Greg (quote), smoke and they are drunks. But when he asked what he remembers about this from the time they spent together in the past, Edwin indicated he thought it was his parents who told him that information. So not only were the Monegan’s misinforming Edwin by playing all these audio tapes that they had stereotypically recorded, that they had secretly placed into a place knowing for the purposes of litigation, they not only played him these audios, but they told him, “well, they're drunks and they're smokers and they're just plain bad people. They were derogative, which was a complete violation of the existing court order. But that's what they told him. I asked Mr. Monigan on cross examination if you told Edwin something, do you think that your relationship is such that he (Eddie) would believe you. He said, “Absolutely. If I told him something, or his mother told him something, he would believe us just as we would believe him, as if he told us something.” So, they tell Edwin that the Husby’s are bad people, and what does he do? He believes his parents; they play recordings of conversations that were intended to take place between adults and never to share it with Edwin. Showing him, look at this. I'm going to show you an example of what bad people they are. Prior to that, Edwin has no recollection, memory or concerns regarding his grandparents whatsoever, and when asked, “I had fun with them. My last recollection is riding the motorcycle, going to a water park that had an airplane on top of it. I had fun that day.” That's what he says. That's what he tells them. When did this belief from Edwin change? When they started sharing information, when they started being derogative and attacking the Husby’s, that's what happened. And that's what the custody investigator found. Edwin says that. Edwin said to this writer before he heard the recordings, found out about the DNA testing, and talked with his

parents, he thought the Husby’s were good grandparents. That's what Edwin said. Presented in this court. No evidence, no testimony presented to this court demonstrates that the Husby’s acted in any manner that didn't demonstrate they were good grandparents to Edwin. What it demonstrated is you have grandparents who their entire life have raised a child, and they're being told now that an important facet of that child's life, who the father of this child was, may have been withheld from them. May have been lied to and so when they reach out to Jennifer and say you lied to us, what's going on here? I'm crushed. I'm defeated. The Monegan’s turned that into well, I've now been caught in a lie. So, what can I do to punish my parents? The most I can take away. That's what I can do. I can say you're no longer going to see your grandchild and you're not going to see your grandchild because, quote, you're forcing me to do something I don't want to do. Let's not overlook the testimony at trial where there was a discussion between the Monegan's and the Husby’s regarding the neighbor informing before this ever took place. Informing Eddie that that's not your father (Scout). Clearly, he's not your father. Let's not ignore the fact that the Monegan’s testified that they were at some point going to tell Edwin. They just didn't know when. Let's not ignore that fact that this disclosure was not detrimental to Edwin. It was detrimental to Jennifer, and it's clearly been detrimental to the Husby’s, because now they're relationship with their grandchild has been terminated, so a grandparent acts in a manner not as a grandparent, but as a parent to their daughter and says what happened here, what's going on? You really need to tell your son that he has another father as well, because this is important information. That's a conversation between parents and their daughter. Was it telling them anything other than we're hurt we're angry, we're frustrated as a result of what you told us. Sean has been hurt, angry and frustrated now. Because we tell you this, and because Kyle agrees, we're pushed completely out of Edwin's life, completely out of your lives, completely out of our other grandchildren's lives, and we're being told we're bad people. So, I want to get to that portion too, and I know I've been going a while here, Your Honor, I want to get to that portion. In 2014, they're not bad people. In fact, in March of 2014, there was a stipulation that says they (Husby’s) are, in fact good people, and it's in the best interest of Edwin to continue to have visitation. In November 2014, the adoption, it's in the best interest of Edwin to continue to have visitation because they're good people. Throughout 2014 and 2018, they're good people. They're having regular and consistent visitation. Edward's traveling to and from their home unattended. They're having significant periods of unsupervised visitation. They're good people, 2018, until 2019, when this DNA testing happens, they're good people. They're having regular and consistent visitation with Edwin. They're having consistent visitation with the Monegan’s other children. They're invited into the Monical's home to stay, to sleep and provided access to vehicles and other transportation. They're good people. They are allowed to bring Edwin down to visit with them where he flies unattended in their care by himself for extended periods of time, because they're good people. After Jennifer, is discovered not have been truthful with the parentage of the child after this issue was raised all of a sudden, they turned to be bad people, and now we see

allegations of abuse, allegations of harm allegations that they were bad parents. None of these allegations ever surfaced before. Not one single time. None of these allegations. There are no OCS reports, there's no police reports. There's nothing indicating that the Husby's were anything but good parents Their own son, Jeff, testified that he was in the home and lived in the home, or lived nearby, and he never witnessed, or participate, or heard of any of these events that Jilian and Jennifer are alleging happened. I asked the court to go back and review Jilian's testimony in detail, listen to what she actually says and listen to what she answers. On cross examination, she wants this court to believe that a man who held a gun to his head and was threatening to harm her. Was released without any charges and returned to the home within a few hours. That's what she wants this court to believe. No crime. The police don't come in and ask to check for guns. The police don't come in and ask for anything. Why? Because it didn't happen. What happened is she called the police. Greg voluntarily agreed to go with them to be questioned at the police station. He answered their questions. They were satisfied with their answers. He went home. That's what happened. No restraining order, no protective order. No arrests, nothing. What happened? Was their daughter, much like Jennifer in this situation, was caught lying and did not want to be disciplined, did not want to be told that what she was doing was wrong. So, she called the police on her dad alleged he was drunk, alleged he had a gun. But the facts don't support that conclusion, Mr. Husby said it never happened, Mrs. Husby said, "It never happened. I came home. I asked her (Jilian) what happened? I went to the police station. She never told me any of this ever happened." The only person you have to believe is Jilian, and the circumstances of this alleged action demonstrate that it's unlikely, that her story is, in fact, it's preposterous that her story would be true. Would they really release a gentleman who had just threatened to commit suicide, and was in such a drunken state, back to his home where at that particular point they didn't even know if the child was still there, without checking for guns, without checking for information, without even conducting an arrest, or without even advising to go get a restraining order? Of these things. Jennifer testifies about allegations regarding abuse to their brother Josh. You know what's interesting is where's Josh? If he was so abused and it was such a bad situation, why is he not testifying? Why didn't Josh stand up to support Jennifer's allegations? If Josh was the one who was harmed? If Josh was the one who was being physically abused, how come we don't hear from Josh? What we do hear from, is we hear from Jeff. That didn't happen. This situation isn't true. And then we hear it goes from handcuffs to now it's a bat and the situation consistently grows worse. Well, why? All of these allegations for the first time, surface only after the Husby's say," I'm concerned that you've been untruthful to us regarding the parentage of Edwin." So, the Monegan's, just like they did when they decided to tape these conversations, they basically try to create any evidence or information they can to try to make the Husby's look bad. That's what they're doing. But, none of that information or evidence is supported by anything other than their testimony. Again, there's no OCS reports, no police reports, no counselor reports, no school reports. And, if you look at the behaviors that allegedly occurred

and then what transpired next, when Jilian and Jennifer became adults, they continued to live with their parents. Even after they became adults, Jennifer moved from Montana to Oregon. They participated in maintaining a relationship in that household. Jennifer went so far as to say I'm not only going to stay with my parents, I'm going to ask my parents to take care of my child. To please provide daycare while I'm working so that I can do the things I need to do. She didn't seek public assistance. She didn't seek at that particular point, a third party. She went to her mom and dad. These same people, who were allegedly abusive and aggressive to her when she was a child. If that was the case and she believed that they were these awful, terrible people, why would she request that they watch her baby? Why would she agree? In 2014? They (the Monegan's) agreed to continue to have visitation not once, but twice. Why would she continue to allow that visitation from 2014 until 2019, even after getting married and moving out on her own? She could have, at that particular point, said, no, I'm married. I'm on my own. This is what the situation is. I don't want you seeing the child because, oh, you know, I was abused. As a child, that had never happened. None of it ever happened until Jennifer was caught in an untruth. Till it was disclosed that she had relationships with other gentlemen who could have been the father and never disclosed that to her parents. Never disclosed that to them. It negatively affected the man (Sean) that she did accuse being the father. It negatively affected her relationship with her parents, and she is basically trying to cover that up. We're placing all the blame on the Husby's for one action. Communicating with the Kyle, and making an agreement. Let's see if you're the father, and then disclosing once they were sure that was the fact to the Monegan's, in disclosing Kyle Dean is the father. That's the action, that's the problem. One single incident that is supposed to wipe away nine years of a relationship, a healthy relationship between the grandparents and their grandchild, and then three more years without getting to see the child at all. Without having the opportunity, not only get to see the child, but I'm not even going to provide you my mailing address. I'm not going to give you any information, while in the meantime, the Deans having regular and consistent contact who, quite frankly in the grand scheme of things, were just as culpable. Because they could have said, no, could have walked away. They could have not filled out the DNA tests, but all the culpability, all the blame, is being placed on the Husby's, and shifted from the true situation, which was, Jennifer Monegan wasn't honest with her parents when she was caught being dishonest with her parents instead of accepting responsibility for that. Saying, you know, that was an honest mistake or something of that effect. She immediately said, and her husband immediately said," you're not going to see Edwin again." That's what happened. And, when told that, the Husby's reacted, and quite frankly overreacted with some of the verbiage that's contained in the conversation. But, let's look at the actions, not just the words. They didn't file a petition to overturn the adoption, ever. Never been filed. They have never attempted to interfere with Scout and Jennifer's parentage. They have never indicated, never filed an action for third party custody, never filed an OCS report, never filed a CPS report, never contacted the police, never done any of that. What have they done? They've asked that the order that was

agreed upon in 2014, and then confirmed in the adoption simply be followed. They've asked that the relationship that they established for nine years with their grandson be allowed to continue. That's it. That's what they asked. I guarantee you, if the situation was presented again, the Husby's probably would have just said, you know what? I don't want to risk any relationship with my grandson, and probably not do a DNA test. But at that particular point, it wasn't. The DNA test wasn't to interfere with their relationship with the Monegan's, or interfere with their relationship with their grandson, but to provide any opportunity to know that there's someone else out there who you're related to, that you have another family, and Eddie, by everyone's testimony has benefited from that. He's got wonderful relationships with these people. In fact, it could be argued that what the Monegan's elected to do was replace the Husby's as grandparents, and move the Deans into their place. Basically saying," you're out of the picture now and he's got other grandparents who love him." Because these other grandparents didn't care about past life, they didn't care about the fact that they don't have a relationship with Jennifer Monegan. They're not her parents. They weren't deceived. They just don't care what happened to Sean. Mr. and Mrs. Husby did. So, when we're looking at this, your honor, is this one instance enough to overturn two previous court orders and a nine year history of a positive relationship? Is it enough for the court to ignore the custody investigators report that says, in effect, Edwin's preference is based upon him being told by his parents the Husby's are bad people. Edwin believed his parents. He believed what his parents told him, but he is an articulate, intelligent, loving twelve year old young man, and he's quite capable of having a meaningful relationship with the Husby's, and that should be allowed because it was what was in place for nine years before. One incident, one decision that he was never supposed to be a part of That's why we're asking the court to enforce the Oregon order and deny the motion to modify, and it's important, Your Honor, that this is a motion to modify custody. It is a motion to modify visitation, and the Supreme Court, as this court is well aware, it indicated the standard for modifying the visitation. This isn't a initial disclosure of grandparents' rights. This is they've already been granted those rights. They've already been granted that visitation. It's already been determined that that was in Eddie's best interest. It's already been determined that they have a meaningful relationship that should continue. The question is, does this one act and amongst itself justify discontinuing that relationship? My client's position, and my position is, when you listen to the evidence and testimony, something you didn't have the benefit of doing it first with the first order, and you consider everything in the totality. It's in Edwin's best interest to have as many loving individuals in his life as he can. It's in his best interest as a kid with a huge heart who's intelligent and articulate, to know that he has another side of the family that loves him. He has grandparents, he has aunts, he has uncles, he has cousins who all want to continue to have a relationship with him. I don't think it's in the best interest of a child to deny him access to that simply because there's a conflict on one single issue. Thank you, Your Honor.

(Gershell gave a brief and angry closing, filled with inuendo, slander and lies. He is a true shill)

Chapter 28

“Soulless”

All there was now to do was to wait for the ruling to come down. Mr. Pearce said the judge had six months to render his decision. That would mean that it could be all the way up until the end of the year, December 2023. Julie and my heart wish this could be resolved, and we could see you prior to Christmas. Oh, what a present that would be to two old pining grandparents.

Mr. Pearce, Julie, Jeff, and I felt the case had gone well. The truth came out, both girls had been caught numerous times lying, and misleading the court. Our side had not lied. Therefore, catching any of us in one was impossible. Scott, Jenny, and Jilian had thrown everything at the proverbial wall. All with absolutely no evidence. None. At the end of the trial, in hindsight, Scout, Jenny and Jilian seemed dirty to me. In fact, their whole side did. With one commonality in focus, a vaudevillian stage play. Orchestrated and practiced, to anyone who saw the trial itself.

During the hearing, at one point, both Julie and I had indicated to the court through testimony that we intended on moving to Texas to be nearer Eddie. After all, I am retired, and Julie’s job can go anywhere. It’s a free country and we fully intended on winning the right to see Eddie. The truth and facts were on our side. Great respect had been shown to the court by all three witnesses coming to Alaska in person. Jeff and I in suit and tie, Julie most respectfully, was dressed. We three had spoken from the heart, and spoken the truth. Our confidence was running high. Given what we had witnessed, there was little doubt to us that the judge would see our honesty, our love for Eddie, and the rights two earlier court decisions in Oregon had earnestly bestowed upon us. The judge would see that these newly concocted stories of abuse and gunslinging, some 26 and 17 years ago, respectively, are not only completely new and wild in their allegations, but are irrelevant to the question at hand. Eddie is only twelve years old and wasn’t even born until many years after these pseudo fictional stories are supposed to have occurred. No proof was ever presented by the Monegan’s in these sick fabrications, Jilian’s either. Not a shred. Quite to the contrary, our eyewitnesses and documents were presented in court to dispel these false accusations.

Jeffrey would stay in Happy Valley, OR, with Ed (“Big Ed,” who is nine years old now). Ed is growing superbly, doing very well in school, and Jeffrey is doing very well at his employment. They are both flourishing. It’s beautiful. Jeffrey and I will end up renting the largest of the U-Haul trucks and make the trek to Porter, TX, some twenty minutes from where the Monegan’s live. They live in Humble, TX. We wanted to be near, but give them space as well. So, we rented a beautiful new tract home in a small community. After moving us into the new home, Jeffrey would fly back a week later. Julie would have to wait an additional three months to join me in TX, and stay permanently. Because of her employment, being Lead Administrator for this national funeral company, she had to stay in Oregon for a bit. The good news is that after the three months were up, Julie could take her job with her to Texas and continue on with the company. It was so wonderful. Julie certainly has earned it. A hard-working gal. A stand-up gal. My gal :)

(Page 559)

I put the front rocks in, tarped under, so there were no weeds. I got everything really nice for Julie's arrival. I installed a camera system, met a bunch of neighbors. I gave a new minibike to a kid a couple of houses down. I'd been wanting to give it to you, had Mario stickers on it. We let dreams go as we age. Now I see the young boy ride it back and forth. I think of you. I still cry a lot.

During this three-month period, I was very busy preparing a home for Julie. I wanted it to be nice for her. She and I have owned many homes throughout our marriage. I have always treated her like a princess, much like I did her daughters. Jilian and Jenny have never seen me raise a hand to my wife in forty-two (42) years of marriage. They both know their father would never do that. Both Jenny and Jilian know that what they are saying occurred, never did. Yet, they sit, and under oath, lie in full view of the man they are lying about. Both are fully aware they are lying to their mother, father, and brother. It is dumbfounding and astonishing to witness in real time. Both, never spanked once in their lives. Both of these children without a natural affection for their brothers, mother, and father. There is only one person that could have manipulated these girls to that extent, That being Scout Monegan. A narcissist and an educated empath are polar opposites. There is a sinister element to Scout Monegan. Example: Jenny has had a minimum of ten (10) miscarriages, perhaps a dozen or more, per Jilian. Scout's bent chromosome causes this to happen. Genetic defect. Jilian has stated, "Every time Jenny has another miscarriage, she seems to lose a little piece of her soul." Jilian told Julie and I this six or seven years ago. It hurts that my daughter is used as a petri dish. Scout knows his abnormality causes a high death ratio in fetal development.

(Page 560)

I had wanted to drive by the Monegan's residence, but decided not to until Julie came. Julie and I have followed the letter of the law throughout this entire decade-long case. From the very start of this legal process, up to this point. Just knowing Eddie was that close was enough for now. There was great hope in the air for all of us, your family. Julie and I were the closest we had been in five years to seeing you again. We expect the court's decision at any time. Having sat through every second of the trial, Julie and I felt it was an easy and obvious decision for the judge.

On October 7th, 2023, I picked up Julie at the airport in Houston. She was finally here. We are both here to see you, Eddie. To rejoin our bond. To correct a wrong and reunite you with the rest of your family. Your grandma and grandpa who have loved you so dearly throughout your life, long to see your little face and give you "bigger" hugs. This saga of truth has been a long and most unnecessary journey. *Fighting for what is right is never easy*, its giving up, that is.

A week or so later, Julie told me she had gone online to see if Eddie was involved in any sports, in a public realm, that she and I might be able to attend to perhaps get a look at Eddie, to simply watch him play. Julie had seen a website that had Eddie's name for football. There was a game scheduled for Saturday, the 21st of October. We decided to go, be as anonymous as possible, and just hope to get a glimpse of Eddie.

That morning, we went to the fields where the games were being played. There were four separate games occurring at once. So, Julie and I meandered around trying to get a glimpse of where he might be playing. Very hard to tell with helmets on, so we relied on the name tags on the back of their jerseys. Julie and I also were very careful, as we didn't want to come face to face with the Monegan's by accident.

After a while of looking, we finally saw Scout. Upon seeing him, we immediately left the field. The game Scout was at was for Alex, not Eddie. Julie and I left the field, as there was no sign of Eddie. No words were exchanged, in fact, we hadn't even realized we had been noticed by Scout.

A couple of days later, Julie said she wanted to go and see where they live. As fate would have it, Julie and I decided to drive by where the Monegan's live. Again, our very first time. It was early morning, we parked two blocks away and watched from afar. Just knowing your little heart was in that house gave us warmth. Ironically, Jenny backed out of the driveway and started driving toward where we were parked. As she unknowingly passed by us, she looked to the right and saw us. I immediately started the car and left. No words. No contact.

Thus, would start an exchange that should give you better light on the vileness and disparaging filth your grandmother and I have been subjected to, Eddie. Just because we love, want to see you.

Law Office of Michael Gershel
416 East Manor Avenue
Anchorage, AK 99501
(907) 274-9099

October 24, 2023

MESSENGER

Herbert M. Pearce, Esq.
731 I Street
Suite 203
Anchorage, AK 99501

RE: *Monegan v. Husby*

Dear Herb,

I am writing to inform you that Greg and Julie Husby are stalking the Monegans, and to request that you direct them to immediately cease doing so.

On Saturday, October 21, Scout Monegan took one of the parties' sons to a local football field for the child's game. When Jennifer Monegan arrived later, children in tow, she observed Greg and Julie at the field, standing a bit behind Scout. When the Husbys saw Jenny, they left.

This morning, at approximately 7:45 a.m., Jennifer observed the Husbys at Edwin's school bus stop. Greg and Julie were sitting in their car with Oregon plates. The stop is only one block away from the Monegan home. When Edwin learned from his siblings that Greg and Julie were in the immediate neighborhood, he became visibly worried.

Your clients' stalking behavior is bizarre. No stable person surreptitiously drives to their grandson's bus stop at 7:45 in the morning. Whatever they may claim about their rights, none of their actions are sanctioned by any prior or current order. Frankly, the idea that they would travel from Oregon to Texas just to stalk Edwin at a football field or bus stop is troubling. Greg already has an outstanding warrant in Montana, and risks arrest and incarceration in Texas.

Please contact your clients today, and direct them to immediately head back home and to keep out of the Monegan's community. They do not live there and have no business there.

(Page 562)

(Mr. Pearce emailed us both and asked us to explain. **(****Julie was livid. She insisted she be the one to respond to Mr. Pearce and give our explanation) The hatefulness from Gershell is what we experienced during trial. We were talked to as if we were street scum. Painting a picture with falseness and degradation, all totally unwarranted. My God, Julie and I are good people, honest people, telling the truth.**

From: Julie Husby
Sent: Thursday, October 26, 2023 9:50 AM
To: hmplawoffices <hmplawoffices@aol.com>
Cc: hmplawsupport@aol.com; greg@amri.org
Subject: RE: Husby
Good morning,

It seems Mr. Gershel got his law dictionary out to write the letter to you dated 10-24-2023. Seems they don't know we live here. Jenny is still lying about things.

1. Saturday, 10-21. We went to a **public** football game. (On the internet is the schedules and the children's names and teams). We did not see Jenny at all. Scout was on the sidelines coaching Alex's game. So yes, we were standing behind him, but there was a fence between us. We did not say a word.

2. Tuesday, 10-23. We wanted to see where they lived. We sat in our car 3 blocks down from their house in a court. If there was bus stop close by, we didn't know, there was no other kids standing around. She saw us we left. (When Edwin learned from his siblings that Greg and Julie were in the immediate neighborhood, he became visibly worried) Why would he be worried- maybe because of the lies his parents told him about us!
Maybe they should go back and read the CI report. We have no intention of approaching Eddie. We are waiting for the papers.

3. His last two paragraphs are disgusting. Is he threatening Greg? We have done nothing wrong. WE LIVE HERE!

(Please contact your clients today and direct them to immediately head back home and to keep out of the Monegan's community. They do not live there and have no business there)

4. We plan on being at the games this weekend. I'm sure half the people there don't want someone there. As long as we do not say a word to anyone, they can not do anything. Gershel needs to school them and not us.

Sorry you had to be bothered with this on a wonderful week. Please enjoy being with your family. And congrats to your son and new daughter-in law.

Julie

From: hmplawoffices <hmplawoffices@aol.com>
Sent: Friday, October 27, 2023 10:25 AM
To: Michael Gershel <gershelm@yahoo.com>
Cc: Kristen <hmplawsupport@aol.com>
Subject: Re: Husby

Michael:

My office is closed this week, but I will attempt to provide a brief response based upon my limited knowledge of the situation.

As I read your letter the Husby's have not spoken too or made any contact with your client's or Edwin, nor have they violated any law or court order.

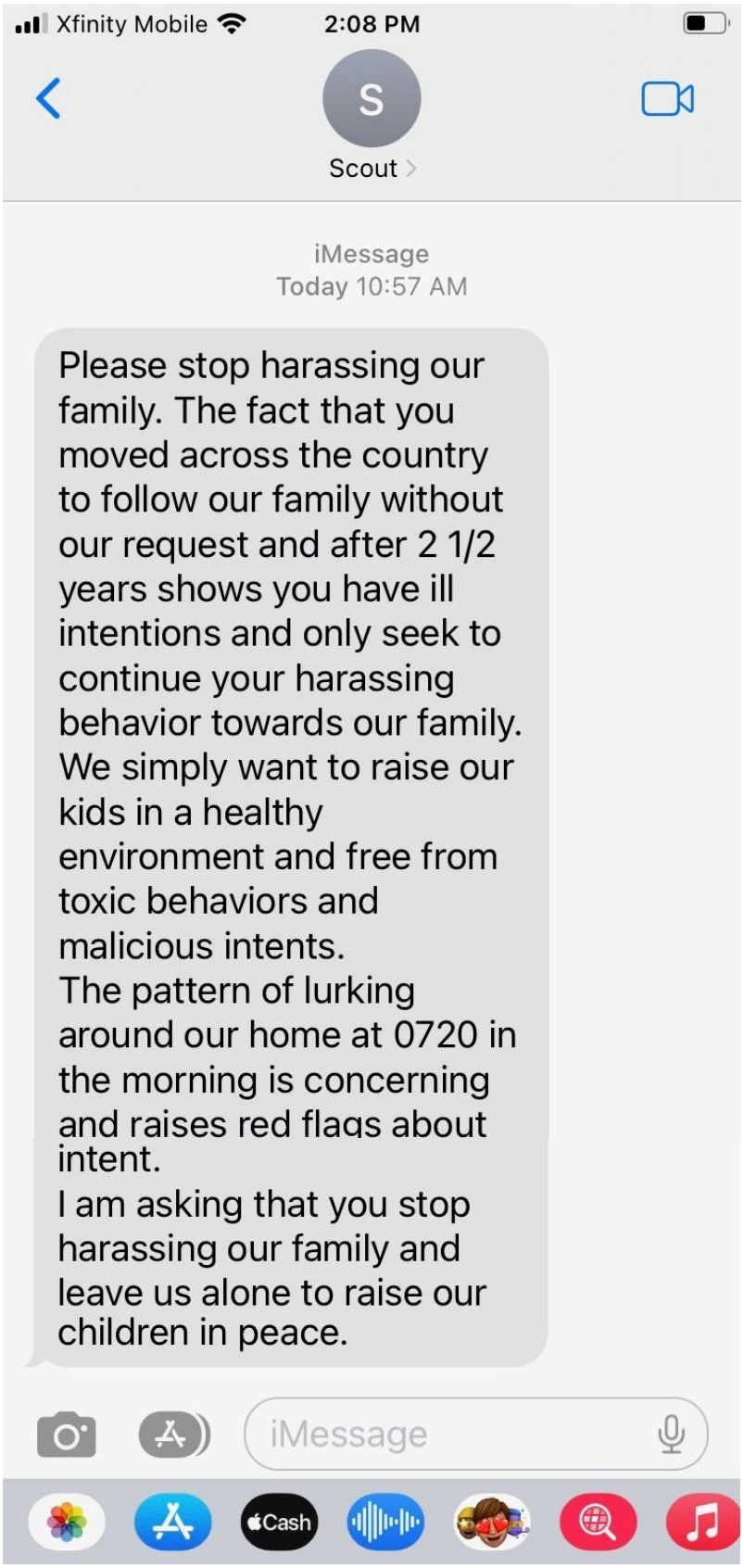
The Husby's have every right to attend a public event and drive on a public street. Accordingly, I see no emergency here.

In the brief contact I have had with them it is my understanding that they have moved to Texas and intend on remaining there indefinitely. They are waiting for the Court to issue an order determining the level on contact they are permitted with Edwin. Until then, they do not intend on contacting Edwin directly unless invited to do so by the Mohegan's. This does not, however, prevent them from watching their grandson play youth football in a public park.

The Husby's are not a threat to the safety of Edwin nor your clients. They are simply grandparents who love their grandson whom they helped raise.

Herbert M Pearce

(Page 564)



The very next morning, after almost five (5) years of Scout not returning our pleas to speak with Eddie, Scout sends this text to me out of the blue (see left).

My first impression is he is laying the groundwork for a restraining order. His verbiage is so obvious as to imply evil. This is the best example of a narcissistic personality that could be possible.

In the first place, it makes no sense. The combination of words. Much like the Monegan's early documents to the court. Full of projection, speculation, implication, unsubstantiated claims of no merit and blatant lies.

Only a narcissist would say, "The fact that you moved across the country to follow our family without our request."

Eddie is our grandson we helped raise. In fact, all of your children, Scout, are our grandchildren. In these fifty (50) United States, why need I ask you anything? I am an American. Free.

Scout and Jenny are running. Running from what they have caused and sworn to under oath, knowing full well they were lying all the time. It is mind-numbing to have watched them both lie, get caught lying, then lie again. These two people have no regard for truth. If their mouths are open, then they are lying. Never seen anything like it in my entire life. Worse yet, it's my very own daughters. Soulless.

I did not reply to Scout. I had long past made the decision never to communicate in any way with this sardonic bastard. His lies have caused so much pain to so many people. This piece of human filth has been abusive to my Grandson, Eddie. In front of my very eyes, on numerous occasions. Some intentional, so as to elicit a response from me. Scout Monegan is a sick individual. Having met his single mother, that raised him, I can unequivocally equate my impression to that of her being and acting the part of a Bull-Dyke. The very day I met her at the impromptu wedding, she was cold, cruel, and toxic. Scout's more than apparent lack of empathy for other humans is, in my opinion, a direct result of being raised in this type of environment, by this type of person. Scout was treated like a child king, yet the other people around him were treated cruelly by his mother. Scout's sister turned to drugs and crime. Scout was arrested half a dozen times as an adult, a self-admitted alcoholic.

Another caveat: Julie and I were never allowed to visit Jenny, Eddie, and the rest, without Scout being present during our visit. Never once otherwise. Even though Scout worked two weeks on, and two weeks off, he would allow our visits only during his presence. I always attributed this to the fact he didn't want to leave Jenny alone with us for fear of controlling her. When Julie asked Jenny if perhaps one time we could visit while he was away at work, she simply said, "he wouldn't allow it. Yet, another distinct tell-tail sign of a full-blown narcissist.

I asked my son, Jeffrey, to respond to Scout's text. Jeffrey simply wrote Scout saying to stop lying and causing trouble. Scout did not respond. Obviously, Scout's insecurity had kicked into overdrive. Remember, narcissism is the most destructive of all mental disorders. **FACT**.

The end of the year of 2023 was fast approaching. Almost five long years of tears and sorrow had passed. Christmas was approaching. Here, you, Eddie, live twenty minutes away. Only 20 minutes! Your little frame lays on Christmas Eve mere miles from the grandma and grandpa that gave their lives to your beginning and existence. Many years of love and devotion, only to be ripped away by lies and cruelty. Never succumbing to evil, your grandmother and I have chased the truth. Our love is true and tenacious, a caliber of high degree. A genuine and heartfelt decency. Our mutual and blood related love of nine (9) years shall never be abandoned or dishonored by Greg Husby.

Never forget, young man, your birth God given name is **Edwin Gregory Husby**. Your original registered birth certificate, of which Julie and I have a copy, leaves no doubt. When Scout changed your middle name to Austin, it left no doubt as to his sick and demented nature. It clearly foretold the future he would pursue. Only an empty vessel could do such a thing.

(Page 566)

For six months, after court, Julie and I had been waiting for Judge Matthews decision to come down. Our hopes were riding high, after having witnessed the trial and exposer of Jenny and Jilian. It was our opinion that when the papers arrived, surely the judge would have included our visitation in some new fashion. Mr. Pearce said he felt we would hear before the new year.

On December 28th, 2023 (3 days after Christmas), I was taking a nap on the couch in the living room, Julie was sitting in my recliner knitting. I awoke from a dead sleep when I heard Julie say, "it's Pearce." She was looking at her phone. She told me it was the decision! As she began to read the document to herself, I saw sadness begin to grip her face. Her expression as her eyes met mine told the story. We both began to cry without knowing precisely why. The fog of sleep dizzied me. Seeing Julie decomposed to tears knifed at me heart. What was happening?

Judge Matthews sided completely with the Monegans. In his twenty-four-page decision, he made every effort to excoriate me. Without a single shred of evidence that proved any allegation made against me, as well as with written, verbal proof that clearly was exculpatory to prove our honesty and truthfulness, Judge Matthews proved to have been influenced by something other than justice.

Throughout all the obfuscation and clear-cut lying of Jenny and Scout, a miscarriage of justice is rendered not by a lady wearing a blindfold, and holding scales. But instead, by a woke, biased, and corrupt fraud. No doubt, still reeling in anger over being overturned by the Supreme Court. Add to that, Judge Matthews opened the doorway to a precedent setting case that now allows grandparents to have rights in Alaska. Let us not forget Walt Monegan. We knew a judge siding against the Alaskan State Police Chief would be tough. Even Mr. Pearce felt it was a possibility that there may have been influence. Initially, when entering his courtroom for the first time, seeing that portly and tall man dressed as a woman, conducting herself as Judge Matthews Court Clerk, I knew we were in trouble.

I remember reading where Mr. Pearce had written in his appeal to the Supreme Court, *that someone needs to teach (Judge Matthews) the Rules of Evidence.* That shocked me when I read it. I was taken aback that Mr. Pearce would write something so bold about Judge Matthews to the Supreme Court, knowing Matthews would read it. Nonetheless, the administration of law and justice is beyond such trivial and personal slights, at least that's what I was taught. Julie and I came to Alaska for justice and truth. To lay bare the false allegations and fabrications brought by those with obvious reason to lie. A patchwork of inconsistencies and exposers that were more than obvious to the court, that Jenny and Scout were lying under oath. The Child Investigators Report alone verified willful, intentional, and cruel violations of the court orders. Yet, Julie and I violated no order ever handed down by the court. We have never been accused of doing so. The vivid

memories that haunt me of Scout posing Eddie during our final Facetimes. Monitoring this poor child that is fearful of saying, “I love you, Grandma and Grandpa,” as he had for many, many years.

Scout’s dominance and power broke down this child. Eddie looked fearful all the time towards the end. Scout was getting away with it, and that only fed his warped desire to accelerate. Eddie would no longer tell Julie and I that he loved us. It was crushing to the heart. His eyes would move to Scout in the room, in fear. When Scout would leave the room, Eddie would lean forward and whisper, “I love you.” There is no way to convey or explain the terror and weakness of watching a man hurt your grandchild. I had filed an emergency order to address this conduct by Scout long ago, but Judge Matthews denied me this action, some years ago when it was occurring. The torment of the heart is unbound and therefore wicked. Scout knows I have witnessed this done to my grandson. He knows I have seen it.

The system failed us, failed Eddie. Corruption and lies from a position of trust. Judge Matthews is guilty of prevarication. The lies from these girls of decades past conjured atrocities had no place in case whatsoever. In the two (2) previously adjudicated decisions handed down in the Superior Court for the State of Oregon, not a whisper of ill conduct was cast upon me at any time during those entire proceedings. Only when the case goes to Alaska do these concocted mirages from desperate people appear.

You might recall my lawyer, whom I later fired, by the name of Blake Quackenbush. Blake had a legal assistant that was top notch. A genuinely good man. Blake, on the other hand, was all about the bling. Nonetheless, this clerks name was Gregory Stewart. He quit Blake’s office shortly after writing a cross-motion for Julie and my case. His cross-motion was the best explanation of this case I had seen, other than Mr. Pearce’s. Gregory Stewart questions why these far distant new revelations are even relevant to this case (Page 313, for Cross-Motion, Page 315, for specific point regarding relevancy). Judge Matthews equivocation of the facts and truth, with full intention, relying on unsubstantiated and inadmissible evidence to make a flawed decision is a perversion of justice. Judge Matthews hurt a young boy. As Matthews sits on his man-made throne of mirrors, clutching his pearls and judging others falsely, he cares nothing of Eddie, the Truth, or the shameful conduct of Jenny. The complete trail of lies she has left behind her, like bread crumps, are all well documented and eye witnessed.

If I sound bitter, please grant me my moment. I have swum in an ocean of tears for five years.

(Page 567)

My arms are very weary from battle. Julie and I must somehow go forward towards a better day. I am sixty-seven years old now. I look at my hourglass and pray the sand remains until I see you. To be stopped by the truth is acceptable. To be stopped by lies is haunting. It has been very hard for me to write down my thoughts. A whirlwind of disbelief, a beehive that never leaves my mind. Tears that flow a well beaten path down my cheeks. Clinging to a failsafe mindset. At the very least, the very least, at least they can't witness Julie and my suffrage.

I had always felt, in this case, that Julie and I were the proverbial tortoises, in the Tortoise and the Hare book. Steadfast, honest, determined and on a righteous quest to expose the lies and reunite with the grandson we raised, as well as knew, for nine years. I have learned personally that people can be evil and be fine with it.

That's absolutely amazing to hear, honestly. The weight of that entire situation has been crushing me for almost a decade at this point. I gotta say that's about the shittiest thing someone could ever do to another person. I hope she gets some serious help and is never able to do that to another person again.

Tell Greg and Jeff I appreciate their apology and that it's all water under the bridge. They were looking out for their family and had no reason to trust me over her. We all acted regrettably and hindsight is always 20/20.

Though I can't say I forgive Jenny. Because I don't. What she did to me is absolutely reprehensible and I hope she has to live with that guilt for a long, long time.

This text from Sean Hellman, after being informed he was not Eddie's paternal father.

Sean has had to live as a man that abandoned his child willingly. Jenny had made that her final condition. I watched as Sean's biological mother, his adoptive parents, and he himself cried like children when they left Eddie for the last time. I can remember in my heart feeling utter sadness and empathy for them. It was gripping.

Sean, who was already a mixed-up kid, lived well over a decade thinking he had abandoned his son child. He lived under the scorn and shame in front of his family.

Sean tried to commit suicide, he attended counseling and psychiatry during this period. What if he had succeeded? How would I have felt having been used as a party to Jenny and Kyle's concocted deception? Jenny orchestrated this scheme and enlisted Kyle, because they were friends.

This is and was a pattern with Jenny.

(Page 568)

That is what is so confounding to me in this situation. Freeing this young man and his family was always paramount to me, once the possibility of this becoming a reality became apparent to me through Nichole's admission. Other than that, alone, I found your father so that I would not have to live with the guilt of myself, my wife and Jeffrey having been used in perpetrating Jenny's lie. That this young man could live his life as he should, not forced to carry others baggage all his throughout because of lies. So that he and his family would be at peace with each other. Jenny and Kyle had planned his demise long before Sean knew Jenny was even pregnant.

As far as the bizarre and fraudulent ruling of Judge Matthews, a corrupt and biased woke judge is simply but one man's opinion. This robed buffoon of a man only heard my voice in person for forty-five minutes. I have lived sixty-eight years. He doesn't know jack about Greg Husby. Judge Matthews mind was made up well before trail. Walt and Matthews old boy network assured it.

Now, five years later, quite a bit grayer and vacant on the cranium, $168K lighter, having swam through an ocean of tears, watched my beloved wife suffer…….

I would do it again. Doing the right thing knows no bounds. You either stand up or stay seated. Was I to give up on trying, save the money and the heartache? Those issues are irrelevant. Do those issues carry burden when they are initiated? Of course. All irrelevant.

I am your blood grandfather, Eddie. I built a loving and strong relationship with you. I do not abandon. I do not walk away. I will never relinquish my honor in doing so. I love you. You are my grandson. We raised you from the beginning of your life. I have a family that loves you and is devoted to you. WE are family. YOU are named after my deceased bother. You are named after me, as well. I do not, and never have, shirked my responsibilities. YOU will know I did not walk away. I fought at the gates of Hell to be near you, my grandson, and I have been honest the whole way. Simply to know you and share life. The good, the honest, the true, the loyal. My wife and I have suffered greatly as a result. Fear not, as long as there is air in my lungs, I will fight on. I will NEVER give up.

One day with your own eyes, your own brain, your own wisdom…..you will see the truth. Lies have a limited shelf life. Truth is forever. If I happen not to make it to that day, PLEASE, remember my little buddy, I did all as a man I could do to be near you. We love you so much, Eddie. Every time I look at the moon, I dream of you.

All these things I write to you are said with great sincerity. Your grandmother and I instilled all of these qualities into our four (4) children. All of these ingredients remained intact throughout their

upbringing. Julie and I raised our children to pursue dignity, honesty, and empathy. All of these traits remained evident in their daily lives all while living at home with their mother and father.

In fact, life was so magical at home that the girls both chose to live at home until they were each twenty-three (23) years of age. They wanted for nothing, as a result of my occupation and generosity. Both girls had no issues with bleeding me financially for five (5) years after they turned eighteen (18). I literally paid for everything. Registered horses, baby grand piano, new cars for everyone….anything and everything they ever wanted, as well as pure and abundant love.

I never once spanked your mother, Eddie. I have never lied to you and never will. These things slanderously thrown about by two disgruntled daughters hold no merit. This you will see, in time. I hold great reverence in my being the only man in your life for the first two and one-half years of your existence.

Had the girls been under such stress and abuse, certainly they could have left after turning eighteen, or run away prior. The facts and witnesses tell a very different story, not the vaudevillian play that was on display in Alaska.

I leave you with this poignant and clear example of the truth. Again, it's in the minutia that the truth is discovered and is the worst enemy of lies. With this book, I offer you that. The simple truth of what has occurred. The following words were written on a "Thank You" card, one of many, Jenny had written your grandmother and I during those first two and one-half years (See Pages 450-453). I think it sums up the truth.

From Jenny Marie Husby (when she was 22 years old) :

Mom and Dad,

I think until you have children you truly don't appreciate everything your parents have done for you. You also start to remember all the memories you had as a child and strive to create the same ones for your baby.

Thank you for helping me through the last and best, 364 days of my life. I wouldn't be the mom I am without you.

I love you,
Jenny Marie Husby
aka Edwin's Mom
aka Loving daughter
Eddie loves you both so much.

Epilogue

Today is April 23rd, 2024. The day I turn sixty-eight years old. The day I will finish this book.

There is no panacea to this story. I could never have imagined truth and honesty being as turned upside down as it has become. Julie and I are numb at the outcome. You journey through life believing in an established set of norms handed down throughout the existence of mankind. Tried and true consistent paths to follow, all in the belief that the outcome will be based on the sincerity with which you followed the course set forth. A good and decent human being, a husband, a father, a friend.

Perhaps it is a sign of the times. Morals are crumbling across the world. Corruption rampant in our government. Leaders lie without fear of consequences, the decay of our society, narcissism rampant in the Gen-Z generation, the young getting on to the old, the death of respect. Old values die, only to be replaced with the promotion of racism to separate and pit one against the other. A perpetual disintegration of good and kindness. Lies replace truth. Self-respect, dignity and integrity are substituted with selfishness, indignity and dishonesty.

Jenny, Jilian and Scout embody this depravity. Julie and I have said over and over to one another, "how can they look in the mirror at themselves after what they have done?" An orchestrated cauldron of abuse. Jilian and Jenny sinking to the depths of evil in abuse of their mother and father. Scout, a mentally ill narcissist that coldly and calculatedly used others to abuse the parents of his wife. No regard for the concerted and loving devotion of two parents and their life's work. A destructive and selfish piece of putrid flesh, with an emptiness and soullessness unfathomed.

I have tried my best to not pontificate while explaining these events. It has not been easy watching these surreal events unfold. The toll has been heavy. Julie and I have fought the good fight and fought it until the end. Make no mistake, evil has not won. It has merely prolonged its disgusting ability to breathe its fowl breathe for a few days longer. Good and Righteousness never dies, never gives up, never relents. Truth will prevail. Treachery can never find a dark enough corner to hide in. Light will shine and cleanse the malignancy these three scoundrels have secreted on goodness. Each of their children will learn the cruelty and lies they subjected upon their parents, the blood-grandparents of their children. The scorn Jilian, Jenny and Scout deserve will materialize. They will be held accountable. This I swear. This book is merely one vehicle by which they will be held to answer. Jilian, Jenny and Scout shall wear this Scarlet Letter for eternity. There are too many witnesses to life that know the truth. Their fallacy and vaudevillian antics will in time fillet them without mercy.

(Page 571)

This battle for truth has taken its toll on me. My heart is failing. In the last few weeks, I have been diagnosed with last stage congestive heart failure, as well as severe atrial fibrillation. Within the next couple weeks, I will be having my third open-heart surgery. My aorta and root homograph are failing. At this point, my taking a shower requires Julie to supervise, as my health is faltering, and I have weakened dramatically. Thus, my wanting to finish this book. I am not one to seek sympathy or pity. I simply speak the truth. It will be the third time my chest is cracked wide open. I am scared and not ashamed to admit it. I am scared for my wife. I am scared I may never see you again.

Here is a man, Eddie. Here is a man that loves you. A man that has fought like none other to be near you. I am a good man with a loving heart. Please don't forget me. In your early life I instilled all I held true in you. You loved me. You adored your old grandpa and grandma. You were the light in our lives. Your God given name is **Edwin Gregory Husby**. No narcissist altering that will change the truth. You embody my soul. I willingly gave my all for you, without compromise. I have never let you down or lied to you.

Remember me. Be a good man. Seek high values. Love with a pure heart. Be true to yourself and others. Desiderata.

No man could, or ever will, love you more. *This is fact*.

Tears stream down my face, at this very moment. God Bless You, my grandson. I love you.

Gregory Lee Husby

The End